

GAZETTEER OF INDIA : MADRAS

MADURAI



सत्यमेव जयते

MADRAS DISTRICT GAZETTEERS



MADURAI



BY
DR. B. S. BALIGA, B.A. (Hons.), Ph.D. (Lond.)
Late Curator, Madras Record Office.



GOVERNMENT OF MADRAS
1960

PRINTED BY THE CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY AND
PRINTING, MADRAS, ON BEHALF OF THE
GOVERNMENT OF MADRAS

1960

Price, 15 Rupees.

PREFACE.

The need for bringing out a volume containing the history and administration of each district for the use of the administrators as well as the general public has more than once been recognized during the last hundred years. In the sixties, seventies and eighties of the last century, a Manual was prepared for almost every district, containing much interesting information. Subsequently, in the opening years of this century, Gazetteers were prepared for several districts at the instance of the Government of India. They too contained a good deal of useful information. They were accompanied by separate volumes containing statistics. Between 1928 and 1935, when the statistical volumes were revised, some supplemental information collected for the main volumes was incorporated in them. In 1954 the question of completely re-writing the Gazetteers and bringing them up to date was taken up. Shri Sri Prakasa, the Governor, evinced a keen interest in the work, and stressed its need; and the Government decided to prepare fresh Gazetteers for all the districts and to call them 'District Handbooks'. It was, however, considered unnecessary to publish statistical volumes, as the statistics in such volumes speedily become out of date and they can always be gathered, when required, from the Census Handbooks, Administration Reports, etc.

The old Gazetteers were written mostly with the help of the materials that could be readily collected in the districts. They were not written with the help of the records of the Government, with the result that

they failed to trace the growth of district administration in all its branches against the background of the general policies pursued from time to time by the Government. This defect, it was thought, should be rectified by making full use of the records of the Government centralized in the Madras Record Office and accordingly the work of preparing the Handbooks was entrusted to me.

The Madurai District Handbook is the second of the Handbooks written under the new scheme, the first being that of Tanjore. In writing this book full use has been made of the Manual of the Madurai District published in 1868, the Gazetteer of the Madurai District published in 1906 and the Supplementary Gazetteer published in 1930. Use has also been made of the records, reports and the latest books available. The old Gazetteer contained fifteen chapters. Some of these chapters have been clubbed together and some new chapters have been added bringing the number of chapters in the Handbook to seventeen. To indicate in essence the contents of these chapters, Chapter I contains not only the physical description of the district and its flora and fauna but also an account of its climate, its seasons, floods, cyclones, etc. Chapters II and III review in a rapid manner the political, administrative, social and economic history of the district from the early times down to the nineteenth century. Based as it is on all recent work of research and on the records available in this office, it differs widely from the account given in the old District Gazetteer and the Manual. Chapter IV is an entirely new chapter which traces in sufficient detail the history of the rise of nationalism and the achievement of independence. Here are described in the background of All-India and Madras movements all

the political events that took place in the district. The whole chapter is based on hitherto unpublished materials, on records—non-confidential, confidential as well as secret—and has been written in as dispassionate a manner as possible. Chapter V deals with 'The Peoples', their caste, religions, manners, customs, superstitions, etc. It contains much material not to be found in the old Gazetteer. The remaining chapters deal with administration as it developed since about 1800. Chapter VI describes the development of Agriculture and Irrigation and stresses the great attention paid to these in recent times. Chapter VII on Forests and Chapter VIII on Industries and Trade contain a great deal of new material. Chapter IX on Co-operation, a subject of growing importance in these days, is an entirely new chapter. Chapter X on Welfare Schemes is equally new, dealing as it does with new subjects like Rural Welfare, Prohibition, Harijan Welfare, Labour Welfare, Women's Welfare, Electricity, Rural Broadcasting and Community Listening and the administration of Hindu Religious Endowments. Chapter XI on Communications contains an account of the growth of the means of communications like roads, railways, canals, etc.; much fresh material has been traced and incorporated in this chapter. Chapter XII dealing with Public Health (preventive and curative), Chapter XIII dealing with Education, Chapter XIV dealing with Local Administration and Chapter XV dealing with Law and Order, have been completely re-written incorporating in them a great deal of fresh material. Chapter XVI relating to Land Revenue, as well as other revenues like Commercial Taxes, Income-tax, Customs, etc., also contains much fresh material. Land Revenue had been the forte of the writers of

the old Gazetteers, but even here new information has been traced and incorporated. The last chapter, Chapter XVII, relating to the Gazetteer portion, does not, however, contain much that is new, dealing as it does with places of antiquarian or historical interest about which most of the information available has already been made use of by the writers of the old Gazetteer and the Supplementary Gazetteer. All unessential details like the number of schools, hospitals, dispensaries, Government officers. etc., have, however, been omitted and the whole chapter has been made as interesting as possible. The Sthalapurana of Madhura has been added as an Appendix. The entire book has been brought down to 1951 the year up to which the records were available in this office at the time of writing except the chapter on " Revenue Administration " which has been brought down to 1956 at the instance of the Board of Revenue.

As and when the several chapters were written they were sent to the Collector or the Head of the Department concerned for scrutiny and the suggestions made by them were incorporated as far as possible. My thanks are due to them for the care with which the chapters were scrutinized by them. My thanks are also due to Professor K. A. Nilakanta Sastri and Dr. N. Venkataramanayya, the well-known historians, who were kind enough to go through the chapters on the Earlier History and Later History and to Rev. Fr. J. Vincent, S.J. of the Sacred Heart College, Shenbaganur and to Sri R. Kunchithapadam, the then Collector of Madurai, who were kind enough to go through the chapter on " Physical Description " and to make valuable suggestions. They are likewise due to Sri M. C. Subramanian, M.A., Assistant Curator, Madras Record Office, who has helped me in various

B. S. BALIGA,
Curator, Madras Record Office.



NOTE.

Dr. B. S. Baliga, who prepared this volume, died suddenly in September 1958 when it was in print. The work of issuing this publication has therefore devolved upon me.

As stated in the preface, the work of revising or preparing afresh Gazetteers for the districts in the Madras State and of issuing them under the title of District Handbooks was taken up by the State Government as long ago as 1954. But subsequently the Government of India came to sponsor a scheme for the revision of the District Gazetteers in all States. Under this scheme a general pattern was laid down to be followed by all State Governments in the revision of the District Gazetteers and a Central Gazetteer Unit was set up to supervise and co-ordinate the work of the preparation of the series in all States. The Government of India have also extended their aid to the State Governments by way of grants to meet a part of the expenditure on the revision of the District Gazetteers. The Government of Madras having accepted this scheme, the work of revising the District Gazetteers in the State has become a part of it and is under the general supervision of the Editor, Indian Gazetteers, New Delhi.

This volume was prepared long before the Government of India came to sponsor their scheme and hence it does not conform to the general pattern prescribed by them. Nevertheless it has been approved by the Government of India, as it has been found to fulfil, on the whole, the objectives and purposes in view. A similar *post facto* approval has also been accorded by them to the Tanjore volume which was issued in 1957 under the title of "Tanjore District Handbook". It may be mentioned here that for the sake of uniformity in all States it has

EGMORE, MADRAS,
25th July 1959.



CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGES
I Physical and General description	1—20
II Early History	21—45
III Later History	46—72
IV Nationalism and Independence	73—93
V The Peoples	94—140
VI Agriculture and Irrigation	141—156
VII Forests	157—172
VIII Industry and Trade	173—186
IX Co-operation	187—200
X Welfare Schemes	201—233
XI Communications	234—245
XII Public Health	246—261
XIII Education	262—275
XIV Local Administration	276—301
XV Law and Order	302—333
XVI Revenue Administration	334—378
XVII Gazetteer	
Dindigul taluk	379—386
Kodaikanal taluk	386—391
Madurai taluk	391—405
Melur taluk	405—411
Nilakkottai taluk	411—415
Palni taluk	415—421
Periyakulam taluk	421—428
Tirumangalam taluk	428—431
APPENDIX—Madhura Sthalapurana	432—456
INDEX	457—477

सत्यमेव जयते

ERRATA TO THE MADURAI DISTRICT GAZETTEER

Page	Line	For	Read
1	10	sketches	stretches.
6	22	(Kodaganar)	(Kodavanar).
10	45-46	<i>Acanthaceae</i>	<i>Acanthaceae</i> .
23	8	conqured	conquered
32	36	Vanam Mahadevi	Vanavan Mahadevi
45	19	habioots	habits
46	8	achivement	achievement
47	14	was	war
48	12	Vijayangar	Vijayanagar
	Last line	sould	could
50	26	Velliayambalam	Velliambalam
53	30	couse	cause
55	39-40	Kumara Mattu	Kumara Muttu
73	15-16	resposible	responsible
91	1	filed	field
99	31	exercised	exorcised
100	Last line	Pillayars	Palliards
106	41	offereed	offered
111	15	invoiable	inviolable
119	6	Ala gaar	Alagar
	21	case	caste
120	36	enimatical	enigmatical
129	32	Pi hi	Pichi
	40	sanctioned	sanctified
142	6	in regularly	is regularly
144	8	beingg	being
154	19	Peranal	Peranai
	41	fitted each gtted	feet each fitted
157	40	<i>tiliacfolia</i>	<i>tilaeolia</i>
	41	<i>Cocklospermum</i>	<i>Cochlospermum</i>
158	5	<i>Elaeocarpus</i>	<i>Elaeocarpus</i>
	12	<i>Agrostictachys</i>	<i>Agrostistachys</i>
	45	ther	there
159	■	<i>Chloraxylon</i>	<i>Chloroxylon</i>
	16	<i>Dodnaea</i>	<i>Dodonaea</i>
163	12-13	<i>Dalbargia</i>	<i>Dalbergia</i>
167	7	C.C.	(C.C.)
169	■	High Way	High Wavy
171	42	woring	working
177	Last line	myrabolam	myrobalan
183	8	chool	school
188	18	v untary	voluntary
194	7	poduce	produce
197	9 & 11	reuiored	required
198	31	subsides	subsidies

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
204	3	Editors	.. Efforts
207	23	arae	.. area
210	16	weer	.. were
211	25	1952-52	.. 1951-52
213	27	thm	.. them
214	21	porambake	.. poramboke
218	13-14	Superintendent	.. Superintendents
222	34	900	.. 1,900
223	5	constiuted	.. constituted
228	11	surplusing	.. surplussing
	13	pwoer	.. power
231	19	has	.. Rao
248	16	veneral	.. venereal
265	31	subject	.. subjects
275	9-10	Training for	.. Training school for
289	15	Goernment	.. Government
295	35	numbers	.. members
316	5	Amina	.. Amins
325	35	the	.. them
351	7	addition	.. additional
353	Last line	framed	.. farmed
357	16	trhee-fourth	.. three-fourth
358	10	grace	.. garce
361	48	kabulivats	.. kabuliyats
368	1	take	.. taken
381	47	Balasundaram	.. Balasamudram
390	27	asume	.. assume
		Brobdignagdian	.. Brobdignaggian
401	22	made a	.. made of
409	18	status	.. statues
410	3	Kaltars	.. Kallars
	22	outline	.. continued
	42 & 48	caves	.. eaves
	48	purling	.. purlins
413	36	perused	.. pursued
416	24	defacted	.. defaced
	28	zamindahs	.. zamindars
417	2	unsettled	.. unsettled
418	26	circumbulating	.. circumambulating
	34	accordinglyselw	.. accordingly slew
439	14	Agntya	.. Agniya
441	21	parents	.. presents
443	2	gian	.. giant
445	2-3	and in guise	.. a disguise
453	10	young	.. youth
	17	houses	.. horses
	27	pinches	.. pinchers

MADURAI DISTRICT GAZETTEER

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The Madurai district lies between $9^{\circ} 30'$ and $10^{\circ} 50'$ of the north latitude and $77^{\circ} 10'$ and $78^{\circ} 30'$ of the east longitude ¹. It is bounded on the north by the Coimbatore and Tiruchirappalli districts, on the east by the Tiruchirappalli and Ramanathapuram districts, on the south by the Kerala State and Ramanathapuram district and on the west again by the same State and the Coimbatore district. It is made up of the eight taluks of Dindigul, Palni, Kodaikanal, Nilakkottai, Madurai, Melur, Tirumangalam and Periyakulam. It has an area of 4,869 square miles ² and forms part of the vast plain which stretches eastwards from the Western Ghats to the sea.

Nestling as the district does at the foot of the Western Ghats it is diversified by several ranges of hills, crags and rapids which give it on the whole a picturesque appearance. A range of hills running parallel to the Western Ghats and nearly north to south separates the district from the Kerala State. The spurs of this range in the north are called the Palni hills, and those in the south "the High Wavy mountain" and the Varushanad and Andipatti hills. The Palni hills, or as they are sometimes called the Varahagiri hills, meaning in Sanskrit 'boar hills', are apparently so named after the town of Palni situated just north of them. They are said to have derived their appellation 'boar hills' from a legend which says that twelve naughty children who scoffed at a devout rishi dwelling on the hills were by him transformed into boars and were eventually rescued by God Siva and promoted to high office under the Pandyan Kings. The hills are really an off-shoot of the Western Ghats to which they are connected at their northern extremity and from which they run east-north-east to a distance of 40 miles with a maximum width of 25 miles and a mean width of about 15 miles.

It is usual to divide these hills into two portions, the Upper Palnis and the Lower Palnis. The Western or the Upper Palnis form at the top a plateau of some 105 square miles of an average height of 7,500 feet. They comprise three valleys, the Parappar-Devankarai valley, the Gundar valley and the Upper Amaravati valley and contain several peaks, Perumal Hill (7,328 feet), Observatory Hill (7,668 feet), the Karumankadu Hill (8,002 feet), Vembadi Hill (8,222 feet) and the Vandaravu Hill (8,380 feet)

¹ 1951 Census Handbook, Madura District, 1953, page 1.

² *Idem*, page 1.

On the southern edge of the Vembadi Hill stands Kodaikanal which with Ootacamund shares the distinction of being one of the best sanatoria of Southern India. The Upper Palnis differ from the Lower Palnis in that they possess fewer ravines, much less forest, a colder and more salubrious climate and a more barren soil. They consist largely of plateaus made up of rolling downs covered with coarse grasses; and hidden away in their sheltered valleys are isolated woods called sholas. They are well supplied with water throughout the year and from their higher ranges no less than thirty large streams take their course which, uniting as they come down, form eleven respectable rivers. The general fall of the hills is to the north but on the south they terminate abruptly in precipitous cliffs. These cliffs overhanging the Kambam Valley appear as veritable walls of rock and present a scenery at once bold and wild. On the north two great valleys pierce the hills and penetrate southwards as far as the villages of Vilpatti and Pumbarai. Of these the Pumbarai Valley is the most striking with its almost parallel sides up which cultivation climbs amidst wood and broken ground and precipitous crags. The crops in the Upper Palnis include paddy, varieties of wheat and barley, excellent varieties of garlic, potatoes and several kinds of vegetables and fruits of temperate climates like bears, beetroots, cabbages, pears, peaches and apples.

The Lower Palnis consist of a confused jumble of peaks from 3,000 to 5,000 feet high separated from one another by steep wooded valleys of exceptional beauty. These hills are sometimes designated as Tandikkudi and Virupakshi hills. Their valleys are studded with several small villages picturesquely surrounded with groves of tamarind, jack, mango, orange, lime, citron and other trees. Their climate, however, is malarial. The cultivation here chiefly consists of turmeric, ginger, cardamoms, plantains, vendium, castor oil seeds, rice, varagu, ragi and cumbu. Coffee was first planted on these hills in 1846, and is now grown over considerable areas.

Running almost parallel to the Palnis and the Cardamom hills which face it from the opposite side of the Kambam Valley there are the Varushanad and Andipatti hills with the Varushanad Valley at their southern end and the village of Andipatti at their northern end. The great Varushanad (rain country) Valley takes its name from the village of Varushanad standing on the right bank of a fine bend of the river Vaigai. The western side of the head of this valley is flanked by the highest portion of the Varushanad and Andipatti range, known as the "High Wavy mountain," or merely the "High Wavy" whose peaks attain heights of 5,000 to 6,000 feet, Periya Raja Bodu (6,190 feet), Chinna Raja Bodu (6,025 feet), Kavarmalai (5,200 feet), Kuruk-malalai (5,808 feet) and Melamalai (5,333 feet); on the top of this mountain is a plateau covered with evergreen forest. The jungle runs down on both sides of it in great continuous masses

a belt of more barren land consisting of rock and rough grass. Below this again, at the foot of the hill, there is a fairly thick line of deciduous forest. The eastern side of the Varushanad Valley is formed by a lower and more broken line of hills, the most prominent peaks of which are the holy Sadugiri or the Chaturagiri 'the four square' hill and the Kudiramalai, 'the horse hill'. The former which is 4,122 feet high and which is believed to be the abode of celestial sages, is a place of pilgrimage, while the latter which is 4,367 feet high and which is rugged, gaunt and inhospitable, is rarely visited by any but the herasmen and their flocks. From the extreme northern end of these rugged heights the Nagamalai (snake hill) range strikes off east and then south and runs to within a couple of miles of Madurai town. The Nagamalai is so named because it is a long straight ridge of barren rock of more or less uniform height resembling a serpent. Local legends say that it is the remains of a huge serpent brought into existence by the magic arts of the Jains and that it was, by the grace of God Siva, prevented from devouring Madurai, his stronghold.

On the eastern side of the district, there are the Sirumalais, the Karandamalais, the Alagarmalais and the Nattam and the Ailur hills. The Sirumalais, "little mountains," which are situated some sixteen miles north of Madurai consist of a compact block, almost 12 miles across with their highest peaks a little over 4,400 feet above the sea. On the top of them is a basin-shaped plateau some 3,000 feet high in which there are a few villages. Their climate is malarial but their fertility was, in olden days, considered excellent. The earliest Tamil poems are said to speak of the many varieties of fruits which they produced in abundance. They are, however, now well-known only for a special variety of plantains. Coffee introduced here in 1838-1840 is now extensively grown as also cardamoms in some quantity. An experiment made to grow mulberry proved unsuccessful. The Karandamalais which stand some eight miles north-east of the Sirumalais measure about six miles across and are covered by a little plateau with a few villages. From the sides of these hills run down low ridges enclosing steep valleys each of which give rise to a small rivulet. The Alagarmalais so called from the famous Kalla Alagar temple which is situated below them are some twelve miles from Madurai and consist of a ridge about ten miles in length and 1,000 to 2,637 feet in height from which lesser ridges branch off in all directions forming fertile valleys. The Nattam and the Ailur hills are nothing more than little strong ridges and hummocks with steep sides covered with shrubs¹.

¹ Madura District Manual by J.H. Nelson, 1868, pages 6-9.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. F. F. F. F., Vol. I, 1906, pages 6-9.

Working Plans for the Forests of the Madurai District, 1928, pages 1-2.

A Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1949, Madurai District, page 12.

Besides these hills, the district contains a large number of isolated peaks which belong to no regular range. The most celebrated of these is the great rock of Dindigul. Rising from the midst of a low-lying plain to a height of 280 feet, it stands completely isolated. Lofty, precipitous and inaccessible from all sides, it was formerly fortified by the Nayaka Kings, by Hyder Ali and even by the British till about 1815, and regarded as the key of the Madurai Country from its northern side. Another and much larger rock is the Rangamalai which stands on a vast plain 20 miles north of Dindigul and which has a circumference of seven miles and a height of 3,099 feet. Though not far off from the Karandamalais it stands apart from them with its sides and ridges well clothed with wood. On one of its sides is a temple and a sacred pool and on its top is a cauldron which is filled with ghee and lighted during Kartigai and Deepavali. A remarkable rock is the Anaimalai, "the elephant rock," situated some five miles north of Madurai. It resembles the colossal figure of a couchant elephant. It is a solid rock two miles in length, one-fourth of a mile in breadth and about 250 feet in height. On one side of it, a porch and a temple have been hewn out. Karumalai, "black hill", which is 2,527 feet high, and which is situated five miles to the south of the Rangamalais, is also a sacred hill. People visit it on Saturdays to take a bath at the spring issuing from beneath two big boulders leaning towards each other. Kandrigimalai lying ten miles away on the northern frontier of Palni and having a height of 2,701 feet is even more striking in appearance. Its feet are clothed with jungle, and out of this jungle rises a steep, tapering sugar-loaf peak of sheer rock on the top of which is a tiny temple and round which cling the morning mists long after they have risen from the neighbouring peaks. There is also the Puramalai situated east of Kottampatti, which was formerly used as a place of military observation; the Skandamalai, the holy hill, four miles south of Madurai, well-known for its famous temple; and Pasmalai (Cow hill), a little nearer Madurai, which was supposed to have been a demon let loose by magic by the Jains in the shape of a cow to avenge the death of the serpent 'naga' and transformed into rock by the sacred bull of God Siva. Amidst all this wilderness of rocks and hills, there are surprisingly few tors. Perhaps the most remarkable among them is that on Somagiri, a hill four miles east of the eastern edge of the Alagarmalais. This consists of a huge stone balanced on a much slender pedestal, the whole being about 80 feet high. It is visible for miles around and has been likened in its appearance to the head and neck of a beautiful child¹.

The river system of the district is somewhat complicated by the several hills and valleys. The "High Wavy mountain"

¹Madura District Manual by J.H. Nelson, 1868, pages 9-10.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 9-10.

Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India, Vol. XX, 1883, page 15.

runs out a considerable distance into the main valley between the Palnis and the Varushanad and Andipatti range and divides it into two valleys of which the western is called the Kambam Valley and the eastern, the Varushanad Valley. The drainage of these two valleys is carried off by numerous streamlets into two main streams called the Vaigai and the Suruli or the Suruliar. The Suruli rises partly on the western slopes of "the High Wavy mountain" and partly on the Travancore side of the Western Ghats. The Vaigai rises partly on the eastern slopes of "the High Wavy mountain" and partly on the Travancore side of the Western Ghats. The head waters of the Suruli fling themselves down the lower spurs of "the High Wavy mountain" in a beautiful fall; and near this are sacred caves (the chief of which is the Kailasa pudavu) which are annually visited by pilgrims who bathe in the river. After meandering some 30 miles down the valley in almost parallel curves the Suruli and the Vaigai meet a little south of Allinagaram just after the former has received a tributary called the Theni river which drains the Bodinayakanur Valley. The Vaigai now becomes a deep and rapid stream and changes its northern direction and runs east-north-eastwards under the northern slopes of the Andipatti hills and the Nagamalais. In this part of its course, it is joined by the Varahanadi (boar river) and the Manjalar (yellow river). The Varahanadi runs down the Upper Palnis through Periyakulam town where it unites with the Pambar, the falls of which are a prominent object from the path leading to Kodaikanal. The Manjalar (sometimes also called the Vattilagundu river) dashes down the side of the Palnis just above Devadanapatti in a magnificent cataract 200 feet high and after running past Vattilagundu and joining the Ayyampalayam river from the Lower Palnis, flows into the Vaigai. The Vaigai thereafter begins its south-eastern course until it goes past the boundary of the district and reaches the sea¹.

The characteristics of the Suruli and the Vaigai have been radically altered by the Periyar System initiated in 1896. Formerly uncertain, liable to floods for a week or two and dry for almost all the rest of the year, the flow of water in them is now more constant and regular on account of the supply of the Periyar water that they receive. A full description of the Periyar System is given in the chapter on Agriculture and Irrigation. A brief account of it may, however, be given here to show how it has affected the river system in Madurai. The Periyar river rises on the Western Ghats in the territory of the Kerala State and runs down through Travancore to Cochin and empties itself in the Arabian Sea. A few miles from the south-western limits of the Madurai district this river has been dammed and its water is collected in an artificial lake in the heart of the jungle and from there by means of a tunnel cut under the watershed this

¹ Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 16-18.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 11-12.

water is directed eastward down the Kambam valley where it flows along the bed of the Vairavan and joins the Suruli near Surulipatti. Near the boundary of the Periyakulam and Nilakkottai taluks the Suruli, after joining the Theni, discharges its water into the Vaigai and down the Vaigai the Periyar water is carried as far as the Peranai dam where it is taken out of the river into the main canal. This canal runs upwards of 35 miles through the taluks of Nilakkottai, Madurai and Melur and from it the water is led into innumerable tanks and field channels through twelve branch channels, several smaller tributaries and many sluices in the main canal itself ¹.

So much about the Vaigai. Of the other rivers, the Gundar and the Kamandalanadi rising in the Varushanad and the Andipatti range drain the Tirumangalam taluk and flow in a south-easterly direction into the Ramanathapuram district and there unite together. The northern portion of the Melur taluk drains eastward into the Tirumanimuthar and the Palar, which flow into the Ramanathapuram and the Tiruchirappalli districts, respectively. The plains of Dindigul and Palni in the north of the district drain north-eastwards into four almost parallel rivers rising in the Palnis. From west to east they are the Shanmuganadi, the Nellathangi, the Nanganji and the Kodaganar (Kodaganar). They eventually flow into the Amaravathi, a tributary of the Cauvery. All these rivers are very uncertain, being often in floods one day and trickling streamlets on the next. As may be expected with such uncertain rivers, people, especially in olden days before the Periyar irrigation system was completed, depended mostly on tanks into which river water when available could be diverted and stored ². Even now there are many such tanks. The importance of tanks and wells, however, will be dealt with later.

The geological survey of the district was conducted by Bruce Foote in the early eighties of the last century; since then the district has received little attention from geologists ³. Bruce Foote says that the gneissic rocks, with which the district abounds, may be divided into six groups; the upper granular quartz rock (the Allagiri group); the upper granitoid gneiss (the Melur group); the middle granular quartz rock (the Nagamalai group); the middle granitoid gneiss (Skandamalai group); the lower granular quartz rock (Kokulam group); and the lower granitoid gneiss (Tirumangalam group).

The lower granitoid gneiss, the lowest of the series, is set in the beds of the great plains of the Tirumangalam taluk, which is bounded on the east by the laterite and alluvial formations. The northern part of the Tirumangalam plain is largely covered with

¹ G.O. No. 785, Revenue, dated 22nd February 1918—See Mr. Boag's report.

² Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 18-22.

³ Gazetteer of the Madurai district by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 10-11.

⁴ A Manual of the Geology of India and Burma by H. B. Medlicott, 1880

red soil but, south of Tirumangalam town, black soil is to be met with everywhere and allows but little of the sub-rock to be seen. The important outcrops of this series of rocks are seen to the north of Tirumangalam at Karadikal and at Nellayur to the north-east and along the valley of the Gundar and to the south of the Chevur Kotai hill. The lower granular quartz rock group forms a low rocky ridge about two miles southward of the Nagamalai ridge near the village of Kokulam. This band, though of no great thickness, forms a very well-marked ridge traceable for many miles. At a point about two miles north-west of Skandamalai the ridge bends southwards and then eastwards again and passes southwards of the hill, and after tending south-west, gets lost under the alluvium of the Vaigai, four miles due south of Madurai. The middle granitoid gneiss group overlies the lowest granular quartz series and is specially well seen in the Skandamalai. It shows also well in a picturesque rocky hill north of Ambalathadi, a village four miles west of Madurai and again in some rocky hills six miles further to the north-west. It is largely quarried in the Skandamalai, the pinkish grey well banded rock yielding a very handsome and durable building stone.

The middle granular quartz rock group forms the Nagamalai but dies down under the alluvium, four miles west-north of Madurai. The beds of this make a great curve south-eastwards under the alluvium and re-appear in the Pasumalai only to disappear again under the alluvium a little further on. To the south-east of Madurai similar beds appear on the north bank of the Vaigai and are traceable for several miles up to Tiruvadur where they contain much felspar. The upper granitoid gneiss group occupies the plain north-west of Tiruvadur in the Melur taluk and stretches away south-westwards down to the alluvium of the Vaigai and north eastwards under the alluvium of the Palar and its tributaries. The Somagiri hill, the enormous tor standing on it and the Anaimalai show the great beauty of form and colour of these granitoid rocks. The upper granular quartz rock group appears prominently in the bold scarp of the south-east side of the Alagarmalai. It appears also at Ammayanayakanur and at Ramarajapuram¹.

In the west of the district charnockite is found and the Palnis consist largely of this rock. The charnockite mass of these hills may be a continuation of that of the Anaimalais of Coimbatore and has an outcrop 54 miles long from east to west and 15 miles broad². Accompanying the intrusion of a tongue of charnockite from the Palni hills into the biotite gneiss of the district is a development of cordierite, sillimanite and garnet, the cordierite in some cases forming from 25 to 30 per cent of the rock. Besides this, Dr. Krishnan records the occurrence of a limestone with

¹ Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India, Vol. XX, 1883, pages 10-19.

² A Manual of the Geology of India and Burma by H. B. Medlicott, 1950, page

scapolite, forsterite diopside, garnet, sphene and apatite in some places in the district. In the Varushanad hills there are hornblende shists and granulites penetrated by veins of mica-bearing pegmatite¹.

Minerals are rare. Iron (hæmatite) ore is found near Kottampatti in the Melur taluk as also in some other parts in the laterite rocks. Several blast furnaces were extracting the metal in 1855, but now no smelting is done here. Gold has long been washed from the alluvium and sand of the reddish coloured ground at the foot on both sides of the hill near the Palakkanuttu (Palaganut) Travellers' Bungalow in the former Kannivadi Estate, but the quantity obtainable is so small that the gold-washers hardly make any profit². Building stones and limestones for making cements and mortars are found in abundance in the gneissic regions and laterite tracts. At Tirumal, a village in Tirumangalam taluk, there is a broad band of white crystalline limestone running nearly two miles to the eastwards; and a little to the westwards of Kokulam, two miles from Tirumal, there are two similar limestone beds interspersed with termolite. Limestones are also scattered through other parts of the district. Red and white fragments of quartz are to be found in the Gopalaswami hill situated in the extreme south of Tirumangalam, and small quartz veins also occur on the western slope of the Sirumalais east and north-east of Ammayanayakanur. But the best building-stone in the district is to be found at Tiruparankundram at the base of the Skandamalai. It was this stone that was used in building the famous Minakshi temple of Madurai. It may also be of some interest to mention here that the Geological Survey of India acquired in 1889 an interesting meteorite found near Kodai-kanal weighing about 35 lbs. and composed almost entirely of nickeliferous iron³.

As to the soils, more than 85 per cent of the soil in the district is classified as red soil (red ferruginous). The black soil (the regar) predominates only in the Tirumangalam taluk and parts of Periyakulam and Palni taluks. The red soil can be divided into two classes, the red loams and the red sands; and the black soil can be divided into three classes, the black clays, the black loams and the black sands. For wet lands, the black loam is considered superior to the black clay; but, for dry lands, the black clay is considered the best soil. The soil on the top of the Kodaikanal hills and the Upper Palnis is usually a thick layer of black peaty earth over yellow clay. But on the lower hills, it is generally shallow, stony and dry, except in the Kambam Valley where it

¹ A Manual of the Geology of India and Burma by H. B. Medicott, 1950, pages 140, 113, 139.

² Working Plan for the Forests of the Madurai Division, 1938, page 2.

³ Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India, Vol. XX, pages 18-22. Gazetteer of the Madurai district by W. Francis, 1906, page 15.

is a deep sandy loam of reddish hue. The distribution of soils in each of the taluks on a percentage basis is as follows¹ :—

Taluk.	Black clay loam and sand.	Red loam and sand.
Kodaikanal	36.0	64.0
Palni	6.5	93.5
Dindigul	2.8	97.2
Nilakkottai	6.4	93.6
Melur	0.4	99.6
Periyakulam	9.8	91.0
Tirumangalam	60.8	39.2
Madurai	17.4	82.6

The forests of the district are dealt with in detail in a separate chapter. They fall under three main formations, the mixed deciduous, the evergreen and the grassland formations, and may be classified under six main types, namely, the timber forests, the low level sholas (the evergreen type), gallnut type, the grassland type including the high level sholas, the fuel forests and the plantations.

The district also contains the trees usually found in the southern districts. Among these may be mentioned *Acacia arabica* (karuvelum), *Agathi grandiflora* (agathi), *Strychnos nux vomica* (etti), the coconut, the arecanut, the palmyra, the jack, the mango, the guava, the murungai, the neem, the mohwa, *Bassia longifolia* (iluppai), the silk cotton, the banian, the peepul and *Ficus religiosa* (arasu maram)².

The flora of the district is rich and varied. The Palni hills, including Kodaikanal, are said to exhibit a variety of plants ranging from "one-half to four-fifths" of the flora of the whole Indian Peninsula, besides "a vast number of species peculiar to themselves"³. This rich variety of flowering plants is ascribed to the relics which remain on the hills of a vegetation which in the distant past grew on the plains, when the climate of the tropics was not so hot⁴. Colonel Beddome is stated to have found here over 700 species of plants⁵. Dr. Wight says that among the European forms observed by him were two species of *Ranunculus* (buttercup), two of *Anemone*, three of *Clematis* (traveller's joy), two of *Berberis* (barberry), a new *Parnassia* (grass of Parnassus), two of *Drosera* (sundew), one *Stellaria* (chickweed), one *Cerastium* (another kind of chickweed), a rose, three or four kinds of rasps or brambles, one *Potentilla* (straw-berry-like herb), one *Circœa*

¹ G.O. No. 53, Revenue, dated 9th January 1916—See Mr. Boag's report.

A Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1949, Madura district, pages 13-14.

1951 Census Handbook, 1953, pages 3-4.

² Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 131-145.

³ Gazetteer of the Madura district by W. Francis, Vol. 1, 1906, pages 16.

⁴ Flora of the Nilgiri and Palney Hill-Topes by P. F. Fyssen, Vol. 1, 1915, page XVII.

⁵ Gazetteer of the Madura district by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 16.

(enchanter's nightshade), a tree allied to the Bilberry, one *Anagallis* (a pimperl-like herb), two kinds of *Lysimachia* (pink loose strife), the common dock and three kinds of rushes. Among the truly tropical forms, he mentions a species of *Magnolia* (*Michelia champaka*), the *Rhododendrons*, a very large and handsome Hex (holy), but without the thorny leaves of the European plant, a species of *Gordonia*, a tree resembling in its flowers the *Camellia* and tea plant and a very remarkable species of fig. He observes that four species of palms are met with on the higher regions, namely, the sago palm, the wild areca palm, the *Bentinckia condupana* and an alpine species of date. The grasses, he says, are very numerous, but the predominant tribe is *Andropogineæ*, a coarse grass of highly aromatic quality. Among the ferns, mosses and lichens which abound, he mentions, as being conspicuous a branching variety of *Alsophila* found commonly in thick jungles on the moist banks of streams¹.

Dr. A. G. Bourne speaking of the Palnis draws attention to certain species. Among these are *Cyanotis arachnoudea* (white spider legs), *Kalanchoë* (one of the species of which is known as giant cabbage flower), *Osbeckia wightiana* (a kind of shrub) and *Andropogon contortus* and *Andropogon lividus* which give the hill tops their purplish tinge. Among these, there are also *Pollinia quadrinervis* var, *Wightii* (a kind of grass) which has fascicles of rich brown spikes of stems generally several feet in height, of *Ischamum ciliare* (purple grass) which has a pair of thick rich purple spikes, *Arundinella villosa* (a coarse grass), which has solitary untidy looking spikes and of *Andropogon zeylanicus* and *Andropogon wightiana* (two kinds of grasses), which have their long graceful panicles. Amidst these tall grasses are to be found, he says, *Brunella vulgaris* (self heal), *Vahlenbergia gracilis* (harebell), *Leucas helianthemifolia* (a shrub of deadnettle family), *Indigofera pedicellata* (a kind of Indigo plant), *Cyanotis wightii* (a kind of herb), *Polygala siberica* (common milkwort) and *Crotalaria albida* (a kind of shrub with pods). The species that commonly occur according to him are two varieties of *Crotalaria* (pod bearing species); two of *Valerians*, *V. Hookeriana*, and *V. Beddomei*, *Striga lutea* (*Scrophulariaceæ*) a small herb, *Gentiana quadrifaria* (orange blue flowers), *Micromermia biflora*, *Labiataë* (lemon-scented thyme), *Curculigo orchiodes*, *Amaryllidaceæ* (a small herb with yellow flowers), *Anaphalis oblonga* and *brevifolia*, *Composita* (small plants with all the leaves silver-white and small white flowers of the daisy family). Going down the slopes to the bottom of the valleys, he remarks, one constantly passes through masses of *Strobilanthus Kunthianus* (the common strobilanth with blue flowers blossoming once in 7 or 12 years), *Strobilanthus*, *Acanthaceæ* to *Dipsacus leschenaulti* (the Teasel, a large herb with spiny fruits) and huge thistles and ferns. In large damp areas one finds the ground, he says, covered with white flowers amidst

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura district by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 16.

which grow *Lysimachia leschenaultii* (pink loose strife), *Pedicularis Zeylancia* (pink rattle), *Impatiens tenella* (a kind of balsam), *Osbekia cupularis* (small woody plant), *Satyrium nepalense* (pink twin spur), *Anaphalis wightiana* (green everlasting), *Ranunculus reiniformis* (a kind of buttercup), *Commelina clavata* (a kind of herb), *Xyris* (another kind of herb), and *Drosera* (sundew). Among the commonest plants on the roadside hedges, he mentions the species of *Rubus* (bramble) and among scattered trees here and there *Artemisia* (mug wort), *Polygonum chinense* (knot grass), *Heracleum Sprengelianum* (cow parsnip) and *Plectranthus* (cock-spur flower). The commonest ground orchids are, he says, *Spiranthes australis* (ladies tresses), *Habenaria elliptica* and *Habenaria galeandra*¹.

It is not possible in a book like this to enumerate the hundreds of flowering plants found on the hills and plains. For a detailed description of these, the reader is referred to the Flora of the Nilgiri and Pulney Hill-Tops by P. F. Tyson (1915) and the Flora of the Presidency of Madras by J. S. Gamble.

The fauna of the district, though not so varied, is none the less interesting. The ibex dwells amidst the rocky precipices on the Upper Palni plateau. The sambhur roams in considerable numbers on the Palni forests. The bison has made its home not only on the Palnis but also in the Kambam Valley and on the Karandamalais and Nagamalais. The tiger and the panther are occasionally seen on the Palnis. The bear is found on the Palnis as well as on the Murugamalais near Periyakulam and on the Nattam and Ailur hills. Elephants are frequently met with, though not in large numbers in the extreme south of the Kambam Valley. They seem to live in the Vannathiparai, the Suranganar and the Kudiraiyar valleys. In December 1933, no less than fourteen elephants were found dead one morning in a field of varagu near the Vannathiparai bungalow. They had eaten varagu and died because of the presence of hydrocyanic acid in the crop. A couple of elephants which were alive, but completely prostrated, were immediately given tamarind upon which they recovered sufficiently and staggered away into the forest. The musk-deer and the hare are found in the fuel forests of the Nattam and Ailur hills. The jungle sheep, the boar, the jackal, the large red-bill mungoose, the Nilgiri marten cat, the Malabar short-tailed and the brown squirrel are common on the hills. Monkeys, the ordinary grey variety as well as the black variety, are also common in many places. At one time they became such a nuisance in the Madurai town that the roofs of houses had to be covered with thorns and special steps had to be taken to catch and deport them².

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 16-19.

² Working Plan of the Forests of the Madurai Division, 1938, page 20.

Report on the Palni Mountains by D. Hamilton, 1864, pages 9-10.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 23.

Of small game, snipe are the only birds which are plentiful. They take cover under korai grass and the best spots for them are the tanks round Sholavandan which are periodically filled with the Periyar water. Duck and teal abound on the tanks in Tirumangalam. The other usual game birds are met with all over the district, but in small numbers. The florican is occasionally seen; the sandgrouse occurs round Andipatti; and the woodcock dwells on the Upper Palnis. Falcons and kites of different kinds are common. Eagles of three kinds, the large brown, the crested and the black are found on the Palnis. Screech owls are common. Crows are abundant on the plains but rare on the Palnis. Birds of song are scarce, but paroquets and minas are common and, on the hills are often met with, black-birds, bulbuls and thrushes. Peacocks are occasionally found in the jungles. Frogs, toads, lizards, chameleons, tortoises, cobras, vipers, carpet snakes, water snakes, etc., are found everywhere. So also are found everywhere ants, white-ants, wasps, hornets, mosquitoes and caterpillars (velvet puchis and kambli puchis). The lac insect, *Lacca Laccifera* was introduced with success in 1930 in the Vannathiparai Valley¹.

Fishes of various kinds, mostly exotic, are found in the rivers, channels, tanks, lakes and reservoirs of the district. The Fisheries Department maintains demonstration fish farms in four tanks in Madurai town and four tanks in Melur town. Large quantities of fish are annually caught from these tanks and marketed. In 1955, for instance, no less than 22,680 pounds of fish were caught and sold for Rs. 7,627. More than 18,000 fingerlings were also supplied in the same year to private pisciculturists for rearing in ponds and irrigation wells. Besides this, several varieties of exotic fishes have been introduced by the department in various places. In the Kodaikanal lake, the department has introduced three varieties of German carp, namely, the mirror carp, the leather carp and the scale carp, as well as the English carp and the tenoll. In the Manalan estate near Chinnamur, it has introduced minor carp very successfully. In the Upper Palnis it has introduced trout. Lastly in the tanks south of the Vaigai, it has recently introduced tilapia, a variety of fish which breeds very fast in any piece of water. Angling is a favourite sport in the hill stations².

The cattle of the district have been dealt with in the chapter on Agriculture and Irrigation. Mention may, however, be made here of special breed maintained in the district. The Kappiliyars of Kambam, who are said to be immigrants from the Kannada country and who speak Kannada, rear a distinctive breed of

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 89-97.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. 1, 1906, pages 22-23.

Working Plan of the Forests of the Madura Division, 1938, page 20.

² Based on information furnished by the Director of Industries and Commerce, Madras.

cattle called the "devaru avu" in Kannada and the "tambiran madu" in Tamil which mean the "sacred herd". These cattle are small, active, round-barrelled animals well known for their trotting powers. When they die, they are buried and not allowed to be desecrated by the Chuckler's skinning-knife. The cows are never milked and are only used for breeding. The leader of the herd is called the "king bull" and, when he dies, a successor is chosen amidst much pomp and ceremonial. On the auspicious day fixed for the election of the leader, the whole herd is assembled and camphor, plantains, betel and nut, etc., are solemnly offered to it. A bundle of sugarcane is then placed before it and the animal which first comes and eats the sugarcane is acclaimed as the new "King bull" and formally installed in his office by being adorned with saffron and kumkum and garlanded with flowers. Thereafter he is treated as a god, given the name Nandagopalaswami, and provided with a special attendant. These king bulls are credited with having performed many miracles¹.

The sheep are maintained in herds by shepherds who have followed their occupation for generations. The goats are reared by all castes of agricultural labourers some of whom keep herds of them. The largest number of sheep and goats are found in the Dindigul taluk².

The climate of the district is, on the whole, hot, dry and variable. The Upper Palnis (including the Kodaikanal taluk) have, however, a climate of their own with low temperature all round the year and fairly heavy rainfall during both the south-west and the north-east monsoons. The southern portion of the Periyakulam taluk which forms the Kambam Valley is cooler than the plains of the district and has a pleasant climate during the south-west monsoon³. The rest of the district is generally hot and dry. The cold season here is December, January and parts of February. During these months heavy dews refresh the earth, the nights become chilly, the mornings and evenings often raw and foggy; but in the day-time the temperature goes above 80° in the shade and the sun shines brightly and powerfully. If, as often happens, the October rains fail, the cold seasons differ little from the hot. After January the days get sensibly hotter, the dews become less, but a little refreshment is provided by the gentle showers which fall occasionally in February and March. In April and May the heat grows intense and, unless tempered by unusually plentiful rains, continues throughout June, July and August. In September the sky is overcast and there is usually rain but not a little sultriness. In October

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 20-21.

² Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1949. Madura District, page 12.

³ 1961 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1963, page 2.

and November the north-east monsoon sets in¹. About half the rainfall is registered during the north-east monsoon, during the months from October to December and about one-fourth during the south-west monsoon, during the months from June to September. October and November are usually the wettest months in the year and the driest are January, February and March. The district gets the full benefit of neither monsoon; the south-west monsoon is largely shut off from it by the Western Ghats. Both the monsoons are here very irregular and the distribution of rainfall varies in its different parts. Dindigul is the driest part of the district, next come Nilakottai, Periyakulam and Palni. Madurai gets a little more rain. Tirumangalam and Melur come last excepting, of course, Kodaikanal. Most of the rain falls in more or less severe local showers and its effect is often lost only too quickly in the porous red soil which covers large parts of the district².

The average maximum temperature of the district (excluding Kodaikanal taluk which is exceptional) over a series of years from 1881 to 1940 and in the year 1951, is 92.2° and 93.8° respectively; and the average minimum over the same period and in 1951 is 74.2° and 74.8° respectively. The average highest and lowest temperatures recorded during the same period and in 1951 were 108° and 60° and 104° and 60° respectively. The average rainfall for the same period and for 1951 were 34.37 inches and 37.19 inches respectively. As to Kodaikanal, the average maximum temperature from 1881 to 1940 and in 1951 were 63.8° and 64.1°, the highest recorded temperatures were 82° and 71°, the average minimum were 50.7° and 51.2°, and the lowest recorded were 37° and 41° respectively. The average rainfall for the same period and in 1951 were 66.48 inches and 73.13 inches respectively. The range of humidity in Kodaikanal is phenomenal. Variations from nil to 98 per cent during the course of twenty-four hours are sometimes recorded here in the months of December and February. The mean humidity is however 74 per cent. The following tables give particulars of the temperature and rainfall³.

RECORDED AT MADURAI.

1881-1940.

Temperature.

Month.	Mean of		Highest recorded.	Lowest recorded.	Mean rainfall (in inches).
	Daily maximum.	Daily minimum.			
January	85.8	68.4	94	60	0.78
February	90.3	69.5	101	61	0.53
March	95.3	72.5	107	63	0.70

¹ Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 43-44.

² Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1949, Madurai district, page 3.

G.O. No. 53, Revenue, dated 4th January 1916—See Mr. Boag's Report.

³ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1953, pages 2-3.

RECORDED AT MADURAI—*cont.*1881-1940—*cont.**Temperature—cont.**Mean of.*

<i>Month.</i>	<i>Daily maximum.</i>	<i>Daily minimum.</i>	<i>Highest recorded.</i>	<i>Lowest recorded.</i>	<i>Mean rainfall (in inches.)</i>
April	97.8	76.7	107	67	2.16
May	98.8	78.0	107	64	2.74
June	97.1	78.0	108	64	1.57
July	95.9	77.3	105	67	1.95
August	95.2	76.5	104	69	4.08
September	93.8	75.9	103	68	4.70
October	90.2	74.6	101	66	7.42
November	86.7	73.0	97	63	5.73
December	84.7	70.2	94	62	2.01
For the year	92.6	74.2	108	60	34.37

1951.

Temperature.

January	86.7	69.6	95	64	0.48
February	91.3	67.9	95	63	0.00
March	96.6	74.2	102	64	0.36
April	95.1	77.1	100	72	5.93
May	100.5	78.9	104	74	0.67
June	97.8	78.8	102	75	0.02
July	76.1	77.0	102	70	5.95
August	97.7	77.0	102	73	5.53
September	95.0	76.1	101	71	8.74
October	93.8	75.9	98	72	5.24
November	87.8	74.7	92	72	4.27
December	87.6	70.4	95	67	..
For the year	93.8	74.8	104	63	37.90

RECORDED AT KODAIKANAL.

1881-1940.

Temperature.

January	62.2	46.6	76	37	31.9
February	64.1	47.4	76	40	1.53
March	66.2	50.2	80	41	1.81
April	68.2	53.1	79	47	4.82
May	68.4	54.7	82	48	6.37
June	64.6	53.2	75	41	4.24
July	52.3	52.1	72	48	4.65
August	62.7	51.9	70	47	7.00
September	62.7	52.0	71	48	7.28
October	62.1	51.2	70	43	10.24
November	60.9	49.4	71	39	10.19
December	61.7	47.2	73	37	51.16
For the year	63.8	50.7	82	37	66.48

RECORDED AT KODAIKANAL—*cont.*

1951.

Temperature.

<i>Month.</i>	<i>Mean of.</i>		<i>Highest recorded.</i>	<i>Lowest recorded.</i>	<i>Mean rainfall (in inches.)</i>
	<i>Daily maximum.</i>	<i>Daily minimum.</i>			
January	61.8	46.8	68	42	1.62
February	64.9	47.1	71	42	0.15
March	66.0	50.1	70	45	6.87
April	64.9	53.0	69	51	18.22
May	68.6	55.1	71	52	7.72
June	63.7	52.9	69	51	2.51
July	62.2	52.9	68	51	6.63
August	64.4	52.8	69	51	3.98
September	65.2	53.0	69	51	10.17
October	64.1	52.2	67	49	5.42
November	61.4	51.2	65	45	9.39
December	62.5	47.1	69	41	0.45
For the year	64.1	51.2	71	41	78.13

1945-54.

Rainfall.

<i>Taluk.</i>	<i>Average annual rainfall in inches.</i>	<i>Average number of rainy days in a year.</i>
Palni	26.01	43.7
Kodaikanal	61.46	110.6
Dindigul	29.94	50.4
Nilakkottai	30.84	48.9
Melur	35.86	55.5
Periyakulam	33.13	53.9
Tirumangalam	33.50	48.6
Madurai	36.73	55.0

In regard to the winds, violent winds very seldom blow in the district even during the prevalence of monsoons. Tempests and thunder-storms are uncommon, but dust-storms and whirlwinds occur not infrequently and gusty winds blow from various quarters towards the end of March and the beginning of April. Except at these times and during the monsoons, the air is calm and undisturbed, but at nights there is almost always some movement and coolness in the air. When the north-east monsoon breaks in October and November, the wind blows from the north and north-west, sometimes with great violence, and then getting round towards the east, blows more or less steadily from the north-east and east. In December its direction is more settled and it has a leaning towards the east. In January and February it blows freshly and steadily from between the north and east and, occasionally, from the north and north-west. In

March it gradually leaves the north and losing strength and steadiness veers round to the east and south-east. In April and May it is very light and variable with a leaning towards the south-west and afterwards the west. In June and July the prevailing winds are light and south-westerly breezes, but the winds blow also from other quarters. In August and September the wind is still, mostly in the south-west, but it is very variable at times and has a leaning towards the north ¹.

Depending as the district does in a great measure on seasonal rains which are by no means regular or heavy, it has not been free from famines and scarcities. Of the famines that visited it in pre-British days we have very little information. But, what little information there is seems to show that severe famines sometimes occurred in it. In 1622 we are told that famine had been so bad for some years that numerous corpses of those who died of starvation were left unburied. In 1659-1662 more than 10,000 persons among Christians alone are said to have perished from want. In 1675, after Venkaji's incursion, it is stated, nothing was to be met with in any direction save desolation and the silence of the tomb. In 1678 a famine came following a flood; in 1709 following a storm another famine came which is said to have lasted till 1720; and in 1781, yet another, this time a man-made one, came, following Hyder's invasion of the previous year. In the British period also, until the closing years of the last century, several famines, some light and some severe, periodically visited the district. In 1799 there was considerable distress round Dindigul and the Collector was authorized to purchase grain on behalf of the Government and to distribute it to the people. In 1812-1814 a severe famine stalked about the district causing great distress and making it necessary for the Government to provide employment for a large number of people and to advance large sums to the merchants to import grain and foodstuffs from elsewhere. In 1832-1833 and in 1836 similar severe famines harassed the district and led to the grant of remissions of revenue, to the employment of the poor upon public works and to the provision of relief from the funds of the great Minakshi temple. The last two famines are said to have carried away a considerable portion of the population. They were succeeded by years of high prices and suffering and in 1857, both the south-west and the north-east monsoons having failed, another severe famine occurred. Prices shot up, many people fell on relief and over 40,000 emigrated to Ceylon. The next year was not much better; the prices continued to remain high and the people suffered much from cholera and other diseases. But this was only a prelude to the greater famines that were to follow. In 1866 a more severe famine distracted the district. The monsoon arrived late. Grain became scarce and, in some places, unprocurable at any price.

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, pages 51-52.

More than Rs. 14,000 were raised by local subscription, Rs. 24,000 were spent on gratuitous relief and Rs. 19,000 on works. The taluks worst affected were Melur and Tirumangalam.

Then came the great famine of 1876-1878 which created disaster not only in Madurai but also in most of the other districts of this State. It began in 1876 with the failure of the south-west as well as the north-east monsoon. By the middle of November all agricultural operations came to a standstill in the district and in many places even drinking water became scarce. Sheep and cattle in Palni began to die, although the forest reserves were thrown open for grazing. The ryots sold their cattle and emigrated in thousands to Ceylon and elsewhere leaving their wives and children behind them. One lakh and twenty thousand people are stated to have emigrated by June 1878 and special arrangements had to be made at Paniban to feed them. Cholera, small-pox and other diseases prowled along and carried away more than 20,000 people. Meanwhile, in December 1876, the relief works were opened. These were very soon augmented and intensified and early in 1877 the district was divided into four divisions for famine administration. All the same, things went quickly from bad to worse. The south-west monsoon of 1877 again proved a failure. More and more people fell on relief. More and more grain was rushed into the district by means of the railway which had just then been opened and elaborate arrangements were made for its distribution to the outlying parts. Weavers were sought to be relieved by advances, by the distribution of raw materials and by the purchase of finished goods. Ryots were assisted by large remissions. Gratuitous relief was provided from State funds and from the Mansion House Fund (Lord Mayor's Fund of London). But the famine still stalked about everywhere carrying away thousands, sundering parents from children, decimating the cattle, and causing untold misery. It was not till September and October 1877 that good rains began to fall and chase away the horrors. This famine cost the State about 17½ lakhs of rupees, out of which over 6¼ lakhs were granted in the shape of remissions. The census of 1881 revealed that the population had decreased by 5 per cent over the census figures of 1871 in the district, by 6 per cent in the Dindigul taluk, by 7 per cent in the Palni and Madurai taluks and by 15 per cent in the Tirumangalam taluk¹.

Since the famine of 1876-1878 no famines have visited the district. Scarcities however have sometimes prevailed and it must be stated that the position of the district has since been not a little improved by the Periyar Scheme and the Grow More Food Campaigns of the Second World War and its aftermath.

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 161-166.

Floods, on the other hand, have occurred more frequently in the present century than in former times. The earliest flood in the district about which there is evidence, seems to have occurred in December 1677 when the heavy rains on the Western Ghats swept away many low-lying villages in the district. The next flood came with a cyclone which broke over the district on 18th December 1709. The cyclone began at 7 a.m. and lasted till noon with a strong north-easterly gale and violent rain. Then came a pause till 5 p.m. when the gale accompanied by the rain got up suddenly from the south-west and blew for most of the night with even greater force with the result that, by the morning, most of the tanks breached and a mighty wave of water surged through the district carrying everything before it. In November 1814 another terrific storm from the south-west swept over the neighbourhood of Madurai town and destroyed nearly 3,000 cattle. In December 1843 extraordinary freshes occurred in the Vaigai and breached many tanks. In December 1877 the Gundar came down in a dangerous flood and swept during the night through the famine camp pitched in its bed at Tiruchuli and drowned about 20 persons. It then ran to Kamudi, washed away the wall of a temple and a thousand yards of the big embankment there and breached almost every tank in that area. In 1884 an unusually high flood in the Vaigai topped the road to the west of Madurai and flowed into the Anupanadi channel¹.

In our own times a cyclone and heavy rains on the Western Ghats caused severe floods in the district on 30th November and 1st December 1922. On the morning of 1st December the Vaigai rose with extraordinary rapidity and in the afternoon flooded large areas. Thereafter it subsided leaving, however, much damage behind. The flood came as far as the temple on the southern side of the river in Madurai town and invaded Goripalayam and other villages on the northern side of the river. In Madurai town itself 633 houses collapsed, a number of topes were damaged and a causeway across the river gave way. In the Madurai taluk 190 houses either collapsed or were damaged, 21 tanks and the Nilayar channel breached, a bridge on the trunk road to Dindigul was washed away and a large number of topes were destroyed. In the Periyakulam taluk the floods in the Varahanadi and the Kottagudi rivers affected most of the villages on their banks. The former reached its maximum flood level on 30th November, overflowed both its banks and destroyed or damaged 120 houses in Periyakulam town and 160 houses outside the town. In Bodinayakanur, the floods washed away a number of cattle, and in the Kambam Valley the Suruli channels got silted up and an aqueduct and an anicut were swept away. In the Nilakkottai taluk, the Periyar main canal breached in four places near Peranai dam and

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906—pages 106-167.

immediately below the headworks of the canal about 100 yards of the canal were washed away. In Sholavandan firka 120 houses collapsed, 1,600 coconut trees were destroyed and 70 acres of paddy were completely damaged. The causeway across the Vaigai in Melakkal village was also damaged and in the other parts of the taluk 12 tanks and 12 channels breached, 400 houses collapsed, and a portion of the Chittanai anicut gave way. In the Kodaikanal taluk much havoc was caused by land slips; the ghat road was seriously damaged and the discharge of the Berijam lake was blocked up. In the rest of the district there were no heavy floods but there were heavy rains. In the Tirumangalam taluk about 7,000 houses collapsed owing to incessant and heavy rain and a number of roads were damaged. The railways in the district suffered badly. Every line leading out of Madurai was breached. Sholavandan station was actually under water. For some days Madurai was almost completely isolated both by rail and road. But, in spite of all this, there was very little loss of life in the district. The extent of damage caused to houses, streets, etc. was estimated at 3 lakhs of rupees ¹.

The floods that came after 1922 were not so destructive. On the night of 16th December 1923 as a result of the heavy rains the Vaigai rose and came to the road level in Madurai town but by morning the flood began to subside ². On the midnight of 4th November 1930 a heavy storm accompanied by rain broke over the Alagar hills in the Melur taluk and breached the Tirukundan tank.³ On the 9th and 10th December 1931 unusual floods occurred in the Suruli and damaged the irrigation works in the Kambam Valley⁴. On the night of 15th November 1935 rain and floods damaged a railway bridge over the Shanmuganadi, two miles west of Palni, washed away the railway lines in the Palni taluk and damaged also some irrigation works and houses in it.⁵ In December 1940 some breaches occurred in the Thevankurichi tank and supply channel⁶. On 2nd January 1943 a flood caused serious damage to the Periyar dam⁷. On 29th October 1944 a heavy downpour of rain caused a flood in the Usilampatti division, breached 27 tanks and resulted in damage to some lands and loss of cattle⁸. In 1946 owing to heavy rains from 10th to 12th November and 30th November to 8th December some of the irrigation tanks and channels in the Periyar and Madurai divisions breached⁹. In April 1947 the floods in the Vaigai and the channels branching off from it damaged 336 huts in Madurai town ¹⁰.

¹ G.O. No. 152, Revenue, dated 26th January 1923.

² G.O. No. 47, Irrigation, dated 22nd February 1924.

³ G.O. No. 3343, Irrigation, dated 27th November 1930.

⁴ G.O. No. 798, Irrigation, dated 2nd April 1932.

⁵ G.O. No. 73, Revenue, dated 10th January 1936 and G.O. No. 235, Irrigation dated 30th January 1936.

⁶ G.O. No. 239, Public Works, dated 28th January 1941.

⁷ G.O. No. 5291, Public Works, dated 23rd February 1943.

⁸ G.O. No. 274, Revenue, dated 9th February 1945.

⁹ G.O. No. 782, Public Works, dated 4th March 1948.

¹⁰ G.O. No. 1360, Revenue, dated 5th June 1947.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY.

The ancient history of Madurai is bound up with the history of the Pandyas. It is not known with any certainty when the Pandyas began their rule. Some say that they were ruling in the Madurai country even in the age of the Ramayana, that a verse in that epic in the Kishkindha kanda must be taken to refer to the Kapatapuram of the Pandyas mentioned in the Tamil legends of the "Three Sangams"¹. Others say that their kingdom was at least as ancient as the Mahabharatha, that Arjuna's bride Chithirangada was no other than the daughter of the Pandyan king Chithiravahana². Some others again assert that the grammarian Katyayana refers to the Pandyas as the descendants of Pandu, the father of the five Pandava brothers³. Nor is this all. The Sthalapurana of Madurai dates back the origin and glories of the Pandyan kingdom to the fabulous times, associating them as it does with Gods like Indra, Siva and Saraswathi and the sage Agasthya, and weaving the sixty-four sacred sports of Siva round Madurai and chronicling the reigns of no less than seventy-three early Pandyan kings⁴. Tradition also has it that the three great kingdoms of the Cheras, the Cholas and the Pandyas were, in the dim mists of antiquity, founded by three brothers who originally resided at Korkai, near the mouth of the Tambraparni river in the Tirunelveli country; that these brothers eventually separated, the Pandyan remaining at home, while the Cheran and the Cholan went forth to seek their fortunes; and that, soon afterwards, the Pandyan founded a kingdom comprising the Madurai and Tirunelveli districts, while the Cheran and the Cholan founded the kingdoms comprising the Travancore country and the districts of Malabar and Coimbatore on the one side and the districts of Tanjore and Tiruchirappalli on the other⁵.

There is, however, nothing to corroborate all this. But there is ample evidence to show that about the beginning of the Christian era the Pandyan kingdom of Madurai was a settled fact co-existing with those of the Cholas and the Cheras. The classical writers of Greece and Rome were acquainted with the Pandyan kingdom. Megasthenes (302 B.C.) speaks of a country called Pandaia. Strabo (20 A.D.) records about an embassy presumably sent by the Pandyan king to the emperor Augustus. The anonymous author of the Periplus (70 A.D.) refers to the pearl fisheries of Colchi (Korkai) belonging to the Pandya kingdom. Pliny (77 A.D.) mentions the Pandae, the king Pandion and his "mediterranean

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, page 13.

² History of Tinnevely by Rev. R. Caldwell, 1881, pages 12-13.

³ *Idem*—page 12.

⁴ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 3-38.

⁵ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, 1906, Vol. I, page 25.

emporium of Medoura." Ptolemy (140 A.D.) writes about "Modoura, the kingdom of the Pandion." Many Roman coins of this period have also been found in and about Madurai¹. As to the Indian and Ceylonese classical sources, one of the edicts of Asoka (250 B.C.) boasts that "the conquest through the sacred law (of the Buddha) extended to the south where the Chodas (Cholas) and the Panidas (Pandyas) dwell, as far as Tambapanini (the Tambraparni or Ceylon?)"². By this conquest, however, is meant little more than that the Pandyas and the Cholas permitted the preaching of Buddhism; there is nothing to show that Asoka's army on its conquering march came to the Pandyan or Chola country. The Arthasastra refers to the Pandyas and to their capital Madurai³. The Mahavamsa, the Ceylon Chronicle, makes several references to the early Pandyan Kingdom and its affairs⁴. The Tamil Sangam works which have been said to belong to the first three centuries of the Christian era mention a number of Pandyan kings⁵. None of these sources, however, make clear the chronology of the kings or the dates of the events that took place⁶. The history of the later Pandyas is illumined better by a new source, namely, epigraphy; but even with the aid of epigraphy it is not always possible to fix the chronology. Among these epigraphic records may be mentioned the stone inscriptions from Anaimalai and Aivarmalai, the Tiruchirappalli and Ambasamudram inscriptions of Varaguna, the copper plate grants known as the Sinnamanur plates (two sets) and the Velvikudi grant, the Madras Museum plates of Jatilavarman, the Chola inscriptions, especially the Tiruvalangadu plates and the Leyden grant of Rajendra Chola, as well as some Pallava grants⁷. Some light is also thrown on the later Pandyas by the literature associated with the Saiva and Vaishnava Saints of the sixth to the tenth centuries⁸ and by the accounts left by travellers like Marco Polo (1293) and Wang Ta-Yuan (1330-1349) and historians like Wassaf (1300-1328) and Ibn Batuta (1333-1345)⁹. It is with sources such as these that the history of the Pandyas has been reconstructed.

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, 1906, Vol. I page 26.
Foreign Notices of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1930, pages 41, 47, 53 and 59.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 26.
History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 85.

³ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, page 14.

⁴ *Idem*, page 5.

⁵ *Idem*, page 25.

⁶ *Idem*, pages 7-9, 22-25.

⁷ *Idem*, page 7.

⁸ Tamil Studies by M. Srinivasa Aiyangar, 1914, pages 281-330.
Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 85-124.

⁹ Foreign Notices of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, pages 179, 182, 291-292, 217 et. seq.

History of India as told by its own Historians by H. Elliot, Vol. III, 1871, pages 24-66.

At the dawn of the Sangam Age when the curtain lifts on the Pandyan country of Madurai, we find that country ruled by King Nediyan (the tall one). He is almost a mythical figure and his achievements are recorded in the legends relating to the sacred sports of Siva. He is said to have brought the Pahruli river into existence and organized the worship of the sea. The next king is Palsalai Mudukudumi. He is more real. He has been sung in several poems and is credited with having conquered many lands and having performed many sacrifices and earned for himself the title 'palsalai' which means "of the many (sacrificial) halls." There is a poem (Puram 6) containing a blessing coupled with extravagant hero worship which claims all India as his kingdom. He is, however, said to have treated the conquered countries with uncommon harshness. It is not possible to say what distance of time separated these two kings from each other or from their successors. The third king was Nedunjeliyan who is stated to have won a victory over an Aryan (northern Indian) army. He has been immortalised in the great epic *Silappadikaram*. The story told in this epic is that, when Kovalan, its hero (of the Chola country) came back to his devoted wife Kannaki after having been drained of his wealth and cured of his folly by Madhavi, a famous courtesan, he and his wife started in search of fortune in the Pandyan country. Here, having nothing to fall back upon, he tried to sell one of his wife's anklets but, as ill-luck would have it, the queen also having lost a similar anklet at the same time, he was forthwith arrested, charged as a thief by the goldsmiths and beheaded under the orders of the king. As soon as Kannaki came to know of this, she ran in despair to the royal court and proved the innocence of her husband by producing before the king her other anklet. Shocked by the great injustice he had committed, the king fell down from the throne and died broken-hearted. His son and successor seems to have been Seliyan, called Verri Verceliyan or Ilanjeliyan who wreaked terrible vengeance on the goldsmiths by sacrificing a thousand of them in one day to appease Kannaki who had come to be looked upon as a goddess.¹

The most famous of the Pandyan kings of the Sangam Age was Nedunjeliyan of Talaiyalanganam renown. He came to the throne as a youth but proved himself more than equal to the hostile combination of two of his neighbouring monarchs, the Chola and the Chera kings, and five minor chieftains. His enemies came to the very gates of Madurai, but nothing daunted he gathered his forces, assailed them, drove them out of his kingdom and defeated them in a pitched battle at Talaiyalanganam about eight miles north-west of Tiruvalur in the Tanjore district. At this battle he took the Chera king "Sey of the Elephant look" captive.

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 26-27.
 A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 121-122.
 Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar
 1936, pages 77-78.

and threw him into a Pandyan prison. Under him the Pandyan sway was extended over Korkai and the pearl fishery coast and portions of the Tanjore country. That he was a follower of Brahmanical Hinduism is clear from the fact that he performed a vedic sacrifice with the help of the Brahmins learned in the vedas. That he was a great patron of poets is testified by the praises bestowed upon him by several poets including Mangudi Marudan, Nakkirar and his father and Parinar and Kalladanar. That he was a poet himself of no mean merit is evident from a simple poem of his of great force and beauty (Puram 72) in which he swears an oath of heroism and victory before he set out to crush his enemies¹.

Other Pandyan kings of the Sangam Age may be disposed of briefly. Some of them however appear to have been nothing more than members of the royal family, such as Ilamperuvaludi who died at sea, the author of Paripadal 15, Puram 182 and Narrinai 55 and 56; Nambi Nedunjeliyan (Puram 239), Pandyan Nalvaludi, the author of Paripadal 12 and Chittiramadattu Tunjiya Nanmaran (Puram 59). Of the kings proper Pandyan Arivudai Nambi figures as the author of several wise little poems and it is to him that Pisirandaiyar (Puram 184) addressed a homily on moderation in taxation. A more well known king is Ilavandikaippallittunjiya Nanmaran who has been pilloried in song by two poets for his illiberality (Purams 196 and 198). A still more well-known king is Ugraperuvaludi, the contemporary of the author of the Tirukkural. He is said to have subdued by the strength of his arm the chieftain of Kanapper who had entrenched himself behind a strong fortress. He was a poet himself and was responsible for the compilation of the anthology of Ahananuru. One other king is Bhutappandiyan who took Ollaiyur and whose queen is remembered for the song which she composed on the occasion of her sati. He was a poet (Puram 71, 246, 247 and Aham 25), a loving husband and a faithful friend².

This is all that can be said of the political history of Madurai under the early Pandyan kings, but of its social and economic conditions and administration, we can say more. The form of the government was doubtless monarchy. The king was the supreme head of the State. He was in theory an autocrat whose word was law, but in practice he was bound by custom and the dharma-sastras, which in those days were held more or less sacrosanct. He was also, it would appear, in the habit of consulting on all important matters his chief officials and the leading public men of his capital. Among these officers were the Mantrin (the head of the Civil Service), the Purohita (the royal priest), the Senapathi (the commander-in-chief), the Duta (the Ambassador) and the Chara

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 27-29.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 122.

The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 29-30.

(the intelligence officer). It was through them and their subordinates that he conducted the administration of his kingdom and controlled its foreign affairs¹.

His army was composed of the corps of chariotry, elephantry, cavalry and infantry. The chariots had two wheels, were drawn by two horses and accommodated two persons, a warrior and a charioteer. The elephants were well trained and richly caparisoned. The privilege of riding on chariots and elephants was given only to the chosen few, the generals of the army and the members of the nobility. The cavalry consisted of horses imported from Arabia and elsewhere and of captains wearing light arms and short bucklers. The infantry comprised archers carrying bows and arrows and footmen carrying a spear or battle-axe in their right hand and a shield made of ox-hide in their left hand. Bows, arrows, swords, battle-axes, spears, javelins, and shields were the weapons used by the army. Most of the soldiers were recruited from the warlike Maravar and Eyimar tribes. The Maravars are said to have presented a striking martial appearance and proved excellent soldiers, what with their moustaches and beards, their uncommon physical strength, their fierce bearing and their undaunted valour².

The army was distributed in various fortresses scattered throughout the kingdom. There were fortresses in the capital, in all important towns and in all border towns. Each of these was surrounded by high walls, a deep moat, and an extensive and thick forest without. The Maduraikanchi gives a vivid description of these fortresses. There can be little doubt that they served the king well against the frequent marauding raids of petty tribal chieftains and occasional invasions of the Chola and the Chera kings. The causes that often furnished occasions for his wars were the incursions of the neighbouring rulers, their refusal to give their daughters in marriage, the insubordination of vassals, cattle lifting and, sometimes, ambition to extend the bounds of the kingdom. On the eve of the march the army was sumptuously fed to infuse in it vigour and enthusiasm. The march itself was begun on an auspicious day after consulting the purohit and the astrologers and while on the march, amidst the din of war-drums and war-songs, the king's emblem of the fish was conspicuously displayed on flying colours. The army was often accompanied by a large commissariat, and numerous camp followers among whom were to be seen poets, dancing girls, musicians of both sexes, and even wives of nobles. The king and the nobles wore garlands of margosa (sacred to the Pandyas) and took no small delight in fighting in the fore-front and evincing real solicitude towards the wounded and the disabled. A wound at the back or cowardice of any sort

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 32-33.

Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936 pages 196-197, 204-208.

² *Idem*, pages 228-229, 231-233.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 128-129.

was frowned upon and regarded as an unpardonable disgrace even by the wives and mothers. A victory was often succeeded by sacrifices and feasts, by dancing and rejoicing, by the composition of heroic poems and sometimes also by the ruthless destruction of the conquered territories. The crowns of the vanquished kings furnished the gold for the anklets of the victor, and the trunks of their guardian trees provided the wood for his war-drums. Captains who had distinguished themselves were rewarded by the title of Enadi at formal investiture ceremonies or by rings and other insignia of honour ¹.

There is not sufficient information to show how the king carried on the civil administration of the country. But it is clear that he was regarded as the fountain head of justice and as such was approachable by all who wished to seek redress. The story of Kovalan and Kannaki strongly exemplifies the high sense of justice entertained by the Pandyan kings. For the trial of all important cases, civil as well as criminal, the king generally summoned a sabha or a manram consisting of the chief men of the capital, official as well as non-official. In other places, in each and every town and village, justice was administered by the local manrams composed of representatives of the people. In both cases there is reason to think that witnesses were examined at the trials and that the law administered was customary law and the dharmasastra (dharmanul). Where the witnesses were not forthcoming, trial by ordeals was resorted to, such as the ordeals by oil and fire. Minor offences were visited with fines which fetched a goodly income to the State; while serious offences, like theft, assault, adultery and treason were punished by imprisonment, mutilation of limbs and sentences of death. Thefts seem to have been common and even the palace and the person of the king were not free from them ².

The king derived his income mostly from land revenue, customs and transit duties. What assessment he imposed, what portion of the gross revenue he took, is, however, not clear. One-sixth was the share he was entitled to by the sastras, but there is nothing to show that he did not take more. The ideal of moderation in taxation laid down by the Kural was constantly pressed on his attention by the poets. Puram 84 addressed to one of the kings vividly contrasts the effects of moderate and excessive taxes; the former would, it says, increase the prosperity of the country, continually fill the treasury and make the king very popular, while the latter would speedily ruin the country, empty the treasury and make the king thoroughly unpopular. Next to land revenue, the prosperous foreign trade of the country and the numerous inland

¹ Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 229-231, 232-239, 243-246.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 128-130.

² Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 215-222.

South Indian Polity by T. V. Mahalingam, 1954, pages 206-208, 223-224

transit duties must have brought in a considerable amount of customs revenue to the king. Besides customs and land revenue he derived an income from his right to treasure troves, fines and booty captured in war¹.

Local affairs of the kingdom were managed by manrams or sabhas elected by the people. Every town and village had its manram which met beneath the shade of a tree and decided on all matters of public interest. It sat as a court of civil and criminal justice, and provided for the watch and ward. It managed public lands, raised taxes, constructed irrigation works, and corresponded with the king's officers on all matters affecting larger public interests. It would appear that these officers rarely interfered with its affairs, thus vesting it with an autonomy more or less complete in local administration².

That the kingdom had a prosperous trade with even the distant ports of Rome, Greece and Arabia is abundantly testified by the classical writers of Greece and Rome, by the literature of the Sangam Age, as well as by the large number of Roman coins of that time found in and around Madurai. Saliyur, Neleynda, Kumari and Korkai are mentioned as important ports. From these ports went forth large vessels laden with cotton and silk fabrics of exceptional fineness and exquisite patterns with beryls, pearls, tortoise shells, diamonds, sapphires, etc., and to these ports they returned bringing back with them great quantities of coins, linens, glass, copper, tin, lead, and wines and liquors of all sorts. The internal trade of the country was also brisk and extensive. Caravans of merchants with carts and pack animals carried their merchandise from place to place, from fair to fair bartering, selling and sending hawkers into every town and village³.

The chief occupation of the people was, of course, agriculture. The bulk of the land was owned by Vellalars who held a high social status. They were rich and powerful and they occupied also important positions in the civil and military administration; and such of them as were distinguished earned the title of Kavidi. Cattle was another source of wealth and cattle stealing, as has already been noticed, led even to wars. Spinning and weaving of cotton and silk was also an important occupation of large sections of people. Cotton and silk fabrics, as has also been noticed, formed the chief articles of export to foreign countries. In addition to the agriculturists and the weavers there were the merchants, the vendors of gems, jewels and scents, the masters of dance and music, the makers of musical instruments, like the veena, the yal,

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, page 33.

Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 208-214.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 128.

² Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 222-226.

³ A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 184-187.

Foreign Notices of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1939, pages 4-7.

the flute, etc., purohits, astrologers, poets, artists, dancers, songsters, minstrels, stone masons, goldsmiths, coppersmiths, carpenters and tailors. For in those days, as now, the king, the nobles and all those who could afford, enjoyed fully all the sweets and luxuries of life. The king lived in a palace the grandeur and wonder of which were the themes of poets. The Nedunalvadaï (நெடுநல்வாடை) says that Nedunjeliyan's palace contained apartments, the walls and pillars and the artistic lamps of which were manufactured by the Yavanas (Greeks) and that its bed rooms were furnished with exquisite ivory bedsteads and cosy cushions. The palaces and big houses were constructed according to the rules laid down in the sastras and surrounded by gardens tastefully laid out. The rich lived in houses made of brick and mortar the walls of which often bore paintings of divine figures and pictures of animal life. Their food included wines and liquors of foreign lands, munnir, a mixture of tender coconut water, fruit juice and sugarcane juice and meat and vegetable viands of all kinds, besides sweet puddings of milk. Hunting, wrestling, boxing and dice-play formed the pastimes of men, while playing with balls and beans formed the pastimes of women and girls. Music and dancing provided their amusements. The courtesans who were experts in both these fine arts and who used to deck themselves with all sorts of finery were a veritable danger to the wives. The story of Kovalan and Kannaki points to this danger, which is also mentioned in the Narrinai (320) by a woman who failed in all her attempts to save her husband from the clutches of courtesans. It is said that the courtesans, sometimes dressed in nothing but leaf garments, were wont to walk about the streets striking fear into the hearts of honest housewives. But the role of the wife was all the same honoured; Arundhati and Kannaki were held as models to all housewives. The poor lived in huts but were not devoid of simple pleasures and amusements. Wandering minstrels, women ballad singers and dancers and feasts and festivals enlivened their lives. They also took part in mixed dances and torch-light wrestling tournaments¹.

All that has been stated above shows without a shadow of doubt that civilization was considerably advanced in the Sangam Age. It must further be stated that at that age people had already imbibed the essentials of Aryan culture and retained whatever was good in the Dravidian culture. The Ramayana, the Mahabharatha, and the Dharmasastras were all known and the ethics and religion inculcated by them were upheld and followed as far as possible. We find the kings performing yajnas and yagas, the poets preaching dharma and nyaya, and the people worshipping Siva, Vishnu and other gods of the Aryan pantheon and following the Aryan customs of marriages, rituals, disposal of the dead by cremation and inhumation and sati. Sati, however, was not common. We find at the same time the king and the people

¹ Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 264-266, 268-271, 288-300.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pp. 130-133.

following several Dravidian traditions and customs too, such as erecting hero stones on the graves, worshipping Muruga and other Dravidian Gods and demons and marrying according to 'Kalavu' and 'Karpu' forms of marriage. We find them also adopting the Dravidian customs of tonsure of widows and of tying the tali at the marriage ceremony. Nor is this all. Toleration was shown to all religions; the Buddhists and Jains were allowed to preach and practise their tenets without molestation. Learning was held in great respect, the Brahmins enjoyed special privileges and the poets who constituted the intellectuals of the day were courted, consulted, and feasted by the kings and nobles and allowed even to criticise royalty with impunity¹. No wonder, however, that this was so. Madurai was the seat of the Tamil Sangam and the Pandyan kings were from the very dawn of history, if not earlier, the great patrons of Sangam literature. It was they who founded it, nurtured it and made it distinguished in grammar, philosophy, ethics and poetry². It is neither possible nor necessary here to enter into the vexed questions as to whether there were three Tamil Sangams or not or as to whether Agasthya was or was not the founder of the First Sangam. It is enough to observe that the Sangam literature which has been handed down to us in the celebrated works like Tolkappiar's Tolkappiam, Tiruvalluvar's Tirukkural, Ilango Adigal's Silappadikaram and Sattanar's Manimekalai, not to speak of the several other works of Nakkirar, Kapilar, Parananar, Avvaiyar, etc., constitute at once an invaluable treasure and an imperishable heritage which will be enjoyed by all as long as the Tamil language lasts.

The Sangam Age was followed by an age of darkness of nearly three centuries (300 to 600) in the history of South India. All that can be ascertained as to what happened during this period is that the country was occupied by the chieftains called Kalabhras who professed Buddhism, tolerated Jainism and undermined Hinduism. One of their chieftains Achutavikantha is said to have established Buddhist monasteries, encouraged Buddhist literature and kept in confinement all the three Tamil kings, the Chera, the Chola and the Pandya³. When the dawn comes towards the close of the sixth century, we find the Pandyan country once more in the possession of a Pandyan king, Kadungon (590-620). We know little about Kadungon and his son and successor Maravarman Avanisulamani (620-625) save that they were responsible for recovering their patrimony from the Kalabhras. The next king Sendan or Jayantavarman (645-670), who succeeded his father Maravarman, is praised for his prowess in war and impartiality

¹ A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 124-125, 138-139.

² Madura District Manual by J. H. Nolson, Part III, pages 1-55.

Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 1-176.

Tamil Studies by M. Srinivasa Ayyangar, 1914, pages 231-280.

The Chronology of the Early Tamils by K. N. Sivaram Pillai, 1932, pages 1-42.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 111.

³ *Idem*, page 139.

in justice. He also bears the name Vanavan which seems to indicate that he won some successes against his Chera contemporary. He was succeeded by his son Arikesari Maravarman or Arikesari Parankusa (670-710) or Kun Pandya, as he is sometimes called. In his reign began the great contest with the Pallavas who were then fast rising into power in the northern part of the Tamil land. In his reign began also the fighting with the Cheras. He is stated to have won victories against both, against the former at Nelveli and against the latter at Sennilam, and to have reduced to subjection the Paravas and the people of Kurunadu. The fact that he performed several times the Hiranyagarbha and Tulabhara would seem to show that the victories with which he is credited were not mere empty boasts. The story goes that originally he was a follower of Jainism, that his wife a Chola princess, a devout Hindu, finding it impossible to convert him to Hinduism, implored the famous Saiva saint Tirugnanasambandar to come and assist her; that the saint accordingly came, routed the Jains in every religious contest, healed the king of an incurable disease, converted him to Hinduism and rid the country of the Jains¹

His son who succeeded him was Koccadayan who was also called Ranadhira (710-740). He was a great warrior who waged aggressive wars against his neighbours. He is given the titles of Vanavan, Sembian and Solan which imply his claim to supremacy over the Chera and Chola kings. He is also said to have attacked and subdued the Maharashtras in the great city of Mangalapuram (Mangalore) and reduced to subjection the Ay chieftain after the battle of Marudur (near Ambasamudram). His son and successor was Maravarman Rajasimha I (740-765). Like his father, he proved himself a great warrior. He won important successes against the Pallavas and in the Kongu country. He is called Pallavabhanjana, and credited with having won a series of victories against the Pallavas at Naduvayal, Kurumada, Mannikurichi, Tirumangai, Puvalur and Kodumbalur and captured numerous elephants and horses. He is also credited with having won a victory at Periyalur against the Malaya king ruling on the borderland of the modern districts of Tiruchirappalli and Tanjore, with having secured that king's daughter in marriage, and with having "worshipped the lotus feet of Pasupati" and given away "heaps of gold and lustrous gems" at Pandikkodumudi. He is also said to have defeated Vallabha, the Western Chalukya king, and his Ganga feudatory at Vembai, secured the hand of a Ganga princess in marriage and, what is more, defeated the Cholas and the Cheras and performed many Gosahasras, Hiranyagarbhas and Tulabharas and relieved the distress of Brahmins learned in the vedas².

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1920, pages 50-55.

Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikahitar, 1936, pages 89-92.

² The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 55-59.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 145-149.

He was followed by his son and successor who is variously called Jatila Parantaka, Varaguna Maharaja, Maranjadayan and Nedunjadayan. Jatila Parantaka was a remarkable ruler who reigned for fifty years (765-815) and extended the Pandyan sway well beyond Tiruchirappalli into Tanjore, Salem and Coimbatore districts. He defeated the Pallava forces at Pennagadam on the south bank of the Cauvery, and when Pallavamalla sought to restrain him by organizing a confederacy of the rulers of Kongu and Kerala and the chieftain Adigaiman of Tagadur (Dharmapuri) against him, he rose equal to the occasion. He attacked and put the Adigaiman to flight. He captured the king of western Kongu with many elephants, sent him into confinement at Madurai and annexed the whole of the Kongu country to the Pandyan Empire. He penetrated far into the Pallava country and fixed his camp at Arasur on the banks of the Pennar in Tondainad. He led an expedition into Travancore, attacked the strongly fortified fort of Vilinam, reduced it and brought that country under his rule. He also waged a successful war against the Ay Chieftain who had perhaps been friendly to the ruler of Venad. Though a Vaishnavite, he encouraged Saivism. He built a temple to Vishnu in Kanjivaypperur and endowed the temples of Kumara at Tiruchendur and of Tiruppottudaiya Bhatarar of Ambasamudram. He was probably the most powerful Pandyan king of those times.¹

Under his son and successor Sri Mara or Sri Vallabha (815-862) the Pandyas saw both the expansion and decline of their empire. He began his reign with brilliant successes. He invaded Ceylon, ravaged its northern province, sacked its capital, drove its king Sena I to the Malaya country, but eventually made peace with him, and left him as his feudatory. He then faced a formidable confederacy of Gangas, Cholas and Rashtrakutas got up against him by the Pallava ruler Nandivarman III. He was at first defeated by Nandivarman and his allies at Tellaru in the Wandiwash taluk of the North Arcot district. His enemies advanced even as far as the bank of the Vaigai, in the very heart of his kingdom. But he did not lose courage. He showed remarkable resourcefulness, collected his forces, attacked his enemies and defeated them near Kumbakonam. It was, however, of no avail. Very soon Nripatunga, the new Pallava ruler, assailed him and won a decisive victory over him on the banks of the river Arisil, a branch of the Cauvery. This was the first sign of the coming doom. His aggressive campaigns which earned for him the title of Parachakrakahala (confounder of the circle of his enemies) roused the hostility of his neighbours. Sena II of Ceylon, nephew and successor of Sena I, allied himself with the Pallavas and with a pretender to the Pandyan throne and sent an expedition into Madurai at about the same time as the battle of Arisil. The invasion proved a complete

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 59-67.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1966, pages 150-151.

success. Madurai was sacked, Sri Mara died of his wounds and his son Varagunavarman II was enthroned in his place by the Sinhalese Commander-in-chief.¹

Of Varagunavarman II (862-880) we know hardly anything except that he fought the great battle of Sri Purambiam and lost it. It would appear that this king smarting under the hegemony imposed upon him by the Pallavas and fearing the rising power of the Cholas, attacked first the latter at Idavai, defeated them and then pushed his arms further north into the former's country. This, however, immediately raised against him a powerful combination. The Pallava king Aparajita assisted by the Ganga ruler, Prithivipati I and the Chola ruler Aditya I, gave battle to Varaguna at Sri Purambiam (Tiruppurambiyam near Kumbakonam). In this decisive battle Prithivipati lost his life but Aparajita crushed the Pandyan power and Aditya I obtained sufficient renown to carve out a kingdom for himself which soon became most powerful.²

Varaguna died childless and was succeeded by his younger brother Sri Parantaka, also called Viranarayana Sadayan (880-900). He is known to have captured single handed the haughty chief Ugra near Kharagiri together with his elephants, to have endowed many agraharams and numerous devasthanams and tatakas and to have married a Chera princess by name Sri Vanavan Mahadevi who in her beauty resembled "Lakshmi and Indrani". He seems to have thus made the Chera king his ally, fought a battle in the Kongu country and tried his best to shake off the Pallava yoke, but with little success. He was succeeded by his son Maravarman Rajasimha II (900-920) who also seems to have struggled hard against the Pallavas and the Cholas. His downfall came when he attacked the Cholas and was defeated by them at the battle of Velur. Parantaka, the new Chola king, lost no time in commencing hostilities against him. He sought and obtained the aid of the king of Ceylon, but it was of no use. In a decisive battle fought at Velur (a place not yet identified), the Pandyan and the Ceylon forces were routed. Rajasimha fled to Ceylon, and after a time, leaving behind him his crown and other royal insignia, betook himself to the Kerala country, the home of his mother Vanan Mahadevi. Madurai was in the meanwhile occupied by the Cholas and annexed to the Chola kingdom.³

Thus fell the first empire of the Pandyas founded by Kadungon. During the whole period of its existence from 590 to 920, very few changes seem to have taken place in the administration of the country. Some new officers came into prominence such as the Uttaramantrin, the Mahasamantar, and the Matangajadhyaksha (the officer in charge of elephants). Marankari or Madhura Kavi and his son Nammalvar or Kari Maran seem to have held the post

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 68-76.

² *Idem*, pages 76-78.

³ *Idem*, pages 78-82.

of Uttaramantrin under the Pandyan king Jatila Parantaka and his successor. A new system of making endowments to soldiers who had distinguished themselves in war also came into vogue. A new administrative division, referred to as nadu or rashtra embracing a number of gramams made its appearance. Gifts of whole villages to the Brahmins learned in the vedas also came to be now made in the form of brahmadeya grants, and endowments to the temples became more and more numerous. The sabhas or manrunns came to consist of representatives of landed interests and learning and their business came to be transacted by their executive committees called variyams. Beyond this nothing is known about the administration of that period. But in the field of religion great changes took place. The age of tolerance gave place to the age of evangelical conquests. Brahminism ousted Buddhism and relegated Jainism to the background. This was because of the great revival of Hinduism carried on during the period by the most illustrious band of Saiva saints and Vaishnava acharyas whose names have become household words in Southern India. The Saiva saints Tirugnanasambandar, Appar, Sundaramurti and Manikkavachakar and the Vaishnava acharyas, Nammalwar, Kulasekara Alwar, Tirumangai Alwar, and Andal, not to mention a host of lesser lights, by their devotion, by their mysticism, by their miraculous powers as well as by their songs and sayings created everywhere a mighty wave of Hindu revival, and all the kings and all the people not only in the Pandyan kingdom but also in all other kingdoms in the South, found themselves swept off their feet and elevated into the luminous realm of Hinduism from where there was to be no return back to Buddhism, Jainism or any other unorthodox religion. Historians are agreed that from that time onwards Buddhism and Jainism failed to make any headway in Tamilnad.

From about 920 to the beginning of the thirteenth century, the Pandyan kingdom ceased to exist and remained as part of the Chola empire. During this period of three centuries we get very little light from the inscriptions and other sources to trace with any accuracy the history of the Pandyas. Almost throughout the reign of the Chola king Parantaka I, the Pandyan country gave him no trouble; but towards the close of his reign, some time before 949, when the Rashtrakuta king Krishna III invaded the Chola country and undermined the Chola power at the battle of Takkola, the Pandyan country seems to have been recovered by a prince of the old Pandyan line called Vira Pandya. Vira Pandya claims to have killed a Chola King in war, possibly Parantaka II Sundara Chola. But very soon, however, he was reduced to subjection by Aditya*,

* The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 85-90.
 Studies in Tamil Literature and History by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, 1936, pages 86-124.
 Tamil Studies by M. Srinivasa Aiyangar, 1914, pages 281-339.
 Origin and Early History of Saivism in South India by C. V. Narayana Ayyar, 1936, pages 122-471.

the successor of Parantaka II. All the same, it was not till Raja Raja I came to the Chola throne in 985 that the subjugation of the Pandyan country was made complete. An inscription of the twenty-ninth year of Raja Raja says, for instance, "that he deprived the Seliyas (the Pandyas) of (their) splendour". It would appear that Raja Raja declared war against the Pandyas and Cheras (who had presumably joined the Pandyas) and seized the Pandyan king Amarabhujanga and captured the port of Vilinam. There is some evidence to show that he called the Pandyan country Raja Raja Mandalam or Raja Raja Pandinadu. He must have used it also as a base of operations against Ceylon when he carried out his successful raid on Ceylon. His son Rajendra inherited the Pandyan country from him and, during the opening years of his rule, when he too carried out an expedition against Ceylon and recovered the crown and insignia of the ancient Pandyas, he too seems to have used the Pandyan country as a base of operations. In the beginning he seems to have allowed one of the Pandyan princes of the old line to govern the country in a subordinate capacity. But the Pandyan prince soon having proved insubordinate, Rajendra had to conquer the country again, to drive away the Pandyan prince and to appoint his own son Jatavarman Sundara Chola as his Viceroy over it (1020). Thus began the line of the Chola Pandyan Viceroys which continued to govern the Pandyan country for about fifty years.

The Chola Pandyan Viceroys were subject to the Chola emperors and the control from the centre was both vigorous and systematic. They were constantly harassed by the Pandyan princes of the old line who had allied themselves by intermarriages with the rulers of Ceylon. During their reign, it also became necessary for the Chola emperors (from Rajendra I to Kulottunga I) to send several expeditions into the Pandyan country in order to subjugate it and keep it as a part of the Chola empire.¹

With the accession of Kulottunga I to the Chola throne, however, things began to change for the better for the Pandyas. The Chola Pandyan Viceroys no longer came to be appointed and the princes of the old Pandyan line gradually began to consolidate their power. A Pandyan prince, Jatavarman Srivallabha seems to have reigned in this period with some real power for about twenty-three years. Another Pandyan prince, Pillaiyar Sundara Pandya, seems to have also governed a part of the Pandyan country. Kulottunga is also said to have carried out a successful campaign against five Pandya rulers. Some historians are inclined to think that the Pandya princes or kings of this as well as of the subsequent period ruled as co-regents exercising equal powers. Others are of opinion that there was always a single monarchy and that the co-regents, if any, acted only in a subordinate capacity. This much at any rate is clear, that Jatavarman Srivallabha was succeeded by Maravarman Tribhuvanachakravartin Parakrama Pandya Deva

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 99-117.

and that the next Pandyan king, perhaps his successor, was Jatavarman Parakrama Pandya. This last ruler is said to have defeated the Chera king, married the daughter of the king of the Kupakas, a local ruler in South Travancore, conquered Viliyam and destroyed Kandalur Salikkalam. He is also said to have improved the weights and measures, set up ten golden lamps of rare workmanship for the god at Anantapuram and endowed a whole village to the goddess Kumari. Nor is this all. He is said to have captured Kulam of the Telinga Bhima and subdued South Kalinga.

The next Pandyan king of whom we have some definite information is Maravarman Sri Vallabha. He is known to have been reigning in 1160-1161 and it was to him that King Vira Ravi-varman of Travancore was tributary. His coins are found mostly in the Tirunelveli district and an inscription shows that he made a grant of land to the Suchindram temple. Soon after his death, the whole country was thrown into a civil war. The claim of Kulasekhara, possibly his son, to the Pandyan throne was challenged by another Pandyan prince, Parakrama, who actually occupied Madurai. Then ensued some bitter fighting. Parakrama applied for and obtained the aid of Parakramabahu, the ruler of Ceylon, who sent an army under his General Lankapura. But before the Sinhalese forces came to the mainland, Kulasekhara succeeded in capturing and putting to death Parakrama with his queen and children and in occupying Madurai. According to the Ceylonese account, Lankapura won a succession of victories against Kulasekhara and his Chola allies and eventually expelled him and reinstated in his stead, Vira Pandya, the son of Parakrama, as the Pandyan king. According to the Chola account Kulasekhara sought for and obtained the help of the Chola king Rajadhiraja II who sent his army under Sambuvarayan, and this Chola General fought and defeated Lankapura, put him to death and reinstated Kulasekhara on the Pandya throne. The latter account is perhaps the more reliable. Whatever it is, Kulasekhara did not live long. He was succeeded by Vikrama Pandya when, once more, the civil war broke out. Vira Pandya made another attempt to capture the throne again with Sinhalese help. Vikrama Pandya secured the aid of the Cholas. The Chola army, it is said, routed the Sinhalese army, defeated Vira Pandya, captured the town of Madurai and installed Vikrama Pandya on the throne.¹ Vira Pandya made a third attempt to retrieve his fortune with the aid of the king of Ceylon but it was nipped in the bud by the Cholas on the battle field of Nettur. On this occasion, according to the Chola inscriptions, Kulottunga is said to have "placed his foot on the crown of the king of Ceylon".

Vikrama Pandya was succeeded by Jatavarman Kulasekhara (1190-1217). Kulasekhara showed not a little vigour and extended

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 118-137.

his rule over the greater part of the districts of Madurai, Ram-nathapuram and Tirunelveli. This made Kulottunga lead a third expedition into the Pandyan country, during which, it is stated, Madurai was sacked and the coronation hall of the Pandyas demolished. But this vandalism in no way contributed to diminish the growing power of the Pandyas; it only exhibited the increasing weakness of the Cholas.¹

From now we come to the establishment of the Second Pandyan empire, which under a succession of brilliant rulers challenged the might of the Hoysalas, crushed the power of the Cholas, the Sinhalese and other lesser rulers and extended its bounds from Ceylon right up to Nellore and beyond. Jatavarman Kulasekhara was followed by his brother Maravarman Sundara Pandya (1216-1238). Sundara lost no time in avenging the wrongs sustained by his brother. Soon after his accession, he invaded the Chola country, sacked Uraiyur and Tanjore, drove Kulottunga III along with his yuvaraja Rajaraja III into exile and performed a Virabhisheka in the coronation hall of the Cholas at Ayirattali (Mudikondasolapuram). He then marched up to Chidambaram, worshipped at the famous shrine of god Nataraja, fixed his camp at Pon Amaravati (Pudukkottai) and from there sent for Kulottunga. Meanwhile, Kulottunga had appealed for aid to Hoysala Ballala II who had promptly sent out an army under his son Narasimha to Srirangam. It would appear that partly because of the Hoysala pressure and partly because of his own clemency, Sundara restored the Chola crown to Kulottunga after making the latter acknowledge his suzerainty.

This was but the beginning of the growing might of the Pandyas. Kulottunga died soon afterwards (1218) and was succeeded by Rajaraja III, a feeble and incompetent ruler under whom the Chola empire speedily hastened to its ruin. He was not able to maintain order even in the very heart of his kingdom. Sundara had to march there and put down sternly a disturbance caused by the Odda (Oriya) soldiers. He was also harassed by a Kadava chieftain, Kopperunjinga who had established himself at Sendamangalam. But he little realized the increasing difficulties of his position. He withheld tribute from Sundara Pandya and made an unprovoked attack on the Pandyan country. This was enough for Sundara. He repelled the Chola invasion, took the offensive, signally defeated Rajaraja, took his chief queen prisoner and after collecting a lot of booty performed a Vijayabhisheka at Ayirattali. Rajaraja made an attempt to join his allies, the Hoysala forces of Narasimha II, but was intercepted by Sundara and after a battle at Tellara was taken prisoner by Kopperunjinga and confined in the fortress of Sendamangalam.

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 141-148
A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 188.

The glory of the Cholas was now fast falling, that of the Pandyas was rapidly rising. Narasimha II, the Hoysala ruler (connected by marriage to the Cholas as well as the Pandyas) now saw a sure danger to himself in the rising power of the Pandyas. He therefore rescued Rajaraja from the hands of Kopperunjinga, attacked and defeated Sundara Pandya at Mahendramangalam on the banks of the Cauvery and re-established Rajendra on the Chola throne. Sundara had to acquiesce in this position. On the death of Rajaraja III, Rajendra III who succeeded him tried to shake off both the Hoysala and the Pandyan yokes. He attacked the Pandyas and defeated two Pandyan princes one of whom was Maravarman Sundara Pandya II, who had succeeded his father in 1238. But Someswara, the Hoysala king who had succeeded Narasimha II, now became impatient of Chola intransigence, took the side of the Pandyas, defeated Rajendra in battle and then made peace with him thereby imposing his supremacy firmly over the Cholas.¹

But a new star was just then rising on the horizon. Maravarman Sundara Pandya II was succeeded by the celebrated Jatavarman Sundara Pandya (1251-1270), the most famous of the Pandyan Kings. This bold, invincible conquering monarch extended the bounds of the Pandyan empire to their utmost limits and became the supreme, unquestioned, ruler of Southern India. He ravaged the Malainadu and destroyed the Chera king Vira Ravi Udaya Martandavarman and all his forces. He compelled Rajendra to acknowledge his suzerainty and to pay him tribute. He attacked the Hoysalas in the region of the Cauvery and captured their strong fortress of Kannanur-Koppam. He fought and killed several Hoysala generals, including the brave Singanna, captured numerous elephants and horses, a large amount of treasure and a large number of women and eventually attacked and killed Someswara the Hoysala king himself (1262). Nor was this all. He assailed the fortress of Sendamangalam "struck terror into the heart" of Kopperunjinga, conquered Madagai and Kongu countries and pushing his arms to the north, killed Gandagopala the ruler of Kanchi, occupied Kanchi, defeated Ganapathi, the Kakatiya king at Mudugur, drove a Bana chief into exile and performed a Virabhisheka at Nellore. He also, between 1262 and 1264, invaded Ceylon, defeated and killed one Ceylon prince, received the submission of two other princes, and after exacting a great booty of pearls and elephants from the ruler of Ceylon, returned victorious to Madurai. A devout Hindu, tolerant to both Saivism and Vaishnavism alike, he did much to beautify the Chidambaram and the Srirangam temples. After his victory over the Kadava chieftain Kopperunjinga, he is stated to have repaired to Chidambaram, worshipped God Nataraja, performed many Tulabharas and roofed the temple with gold. From there he is

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom, by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 143-158.
A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 202-208.

said to have proceeded to Srirangam, worshipped God Ranganatha, built a shrine to Narasimha and another to Vishvakṣena, covered both of them with gold and covered also the main shrine of the temple with gold and installed in it a golden image of Vishnu. He is stated to have given away to these temples an immense quantity of jewels and precious stones and pearls¹.

He was ably assisted in his conquests by two of his co-regents Jatavarman Vira Pandya (1253-1274) and Maravarman Kulasekhara (1268-1308-9). The latter who became the supreme ruler after the death of the former had also at first two co-regents, Jatavarman Sundara Pandya and Maravarman Vikrama Pandya and subsequently two more co-regents, Jatavarman Sundara Pandya, his son born of his wife, and Jatavarman Vira Pandya his son born of his mistress. It is during this period especially that we find several princes of the royal family governing the kingdom, and one of them enjoying a primacy over the rest. Wassaf mentions three, and Marco Polo mentions five Pandya princes ruling at one and the same time. This arrangement must have been made partly to govern effectually the different parts of the far-flung empire and partly to keep the several princes satisfied and contented.

Kulasekhara inherited the greatness of Jatavarman Sundara Pandya. He consolidated and even extended the Pandyan empire. He declared war against Hoysala Ramanatha (son of Someswara) and Chola Rajaraja III who had allied themselves and defeated them both in 1279. This was a crushing blow to the Cholas from which they never recovered. He became the unquestioned ruler of the Chola as well as the Hoysala districts of Tamilnad. He also put down a rising in Travancore and rivetted his hold upon that country. He likewise sent an expedition under his able minister Aryachakravarti to Ceylon who "laid waste the country on every side", entered the fortress of Subhagiri and carried away to Madurai "the venerable Tooth Relic (of the Buddha) and all the solid wealth that was there". This was at the time when Ceylon was ruled by Bhuvanaikabahu I. For some twenty years thereafter the island formed part of the Pandyan empire. Parakramabahu III (1303), who succeeded Bhuvanaikabahu as a tributary ruler of Ceylon, had to personally come to the Pandyan court before he could persuade Kulasekhara to surrender the relic. Ceylon regained independence only during the civil war and the Muslim invasion that followed Kulasekhara's death².

Kulasekhara's last years were embittered by quarrels between his two sons. He wanted Vira Pandya to succeed him but Sundara Pandya who had a better claim, feeling greatly incensed at the

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 158-173.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 205-207.

² The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 174-187.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 207-208.

injustice done to him, murdered his father and promptly ascended the throne. Vira Pandya instantly attacked him but was defeated at Talachi and taken prisoner. He, however, soon managed to escape and with the help of his cousin Mannar Perumal, the ruler of Karambati, near Kalul, seized the crown and forced Sundara Pandya to take safety in flight¹.

Misfortunes, as has been well said, never come single; and it was when these internal dissensions were distracting the empire that the external foes began to assail it and ultimately led to its dissolution. When Sundara was casting about his eyes in all directions to seek the aid of some strong power to regain his throne, Ala-ud-Din Khilji, the Sultan of Delhi, was turning his attention to the south. Sundara is said to have invited the aid of the Sultan and the Sultan is said to have at once embraced the opportunity. The Sultan was as strong as he was ambitious. He had already crushed the power of Ramadeva, the Yadava ruler of Devagiri, and Prataparudra, the Kakatiya ruler of Warangal, and made them his vassals. He had no love for Sundara but he longed to possess the riches of the south associated with its temples, its palaces, its trade and commerce. He longed also to spread the light of Islam into the heathen lands and to convert them to the True Faith. He therefore ordered the Malik Naib (Shaikh Kafur), one of his trusted generals, to march with an army to the south. The Malik marched to Devagiri and from there learning that Ballala III, the Hoysala ruler, was busy angling in the troubled waters of Tamilnad, immediately rushed to Dwarasamudra, and in spite of the hurried arrival of Ballala to defend his capital, compelled him to surrender it with all its treasures and to become a zimmi (vassal). He then lost no time in despatching the booty to Delhi and in descending on the Pandyan Empire. He put to flight Vira Pandya in a fight on the banks of the Cauvery, harried the country, sacked the rich temples and shrines of Kanchi (Marhatpuri of the Muslim historians) and after razing them to the ground, it is said, dug up even their foundations to discover hidden treasures, if any. From there he turned to Madurai where Sundara Pandya had taken refuge. Sundara must have found to his cost that the Malik bore him no goodwill at all. He lost his nerve and took to flight and the Malik forthwith ransacked the city and set fire to its temple. At this threat of dire destruction, the Pandyan brothers recovered their sanity, patched up their quarrels and, under the leadership of Vikrama Pandya, Sundara's uncle, a veteran general who had contributed much to the success of the Pandyan arms in the glorious days of Jatavarman Pandya, gave battle to the Malik, defeated him and thus rolled back the Muslim tide for a time from the south. For, the Malik is stated to have left for Delhi soon after this battle (1311), not without, however, a vast booty he had collected in the Pandyan empire. According to Barani the booty consisted of 612

¹ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 201-205.

elephants, 96,000 maunds of gold, several boxes of jewels and pearls and 20,000 horses¹.

The disappearance of the common danger led at once to the reappearance of the common enmity. The Pandyan brothers started the civil wars again, and again invited fresh dangers. Vira Pandya worsted Sundara Pandya and Sundara Pandya, who ought to have known better what to seek and what to shun, fled to Delhi and sought once more the aid of the Sultan. There is nothing to show that an expedition was actually sent from Delhi to assist him, but he seems to have, with the consent of the Sultan, collected some Muslim forces from Devagiri and returned to recapture his throne. But when he came back, he found to his dismay that during his absence the Chera King Ravivarma Kulasekhara had made a lightning attack upon Madurai and conquered it after driving away Vira Pandya. Sundara and his Muslim forces found it impossible to overthrow Kulasekhara. Sundara then sought and obtained the help of the Kakatiya ruler, Prataparudra, while Vira patched up his quarrels with Kulasekhara and joined forces with him to oppose Sundara. In the battle that was then fought, the Kakatiya forces defeated Vira and Kulasekhara and installed Sundara on the Pandyan throne. But this throne had by now been shorn of all its glory. The ruler of Ceylon and the Chera king had already become independent; the Chola chieftain Sambuvaraya now became independent; and the Muslim Sultans of Delhi, once again began to cast their longing eyes on the inexhaustible wealth of the distracted Pandyan empire².

Sultan Qutb-ud-Din wanted no invitation to send an expedition to the south. He despatched thither a large army under his veteran general Khusru Khan. This general came like a scourge plundering and devastating the country everywhere. On his approach, it is said all citizens fled in terror. At Pattan, a rich seaport of the Tamil country, he seized the wealth of even a Muslim merchant and subjected him to indignities. Sundara evaded battle, evacuated Madurai and left it to be sacked by Khusru Khan. But the very profusion of wealth and the ease with which it could be collected soon turned Khusru's head. He plotted to become independent. His generals, however, detected his treachery and compelled him to march back to Delhi³. A brief respite then followed only to bring in another storm, and this time a storm which swept away the Pandyan empire altogether. In the reign of Ghaiyas-ud-Din Tughluk, his son Ulugh Khan, after having conquered Warangal, marched to the south. The Pandyan

¹ The Early Muslim Expansion in South India by N. Venkatramanayya, 1942, pages 13, 71.

The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1920, pages 205-211.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1935, pages 219-220.

² The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1920, page 213.

³ The Early Muslim Expansion in South India by N. Venkatramanayya, 1942, pages 91-92.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1935, page 222.

kingdom was at this time ruled by Parakrama Pandya who had succeeded Sundara Pandya, and whose sway, though enfeebled, extended over Tirunelveli, Madurai, Ramanathapuram and parts of Tanjore and Pudukkottai. Ulugh Khan conquered the whole country, took him captive and established a Muslim rule in Madurai¹.

It would appear that Ulugh Khan, who shortly afterwards ascended the throne of Delhi under the title of Muhammad-bin-Tughlaq, appointed a Governor at Madurai to rule over his southern possessions. As soon as he became emperor he also made the weight of his arm felt by the Deccan powers by subjugating the kingdoms of Kampili and Dwarasamudra. He made both Kampila, the ruler of the former and Ballala III, the ruler of the latter, his vassals². In 1327 he fixed his capital at Devagiri so as to have a firm hold on all parts of his extensive empire. But soon afterwards, when in 1329 he retransferred his capital back to Delhi, he seems to have lost his hold on Madurai. At any rate, in 1334-1335 Syiid Jalal, one of the imperial officers, treacherously slew the Governor and declared himself an independent Sultan under the title of Jalal-ud-Din Ahasan Shah. Thus was founded the Sultanate of Madurai. When Muhammad-bin-Tughlaq heard of this rebellion he ordered Syiid Jalal's son, who was one of his attendants, to be instantly sawn in two and marched without delay with an army to the south. But at Warangal a severe outbreak of cholera decimated his army and forced him to retrace his steps, having accomplished nothing. Jalal-ud-Din Ahasan Shah, however, did not enjoy the fruits of his treachery for long. He was succeeded by one of his officers, Ala-ud-Din Udanji who was harassed by the dispossessed Pandyan princes and by Ballala III; and in one of his fights with the latter, he was, though victorious, killed by an arrow from an unknown hand (1341). His son-in-law succeeded him under the title of Qutb-ud-Din; but he was killed within forty days and was succeeded by Ghiyas-ud-Din Damghani who was originally a trooper in the service of the Delhi Sultan. It was during his reign that Ibn Batuta saw with his own eyes the innocent slaughter of "idolatrous" Hindus—men, women and children, and recorded with horror that "it was for this reason that God hastened the death of Ghiyas-ud-Din"³.

Meanwhile Ballala III stationed at Tiruvannamalai was gradually trying to consolidate his power at the expense, if possible, of the Muslims. At the time of Ghiyas-ud-Din Damghani's accession, he was investing the fortress of Kannanur-Koppam after a decisive victory against the Muslim forces. The siege lasted for six months and just when the Muslim garrison was about to surrender, he, with unaccountable folly, allowed the garrison to get into touch

¹ The Early Muslim Expansion in South India by N. Venkatramanayya, 1942, pages 122-125.

² *Idem*, pages 129-148.

³ South India and her Muhammadan Invaders by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, 1921, pages 164-166.

with Ghiyas-ud-Din for settling, as he thought, the terms of surrender. Ghiyas-ud-Din, however, instead of settling the terms of surrender, at once marched with a large army, took Ballala and his troops completely by surprise and inflicted a signal defeat upon them. He took Ballala prisoner, stripped him of all his wealth, horses and elephants and then had him killed and flayed. "His skin was stuffed with straw and hung upon the wall of Madurai where", says Ibn Batuta, "I saw it in the same position" (1342). 'This wanton cruelty had its nemesis. Soon after his return to Madurai Ghiyas-ud-Din lost his only son, his wife and his mother by an attack of cholera and he himself died a few days later, it is said, "from the effects of an aphrodisiac prepared by a yogin¹."

Ghiyas-ud-Din was succeeded by his nephew Nasir-ud-Din (1342) who was originally a domestic servant of the Sultan of Delhi. He obtained the consent of the nobles and the army for his accession by a lavish distribution of gold. And the moment he became the Sultan he killed a son of his own paternal aunt who had married Ghiyas-ud-Din's daughter and who therefore was a possible candidate for the Sultanate. The last extant coin of Nasir-ud-Din belongs to the year 1344. Then follows a break in the coins till we come to 1356-1357 when we find Adil Shah ruling over Madurai. He was succeeded by Fakr-ud-Din Mubarak Shah in 1359. Fakr-ud-Din was followed by the last of the Sultans of Madurai, Alla-ud-Din Sikandar Shah (1372), during whose rule the Sultanate collapsed under the hammer of the Vijayanagar kings (1377-1378)².

The Muslim Sultanate of Madurai thus lasted from 1334 to 1378, a period of about forty-five years. These years were marked by constant persecution of the Hindus. The Hindus were often slaughtered, their temples were invariably pillaged and desecrated and their idols were continually deprived of worship. All this time the Pandyan princes did not disappear from the scene. They governed parts of Madurai, Tirunelveli, Ramanathapuram, Tanjore and Pudukkottai countries; but they found themselves helpless and powerless to do anything beyond harassing the Sultans now and then. Several of these princes continued to govern these parts right down to the establishment of the Vijayanagar rule in Madurai and Tanjore in the second half of the fourteenth century. Thereafter some of these princes shifted their headquarters into the Tirunelveli district and struggled hard to maintain their position till towards the close of the sixteenth or the beginning of the seventeenth century³. But these helpless, feeble rulers can by no means be called

¹ South India and her Muhammadan Invaders by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, 1921, pages 163-168.

² A History of South India by K.A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 229-230.

³ South India and her Muhammadan Invaders by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, 1921, pages 168-170.

⁴ The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 241-242.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pages 245-252.

Journal of the Annamalai University, Vol. XVII, pages 1-43,

Pandyan kings or emperors. The Pandyan empire was gone. The civil wars and follies of the Pandyas themselves undermined it. The Muslim invasions gave it a shock from which it never recovered. The Sultanate wrecked it and it was left to the Vijayanagar rulers to establish a kingdom under their Nayaks in a pattern conformable to Hindu traditions.

It becomes necessary at this stage to make a pause to review the administration and the social and economic conditions that prevailed under the second Pandyan empire. We have, however, very little information about administration; and all that we know can be described in a few words. The king was supreme, all powerful, despotic; but all the same, restrained by custom and guided by the advice of his ministers or officials. He always maintained a great state. He moved about with a great many barons around him, his trusty lieges who, it is said, even immolated themselves on his funeral pyre. He had splendid thrones and splendid palaces in Madurai as well as other important places like Kanchi, Jayangondasolapuram, etc. He maintained a large number of wives. He possessed immense wealth; Kulasekhara's treasury, for instance, was said to contain "1,200 crores of gold (dinars) besides an accumulation of precious stones such as pearls, rubies, turquoises and emeralds, more than in the power of language to express". He adorned himself with jewels "worth more than a city's ransom"; with a necklace made "entirely of precious stones, rubies, sapphires, emeralds and the like", a japamala made of "104 (108) large pearls and rubies" and golden bracelets, anklets and rings thickly set with pearls of great value. He collected treasures in plenty from his wars and victories. But he knew, not only how to accumulate wealth and how to maintain a Byzantine style, but also how to utilize the wealth for the strength, glory and prosperity of his kingdom. His purchase of thousands of horses every year to augment his cavalry, his virabhishekams and vijayabhishekams, his brahmadeyams and devadanams, his construction of gold images and gopurams and his lavish distribution of precious stones and jewels to the temples bear eloquent testimony to this.

He governed his extensive kingdom with the aid of royal princes who acted as his co-regents. They were employed as viceroys over the several provinces and expected to assist him in all his wars. There is ample evidence to show that they fulfilled this expectation in a signal manner. Succession normally went to the eldest son who had acted as co-regent during his father's rule; but disputed succession was not unknown as is evidenced by the civil wars of Vira Pandya and Sundara Pandya, the sons of Kulasekhara. The king was, of course, the supreme head of the State, but the co-regents seem to have possessed and exercised some regal powers such as issuing coins, making grants of land and recording inscriptions, in their own names. As the heads of both civil and military administration, the king and the co-regents under him, employed a large number of officials, but the duties of

these officers have not been anywhere precisely defined. It would, however, appear that they made themselves felt on several occasions and sometimes even took bribes and levied exactions. Local affairs were more or less, as before, managed by local sabhas or manrams with the aid of their own varyiams or committees. The sabhas sat as courts, managed public properties, maintained temples, levied local taxes and looked after the local irrigation sources.

Land still continued to be the mainstay of public revenue. The king levied land assessment, granted rent-free or partially rent-free lands to Brahmins, temples, mathams and charitable institutions and collected the land revenue through his own officers. But what proportion of the gross or net produce he took as revenue is not known. It is, however, known that the assessment was based on a survey and classification of soils, that the dry rates and wet rates prevailed and that the construction and maintenance of major irrigation works were undertaken by the State. The king also levied professional taxes, house-tax, transit duties and customs. Considering that the trade, both internal and external, was brisk and prosperous according to foreign as well as Indian observers, these taxes must have fetched a good amount.

Justice was still administered through local sabhas and royal dharmanasams. All ordinary cases seem to have been tried by the former, while all important cases seem to have been tried by the latter. Ordeals, fines, imprisonments, capital sentences, outlawry, forfeiture of property, all these stand out as the prominent features of administration of justice. Thefts were visited with fines and imprisonment, murder and gang robbery were visited with death or outlawry or forfeiture of property. Those who were sentenced to death were given the option of sacrificing their lives to the gods. Those who were outlawed were liable to be killed by anybody with impunity. Those who were subjected to the forfeiture of property had to surrender their property to the temples.

Society was organized on the traditional pattern. The Brahmins enjoyed special privileges; as the repositories of learning they were given rent-free or partially rent-free lands and honoured in popular as well as in royal assemblies. The warrior classes too enjoyed high status; they were employed in the military and civil administration of the country. The mercantile classes prospered not a little under the stimulus of extensive foreign as well as internal trade. Marco Polo and Wassaf speak of this trade in raptures. Kayal was the chief emporium of the Pandyan kingdom. Hither came horses and merchandise of all sorts from Persia, Arabia, Rome and other European countries; and from hither went out large ships laden with great quantities of pearls, cloth and other articles of merchandise. Marco Polo gives a vivid description of pearl-fishing conducted by companies of merchants who paid a royalty to the State and fished pearls in great quantities with the aid of divers, charmers and divers. The mercantile classes were also great landlords. The lower classes were mostly employed in agriculture.

possibly as farm labourers and petty tenants. The shares of the farm labourers and tenants were defined by custom and there is nothing to show that they were inadequate to permit them to lead contented lives.

It is this picture of the Pandyan kingdom that must have made Marco Polo, declare the Pandyan country as " the finest and noblest in the world ". A few social habits and customs that he observed have been recorded by him. Among these may be mentioned the habit of the generality of the people dressing themselves scantily, walking bare-footed, smearing the floors of houses with cow-dung, drinking only from drinking vessels and that too without touching them with the lips, taking baths twice a day, sitting on the ground, eating *pan* and *supari* and abstaining from wine. He records also the prevalence of the devadasi system in temples, of the presence of experts in the arts of physiognomy, astrology and sorcery and the readiness of the people to consult them, of the custom that permitted the creditor to draw a circle round his defaulting debtor and prohibit him under severe penalty from passing out of it without satisfying the claim and of the habits of " the nobles and great folks " of sleeping on beds made of light cane work suspended from the ceiling.

Several of these habits and customs remain with us even to-day. But there was one custom which Marco Polo failed to notice but which is made abundantly clear by the inscriptions, namely, the custom of congregating in temples on many occasions for religious as well as secular purposes. This custom is now only partially with us, so partially that it has lost all its mediaeval grandeur and significance. For in those days the temple was the grand centre of culture and civilization. Here were to be found all the best that art, architecture, sculpture and painting could give. Here were to be enjoyed music, dancing, drama, harikathas, kalakshepams, recitations from the puranas and the like. Here were to be learnt grammar, logic, vedas, sastras, etc., at the feet of the great masters, and here were to be heard public disquisitions on literature, religious and secular. Here too were conducted the local meetings of the sabhas which decided all matters relating to land, justice, taxation, etc. Worship, prayer, pastimes as well as serious business all combined to make the temple, a vital, endearing, inseparable element of society. No wonder, therefore, that kings and subjects alike showed great regard for the temples and showered on them all kinds of benefactions¹.

¹ Foreign Notices of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1939, pages 161-172, 179-180.

The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 191-200, 215-239.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, pages 191-196, 212-213.

South India and her Muhammadan Invaders by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, 1921, pages 62-66, 71-72.

History of India as told by its own Historians by H. Elliot, Vol. III, 1871, pages 32-36.

There are also many references in South Indian Polity by T. V. Mahalingam, 1954.

CHAPTER III.

LATER HISTORY.

The fall of the Muslim sultanate of Madurai is to be traced to the rise of the Hindu kingdom of Vijayanagar. That kingdom arose out of the ashes of Muslim persecution and soon rallied round it all the Hindu kings and chieftains, and the Hindus of all denominations, the Pasupathas, the Kapalikas, the Vira Saivas, etc., from the Vindhya mountains to Cape Comorin, and with a supreme effort swept the Muslim rule altogether from the south. The credit for this achievement goes in a large measure to Kumara Kampana, son of Bukka, the brother of the first Vijayanagar ruler Harihara. Between 1343 and 1356 he crushed the power of the Muslim Sultan of Madurai and by 1377-1378, he put an end to the sultanate itself¹.

A pathetic picture of the state of Madurai under the Muslim rule is given in a contemporary poem called *Madhuravijayam*, composed by Kampana's wife Ganga Devi. She says that while sojourning in Kanchi after the conquest of the Sambuvaraya chieftain Rajanarayana, Kampana had a dream in which the goddess of the Pandyan country appeared before him and described in moving terms how in her lands, temples had fallen into neglect and become the haunts of jackals, how the worship in them had ceased, how the sacrifices and chants of vedas had everywhere given place to the foul roastings of the flesh and the riotings of the Muslims, how the suburban gardens of Madurai had been reduced to a most painful sight with their coconut trees cut down and their space covered by rows of stakes from which swung numerous human skulls strung together, how the Tambraparni had been flowing red with the blood of slaughtered cows, how the veda had been forgotten, justice had gone into hiding, virtue had fled from the land and despair was writ large on every face. So saying the goddess handed over to Kampana the mighty sword of the Pandyan Sovereignty, specially entrusted to her to be given over to him by Agastya, the custodian of Tamil Culture, and exhorted him to use it fearlessly for the restoration of dharma. Kampana is thus represented to have restored Hindu Sovereignty in the Madurai kingdom as a lawful successor of the Pandyan kings².

The history of Madurai for about two hundred years from the time of its conquest by Kampana to the establishment of the Nayaka kingdom, is wrapped in obscurity. We have very little

¹ South India and her Muhammadan Invaders by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, 1921, pages 182-188.

² The Pandyan Kingdom by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1929, pages 242-243.

A History of South India by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 1955, page 255.

information as to what was happening at Madurai all this time. All that we know is that in the early period Kampana was the viceroy of the Vijayanagar king Harihara I and that his nephew Virupaksha followed him in that office under Harihara II. The next we hear of Madurai is in the time of Devaraya II, when two brothers, Lakkana and Madana, were ruling over the whole of the Tamil country with their headquarters probably at Madurai and Tanjore respectively. Lakkana is given the title of Viceroy of Madurai and "Lord of the Southern Ocean" which clearly indicates that the sway of Vijayanagar extended to the sea. He seems to have ruled over the Madurai province with the aid of a deputy, he having been often called to the headquarters of the Vijayanagar empire to reorganize its resources in order to wage war against the Muslims of the Deccan. On the death of Devaraya II, the empire fell into disorder on account of the recurring hostilities of the Muslim Sultan of the Deccan and the imperial hold on the Madurai viceroyalty became weak. In the period of the usurpation of Saluva Narasinga, a Pandyan chieftain, by name Manabhusa, tried to regain independence and had to be subdued by the famous Vijayanagar general Narasa Nayaka. In fact it would appear that this period of turmoil continued from about 1450 to the beginning of the next century, to the opening years of the reign of Krishnadeva Raya, or even Achyutadeva Raya¹.

Tradition ascribes the foundation of the Nayaka kingdom of Madurai to Krishnadeva Raya. It is said that he came to the south about 1520-1525 and appointed Vira Narasimha as the governor of the Chola country and Nagama as the governor of the Madurai country. Nagama, a tried officer of the empire, is stated to have subdued two recalcitrant princes, one a Chola and another a Pandyan prince, with a stern hand and refused to reinstate the latter in his territories even when the emperor ordered it to be done. Thereupon the emperor is said to have exclaimed in a rage in open court as to which of his trusted officers would bring the rebel captive, when Visvanatha, his betel-bearer and Nagama's own son, is said to have volunteered to do so. Visvanatha, having fulfilled his task, is then said to have been rewarded by the emperor with the Nayakship of Madurai. This event is said to have occurred in 1529².

This traditional account of the foundation of the Nayaka kingdom of Madurai, embodied in chronicles like the Tanjavuru Andhra Rajula Charitramu, has been held to be incorrect by some historians in the light of recent historical research. It has been held that Visvanatha could not have been appointed as a ruler of Madurai by Krishnadeva Raya, that even during the reign of Achyutadeva Raya, he was only a governor of Madurai and that

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madurai by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 5-8.

² *Idem*, pages 48-52.

too for some years only and that it was Visvanatha's son Krishnappa, who is to be regarded as the founder of the Nayaka dynasty. It is stated that Krishnappa took advantage of the confusion caused by the battle of Kakkasi-Iangadi to declare himself as the king or Nayaka of Madurai and that the Vijayanagar emperors had to recognize him as such on account of their weakness.

Whatever it is, Visvanatha (1529-1564), whether as a governor or as a Nayaka, showed outstanding abilities both as a warrior and statesman. Soon after he came to Madurai, he reconstructed its fort with 72 bastions with the aid of Ariyanatha, his Dalavay and Pradhani, a man born of Vellala parents who by sheer ability had won a high position in the Vijayanagar empire. He then gave Valiam in exchange for Tiruchirappalli to the Nayaka of Tanjore, cleared the jungles of thieves and robbers on both sides of the Cauvery, to make the pilgrim route to Rameswaram as safe as possible, fortified Tiruchirappalli and subdued with the help of Ariyanatha, the Pandyan princes, 'the pancha pandyas' of Tirunelveli. He also subdued the Kambam-Gudalur country with the aid of his able general Ramabhadra Nayaka. It would appear that his territories comprised the modern districts of Madurai, Ramnathapuram, Tirunelveli, Tiruchirappalli, Coimbatore and Salem and parts of Kerala State. He devised for the administration of his territories with the help of Ariyanatha a system called the palayam system which with all its defects had a number of good points to recommend it. In those turbulent times it was one thing to subdue the petty chieftains or defend the territories by a campaign or conquest, but it was quite another to restore peace and order by systematic administration and ward off sudden and frequent enemy invasions. The local chieftains had to be pacified, their wars against one another had to be eliminated, their loyalty had to be secured and their agency effectually employed in administration and defence. It was for these purposes that Visvanatha divided his territories into seventy-two palayams and placed each of them in charge of a local chieftain called a palayakar or poligar. The palayakars were to maintain troops for the defence of the territories, to run the civil administration of the country, and to pay one-third of the land revenue collections as tribute. They were to restore peace and order, to improve agriculture, to clear the forests and to bring the waste lands under cultivation. In all times of storms and stress, they were to rally round the ruler and obey his orders. As has been indicated the system, no doubt, had in it also the seeds of disruption and misrule. The palayakars might rebel, might become independent, might oppress and tyrannise the people and might even join the enemies. But so long as the ruler was strong and able he could

* Studies in the History of the Third Dynasty of Vijayanagar by N. Venkatramanayya, 1935, pages, 453-461.
Further sources of Vijayanagar History by K. A. Nilakanta Sastri and N. Venkatramanayya, 1946, pages 239-241.

always hold them in leash and get the best out of them. Visvanatha got the best out of them. His palayakars, according to their family traditions, are stated to have done much for the country by founding villages, building dams, constructing tanks and erecting temples. Visvanatha himself showed real concern for the well-being of his subjects by renovating the temples of Tiruchirappalli and Srirangam, by building the temple for God Sundara and Goddess Minakshi, by spending lavishly on works of public utility and by enlarging, especially, the town of Tirunelveli, by erecting in it temples and by opening in it new streets. He remained throughout loyal to the Vijayanagar emperor. Achyuta Raya treated him with kindness. During the presence of Rama Raja Vitthala in the south he occupied a subordinate position. The inscriptions refer to him as an agent of Achyuta Vitthala and make it clear that he recognized the sovereignty of Achyuta and Sadasiva¹.

Visvanatha Nayaka, as has already been stated, was succeeded by his son Krishnappa Nayaka (1564-1572). The moment this Nayaka ascended the throne, he had to face a rebellion stirred up by one of his most powerful palayakars, Tumbichchi Nayaka. This sullen, turbulent palayakar collected a large number of followers and discontented chiefs, entrenched himself at Paramakudi, laid waste the country all round and defied the king's authority. Krishnappa, however, lost no time in despatching against him Dalavay Pedda Kesavappa and when this Dalavay was defeated and killed, he sent out his son, Chinna Kesava, and had the rebel captured and beheaded. He confiscated most of the rebel's territories. But he was not a man of vindictive nature; he only wanted to teach the palayakars a lesson in obedience and he is said to have treated the rebel's sons with generosity by entrusting them with a small palayam consisting of Paramakudi, Parambur and some neighbouring villages. He next turned his attention to Ceylon the ruler of which had failed to send tribute to the Vijayanagar empire ever since its conquest by Krishnadeva, Achyuta and Sadasiva Rayas and possibly also, as is said, added fuel to the fire by speaking slightly of his victory over Tumbichchi Nayaka. He collected fifty-two palayakars with their troops, crossed to Ceylon, and on failing to receive homage and tribute from its king, despatched against him his whole army under Chinna Kesava Nayaka. Chinna Kesava, his capable general, defeated and killed the king of Ceylon and Krishnappa Nayaka is then said to have appointed his own brother-in-law as the ruler of Ceylon and returned in triumph to Madurai. His loyalty to the Vijayanagar emperor was undoubted. He is said to have sent his Pradhani and Dalavay Ariyanatha to Vijayanagar to do his best to ward off the

History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages, 48-67.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, Pages 87-101.

Muslim peril and it was not till about two years after the tragic battle of Rakshasi-Tangadi (Talikota 1565) that Ariyanatna is said to have come back to Madurai. His solicitude for his subjects is equally undoubted. He is said to have built the towns of Krishnapuram and Kadaiyam to the east of Palayamkottai and to the west of Tirunelveli respectively. He constructed the Tiruvengadanatha temple and endowed it with a number of villages. He built also a Siva temple and endowed it with lands. He constructed a Teppakulam and granted several agraharams. There is evidence to show that he made gifts of land to many temples besides those mentioned above ¹.

He was followed on the throne by his son Virappa Nayaka (1572-1592) who during his long rule gave peace and prosperity to his kingdom. He nipped the only rebellion that occurred of Mavali Vanadaraya, an illegitimate son of a Pandyan king, with a promptness and decisiveness that knocked the bottom out of all opposition to him during the rest of his reign. He established a firm hold over his tributaries, the Pandyas of Tenkasi and Thiruvaiyar. Indeed, it would appear that he had a perfect control over all his tributaries and palayakars. He was loyal to all Vijayanagar emperors of his time, and all of them seem to have depended upon him to maintain intact their power in the south. He improved the fort of Tiruchirappalli, constructed a fort at Aruppukottai, built walls round the Chidambaram temple and granted many agraharams in charity. He is also said to have constructed the Velliayambalam, the northern gopuram, the Servisvaram, the kitchen, the thousand pillared mantapa, the Surru mantapa in the second prakara and the Virappa mantapa of the temple of Sundaresvarar and Minakshi in Madurai. He is likewise said to have covered the pillars of the mantapa of the Minakshi temple with gold. Nor is this all. All the evidence available shows that he was a just ruler who exercised complete impartiality in the administration of justice. Towards the close of his reign (about 1592) he permitted the Jesuit missionaries, till then working on the coast among the Paravas, to establish a mission and to build a church and presbytery in Madurai. Father G. Fernandez, the head of the mission, tried his best to convert the people, especially the higher classes but, as may be expected, met with little encouragement. The higher classes are said to have looked down upon the Christians with contempt because of their habits of eating beef, drinking intoxicating liquors and associating with low castes.

Krishnappa Nayaka II, son of Virappa Nayaka, ruled for a few years (1595-1601). His was a peaceful reign during which he remained loyal to the Vijayanagar emperor Venkata II. He had, however, to keep watch over the growing power of the Pandyan

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madurai by R. Sathvanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 68-76. Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 101-106.

princes and Thiruvaiyar ruler. It was during his reign that Ariyanatha, the famous Dalavay, died, leaving behind him a splendid record of services to the State¹.

Upon the death of Krishnappa Nayaka II the throne was usurped by his youngest brother, Kasturi Ranga, his elder brother, Viswappa, having predeceased him. But within a week, Kasturi Ranga was murdered, probably by the people as a protest against his usurpation, and was followed by Muthu Krishnappa Nayaka (1601-1609), the son of Viswappa. To Muttu Krishnappa belongs the credit of reorganizing the Marava country. He appointed Sadaika Teva as its ruler (or Udaiyan Setupati, or as he is sometimes called, Dalavay Setupati) on condition of his paying a fixed annual tribute and remaining loyal to the kingdom. The objects of this appointment were no other than those of clearing the nests of robber chieftains who perpetually haunted the pilgrim route to Rameswaram, of extending the king's sway over the Parava coast, a sway which had come to be questioned and assailed by the Portuguese, and of restoring law and order in the southern portion of the kingdom. These were no doubt laudable objects and they seem to have been completely fulfilled by Dalavay Setupati and his son Kuttan Setupati. That the Portuguese menace was real in those days is proved by their unauthorised usurpation of the civil and criminal jurisdiction of the fishery coast. They are said to have ruled this country as if they were sovereigns, by appointing governors of their own. There is also evidence to show that they collected all dues and taxes, including all the royalties from the pearl fishery. Muttu Krishnappa was the first among the Nayaka rulers to root out this menace. But while he put down the political power of the Portuguese, he allowed them to preach their religion unmolested. It was during his reign that Robert de Nobili came to the Madurai Mission and began proselytizing in a manner at once unique and unprecedented. Nobili saw with his characteristic acumen that the reason why Christianity had failed to make headway among the higher classes was that it had failed to take into account the manners, the customs, the ideas and the languages of the people. He is stated to have declared "I will make myself Indian to save the Indians"; and he seems to have succeeded to some extent, in spite of the opposition of Fernandez to his unorthodoxy, by adopting the life of Brahmin, by calling himself "a Roman Brahmin", by permitting the converts to continue their harmless ceremonies and customs, by studying their languages and literatures, and by appealing to their heart and intellect by preaching in their own languages. It would appear that the conversions he made among the higher classes set against him the Brahmins, but nothing untoward happened during the reign of Muttu Krishnappa.

Muttu Krishnappa, though he showed a broad tolerance towards Christianity, never failed in his duty to encourage Hinduism. He

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 77-88.

endowed the Bhagavati temple at Cape Comorin, he constructed a Siva temple at Kayattar, he built several pagodas and granted many agrapharams. Indeed, he is said to have done much for the welfare of his subjects. He is said to have built a town called Krishnapuram between Madurai and Skandamalai, and constructed many tanks. He remained, like his predecessors, throughout loyal to the Vijayanagar emperor¹.

Not so, however, was his son and successor, Muttu Virappa Nayaka I (1609-1623). He lived at a time when that empire was passing through a shattering experience. Venkata II died leaving behind him a succession feud which suddenly flared up into civil war. Upon his death-bed he nominated his nephew Sriranga II Chikkaraya, as his successor, but the rights of this nephew were bitterly opposed and contested by Venkata's putative son. Very soon two parties formed themselves. The loyal chieftains under the banner of Yachama Nayaka, a veteran leader, supported the cause of the nephew, while the disloyal chieftains, under the banner of Gobburi Jaggaraya, the emperor's brother-in-law, supported the cause of the putative son. Jaggaraya, having contrived to murder Sriranga II, marched to the Tamil districts for mustering strength for his cause followed closely by Yachama Nayaka who, having rescued Ramadeva, Sriranga's son, was anxious to give battle to the rebels at the first opportunity. Muttu Virappa Nayaka saw at this crisis no reason why he should not espouse the rebel's cause and shake off once for all the effects of overlordship of the emperor of Vijayanagar. There was no point in sending tribute annually to an overlord who could give nothing in return for his kingdom. He, therefore, allied himself with Jaggaraya, while the Nayaka of Tanjore allied himself with Yachama Nayaka. In the battle of Toppur that took place (1616) he was defeated and Jaggaraya was killed, but this did not in any way lead to the loss of any portion of his territories. There is reason to think that the Pandyan princes remained throughout loyal to him and even assisted him in this battle. The Raja of Mysore, however, taking advantage of the confusion caused by the battle soon sent an army to harass the province of Dindigul; but this army was beaten off by the Palayakars of Virupakshi and Kannivadi.

Muttu Virappa, it is said, transferred his capital from Madurai to Tiruchirappalli in order to strengthen his frontier against the incursions of the Nayaka of Tanjore. Meanwhile in Madurai, the missionary activities went on unabated until Nobili and Fernandez openly quarrelled, the latter dubbing the former's religion as nothing but a monstrous combination of Paganism and Christianity. Nobili was ordered by Cardinal Bellarmine (1613) to stop his activities altogether. Pope Gregory XV, however, subsequently exonerated him (1623), but he found his prestige in Madurai gone for ever

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 22-27.

and shifted his activities to the north. With his departure departed also all the enthusiasm for converting the higher classes. Muttu Virappa could not but view these missionary activities with concern, but he did not show any intolerance¹.

Muttu Virappa Nayaka was succeeded by his younger brother Tirumala Nayaka, a man of remarkable abilities who has left an imperishable name in the history of Madurai. He was great alike in the fields of war, diplomacy, art and architecture. None of the Nayakas could or did approach his stature. Ascending as he did on the throne at a time when the Vijayanagar empire had been thrown into confusion; when wars and invasions had become the order of the day in the whole of the Deccan and Southern India, he immediately set about to strengthen the defences of his kingdom. He constructed fortresses on the frontiers, he raised an army of 30,000 men, and what is more, he shifted his capital from Tiruchirappalli back to Madurai. Madurai was more central, less vulnerable, better defensible and much more hallowed as the home of the ancient Pandyan glory. All this does not by any means show that he was from the very beginning bent on breaking the bonds of subservience to Vijayanagar. For all that we know, he would have been content to remain nominally, if possible, under the suzerainty of that empire. But he was not prepared to transmit year after year one-third of his revenues as tribute when that empire was unable to contribute anything towards the defence of his kingdom against external or internal foes. Nor was he prepared to sit quiet if he were to be attacked by any powers, Mysore, Tanjore or even Vijayanagar. He was prepared, if necessary, to call in the aid of the Muslims for the protection of his own kingdom. It is possible to criticise his policy, even to condemn it as being narrow, selfish, traitorous to the cause of Vijayanagar and therefore to the cause of Hinduism itself. It is possible also to defend it, even to admire it as being the only practicable policy for a statesman who found it impossible to prevent the inevitable collapse of that empire under the hammerings of the Sultans of Bijapur and Golconda and who could therefore do nothing better than try to save his own kingdom amidst the unprecedented dangers threatening every Hindu kingdom in the south.

The first important event of his reign was the war with Mysore. Chamaraja Udaiyar, the ruler of Mysore, having become powerful sent his general Nandi Raja to invade the Madurai country. Nandi Raja advanced as far as Dindigul, but Tirumala despatched his generals, Dalavay Ramappayya and Ranganna Navaka, the palavakar of Kannivadi, to oppose him and they repulsed the invasion and carried the war into the Mysore country itself and besieged its capital. The second important event of his reign was his invasion of Travancore. The ruler of Travancore who was till then the

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 98-109,

subordinate of Madurai withheld his tribute and tried to assert his independence; but Tirumala lost no time in proceeding against him and bringing him under subjection. The third important event was his interference in the affairs of Ramanathapuram. Kurtan Setupati having died, his son Dalavay Setupati or Sadaika Teva II succeeded him; but the claims of his son were challenged by an illegitimate son called the 'Tambi'. The Tambi obtained the support of Tirumala, and Tirumala's generals Ramappayya and Ranganna Nayaka, proceeded to Ramanathapuram, drove the Setupati to the island of Rameswaram, captured him and placed the Tambi on the throne of Ramanathapuram. In this war Tirumala enlisted the support of the Portuguese while the Setupati enlisted that of the Dutch. Very soon, however, Tirumala found that he had committed a mistake, that the Tambi was not only becoming increasingly unpopular but also utterly incapable of governing the turbulent Marava chieftains. He, therefore, again, interfered, reinstated the Dalavay Setupati and thereby established peace in the country. The Setupati was eventually murdered by the Tambi in about 1645 whereupon, in order to avoid disturbances, Tirumala divided the whole country into three parts and gave two parts to the two nephews of the Dalavay Setupati, Raghunatha Teva and Tarakka Teva, and the third part to the 'Tambi'. The last two rulers having shortly afterwards died, Raghunatha Teva became the sole ruler of the whole country. He established order everywhere, became a staunch supporter of Tirumala and rendered him signal service on several occasions. It is said that he repulsed a Muslim raid, crushed a rebellion of the Palayakars headed by the Palayakar of Ettiyapuram, and by these acts earned for himself the title of "the Defender of the Kingdom" and secured the unique privilege of celebrating the Navaratri festival in his own capital on the same scale as at Madurai. His last act, as we shall presently see, was to save Madurai from the great peril of Mysore invasion.

The most important event of Tirumala's reign was the war with the emperor of Vijayanagar. Ever since the decisive battle of Rakshasi Tangadi, the Vijayanagar emperors had been compelled to retreat gradually to the south before the Muslim expansion until at last by the time of Tirumala, the empire had been reduced to a mere shadow and confined practically to Vellore and the surrounding country. The Mysore king had already become independent; and Tanjore, Gingee and Madurai had to decide once for all whether to bow down to this shadow any longer or to assert their independence and endeavour to preserve their own kingdoms against the inevitable Muslim invasions. A decision was forced upon them by the hasty, incautious and unwise action of the emperor Sri Ranga III himself. Instead of making them his allies and confederates in his wars against the Muslims, he marched south with a large army to subdue them. Tirumala at once decided to oppose the march. He made alliances with the Nayakas of Tanjore and Gingee and when at the last moment, Vijayaraghava, the Nayaka of

Tanjore, betrayed him and joined the emperor, he did not hesitate to call in the Muslim aid to defend his own kingdom against the emperor. He induced the Sultan of Golconda to attack the emperor's territories and thereby compelled the emperor to rush to the north for the protection of his dominions. It was only when Sri Ranga was completely overpowered by the Golconda forces that he thought of gaining the co-operation of Madurai, Tanjore and Gingee. But then it was too late; his attempt at co-operation after aggression failed and he had to fly to the forests and thence to Mysore never to return. The Golconda forces, meeting with no opposition, marched to the south and laid siege to Gingee. The Tanjore Nayaka surrendered to them, but Tirumala did not lose heart. He sought and obtained the help of Bijapur against Golconda and flew to the relief of Gingee. But, as fates would have it, the Bijapur forces betrayed him by joining with the Golconda forces. The latter then entrusted the siege to the Bijapur forces and marched north and Gingee was taken by the Bijapur forces. The Bijapur forces thereafter overran the whole of the Tanjore country and were prevented from ravaging the Madurai country only by the supreme efforts made by Tirumala to put up a stiff opposition. It is said that he collected all the Kallar chieftains and with their aid beat off the Bijapur forces from his frontiers. It would, however, appear that the Muslims exacted tribute both from Tanjore and Madurai.

The last years of Tirumala saw the second war against Mysore. Kantirava Narasa Raja, the king of Mysore, despatched an army under his general Hampaiya to invade Madurai. This general marched to Satyamangalam and from there to the very gates of Madurai perpetrating the most horrible outrages on the inhabitants. It is said that his army cut off the noses of all people that came on its way, men, women or children. Tirumala was then on his sick-bed. He could do nothing himself to stem the tide of the invasion. But he sent for his faithful vassal, Raghunatha Setupati, and commanded him to drive away the Mysoreans. Raghunatha collected 25,000 Maravas and with the help of these as well as 35,000 royal troops stoutly defended Madurai and soon afterwards in a pitched battle defeated the enemy and carried the war into the Mysore country itself, perpetrating the same cruelty of cutting off the noses on the Mysoreans. In this campaign Kurnara Mattu who is considered to be either the brother or an illegitimate son of Tirumala is stated to have taken an active part.

Tirumala had no time to establish proper relations with the Portuguese and the Dutch who were then fighting with each other and encroaching upon his rights in the coastal region. As has been said already, he secured the aid of the Portuguese in his first war against the Marava country. In recognition of their services he gave them certain privileges in trade and turned the

Dutch out of Pattanam in 1648. In 1649, however, the Dutch captured the pagoda of Tiruchendur, fortified it, sacked Tuticorin and levied tribute on the Paravas. In 1658 they captured Tuticorin from the Portuguese. Tirumala failed to interfere and make himself felt by these foreign powers.

His attitude towards the missionaries was one of toleration and even protection. During his reign Nobili shifted his activities to the north, first to Sendamangalam, then to Salem and lastly to Tiruchirappalli while Vico carried on his activities in Madurai. The wholesale conversions which they attempted to make naturally roused the indignation of the people and some of the palayakars and led to many awkward situations which the missionaries described as "persecution". Tirumala rescued them from these situations and ordered that they should be allowed freedom of action in their work. Nobili soon afterwards left the Madurai country and retired to Jaffnapatam and subsequently to Mylapore.

Tirumala is remembered not so much for his religious toleration nor even so much for his wars and diplomacy, as for his piety, and love of art and architecture. His numerous temples, mantapams and gopurams and notably his choultry and palace bear eloquent witness to this. As these works are described fully in the Gazetteer chapter it is needless to describe them here. But it may be said here that almost all his surplus revenues were spent on these monuments and that every one who has seen his choultry and his palace has been struck by their extraordinary grandeur and magnificence. That he should have found time to plan and execute such marvellous structures, comparable to those of Thebes, amidst the din of wars and turmoils, speaks not a little for his greatness. Inscriptions and Jesuit accounts testify that he also made numerous gifts to temples, that he had the interests of his subjects at heart and that he constantly toured round his territories looking after their welfare. No wonder that on his death a temple was erected for him and his image was worshipped and that his name is ever cherished by the people of Madurai¹.

Tirumala was succeeded by his son Muttu Virappa Nayaka who ruled only for about a few months (1659). But in these few months he did much. As soon as he ascended the throne he threw all subservience to the Muslims to the winds and made rapid preparations to attack the Nayaka of Tanjore for his infidelities to Tirumala. Vijayaraghava, the Nayaka, became desperate and appealed to the Sultan of Bijapur for aid. The Sultan despatched a large army under 'Sagosi' (Shahaji?) and 'Mulla', but this army instead of helping Tanjore attacked it and conquered it and drove away Vijayaraghava into the jungles. Tanjore, Vallam,

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 110-149.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 121-142.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, 1906, pages 44-50.

and Mannargudi, fell one after another into the hands of the Muslims, but Madurai stoutly held out. Muthu Virappa offered stiff resistance and the Muslim army harassed by famine and the Kallars came readily to terms with him and walked off with whatever they could get¹.

Chokkanatha Nayaka (1659-1682), the son of Muttu Virappa Nayaka, became king when he was only sixteen years old. Taking advantage of his youth, the Pradhani, the Rayasam and the Dalavay formed a cabal, usurped all the power to themselves and in order to divert public attention, waged a war against the Muslims at Gingee. But Chokkanatha soon broke up this cabal, assumed all power to himself, and promptly marched against Vijayaraghava who had befriended the cabal and reduced Tanjore to subjection. Shortly afterwards, however, a Bijapur general 'Vanamian' came south plundering and harrying the country and laid siege to Madurai itself. Chokkanatha had to buy him off with a large sum of money. The moment 'Vanamian' turned his back, however, Chokkanatha marched once more against Vijayaraghava who had given him fresh offence by co-operating with 'Vanamian'. He captured Vallam and humbled the pride of Tanjore. He next turned against Tirumalai Setupati who had refused to come to his aid against 'Vanamian' and captured the important forts of Tirupattur, Pudukkottai, Manamadurai and Kalaiyar Koil. But before the war was completed, he returned to Madurai to perform a religious festival, and no sooner was his back turned than the Setupati sallied out, defeated the Madurai generals and recovered some of the forts. Soon after this, Tirumalai Setupati died and was succeeded by his nephew Raja Surya who also having died within a few years without heirs, was succeeded by his illegitimate son, Raghunatha Teva, who is better known as Kilavan Setupati.

Meanwhile Chokkanatha transferred his capital from Madurai to Tiruchirappalli, possibly with a view to carrying on renewed hostilities with more facility against Tanjore. He erected there a palace with materials taken from Tirumala's palace at Madurai, an act which posterity has found it impossible to excuse. The preparations of war against Tanjore seem to have gone on for several years when, in 1673, Chokkanatha, it is said, demanded a Tanjore princess in marriage, and on being refused, commanded his Dalavay Venkatakrishna, immediately to invade Tanjore. Venkatakrishna assailed Tanjore and in the fierce battle that ensued Vijayaraghava put up a gallant fight but in vain. Despairing of success Vijayaraghava is said to have eventually blown up his zenana with gun powder and plunged into the thick of the battle and perished.

We now come to a critical phase in the life of Chokkanatha. Up till now it is clear he showed sagacity, courage, persistence and

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 150-153,

other warlike qualities. From this time onwards he, for some reason which we are not able to discover, showed nothing (some say it was mental derangement) but foolishness, pusillanimity and helplessness. He became, after the Tanjore war, the sole master of the Tanjore country and appointed Muddalagiri Nayaka as its governor, but he never exercised any control over his subordinate's conduct. He left him to become practically independent; and when Alagiri was attacked by Ekoji, the Maharashtra general of the Sultan of Bijapur and was reduced to apply for his aid, he refused to give him any and left him to be defeated by Ekoji. He thus lost the Tanjore country without striking a blow and enabled Ekoji to found a Maharashtra kingdom. He permitted the king of Mysore to encroach on his north-western territories and suffered at his hands a defeat at Erode. He declared war against Tanjore but failed to attack Ekoji when the latter was returning utterly discomfited after his disgraceful defeat by Santaji, the Governor of Gingee. He lost some more portions of his northern territories to Mysore without putting up any resistance. Nor is this all. He allowed himself to be shortly afterwards superseded by 'his younger brother, Muttulinga Nayaka (1678) and to be made captive by Rustum Khan, a Muslim adventurer. And although the fates saved him from captivity, although he was restored to power by the energetic Kilavan Setupati and some palayakars, he made no attempt to recover his strength or re-assert his authority with vigour. And in the final war with Mysore he allowed Kumaraiya, the Mysore general, to gain time and to obtain reinforcements even though he could easily have attacked him and perhaps defeated him in the early stages of the war with the help of his allies Ekoji and Arasumalai, the general of Gingee. Eventually, Arasumalai drove the Mysoreans from the kingdom of Madurai (save Madurai town) but proved treacherous to Chokkanatha by attacking Tiruchirappalli. Unable to bear this shock, Chokkanatha is stated to have died of heart failure.

Chokkanatha's relations with the Christian missionaries were always cordial. He showed tolerance and protected them in all possible ways. In his reign Martinz at Madurai, Andre Fraire at Tiruchirappalli and Alvarez at Changanpatti briskly effected conversions, meeting often with much opposition from the people but sometimes with considerable support from the chieftains¹.

When Ranga Krishna Muttu Virappa Nayaka (1682-1689), the son of Chokkanatha, ascended the throne, he found that a great part of his kingdom was in the hands of the Mysoreans, the Maharashtras of Tanjore and Gingee and the Setupati of Ramana-thapuram. His capital itself was in the hands of the Mysoreans. Confusion and anarchy reigned everywhere and robbers carried on

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 154-190.

Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 182-204.

their brigandage with impunity. But events soon favoured him to regain his kingdom and re-establish his authority. His enemies quarrelled among themselves or found themselves faced with troubles of their own. Sambaji, the ruler of Gingee, declared war on Mysore, attacked the Mysoreans and compelled them to withdraw from Madurai. The king of Mysore encountered a rebellion of his subjects. Ekoji saw his own subjects ready to revolt at the failure of his domestic policy. And the Setupati was rendered harmless by the rebellion of his Dalavay. These factors assisted Ranga Krishna to regain his authority. But he was not left in peace. Kilavan Setupati entered into a conspiracy with the king of Tanjore to conquer Madurai and inflicted a defeat upon him. However by this defeat Ranga Krishna lost no part of his kingdom. He, indeed, seems to have had full control over it and governed it with vigilance, going often *incognito* among his subjects to feel the pulse of the public; and his subjects seem to have trusted and even loved him. He had, it is clear, many amicable qualities. He was frank, jovial and good-natured. Unlike other kings, he remained a strict monogamist. He built many temples and choultries and made several charitable grants. He evinced a strong sense of justice and decided all disputes with impartiality. He was well disposed towards the Christian missionaries, although he could do nothing to prevent their ill-treatment in the Marava country. During his reign John de Britto carried on his activities both at Madurai and Ramanathapuram ¹.

A few months after the death of Ranga Krishna Muttu Virappa his wife Muttammal gave birth to a male child and committed suicide. The child was named Vijayaranga Chokkanatha and crowned when three months old, his grandmother Mangammal (Chokkanatha Nayaka's wife) becoming the regent during his minority. The regency of Mangammal (1689-1706) was notable inasmuch as she showed not a little tact and sagacity alike in the fields of politics and administration. She became regent at a time when Aurangzeb, after extending the Moghul supremacy in the Deccan, was periodically despatching his generals to the south for collecting tribute. She found that Mysore and Tanjore had bowed down to the Moghul supremacy and she decided that it was politic for her also to do so. But she went a step further. She endeavoured to win the good offices of the Moghul generals to secure her own ends. When Zulfiyar Khan came to besiege Gingee in 1693 she sent him tribute; when he came again in 1697 she sent him costly presents and, it is said, recovered with his help some of her towns captured by the king of Tanjore. When Daud Khan came down in 1702, she again sent him very costly presents to keep him off her kingdom. She seems to have followed a similar policy towards the Maharashtras and preserved her kingdom from their

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 191-203.

ravages by bribing them extensively. But she could not by this tactics ward off her other enemies, Mysore, Travancore, Tanjore and Ramanathapuram. Chikkadeva Raya of Mysore invaded her territories of Salem and Coimbatore and was compelled to abandon his campaign only by the Maharashtras who suddenly invaded his own kingdom. King Ravi Varma of Travancore, who was till then a subordinate of Madurai, assumed independence and made it necessary for her to send annually expeditions into his country for the collection of tribute. On one occasion, it is said, he cleverly managed to use the Madurai troops to break up the opposition of his ministers and then to destroy them. But Mangammal, before long, sent her general Narasappaiya to Travancore with a large army and exacted from Ravi Varma all arrears of tribute. The king of Tanjore continued his aggressive policy against her and captured some of her towns; but here again she despatched Narasappaiya with a large army and compelled Shahji to surrender her towns and, what is more, to cement an alliance with her. But Kilavan Setupati proved too astute, too strong, for her. He asserted his independence, strengthened the fortifications of Ramanathapuram and defeated and killed Narasappaiya when he invaded Ramanathapuram.

Mangammal showed tolerance towards the Christians at a time when the Kilavan in the Ramanathapuram country persecuted them in all manner of ways and even put to death their missionary, John de Britto. She showed much concern towards the Muslims; she made endowments for the maintenance of a mosque and a darga. But she showed great solicitude towards her Hindu subjects by making liberal donations to the temples and by granting numerous agraharams. She also built choultries, planted trees along the roads, provided inns and water pandals, and constructed irrigation works. She died in 1706¹.

Vijayaranga Chokkanatha (1706-1732) who assumed the reins of the government on her death, showed hardly any capacity as a ruler. He wasted much of his revenues on indiscriminate grants to temples, choultries, etc., and on pilgrimages and left the administration of the kingdom in the hands of his Dalavay Kasturi Rangaiya and Pradhani Venkatakrishnaiya. There is plenty of evidence to show that these officers and their subordinates oppressed the people with impunity. Meanwhile the king of Mysore quietly came and occupied Salem and Coimbatore territories while the Marava politics dragged Madurai into a war and robbed her of all her prestige. On the death of Kilavan Setupati in 1710, Vijayaraghunatha, his son, became the Setupati by popular choice. But his claims were challenged by Bhavani Sankara Teva, the illegitimate son of the Kilavan. Bhavani Sankara secured the help of

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 204-222.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 205-226,

the Raja of Pudukkottai and the king of Tanjore and attacked Arantangi where Vijayaraghunatha had entrenched himself. As the siege was proceeding Vijayaraghunatha fell a victim to an epidemic and was succeeded by Tanda Teva, a great grandson of the Kilavan's father. Bhavani Sankara now tried diplomacy and succeeded in driving away Tanda Teva and in becoming the Setupati himself. Tanda Teva, however, sought and obtained the help of Vijayaranga Chokkanatha of Madurai and the Raja of Pudukkottai, and drove away Bhavani Sankara to Tanjore. But Bhavani Sankara was not to be easily beaten. He promised the king of Tanjore all the territories north of the Pambar in return for his help and with a Tanjore army invaded Ramanathapuram, defeated the forces of Ramanathapuram, Madurai and Pudukkottai, captured the town of Ramanathapuram, put Tanda Teva to death and became the Setupati again. But shortly afterwards he became so unpopular that Kattaya Teva, the maternal uncle of Tanda Teva, succeeded in inducing the king of Tanjore to attack Ramanathapuram by promising to cede to him the territories which Bhavani Sankara had promised but refused to cede. The king of Tanjore thereupon invaded Ramanathapuram and defeated Bhavani Sankara. He then took the territories promised and parcelled out the remainder of the territories into five portions. Three of these portions he gave to Kattaya Teva who ascended the throne of Ramanathapuram as Kumara Muttu Vijayaraghunatha Setupati, while the other two, he gave to a palayakar refugee, the co-adjutor of Kattaya Teva who later became the Raja of Sivaganga. The King of Madurai had to acquiesce in this arrangement¹.

On the death of Vijayaranga Chokkanatha without male issue his wife Minakshi began to govern the kingdom and adopted Vijayakumara, the son of Bangaru Tirumala, a scion of the branch of the royal family issuing from Kumara Muttu, supposed to be either the younger brother or an illegitimate son of Tirumala Nayaka. Her rule (1732-1736) proved disastrous to Madurai. Internal rebellion and external invasions racked the kingdom and put an end to the Nayaka dynasty itself. The trouble started with an internal rebellion, Bangaru Tirumala, the father of the adopted son, formed an alliance with Dalavay Venkatacharya to depose Minakshi and, being foiled in his attempt to take Tiruchirappalli by surprise, appealed for aid to Safdar Ali and Chanda Saheb, the son and son-in-law of Dost Ali, the Nawab of the Carnatic. Safdar Ali espoused the cause of Bangaru Tirumala, invaded the Madurai country, but hesitated to attack the impregnable fortress of Tiruchirappalli. Chanda Saheb, however, managed to cajole Minakshi into the belief that he was her friend and entered the fortress as her defender, but, finding that she had come to terms with Bangaru, returned to Arcot intending to come back again, to usurp

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 223-231.

the kingdom. In 1736, he came back with a large army to Tiruchirappalli, once more cajoled her into the belief that he had come as her ally to defeat her enemies and the moment he was allowed to enter the fortress, made her prisoner and usurped her position. It is said that Minakshi, finding herself duped, committed suicide while Chanda Saheb unconcerned sent out his generals to conquer the Madurai country. Very soon he took possession of Dindigul and Madurai, drove Bangaru to Sivaganga and became the sole master of the whole kingdom¹.

We may pause here to give an account of the administration of the kingdom under the rule of the Nayakas. There can be no doubt that the Nayaka, as the Pandyan king of old, was autocratic. He was the unquestioned head of the army, the executive and the judiciary. He could appoint or dismiss any officer. His word was law or a command which had to be implicitly obeyed. But his autocracy was tempered, even restrained, by tradition and custom. None of the Nayaks, not even the great Tirumala, dared to ride rough-shod over Hindu traditions or Hindu customs followed by the majority of his subjects. The truth is, tradition and custom constituted in those days the essence of public opinion; and this public opinion, stronger than any modern law or modern public opinion, put an effectual curb on the autocracy of the Nayaka.

Moreover, the Nayaka was in practice upon all important matters, assisted by the advice of a council of his high officers or ministers. And, if, in any case, he set aside their advice, he did so at his own peril. This council normally consisted of the Dalavay, the Pradhani, the Rayasam, the Kanakkan and the Stanapati. The Dalavay was both the Prime Minister and the Commander-in-chief. He wielded immense power alike in the military and in the civil administration of the realm. He was responsible for the organization of the army, for the conduct of war, for the control of foreign policy, as well as for the maintenance of public peace. The Pradhani was the Finance Minister. He was responsible for the collection of revenue and its expenditure. The Rayasam was the Chief Secretary, the head of the whole administrative machinery. The Kanakkan was the Accountant, in charge of the audit department, while the Stanapati was the Foreign Secretary, the accredited agent of the king in his dealings with foreign powers.

We have hardly any precise information about the constitution of the various departments of the Government. It would, however, appear that under the Dalavay there were Provincial governors, each in charge of a province consisting of several palayams. There were thus the governors of Tiruchirappalli, Tirunelveli and Satvamangalam. Below these governors, came the palayakars and some

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 232-234.

Madura District Gazetteer by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 239-264.

of the bigger palayakars exercised control over the smaller palayakars. The palayakars, as has already been seen, supervised both the civil and the criminal administration of the palayams, paid one-third of the revenue as tribute to the Nayaka and maintained and furnished a specified number of troops for the defence of the kingdom. The kingdom was protected from invasions by a number of forts well built and well garrisoned at strategic places like Dindigul, Dharapuram, Coimbatore, Satyamangalam, Erode, Karur, Namakkal, Sendamangalam, Salem, Melur, Attur, etc. Besides these forts, there were the famous fortresses of Madurai and Tiruchirappalli which were considered impregnable and garrisoned by the pick of the troops. The seventy-two bastions of the Madurai fortress, it is said, were garrisoned by the best contingents supplied by the seventy-two palayakars. Each fort or fortress was in charge of a commander and all the commanders were under the immediate supervision and control of the Dalavay. The army of the Nayakas consisted of the infantry, the cavalry and the elephantry. The chariots had by their time fallen into disuse, but instead of them artillery was fast becoming popular. Guns, swords, lances, bows and arrows and shields formed the chief weapons of offence and defence. The Marava country still continued to supply the best soldiers.

As to the civil administration each province or palayam was divided into a number of nadus, seemais or maghanams. The smallest division was obviously the village variously called the gramam, the mangalam, the samudram, the kudi, the ur, the puram, the kulam, the kurichi, or the patti. We do not know who were the officers in charge of every one of these subdivisions and what were their functions. But this much we know, that the whole brunt of the administration fell on the villages which enjoyed a large measure of local autonomy. The village assembly consisting of the representatives of the people still, it would seem, played a vital part. It had its village headman who maintained peace and order through village watchmen. It had its revenue officer, maniyakarar or ambalakarar who collected the land revenue of the village. It had its kanakkupillai who kept revenue accounts. And it had its panchayats and arbitrators who decided all civil and criminal cases. Over these officers there seem to have been other corresponding officers of the larger territorial divisions. The Nayaka himself, it is stated, constituted the highest court in the realm and decided all cases impartially after consulting his chief officers. All these officers, whether the king's officers or the village officers, were paid mostly in maniams or grants of land; and such of them as rendered any meritorious services were also periodically rewarded by presents of money.

The chief source of revenue of the Nayakas, as of the Pandyan kings, was land. It is, however, not known how much land revenue was claimed and collected by the State. Some historians say it

was half the gross produce while others say it was half the net produce. Whatever it is, there is nothing to show that the assessment pressed hard on the people and led to any migrations or disturbances. There is, on the other hand, much evidence to show that agriculture was encouraged, that large tracts of waste and forest lands were systematically brought under cultivation by the Nayakas and their palayakars and that the crown lands which formed no small part of the cultivated lands of the kingdom were considered rich and fertile. It would seem that the assessment was fixed on the village and that the ryots shared it among themselves. It would also seem that tenancy was known.

Next to land revenue came the tribute paid by the palayakars. And next to the tribute came the various profession taxes, import and export duties, transit duties, receipts from fines and royalties from the pearl and chank fisheries. Nelson calculated that the receipts from all sources of revenue amounted to no less than Rs. 1,60,00,000. Later historians are apt to put them at Rs. 95,00,000. A large part of these revenues was saved every year by the Nayakas, inasmuch as their expenditure over the administration came to very little. The palayakars maintained the army, the civil as well as military officers were paid mostly in maniams; the villages bore all the expenses connected with their administration. No wonder, therefore, that large surplus revenues accumulated. These were set apart by the Nayakas for contingencies like wars and famines; these were also, it would seem, partly spent by Tirumala over his magnificent buildings, like the palace and the choultry. He perhaps saw no reason why a part of these surplus funds could not be utilized for beautifying in a befitting manner his ancient and glorious capital. Historians have not been charitable to him; some of them seem to think that he employed forced labour for his works, but they have not been able to adduce any evidence to support this view. For one thing, so long as the surplus funds were there, he had no need to resort to forced labour; for another, no such artistic wonders can be created by forced labour.

The Nayakas, however, could not boast of having done anything for the encouragement of trade. They maintained no navy and they allowed the foreign trade to slip entirely into the hands of the European powers, the Portuguese and the Dutch. The ancient ports which in the glorious days of Pandyan prosperity controlled both the Western and Eastern trade routes, fell into decay. The exports of cloth, etc., became restricted and the imports of luxuries negligible. Pearl and chank alone continued to be exported but this was done not by the Indian merchants but by the Portuguese and the Dutch.

But if the Nayakas figure as non-entities in the sphere of commerce, they show themselves as conspicuous leaders in the field of religion. To them, more than to anybody else, must be given

the credit for having preserved, upheld and encouraged in every way the Hindu culture and all that it implies. Their devotion, their numerous gifts to temples and mathams and their more numerous grants of aghaharams ensured the continual prosperity of Hinduism. Nor is this all. They endowed schools, they built choultries, and they constructed irrigation works. Nobili tells us that in Madurai town alone there were 10,000 students "distributed in different classes of two or three hundred" and that "splendid foundations" had been made for their maintenance. It would appear that, besides Sanskrit, Tamil and Telugu were encouraged by the Nayakas.

Society in general continued in its old traditional pattern under the Nayakas. It respected the Brahmin, the vedas and the dharmasastras and carried on its avocations untrammelled by State interference and unconcerned about State policy so long as its cultural heritage was not exposed to danger. The Nayakas followed a policy of tolerance towards missionary activities and the people showed no disposition to resent so long as such activities were carried on in an honest and peaceful manner. But whenever the missionaries in their excessive zeal resorted to unfair methods of proselytisation, the people unmistakably showed their resentment and intolerance. They could not see their religion maligned and their relations inveigled into Christianity¹.

We have already seen how the Nayaka rule in Madurai was extinguished by Chanda Saheb. For a time Chanda Saheb had his own way. He strengthened the fortifications of Tiruchirappalli and appointed his two brothers as the governors of the strongholds of Dindigul and Madurai. He subjugated the king of Tanjore and compelled him to cede Karaikkal to the French. But very soon his position became insecure. The king of Tanjore and Bangaru Tirumala applied for the assistance of the Maharashtras of Satara. Nizam-ul-Mulk who had no love either for Chanda Saheb or for Dost Ali Khan, the Nawab of Arcot, also instigated the Maharashtras to come down to the south. And the Maharashtras who really wanted no instigation or appeal from any one, having always had the excuse for interference for the non-payment of chauth, suddenly appeared in 1740 with a large army, defeated and killed Dost Ali at Damalacheruvu pass, collected whatever money they could from Safdar Ali and retired. Safdar Ali immediately proclaimed himself as the Nawab and Chanda Saheb, who had made a feint at helping him, feigned submission to him and thought himself safe. But he was mistaken. Safdar Ali knew full well that he could not rely on Chanda Saheb. It was at his suggestion that the Maharashtras had withdrawn but only to come back again a little later to take Chanda Saheb by surprise. By the end of the year, therefore, they appeared again with a vast army and made

¹ History of the Nayaks of Madura by R. Sathyanatha Aiyar, 1924, pages 235-332.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 143-178,

straight to Tiruchirappalli. Chanda Saheb was not only surprised but alarmed. He had not enough provisions to withstand the siege, nor had he enough troops within the fort to put up a stiff resistance. They however, invested the town closely, defeated and killed his two brothers and after a siege of three months compelled him to surrender. They then took him captive to Satara and disregarding the claims of Bangaru Tirumala, appointed Murari Rao of Gooty as their governor of the Madurai country¹.

But Madurai was not to enjoy peace now or even for a long time to come. She was soon drawn into the vortex of the politics of the Carnatic. The disappearance of Chanda Saheb from the scene no doubt strengthened the hands of Safdar Ali, but he still felt his position by no means safe, as Nizam-ul-Mulk refused to recognize him as the Nawab. He, therefore, took his family to Madras, placed it under the protection of the English and himself proceeded to Vellore to court the aid of his powerful kiledar, Murtaz Ali. Murtaz Ali gave him a warm reception but very soon assassinated him in October 1742 and proclaimed himself as the Nawab. The army, however, obliged Murtaz Ali to fly and proclaimed Saheb Judda, Safdar Ali's son, as the Nawab under the name of Muhammad Said. But this boy, though he was promptly recognized as the Nawab by the English, had hardly any chances to rule. In 1743 Nizam-ul-Mulk arrived at Arcot and, when the young Nawab visited him, made him prisoner and appointed Khuwaja Abdulla Khan as the Nawab, and upon the latter's sudden death appointed Anwar-ud-Din Khan as the Nawab of the Carnatic and, it is said, specially recommended the boy to his care. But Murtaz Ali secured the assassination of the unfortunate boy, instigated possibly, as is said, by Anwar-ud-Din. Meanwhile Nizam-ul-Mulk drove away Murari Rao and the Maharashtras from Madurai and made over the country to Anwar-ud-Din as the Nawab. Anwar-ud-Din entrusted the administration of Madurai and Tirunelveli to two of his own sons, Muhammad Ali and Mahfuz Khan. It is said that Anwar-ud-Din soon afterwards got rid of Bangaru Tirumala by poisoning².

Close on the heels of the kaleidoscopic changes came the news of the declaration of war between France and England. Events now quickly moved to a head. Anwar-ud-Din received overtures from both the English and the French and secretly rejoiced at the capture of Madras by the French. But his days were numbered and his son was very soon compelled to seek the English aid. On the death of Nizam-ul-Mulk in 1748 both his son Nazar Jang and his grandson Muzafar Jang, claimed the title of Nizam and Muzafar Jang, in order to strengthen his claims, came to the south with a large army and allied himself with Chanda Saheb (who had been

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 58-59.

² Vestiges of Old Madras by H.D. Love, Vol. II, 1913, pages 277-280.

³ Studies in Madras Administration by B.S. Baliga, Vol. I, 1949, pages 262-263.

Vestiges of Old Madras by H.D. Love, Vol. II, 1913, pages 280-288.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 59-60.

lately released by the Maharashtras) and Dupleix and with the aid of a small picked French force attacked, defeated and killed Anwar-ud-Din in the battle of Ambur. The united forces then marched towards Tiruchirappalli where Muhammed Ali had entrenched himself. Muhammed Ali now proclaimed himself as the Nawab and frantically applied to the English for help and the English sent him a strong force to repel the attack. From this time onwards the English persistently supported his cause and in the war that followed Clive defended Arcot against the forces of Chanda Saheb. Eventually the French were reduced to great straits and Chanda Saheb was compelled to seek refuge in Tanjore, where he was soon murdered under the order of Manoj, the Tanjore general¹.

Meanwhile Madurai was lost by the Nawab. In 1750 while Abdul Rahim, his younger brother who had been for some time ruling over Madurai was absent in Tirunelveli, one Alam Khan, a partisan of Chanda Saheb seized Madurai, thus cutting off the Nawab from the country of Tirunelveli and depriving him of half his revenues. The moment the Nawab received the news of this disaster he applied to the English for aid and the English sent him a force under the command of Captain James Cope, then stationed at Tiruchirappalli, for the recovery of Madurai. But Cope failed in his attempt to capture Madurai. Shortly afterwards Alam Khan died gallantly in a fight against the English near Tiruchirappalli in March 1752. When Alam Khan went on this campaign he seems to have appointed Mayana, a relative of his, as the Governor of Madurai and one Nabi Khan as the commander of Tirunelveli. The Nawab somehow induced these two men and Muhammad Barki, the son-in-law of Nabi Khan, to sign a paper acknowledging his sovereignty over the Madurai and Tirunelveli countries. This, however, brought him no revenues from those countries—revenues which were needed to repay the large debts he had incurred to the East India Company. He, therefore, sought and obtained English aid and in the beginning of 1755, sent an expedition under Colonel Heron to Madurai, accompanied by his brother Mahfuz Khan. Among Colonel Heron's forces were the Company's sepoys led by a distinguished Indian Officer, Muhammad Yusuf Khan. Heron took Madurai without any difficulty, Mayana having neglected its fortifications and depleted its garrison. He then assailed and took the temple of Koviladi situated east of the town where Mayana had taken refuge and, what is more, indulged in an act of sacrilege for which there was no excuse. He carried off the images of the gods worshipped by the Kallars and for this the Kallars subsequently waylaid him and his forces and made them pay heavily².

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B.S. Baliga, Vol. II, 1949 page 263.
Vestiges of old Madras by H. D. Love, Vol. II, 1913, pages 427-430.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 60-62.
History of Indostan by Robert Orme, Vol. I, Fourth Edition, 1861, pages 136-402.

Yusuf Khan by S. C. Hill, 1914, pages 23-46.

After conquering Madurai Colonel Heron gave the lease of the Madurai and Tirunelveli countries to Mahfuz Khan at an annual rental of 15 lakhs of rupees, it is said, for a handsome consideration received. But Mahfuz Khan was as incompetent as he was vain. He found it impossible to control the palayakars or to reduce the Kallar chiefs, much less to remit any rent to the Company to liquidate the growing debts of the Nawab. Mayana and Nabi Khan plotted to seize Madurai itself, while Maodamiah, another Muslim adventurer who had established his hold on Tirunelveli, sold the southern district of Kalakadu to the king of Travancore. The Nawab now opened his eyes and found his position precarious. He again sought and obtained the aid of the English to reduce once more the Madurai and Tirunelveli countries and once more the English sent an expeditionary force, this time commanded by no other than their distinguished Indian Officer, Muhammad Yusuf Khan.

Yusuf Khan with an ability unsurpassed by any, lost no time in overthrowing the rebels and restoring the country back to Mahfuz Khan. But both the Nawab and Mahfuz Khan proved utterly ungrateful to him. The Nawab who had some personal grudge against him induced the English to recall him, while Mahfuz Khan secretly plotted against him and with the help of some palayakars and Kallar chiefs raised a standard of revolt in Madurai. Upon this, Yusuf Khan marched at once to Madurai from Tirunelveli and joined his forces with those of Captain Calliaud who was in charge of Tiruchirappalli. Calliaud made two attempts to storm Madurai but in vain (1757). Eventually, however, he managed to secure Madurai by paying Rs. 1,70,000 to the rebels. But this did not solve the problem. The Nawab showed an unreasonably lenient attitude towards his brother; he refused to recall Mahfuz Khan in spite of the strong pressure exerted by the English. The Kallar chieftains ravaged the country the moment the English troops were withdrawn. Hyder Ali who was soon to usurp the throne of Mysore invaded the country round Madurai and was beaten off with difficulty. The palayakars asserted their independence everywhere. As a result of all this it became impossible for the Nawab to secure any revenue from Madurai and Tirunelveli. The English would not wait any longer. They appointed Yusuf Khan as the renter and Governor of the Madurai and Tirunelveli countries, fixing the rent of Madurai at 5 lakhs of rupees and asked him to restore peace and order ¹.

Yusuf Khan's governorship of Madurai proved an astounding success. He reduced the Kallars and palayakars to complete subjection. He made severe examples of all those who stirred up any trouble. He erected forts at Melur and Vellalapatti, garrisoned

¹ Yusuf Khan by S. C. Hill, 1914, pages 46-94.

History of Indostan by Robert Orme, Vol. I, Fourth Edition, 1861, pages 104-117, 197-201, 209-217, 221-226, 235-239, 246-248, 250-252, 293-295, 467-468, 560-569.

the fort of Uttumalai, established a military post at Sorandai and cemented an alliance with the king of Travancore. He showed equal ability as an administrator and never failed to remit in time the rents due to the Nawab. But it was of no avail. The Nawab began to hate him and Mahfuz Khan plotted against him. Governor Pigot who had great faith in him tried to defend him in vain. Yusuf Khan must have known all this. He regarded himself as the servant of the Company and not of the Nawab and hoped to bear down all opposition by his good administration. But in this hope he was disappointed. He was informed by the English that he was responsible to the Nawab and as such should obtain his consent if he wished to renew his rentership. He offered to rent the country for 9 lakhs of rupees, that is, nearly double the sum for which the country was first leased to him. But the Nawab showed no disposition to agree. All this was naturally not only galling but intolerable to him. He felt himself let down by the English and deceived by the Nawab. He was not the man to take this calmly. In spite of his severity he had earned the admiration and loyalty of all the palayakars; and because of his excellent administration he had won the affection of all his subjects. He thought that he could, with the support of both, defy the Nawab and the English and began to make preparations for defence. The English, knowing that they had to deal with a man who once determined would go to any lengths, sought to smooth over matters by recalling him to Madras. But it was too late. He had already determined to compel them as well as the Nawab to accept his own terms by showing his strength. He recruited more and more men for his army, including some French soldiers and officers, and greatly strengthened the defences of Madurai. And when the English and the Nawab sent their forces against him he put up a stiff resistance. He compelled them to raise the siege twice and foiled all their attempts to storm the place. But eventually, one of his French officers, a man named Marchand, conspired against him, took him captive and handed him over to Major Campbell, the commander of the English forces. He was immediately delivered over to the Nawab who lost no time in hanging him to the nearest tree (1764). His body was buried at the spot and a small square mosque was erected over it. It is still in existence and lies about two miles to the west of Madurai on the road to Dindigul¹.

Thus fell one of the most outstanding rulers of Madurai, a warrior and a statesman, comparable in stature to Hyder and Tipu. Born in Ramanathapuram, originally in a Hindu family of Vellalars, he left his home while still young, took service under two Europeans at Pondicherry and later under the Nawab of Arcot. He rose rapidly in the Nawab's army, married a Parangi (Portuguese) woman and served for a time as a physician to Muhammad Kemal at Nellore. Here he collected a band of trusty followers and in 1748 entered the company's service, and by his

¹ Yusuf Khan by S. C. Hill, 1914, pages 95-226

sheer valour and abilities as a soldier soon became the commandant of all the Company's sepoys and earned for himself the reward of a gold medal and, what is more, the good opinions of several of the Company's military officers, including the famous Colonel Lawrence. "The Nellore Subedar", as he was often called, became the trusted, loyal, indispensable officer capable of facing and overcoming all sorts of obstacles and difficulties. He rendered signal service both to the Nawab and to the English by reducing all the refractory palayakars of Madurai and Tirunelveli by leading several successful sorties against Lally when he besieged Madras and by restoring peace and order in Madurai. He endeared himself to the people by permitting them, for the first time, under the Muslim rule, to worship freely in their temples and by making fixed grants to the temples for their support. He induced the Kallars and the Vellalars to extend cultivation by granting loans and remissions and by constructing and maintaining irrigation tanks. He encouraged the weavers to increase their output by giving them loans and finding markets for their cloth. He erected choultries, cleared the forest of thieves and robbers and provided for the security of the roads through Kallar Kavalkars. Colonel Fullarton who had occasion to see Madurai some years after the fall of Yusuf Khan says: "While he ruled these provinces his whole administration denoted vigour and effect; his justice was unquestioned; his word was unalterable, his measures were happily combined and firmly executed; the guilty had no refuge from punishment On comparing the state of that country with his conduct and remarks I found that wisdom, vigour and integrity were never more conspicuous in any person in whatever climate or complexion ¹."

The subsequent history of Madurai is soon told. On the death of Yusuf Khan the Revenue administration of Madurai was entrusted to Abiral Khan Saheb and after him to several others. None of these colourless individuals had any military powers, these being entrusted to the English officers. In 1780 Hyder Ali who by now had made himself the king of Mysore carried out his famous invasion of the Carnatic reducing considerably the power and resources of the Nawab Muhammad Ali. In 1781 the Nawab who had all along become greatly indebted to the company assigned to it the revenues of the Carnatic to defray the cost of the war with Hyder and a Committee of Assigned Revenue consisting of six officials was appointed to administer them. This committee appointed officers under it in Madurai to look after the revenue collection. But the collection was found to be exceedingly difficult, what with the turbulence of the palayakars and the Kallars. In 1783, therefore, an expedition was sent under Colonel Fullarton to restore peace and order in Madurai. In 1785 the assignment of the revenues was surrendered to the Nawab and the Committee of Assigned Revenue was dissolved. In 1790 the English finding it impossible to induce the

Yusuf Khan by S.C. Hill. 1914, pages 1-22, 95-113.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 66-67,

Nawab either to pay off his debts or to reassign the revenues, took possession of the country by proclamation. They then appointed a Board of Assumed Revenue and under it collectors to administer the territories. Alexander Macleod was accordingly sent as the Collector of Dindigul. In 1792 the Nawab agreed to permit the English to carry on the administration of the Madurai and Tirunelveli countries until his debts could be cleared off. In the same year the province of Dindigul formally came into the possession of the English.

The fate of Dindigul differed from the rest of the Madurai country for some years. In 1742 Birki Venkata Rao, a Mysore general, captured Dindigul. In 1748 Venkata Rao was recalled by the king of Mysore and replaced by Venkatappa. In 1751, for a few months, Namagiri Raja replaced Venkatappa, but by the end of the year, Venkatappa was restored and given charge of the palayams while Srinivasa Rao, son of Birki Venkata Rao, was given charge of the government lands. In 1755 Hyder Ali reduced the palayakars of Dindigul to obedience, removed Srinivasa Rao and appointed Venkatappa in sole charge of the country. Subsequently the governors changed often until in 1783, when during the First Mysore War, Dindigul surrendered to the English. But the country was restored to Mysore in the next year by the treaty of Mangalore. Tipu then appointed Saiyad Sateo as its governor. In 1790 during the Second Mysore War, the English again took Dindigul and in 1792, they acquired it by a treaty. During the occupation of the country by the Mysoreans, several palayams were resumed by the governor. When the country finally came into the hands of the English, there were twenty-six palayakars. Some of them proved refractory for a time, but by 1802 they were all effectually brought under subjection¹.

The rest of the Madurai district came into the hands of the English within a few years. In 1795 Muhammad Ali died leaving behind a heavy load of debts to the Company. The English tried to induce his eldest son, Umdat-ul-Umrah, to surrender to them full sovereignty over certain parts of the Carnatic in liquidation of these debts. But Umdat-ul-Umrah refused to do this. At this juncture Lord Wellesley made the discovery of a secret correspondence carried on by the Nawabs, Muhammad Ali and Umdat-ul-Umrah with Tipu. This discovery was made in 1799, on the capture of Seringapatam and the death of Tipu. The correspondence was carried on in violation of the terms of the treaty of 1792. It gave a handle to Wellesley to dictate his own terms to the Nawab. He saw that the Nawab could no more be trusted. He saw also that the Nawab could not by any means, short of depriving him of all his territories, be expected to discharge his heavy debts to the company. He, therefore, resolved to assume the government of the

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 67-71. Guide to the Records of the Madurai District, 1790-1835. Vols. I-III—See the references to disturbances.

Carnatic and to make a suitable provision for the Nawab and his family. He wrote: "My judgment is convinced of the criminal purpose of the actual endeavours of the late and present Nawabs of Arcot to establish a union of intercourse with the late Tipu Sultan, incompatible with the existing engagements between the Nawab of the Carnatic and the Company and tending to subvert the British power in the Peninsula of India . . . My knowledge of the internal administration of His Highness's affairs convinces me that the resources of the Carnatic can never be faithfully applied to the exigencies of public affairs while His Highness shall exercise the executive government. I have no hesitation, therefore, in stating my decided judgment that no actual security can be established for the rights pledged to the Company in the Carnatic, for the effectual restraint of the adverse and faithless disposition of the Nawab of Arcot and for the successful introduction of an improved system of finance, revenue and judicature into the territories subject to the Government of Fort St. George by any other mode than by administering through the Company's Officers the entire civil and military government of the Carnatic ¹."

Meanwhile Umdat-ul-Umrah died in July 1801 and Wellesley insisted that his son Ali Hussain, or Tajeel Umrah as he was called, could ascend the musnud only on the conditions mentioned above and when Ali Hussain refused to accept the conditions, Lord Clive, the Governor, lost no time in negotiating with Azeem-ud-Dowlah, son of Ameer-ul-Umrah, the second son of Nawab Muhammad Ali. By this treaty Azeem-ud-Dowlah was recognized as the Nawab and became entitled to the rank and dignity of his ancestors, the former Nawabs of the Carnatic. He agreed to vest the company with the sole and conclusive administration of the civil and military government of the Carnatic and with all the revenues thereof. He also agreed to certain terms regarding the debts while the Company agreed to make suitable provision for his maintenance and for the maintenance of his relations. It was thus that Madurai, one of the districts of the Carnatic, came under the British Government ².

From this time onwards there were no wars or political disturbances in the district. It was only with the rise of nationalism that Madurai again came into prominence in the field of politics.

¹ *See* also in Madras administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. 1, pages 264-267.
² *Ib id.*, pages 267-268.

CHAPTER IV.

NATIONALISM AND INDEPENDENCE.

The dawn of political consciousness in Madurai came with the rise of the Home Rule, the Non-Co-operation and the Khilafat movements. All these movements, as is well known, began to make themselves felt during the First World War and its aftermath, a period which may rightly be called the formative epoch of Indian nationalism. It was this period that witnessed the untiring efforts of stalwarts like Mrs. (Dr.) Annie Besant, Tilak, Gandhiji, Muhammad Ali and Shaukat Ali in the field of nationalism; it was also the period which for the first time in many parts of this State, such as in the Madurai district, taught the people to assert their rights and to voice forth their grievances alike in the social, the economic and the political spheres of life.

The Home Rule Movement which agitated Madras between 1914-1918 had for its objects swadeshi, boycott of foreign goods, temperance, national education, labour welfare and home rule (responsible government), objects similar in essence to those preached by the Indian National Congress since 1885¹. Under the inspiring zeal of its leaders like Dr. Besant, Mr. Arundale, Sri Wadia and Sri Subramania Ayyar, it captured the imagination of many intellectuals, both young and old, and spread its ideals through the numerous branches of the Theosophical Lodges scattered in the State². It resulted in speeches, processions and strikes. In Madurai, which is an industrialized district, it manifested itself mostly in strikes. It was led by leaders like Sri George Joseph and Sri Adinarayana Chetty, both barristers by profession, and Dr. P. Varadarajulu Naidu of Salem, a labour leader of South Indian reputation³. Dr. Besant herself came down to Madurai in 1915 and delivered a number of speeches on Home Rule⁴. There is evidence to show that the Madurai Theosophical Lodge was one of the first of the Lodges of this State to be converted into a Home Rule Organization⁵. From 1917, the movement began to bear fruit. In that year the monster petition of the Home Rule League demanding self-government was signed by a very large number of people of the district⁶. In 1918, it caused great excitement over the conversion of two Brahmin youths of the district to Christianity, giving rise as it did to public meetings, to indignant comments in the Indian press and in particular, to an outspoken article in the *New India* entitled "The Missionary Havoç"⁷. Then came a series

¹ For an account of the latter see Histories of the Non-Co-operation and Khilafat Movements by P. C. Barford (Confidential) 1925.

² G. O. Nos. 842-843, Public (Confidential) dated 15th September 1918—See the Newspaper cuttings.

³ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 16th February 1918; dated 17th July 1918; dated 20th August 1918 and dated 1st October 1919.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 16th April 1915—Newspaper Reports 1915, page 2013.

⁵ *Idem*, dated 19th September 1914; dated 1st October 1916.

⁶ *Idem*, dated 19th November 1917.

⁷ *Idem*, dated 4th February 1918.

of political meetings at which Home Rule propaganda was carried on by Dr. P. Varadarajulu Naidu, Sri B. V. Narasimha Ayyar and Sri George Joseph¹. And this was followed by a strike in the Harvey Mills, Madurai, which caused considerable agitation in the State.

This strike, which originated as a result of a demand for higher wages, was sponsored in the beginning by an anti-Brahmin politician, Sri J. N. Ramanathan of the Justice Party. He desired to make capital out of it for the Non-Brahmin party which had just then come into being. But very soon, the situation got out of his hands. The Government prohibited him from making any speeches for a period of one month within 10 miles of Madurai, but Dr. Varadarajulu Naidu stepped in and by a "series of lectures" persuaded the strikers not to give in, until he was arrested, tried and sentenced. His trial caused a sensation in Madurai². Funds were collected for his defence by the people. He was hailed as a national leader by men like Sri K. Rama Ayyangar of the Madras Legislative Council and by Dr. T. S. S. Rajan, a rising Congress leader, while Dr. Besant herself in the *New India*, announced a personal subscription of Rs. 100 to the defence fund on the ground that "it is the duty of all patriotic citizens to help the defence in all lawful manner in view of the correct and impartial administration of justice"³. At the trial large crowds attended the court house, gave him an ovation, broke the police cordon, and made it necessary for the authorities to summon troops from Tiruchirappalli to quell the commotion. Nor is this all. The trial and conviction led to a number of political meetings in Madurai, Tiruchirappalli and even in Madras. At Madras an important meeting was held under the auspices of the Madras Presidency Association with Sri A. Rangaswami Ayyangar, Editor of the *Swadesamitran*, in the chair, at which Sri S. Satyamurthi, Sri T. V. Venkatarama Ayyar and Sri T. V. Kalyanasundara Mudaliar delivered political speeches⁴. It may be noted that this strike ended with an all-round enhancement of 25 per cent in the wages and encouraged also the labourers of the Railway Workshops of Nagapattinam to demand higher wages and to go on strike⁵.

Meanwhile the Home Rule Movement merged itself into the Non-Co-operation and the Khilafat movements--movements which

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 16th February 1918; dated 5th March 1918; dated 20th March 1918; dated 1st May 1918; and dated 17th July 1918.

² *Idem*, dated 20th August 1918; dated 31st August 1918; and dated 18th September 1918.

History of Labour Unions in the Madras Presidency, 1908-1919 (Secret), pages 7-9.

³ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 18th September 1918.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 1st October 1918; dated 18th October 1918; and dated 17th January 1919.

⁵ *Idem*, dated 18th September 1918.

took the whole country by storm and gave a permanent character to nationalism. It is not pertinent here to trace their origin and development. Suffice it to state that the ideal of nationalism inculcated by the Indian National Congress since 1885 received a tremendous fillip during the First Great War, owing to various causes. The arrival of Gandhiji from South Africa after his successful prosecution of the Satyagraha campaign (1915), the capture of the Congress by the Extremists at its Lucknow Session (1916), the declaration of war by England and her allies against Turkey (1914), the endangering thereby of the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey, the Khalifa (hence the Khilafat), the occupation of the holy places of the Muslims in Asia Minor and Arabia by the Allies and the enemies of Khalifa, and finally the passing of what is known as the Rowlatt Bills (1919) which armed the Government with powers of arrest and detention without trial of persons suspected of anti-government activities—all these combined to draw the Hindus and Muslims, the Congress and the Muslim League, together and enabled leaders like Gandhiji, Sri Shaikat Ali and Sri Muhammad Ali to start the nation-wide non-co-operation and Khilafat agitation.

As early as 1918, Congress propaganda was carried on in Madurai by Bepin Chandra Pal, an All-India leader, at largely attended meetings¹. In February 1919, Gandhiji who had by now become the unquestioned leader of India, launched the famous Satyagraha campaign, as a result of which non-co-operation with the government and passive resistance to the government were preached everywhere with unprecedented vigour. Shortly afterwards he came down on a propaganda tour to the south and visited Madurai on 29th March 1919, accompanied by Dr. T. S. S. Rajan. The same evening he delivered an address on the Satyagraha movement in connexion with the Rowlatt legislation to a large audience assembled on the College Road under the presidency of Sri K. Rama Ayyangar. His speeches at this time emphasised that civil disobedience signified the force of truth or the force of the soul, that its acceptance involved the rejection of all physical violence and that in view of the passing of the Rowlatt Acts all people who worked for Swaraj should make it a point to observe 6th April as a day of fast, hartal and peaceful meetings. A resolution was then passed embodying the willingness of the people to follow his advice and on 6th April most of the shops were closed, business was suspended and peaceful meetings were held². Gandhiji was closely followed in Madurai by Sri Bepin Chandra Pal for popularising passive resistance³.

About this time the awakening of the political consciousness in the country led to the introduction of the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms (1919). By the Morley-Minto Reforms (1909) the Madras Legislative Council had secured more members, both nominated

¹ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 18th May 1918.

² G.O. No. 222, Public (Confidential), dated 24th April 1919—See also Newspaper cuttings.

³ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 2nd February 1919.

and elected, and acquired the right of asking questions and criticising the doings of the Executive. It had the rights to move resolutions, to raise points of order and to take notes. But nevertheless its resolutions had not been binding on the executive government, nor had it any control over any department of the government. By the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms the powers of the Legislative Council and the proportion of elected members in it were increased and a system of dyarchy in the executive government was set up. Provincial subjects were now classified as "reserved" and "transferred" and while the former were administered by the Governor in Council, the latter were administered by the Governor acting with the Ministers appointed from and responsible to the Legislative Council.

The introduction of these reforms brought in its wake other parties than the Home Rule and the Congress parties. The chief of these parties in the south was no other than the Non-Brahmin Party which came to be called the South Indian Liberal Federation or the Justice Party. This party was equally nationalistic in its outlook as the Congress and Home Rule parties. But it was more moderate, more liberal, as its name implies, and hoped to attain its goal gradually by constitutional methods. It came into being in this State towards the end of 1916 and gathered strength gradually during the Home Rule, the Non-co-operation and the Khilafat agitations. Its first pillars were Sri P. Theagaraya Chetty, President of the South Indian Chamber of Commerce, the oldest member of the Corporation of Madras and an ex-Legislative Councillor, and Dr. T. M. Nair, both of whom enjoyed the confidence of several Non-Brahmins. In December 1916, Sri P. Theagaraya Chetty issued a manifesto attacking the Home Rule movement in trenchant language, charging it with being a scheme devised by the Brahmins who were not content with having secured the practical monopoly of political power and high government appointments, and calling upon all Non-Brahmins to assert and press their claims against the domination of the Brahmins. The party thus ushered into this State was backed by a journal, called the '*Non-Brahmin*' and shortly afterwards by a newspaper of its own called "*The Justice*" with Dr. T. M. Nair as editor and Sri Theagaraya Chetty as publisher. The party lost no time in making propaganda. It had as its local leader in Madurai Sri J. N. Ramanathan who, as has been seen, started the Harvey Mill strike and who for many years carried on much anti-Brahmin propaganda in the district. Indeed what gave the Justice Party its strength was the appeal which it made to the large sections of Non-Brahmins that the predominance of the Brahmin leaders in the Home Rule and the Congress movements and the over-representation of the Brahmins in the services were matters demanding the notice of all Non-Brahmins. It was this appeal combined with its moderate views on reforms that made this party carry on its propaganda with some effect against the Home Rule and the Non-co-operation movements and co-operate

with the Government. The reforms of 1919 were by no means palatable to this party. When they were on the anvil and even afterwards, it agitated for separate electorates for the Non-Brahmins and for communal representation for them in the services as well as educational institutions. But after the reforms were introduced, although they failed to set up separate electorates for the Non-Brahmins, it accepted office and tried to work the reforms with as much co-operation with the British as was possible ¹. In 1918 a Non-Brahmin conference was held in Madurai for propagating the views of the Justice Party ². In 1921 a dispute arose about the management of an important temple in Madurai which soon resolved itself into a Brahmin and Non-Brahmin controversy. The Non-Brahmins headed by Sri J. N. Ramanathan endeavoured to obstruct the receiver appointed by the local sub-judge from entering the temple by passive resistance and some violence was shown towards the Brahmins. In the same year a collision occurred between a Non-co-operation meeting and an anti-Non-co-operation meeting, the latter organized by Sri J. N. Ramanathan ³.

When all this agitation and counter-agitation were going on, the Non-co-operation and the Khilafat movements suddenly came to an end. The Congress split over the question of council entry and the Muslims beheld with dismay the abolition of the Khalifa by Kemal Pasha, the great deliverer of Turkey. Still the agitation for Swaraj continued; and gradually the Congress creed hardened into several important demands such as the renunciation of titles, honours and honorary offices; the resignation of posts in the civil, police and military services; the boycott of foreign goods, the boycott of the reformed councils and of local bodies, the removal of untouchability, the prohibition of liquor and drugs, the encouragement of khadi, the formation of kisan sabhas and trade unions to improve the conditions of agricultural and industrial labour and the insistence on complete independence for India ⁴. Not all these demands made themselves felt in Madurai but some of them persistently raised their heads and gave not a little trouble to the Government.

From the time of the Non-co-operation movement of 1919-1921 to the time of the Civil Disobedience Movement of 1930-1931, Madurai presented a scene of considerable national activity. In 1920, in spite of the higher wages offered by the management, two labour strikes broke out in the Madurai Mills, one in the men's

¹ G.O. No. 339, Public, dated 17th April 1918.

G.O. Nos. 854 and 855, Public, dated 19th September 1918.

G.O. No. 980, Public, dated 31st October 1918.

G.O. Nos. 1019 and 1020, Public, dated 7th November 1918.

G.O. No. 142, Public (Confidential), dated 28th February 1920.

G.O. No. 155, Public, dated 6th March 1920.

Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 1st January 1917; dated 1st March 1917; dated 2nd April 1917; dated 2nd November 1917; dated 19th April 1918; dated 1st May 1918.

² *Idem*, dated 1st November 1918.

³ *Idem*, dated 20th May 1921.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 19th July 1921.

⁵ *Histories of the Non-Co-operation and Khilafat Movements* by P.C. Bamford (Confidential), 1925.

section over the question of dismissal of a worker¹, and another in the women's section over the ill-treatment meted out by a maistry². Both these strikes arose spontaneously as a result of the workers asserting their supposed rights and privileges; and both had to be ended after much negotiation and persuasion. And no sooner were these strikes over than the Congress propaganda started the agitation among the Kallars against their registration under the Criminal Tribes Act. Sri George Joseph addressed mass meetings of Kallars and "*The Hindu*" took up the question and condemned the compulsion used by the police. The Government found it necessary to arrest about 150 Kallars who refused to present themselves for registration³. But the matter which gave most concern to the Government was the persistent Congress propaganda made in the district and the successful attempts at picketing carried on at the time of auction sales of toddy licences. Gandhiji himself visited the district in 1921⁴. In 1923 a meeting of the Tamil Nad Provincial Congress Committee was held at Madurai and the district was visited by Sri Devadas Gandhi and his party⁵. In the same year Konda Venkatappaya, the Andhra Congress leader, received an address of welcome at Madurai, while Sri George Joseph received addresses of welcome from no less than seven local bodies in the district and a considerable purse for the Tilak Swaraj Fund⁶. It became now common to make attempts to hoist national flags and to install photographs of Gandhiji on temple cars at the time of the car festivals and to organize marches of volunteers carrying national flags⁷. In 1924 Sri Shaikat Ali and his party came from Ceylon and held several Congress and Khilafat meetings⁸. The effect of all this soon came to be felt by the Government. In 1922 the political prisoners succeeded in fomenting discontent among the other prisoners in the Madurai jail, and in inducing them to go on hunger strike. The noisy demonstration inside the jail attracted a large and sympathetic crowd outside, which could be dispersed only with the aid of reserve police⁹. In 1923 much political activity was displayed on the occasion of the Tilak anniversary, and this ended with the arrest and conviction of Dr. P. Varadarajulu Naidu and a Muslim political leader¹⁰. In both these years intensive picketing of liquor shops and auction sales of toddy was carried on. On one occasion, renters returning from an auction sale were molested; on another, a toddy shop was burnt; and on a third, obstruction was caused and abuse employed to prevent

¹ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 19th February 1920.

² *Idem*, dated 4th May 1920; dated 17th May 1920; dated 6th January 1920.

³ *Idem*, dated 17th May 1920.

⁴ The Non-Co-operation and Khilafat Movements in the Madras Presidency (Confidential), pages 14-15.

⁵ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 1st February 1923; dated 16th May 1923.

⁶ G. O. No. 316, Public (Confidential), dated 30th April 1924.

⁷ *Idem*, page 65.

⁸ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 2nd February 1924.

⁹ *Idem*, dated 1st April 1922.

¹⁰ *Idem*, dated 16th August 1923.

people from resorting to toddy shops. On all these occasions, reserve police were called in, a number of arrests were made and several persons were convicted and sentenced, including Dr. P. Varadarajula Naidu¹. In 1924 intensive and well-organized canvassing secured for the Congress candidates a majority in the Madurai Municipal Council². In the same year the Police-men's Union in Madurai became restive under the influence of the Congress³. In 1925 a revision of the property tax in Madurai led to widespread protest meetings⁴. It is by methods such as these that political consciousness was kept active among the people of the district till the starting of the famous civil disobedience movement of 1930.

The Civil Disobedience Movement, as is well-known, was forged by Gandhiji and introduced at the Lahore Session of the Congress in 1929. The resolution on this movement framed by Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, the rising leader of India, and issued on behalf of the Congress Working Committee charged the British Government with having not only deprived the Indian people of their freedom but also "ruined India economically, politically, culturally and spiritually" and declared in emphatic terms that "India must", therefore, "sever the British connexion and attain purna swaraj or complete independence". The way to swaraj, it further declared, was not through violence but through civil disobedience, including non-payment of taxes⁵. A manifesto like this issued to the numerous Congress organizations throughout India and a movement like this led by no less a leader than Gandhiji could not but be expected to produce widespread political agitation. A wave of nationalism, the like of which had never been witnessed before, spread over the whole of India and the Congress leaders everywhere began to organize mass meetings, salt satyagraha, no-tax campaigns, boycott of the government and the village servants, boycott of British goods, boycott of liquor shops, the seducing of troops and police from loyalty to the government and anti-government propaganda⁶. The Government for the first time realized the national significance of the movement and introduced a series of repressive laws to meet the extraordinary situation⁷.

The first mention of the Civil Disobedience Movement in Madurai was made at a meeting held in the Madurai Congress Office on 8th July 1929 when the subject for discussion was the selection of a president for the "Disobedience to Law" party. Sri V. J. Patel, an All-India leader, was then selected as the president and he visited Madurai on 7th September 1929. He received an address

¹ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 1st April 1922; dated 16th July 1923; dated 1st August 1923.

² *Idem*, dated 19th September 1924.

³ *Idem*.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 17th March 1925.

⁵ The Civil Disobedience Movement (India), 1930-1934, pages 22-30.

⁶ *Idem*, page 1.

⁷ *Idem*, pages 4-8, 15-16.

from the Madurai Municipal Council and attended a meeting of some 1,500 persons organized by the local Congress party. From that time began intensive Congress propaganda in the whole district; political meetings were held, political speeches were made and the Government found it necessary to take action against several local leaders under section 108 of the Criminal Procedure Code. Some of the political trials created a considerable amount of demonstration. In January 1930 the Independence Day was celebrated in Madurai, Dindigul, Palni, Tirumangalam and Tiruparankundram. Political agitation now became widespread in the district with Madurai as its centre. At Tirumangalam an Independence Youth League was formed. At Dindigul much propaganda was made which called for counter-propaganda on the part of the Government. From every part of the district volunteers came forward to join the famous Salt Satyagraha march to Vedaranyam organized by no less a leader than Sri C. Rajagopalachari. In many places the police were urged to resign, patriotic songs were sung, patriotic meetings were held, collections for patriotic causes were made and all patriotic people were urged to wear Khaddar, boycott foreign goods, declare hartal on the arrests of Gandhiji and Jawaharlal Nehru, withdraw children from schools and picket liquor shops. Picketing of liquor shops, indeed, assumed serious proportions and caused great anxiety to the Government. Speeches on the subject were delivered in Madurai, Dindigul, Palni and in the Periyakulam taluk. Picketing in Madurai actually began on the 17th July, attracted a large number of people and led to the setting on fire of a toddy shop and to police firing. On the 18th July it led to the burning of the central police station and lathi charges. Picketing at Kombai, in the Periyakulam taluk, started on 25th July and continued for a week and resulted in several lathi charges. Picketing at Bodinayakanur commenced on 6th August and ended soon in serious rioting, repeated attacks on the police and police firing. Picketing at abkari sales seriously affected the rentals in the Melur taluk, at Madurai, at Dindigul and in the Periyakulam taluk. All this agitation caused many arrests and convictions and the passing of a resolution by the Madurai Bar Council condemning the repressive policy of the Government ¹.

Meanwhile by a settlement reached by Gandhiji on behalf of Congress with Lord Irwin, the Viceroy, on behalf of the Government the Congress agreed to participate in the discussion in the Round Table Conference in London and the British Government agreed to withdraw all the repressive ordinances banning the Congress bodies, etc., and to release all prisoners convicted in connexion with the movement. Gandhiji then agreed to call off the Civil Disobedience Movement. The Civil Disobedience Movement was started again by the Congress early in January 1932 on account of the repressive ordinances passed by the Government to put down

¹ The Civil Disobedience Movement (Madras), 1930-1931. (Confidential), pages 137-140.]

agitation in the North-West Frontier Province, in the United Provinces and in Bengal¹. And Madurai once again became one of the strongholds of the movement in spite of the fact that the Government at this time declared all the Congress organizations of the district unlawful and seized all their buildings and funds under the Unlawful Ordinance No. 4 of 1932². On 29th May 1932 the Tamil Nad Provincial Congress Committee met secretly in a temple at Madurai³. Thereafter public meetings were held everywhere and arrests courted in large numbers. It was at this time that Sri A. Vaidyanatha Ayyar, one of the leaders of the Madurai Bar, became also a prominent leader of the Congress. His arrest was signalized by a public hartal. It was also at this time that some ladies of respectable families took an active part in the movement and courted imprisonment; among them may be mentioned Srimathi Sundararaman, Srimathi Subbaraman and Dr. Pichamuthu Ammal. It was again at this time that two nationalist publications, one a book entitled "Congress Pattu" or "The Vedaranyam Salt Satyagraha Gitam" printed at the Raja Press, Madurai, and another a pamphlet entitled "Police Raj under Emergency Ordinance" printed at the Satyagraha Press, Madurai, were proscribed⁴. Nor is this all. It was at this time that Gandhiji twice visited Madurai and, with the aid of the seasoned leader like Sri C. Rajagopalachari, carried on effective propaganda for improving the social and economic condition of the Harijans, for securing them temple entry and for providing for them new schools, scholarships, wells, medical relief, etc. Madurai which had till then remained a stronghold of orthodoxy and had resisted all the attempts of even Non-Brahmins to share equally with Brahmins the privileges of temple worship, showed a disposition to listen to the temple entry reform preached by Gandhiji⁵. Indeed by this time, the leaven of nationalism had spread into the whole mass of the people. But again there was a break in the agitation. The Civil Disobedience Movement was called off by Gandhiji and the Congress in April-May 1934, when the Unlawful Association Ordinances were cancelled by the Government⁶.

During all this time, from the end of the Non-Co-operation Movement to the end of the Civil Disobedience Movement, other parties in the State were not idle. The Justice Party, although it co-operated with the British in running the dyarchy, now began to

¹ The Civil Disobedience Movement (India), 1930-1934 (Confidential), page 16.

² G.O. No. 51-S and 52-S, Public (Confidential), dated 15th January 1932.

G.O. No. 155, Public (Confidential), dated 27th January 1932.

G.O. No. 119-S, Public (Confidential), dated 3rd February 1932.

G.O. No. 609, Public, dated 11th June 1934.

³ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 4th June 1932.

⁴ G.O. No. 1255, Public (General), dated 26th September 1932.

G.O. No. 1431, Public (General), dated 8th November 1932—See pages 15-19.

⁵ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 20th January 1933; dated 4th February 1933; dated 20th February 1934; dated 8th April 1934.

Secret File No. 877, dated 1st March 1934—See Madurai Collector's reports.

⁶ G.O. No. 609, Public, dated 11th June 1934.

demand full provincial autonomy and Indianization of services. This party, under leaders like the Raja of Panagal and Sri A. P. Patro, having run the Ministry till 1926, was defeated by the Swaraj Party (the party of the Congress which believed in Council entry) in the elections held in that year. But the Swaraj Party, though it had a majority, refused to form the ministry and, as a result, an Independent Ministry under Dr. P. Subbarayan having the support of the Swaraj Party, was formed. The Justice Party tried to unseat this Ministry by a vote of no-confidence in the Legislative Council, but the motion was defeated by the Swaraj Party. And yet the Justice Party did not lose heart. It condemned the scheme of dyarchy, demanded complete provincial autonomy and allowed its individual members to enter the Congress with the object of swamping the Congress and working on the feelings of Non-Brahmins inside the Congress. As a result of this some of the prominent Justices joined the Congress. And in the 1930 elections the Congress (both the Congress Party and the Swaraj Party) having refused to stand for the elections, it easily obtained a majority and again formed a ministry, this time headed by Sri B. Muniswami Naidu. This Ministry was succeeded in 1932 by the Ministry of the Raja of Bobbili. Meanwhile, finding from the elections that the Non-Brahmins had little to fear politically from the Brahmins, it threw open its membership to the Brahmins with a view to strengthening its organization. But it was of no avail. In the 1934 elections the Justice Party was completely defeated by the Congress Party, the Congress Party having now lifted the ban on council entry and won every seat that it contested¹. The Congress, however, did not accept office and accordingly a Justice Party Ministry under the Raja of Bobbili was again formed. During these elections effective propaganda for the Congress Party was made in Madurai by Sri Bhulabhai Desai, an All-India Congress Leader², and Sri S. R. Varadarajulu Naidu, a labour leader³. It may also be mentioned here that at the Madurai Municipal Council elections held in September 1935, twenty-one out of the thirty-six seats were captured by the Congress⁴.

It was also during this period that the Self-Respect and the Communist Movements came into existence. The former which was an avowedly Non-Brahmin Movement had the backing of the Justice Party. Originally started for the purpose of abolishing caste distinctions, it gradually drifted towards Communism and began to attack religion and property⁵. The latter which received a fillip by the visit of Sri Saklatwala, a prominent Labour leader,

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 16th July 1923; dated 19th July 1927; dated 4th July 1927; dated 4th October 1934.

Madras Presidency Administration Report for the years 1920 to 1934.

G.O. No. 547, Public (Confidential), dated 3rd April 1935.

² Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 18th July 1934.

³ *Idem*, dated 18th October 1934.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 18th October 1935.

⁵ *Idem*, dated 2nd June 1923; dated 20th July 1933; dated 9th October 1933; dated 19th June 1934; dated 18th July 1934.

Madras Presidency Administration Report for 1933-34, page XIII.

to Madras in 1927, gave rise to several associations of workers. It refused to have anything to do with the Congress and denounced the Congress as "the stronghold of landlordism, capitalism and private ownership". The Congress found it impossible to conciliate the Communists (or the Socialists as they called themselves) who organized a spate of strike in Madras and elsewhere¹.

In July 1934 the Communist Party and its organizations were banned by the Government of India on the ground that they constituted a danger to the public peace. What was called the Meerut Conspiracy Case revealed to them that the party aimed at nothing less than the violent overthrow of the existing order of society. Its aims were said to be the hatred of God and all forms of religion, the destruction of private property, absolute social and racial equality, promotion of class hatred, destruction of all forms of representative government, including civil liberties such as freedom of speech and trial by jury, and the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat by means of a world revolution. Its objects were said to be the complete independence of India by the violent overthrow of British rule, the cancellation of all debts, the establishment of a Soviet Government, the abolition of the Indian States, the confiscation without compensation of all the lands, forests and other properties of the ruling Princes, the landlords, etc. It sought to achieve these objects, it was said, by developing a general strike of workers culminating in a general political strike, by developing a peasant movement for the non-payment of rents and taxes into an All-India agrarian revolution, by organizing a nation-wide movement for complete independence by attaching to it all the workers, peasants and petty bourgeois and by spreading revolutionary propaganda in the army and the police and inciting them to revolt against British rule². In Madras, the Government declared unlawful the Young Workers League (November 1934) which had for its avowed object the overthrow of British Imperialism by mass action, and which, it was believed, was in no sense a *bona fide* trade union and was in touch with the Communist International³. All this created a storm of protest in the left wing press⁴. Nor was this all. The banning of the Communist Party created a great deal of uneasiness in the Self-Respect Party which had, as has been seen, imbibed some of the Communist ideas. Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker, the leader of this party, thought that the Government might ban his party also, but he wished the Government to know that his was a socialist party, that it worked always within the bounds of law, that violence had no place in it, that its aim was the establishment of the British system of administration and failing that alone "a Communist system of administration"⁵.

¹ Madras Presidency Administration Report for 1926-27, pages XIII-XV.

² G.O. No. 821, Public, dated 17th April 1935.

G.O. No. 2111, Public, dated 18th December 1936.

³ G.O. No. 621, Public, dated 17th April 1935, page 7.

⁴ G.O. No. 324, Public (Confidential), dated 23rd February 1935, Pages 18, 31, 60, etc.

⁵ *Idem*, dated 23rd February 1935, pages 25-27.

His party, however, was not banned. Nor were the other socialist organizations in the State banned; though some of them like the All-India Congress Socialist Organization agitated for complete independence, no-compromise with British Imperialism, socialization of important industries, the elimination of the Princes, landlords and other classes of exploiters and the redistribution of lands to the peasants¹.

Then came the Reforms Act of 1935 by which dyarchy in the provinces was abolished and the Executive was made responsible to the Legislature, except in certain matters over which the Governor exercised individual control. In Madras the Legislature consisted of a Legislative Assembly and a Legislative Council both based on a much wider franchise than before. Strenuous efforts were now made by the Congress and the Justice Parties to increase their strength to carry on an effective propaganda for the forthcoming elections. Sri S. Kumaraswami Reddiyar and Sri S. Satyamurthi visited Madurai for these purposes in 1935 and 1936, the one on behalf of the Justice Party, the other on behalf of the Congress Party². New parties also now came into existence in the States, such as the Peoples Party and the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Party, while the Provincial Branch of the Muslim League was revived³. In the general elections held in 1937, however, the Congress Party won a decisive victory over the other parties. The fact that the anti-Congress vote was split made little or no difference, the Congress Party secured 159 out of the 215 seats in the Legislative Assembly and 26 out of the 46 seats in the Legislative Council⁴. The Congress Party however having refused to accept office without securing assurance against the interference in the day-to-day administration by the Governor's discretionary powers under the new constitution, an Interim Ministry was formed under Sri K. V. Reddy⁵. But in the first half of July, the Congress Party being satisfied with the assurances given by the Viceroy, accepted office and formed a ministry under Sri C. Rajagopalachari⁶.

Of all the measures introduced by Sri C. Rajagopalachari's Ministry none came in for so much opposition from his political opponents as the introduction of Hindustani (Hindi) compulsorily in certain schools as an experiment. The opposition to this measure came mostly from the Self-Respect Party, led by Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker, but it was backed alike by the Justice Party, the Muslim League, and the Scheduled Castes Federation⁷. Meetings were held in Madras, in Madurai and in

¹ G.O. No. 324, Public (Confidential), dated 23rd February 1935, page 101.

² Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 5th September 1935; dated 18th June 1936.

³ Madras Presidency Administration Report for 1935-36, pages VIII-IX.

⁴ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 4th March 1937.

⁵ G.O. No. 835, Public, dated 16th May 1938.

⁶ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 5th May 1937; dated 23rd July 1937.

⁷ *Idem*, dated 10th June 1938; dated 24th June 1938; dated 9th August 1938; dated 20th August 1938.

other Tamil districts at which speeches were made attacking the Brahmins and alleging that the introduction of Hindi was an attempt to impose Aryan influence on Dravidian culture in order to perpetuate Brahmin domination¹. Picketing by successive batches of volunteers of the Self-Respect Party was conducted before the Premier's residence and before certain schools. More than a thousand arrests were made in the city and most of the picketers were convicted. Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker himself was arrested, convicted and sentenced to one year's imprisonment². But still the agitation went on; it ended only when the Congress Ministry laid down office in 1939 and the succeeding government abolished the teaching of Hindi and released all anti-Hindi prisoners³.

Notwithstanding all this political opposition, the Congress Party won popular support and became stronger and stronger, while the other parties became weaker and weaker, except perhaps the Communist Party on whose strength, there is no definite information. The Justice Party now found a new leader in Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker and in December 1938 elected him as its President, although he was then in Jail⁴.

But it was not so much the open agitation of the Self-Respect Party or the Justice Party as the underground agitation of the Communist Party which was rapidly becoming powerful that caused much concern to the Congress Government. It was at this period that many of the Communists under the guise of Socialists formed unions "embracing all branches of industry and husbandry" and began to foment labour troubles⁵. Between 1937 and 1939, a series of strikes, some sponsored by rightist labour leaders like Sri S. R. Varadarajulu Naidu, but others stirred up by Leftist Socialist leaders began to be witnessed in Madurai. The Madurai Mills of Messrs. Harvey & Co., the Madurai Handloom Weavers' Association, Messrs. Spencer & Company's Cigar Factory at Dindigul, the Mahalakshmi Mills, Madurai—all these became scenes of serious strikes. Some of these strikes involved picketing and violence and called for police interference, while others demanded the appointment of courts of arbitration. Rival trade unions came to be formed by the Leftists and the Rightists and the quarrel between the two often contributed to inflame the workers, harass the mill-owners and embarrass the authorities⁶. The net result was

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 6th July 1938; dated 20th July 1938.

² He was, however, released after six months on medical grounds.

³ See the Fortnightly Reports from 20th July 1938 to 16th March 1940.

⁴ Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 4th January 1939.

⁵ G.O. No. 835, Public, dated 16th May 1935—See the Report of the Inspector-General of Police.

Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 5th October 1937; dated 8th October 1937; dated 6th December 1937; dated 21st December 1937; dated 21st April 1937; dated 16th March 1939; dated 4th March 1939.

⁶ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 20th September 1937; dated 19th November 1937; dated 21st December 1937; dated 20th January 1938; dated 4th February 1938; dated 5th March 1938; dated 23rd May 1938; dated 19th August 1938; dated 5th September 1938; dated 3rd November 1938; dated 21st November 1938; dated 2nd December 1938; dated 31st February 1939; dated 18th March 1939; dated 4th April 1939; dated 19th May 1939; dated 8th June 1939.

that labour became exceedingly vocal, jealous of its rights and privileges, and capable of giving trouble at the lightest provocation.

The Second World War now broke out and commenced a new chapter in the history of independence. The Congress having decided not to participate in the war, Sri Rajagopalachari's Ministry resigned in October 1939, and the Government was carried on by the Governor with the aid of Civilian Advisers¹. The moment this took place and individual satyagraha was permitted by the Congress, Madurai once more became Congress-minded. Congress leaders from Madras including Sri Rajagopalachari came on a tour to Madurai for making Congress propaganda². Satyagraha Committees were formed everywhere in the district; Satyagraha pledges were taken, anti-war speeches were made, anti-war slogans were shouted; anti-war posters were displayed in prominent places; and all this anti-war propaganda led to a large number of arrests and convictions³.

Events soon moved towards a crisis. The interminable waiting for the fulfilment of the pledges by the British, the failure of the Cripps' Mission, the danger of the conversion of India into a theatre of war by Britain and her Allies, all these induced Gandhiji and the Congress to make an all-out effort to get rid of British rule. The nation having waited long enough could not now wait any longer for independence. The Civil Disobedience Movement, or the Quit-India Movement, as it was called, was fashioned by Gandhiji in May-June 1942, was put into shape by the Working Committee by the Wardha Resolution in July and was launched by the All-India Congress Committee by its Bombay Resolution on 8th August. This resolution which was a long one demanded, in short, the immediate withdrawal of Britain from India, the setting up of a Provisional Government representing all the parties, the pooling of all resources for fighting the struggle for freedom against the aggression of Nazism, Fascism and Imperialism and thereby strengthening the cause of the United Nations and, after the war was over, the establishment of a World Federation of Free Nations. And, in order to secure the preliminary step, the immediate withdrawal of Britain, it sanctioned a nation-wide non-violent mass movement under the leadership of Gandhiji⁴.

This clarion call was no sooner made than Gandhiji and a large number of prominent Congress leaders were arrested and imprisoned

¹ Madras Presidency Administration Report for 1939-40, page 1.

² Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 19th October 1939; dated 17th February 1940.

³ *Idem*, dated 3rd May 1940; dated 18th July 1940.—See Appendix II; dated 5th August 1940.—See Appendix II; dated 19th August 1940.—See Appendix II; dated 4th September 1940.—See Appendix II, dated 19th September 1940.—See Appendix II; dated 4th October 1940.—See also the Statement; dated 14th November 1940.—See Statement; dated 19th November 1940.—See statement; dated 2nd December 1940; dated 20th December 1940; dated 21st January 1941.—See Statement; dated 3rd February 1941.—See Statement; dated 25th February 1941.—See Statement; dated 4th January 1941.—See Statement; dated 18th March 1941.—See Statement; dated 3rd April 1941.—See Statement; dated 3rd May 1941.—See Statement; dated 23rd January 1942.

⁴ History of the Indian National Congress by Sri Pattabhi Sitaramayya, Volume II, 1947, pages 343-346.

and all the Congress Organizations throughout India were banned. This was a signal for the outbreak of a national uprising throughout India in which violence was freely used side by side with non-violence to paralyse the activities of the Government. The British Government held the Congress responsible for the violent outbreaks stating that the Congress must have known that the incitement to mass action on such a wide scale was bound to lead to violence, but the Congress held the Government responsible stating that it was the arrest of the leaders and the repressive policy of the Government that were responsible for violence². So far as Madras was concerned, Sri Rajagopalachari having by this time resigned from the Congress on the issue of Pakistan before the passing of the Bombay Resolution and the other leaders having been imprisoned, the people were more or less left to themselves and they in many places resorted to violence.

In Madurai the national uprising was mostly marked by violence. The Madurai town became "the storm centre of the movement" and called for the frequent interference of the military and the reserve police. Two public meetings were held on the evening of 9th August and on the 10th, hartal was observed, public servants were assaulted, roads were barricaded, telegraph wires were cut, and a mass meeting was held in defiance of an order under section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code. The police tried to disperse three large hostile crowds gathered at the meeting, but were stoned with brickbats and were compelled to resort to firing. Thirty rounds were fired, killing five and injuring seventeen persons. A police inspector and a number of constables received injuries. On the 13th, Sri A. Vaidyanatha Ayyar, now chairman of the Town Congress Committee, tried to hold a meeting in defiance of the order prohibiting meetings and courted arrest. As he was getting into the police van, some of the crowd threw acid at the police. It fell on a constable, on one of the members of the crowd itself, and on Sri Vaidyanatha Ayyar's dhoti and set it on fire. On the 14th and 15th bands of youths went about putting out lights, cutting telegraph and telephone wires and stringing them across roads to form obstacles to the police patrols. They also barricaded the streets by bandy wheels, dust bins, boulders, etc., set fire to and damaged the A.R.P. equipment, attacked a municipal fire engine, burnt down a police bus, two post offices and a sanitary inspector's office. The police opened fire, in all 30 rounds, killing six and injuring eleven persons. Similar violent activities, but on a smaller scale, were kept up between 16th August and 22nd October in Madurai town and other places and on 23rd October, nitric acid in an electric bulb was thrown in Madurai at an Inspector of Police, his friend and a police constable as they were all leaving the Meenakshi temple at

¹ G.O. No. 2541, Public dated 9th August 1942.

G.O. No. 2543, Public, dated 9th August 1942.

² Congress Responsibility for the Disturbances, 1942-1943, Correspondence with Mr. Gandhi; August 1942-April 1944.

about 8-30 p.m. All the three were badly burnt in the face and neck. Thereafter the movement calmed down till it ended in December¹.

The total number of persons detained up to 31st December 1942 in connexion with the movement was 42 and the total number convicted up to the same date was 53. But it is not so much the number arrested and convicted as the rigour with which the aspirations underlying the movement were sought to be suppressed that evoked public sympathy. The Madurai Municipal Council passed a resolution on 19th August strongly condemning the action taken by the authorities for putting down the movement and courted supersession for a period of six months. The Dindigul Municipal Council condemned the "repressive policy" of the Government in its resolution passed on 18th August and suffered supersession for the same period. The Palni Municipal Council also suffered supersession for a similar period by passing a resolution on 4th September condemning the repressive policy of the Government and accusing them of lack of foresight and breadth of vision in denying independence to the country. And similarly the Madurai District Board welcomed supersession for six months by passing a resolution on 8th August strongly condemning the repressive policy of the Government, authorizing its president to utilize the facilities provided by the board for establishing a Democratic Government and ordering the closure of district board schools and other institutions².

From this time onwards there was no Congress agitation on any extensive scale in the district or in the State or in India. The political atmosphere in India, however, continued for a time to remain dark and sullen, what with the detention of the Congress leaders in jail and the unhelpful attitude shown by the Viceroy, Lord Linlithgow and Lord Wavell, and M. A. Jinnah, the implacable leader of the Muslim League. The Viceroy insisted on the solution of the communal and minority problems as a preliminary to the consideration of the grant of any reforms, while Mr. Jinnah insisted on Pakistan. Gandhiji having been released in May 1944 tried his best to solve the tangle but in vain. From 1945, however, the sky began to clear. The formation of the Labour Government in Britain, the end of the Japanese war, Lord Wavell's visit to England for consultation with the Labour Government, the arrival first of the Parliamentary Delegation and then of the Cabinet Mission to hammer out a constitution for India, all these led to a succession of rapid political changes. Then it was that the ban on the Congress was lifted, that the Congress leaders were released and that they resolved to accept the reforms offered in good faith by the British. This speedily led to the holding of

¹ District Calendar of Events of the Civil Disobedience Movement (Secret)—August–December 1942–1943, pages 78–81.

² District Calendar of Events of the Civil Disobedience Movement (Secret)—August–December 1942, pages 81–82.

the general elections, the formation of the Interim Government in the Centre consisting of Indian leaders drawn from the major political parties (1946), the convening of the Constituent Assembly, the decision of the British to withdraw from India by June 1948, the arrival of the new Viceroy, Lord Mountbatten (March 1947), the partition of India into India and Pakistan, the declaration of independence (July 1947) with effect from 15th August 1947 and finally, the making of the constitution and the inauguration of the Indian Republic (January 1950).

In Madras, the Governor's rule which, as has been seen, was established in October 1939, continued till the end of March 1946 when the Congress having contested and won the general elections accepted office again. During this period when the Congress Party was fighting for freedom, the Justice Party and the Communist Party pursued their own programmes. Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker, now the recognized leader of the Justice Party, offered support to the Adviser Government in the prosecution of the war ¹ and carried on anti-Brahmin and pro-Dravidanad propaganda. He threatened to start another agitation like the anti-Hindi agitation for the removal of caste and social disabilities in temples, restaurants, railway refreshment rooms, etc. ² He convened a Justice Party conference at Kancheepuram for urging the establishment of Dravidanad and at this conference, it is said, he unveiled a map of Dravidanad "comprising the areas where Tamil, Telugu, Kannada and Malayalam are spoken ³." He courted the Muslim League, supported the scheme for Pakistan, inveighed against the Congress and continued to stir up anti-Brahmin feelings in Madurai and other Tamil districts ⁴.

The Communist Party, on the other hand, under leaders like Sri Mohan Kumaramangalam, Sri P. Ramamoorthy, Sri M. R. Venkataraman and Sri Anandan Nambiar cast its net wider and endeavoured to secure a more permanent hold over the workers and the rising generation. It found the time and circumstances eminently propitious for its propaganda. In July 1942 the ban on the Communists was removed ⁵, and in August 1942, as has been seen, the ban on the Congress was imposed. This gave the Communists a free hand and a free field to carry on their activities and their activities bore abundant fruit amidst the economic distress caused by the war, amidst the rise in prices and the scarcity of foodstuffs. The ban on the Communists was removed by the British Government, hoping that they would fully co-operate with the war effort since Russia had by then become a firm ally of

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 19th October 1939; dated 18th December 1939; dated 5th January 1940; dated 17th February 1940.

² *Idem*, dated 16th March 1940; dated 4th January 1941.

³ *Idem*, dated 19th June 1940.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 18th June 1941; dated 4th May 1941; dated 18th June 1942; dated 9th September 1944.

⁵ G.O. No. 2152, Public, dated 23rd July 1942.

Britain. And indeed the Communists gave whole-hearted co-operation to the Government in all war efforts.¹ They undermined the Congress by carrying on extensive underground propaganda in all districts and seducing the workers as well as the students from the Congress, into the Communist fold². So far as Madurai was concerned, Sri Mohan Kumaramangalam made a propaganda tour of the district in 1942, as a result of which subscriptions were collected, Communist festivals were celebrated, Communist students' cells were started, and "matha" sangams were formed for spreading Communism among women. Several strikes now broke out in the Madurai Mills and the tobacco factories at Dindigul between 1943 and 1946. The Communists also formed a trade union called the Madurai Textile Workers' Union as a rival to the Madurai Labour Union which was under the rightist labour leader Sri S. R. Varadarajulu Naidu and frequently harassed the mill authorities as well as the workers and even used violence to gain their ends. In their struggle for getting control over the workers and the students they often came into clash with the Congressmen³ until at last in 1945 they were discredited and expelled from the Congress. The Congress Party in Madurai tried its best to consolidate its position against the Communists. Congress sub-committees were formed in the district for dealing with students, kisans, food problems and industrial labour and Congress camps for training workers from all over the State were formed at Kallupatti in May 1945⁴.

Then came the general elections and Sri C. Rajagopalachari having by this time left the Congress on account of his differences with the Congressmen over the Pakistan issue, the leadership in Tamil Nad passed into the hands of Sri K. Kamaraj Nadar, the President of the Tamil Nad Congress Committee. And as soon as the Congress High Command decided to contest the elections, Sri K. Kamaraj Nadar and his followers conducted strenuous tours in all the Tamil districts, including Madurai, creating enthusiasm everywhere for the Congress. Gandhiji also about this time visited the district with Sri C. Rajagopalachari. The opposition

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 21st July 1942; dated 7th August 1942; dated 26th September 1942; dated 23rd October 1942; dated 7th November 1942; dated 5th April 1943; dated 7th May 1943; dated 25th May 1943; dated 14th June 1943; dated 8th June 1945; dated 10th May 1946.

² *Idem*, dated 5th October 1942; dated 5th December 1942; dated 21st December 1942; dated 25th January 1943; dated 6th February 1943; dated 22nd February 1943; dated 24th July 1943; dated 21st December 1943; dated 6th March 1944; dated 9th October 1944; dated 6th November 1944; dated 25th January 1945; dated 9th April 1945; dated 22nd May 1945; dated 7th September 1945; dated 26th January 1946.

³ *Idem*, dated 5th February 1942; dated 21st December 1942; dated 22nd February 1943; dated 8th March 1943; dated 5th April 1943; dated 26th April 1943; dated 25th May 1943; dated 20th September 1943; dated 23rd October 1943; dated 9th December 1943; dated 21st February 1943; dated 16th August 1944; dated 20th September 1944; dated 23rd April 1945; dated 25th June 1945; dated 19th July 1945; dated 4th August 1945; dated 8th July 1946.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 8th November 1943; dated 22nd February 1945, dated 22nd May 1945.

parties now more or less disappeared from the field, save the Communist Party¹. The Congress, however, having secured an overwhelming majority in the Legislative Assembly in the elections held in March 1946, Sri T. Prakasam who was chosen as the leader of the Parliamentary Party formed a Ministry in April 1946.² His ministry was in March 1947 succeeded by the ministry of Sri O. P. Ramaswami Reddiar³ and this ministry was, in turn, succeeded in April 1949 by the ministry of Sri P. S. Kumaraswami Raja. As for the Governor, Sir Archibald Nye who had become the Governor in May 1946 continued to hold the office even after the declaration of independence till September 1948 when he was succeeded by the Maharaja of Bhavanagar. As we propose to close with the year 1950 we have to cover only a portion of the rule of the Ministry of Sri Kumaraswami Raja and the Governorship of the Maharaja of Bhavanagar.

The whole period from the acceptance of office by the Congress in 1946 down to 1950 was marked by a series of political disturbances. Freedom was born in travail and had to be protected against all sorts of exceptional dangers. The war left a legacy of high prices, hoarding and blackmarketing and unusually hard times for the poor. Pakistan left a legacy of communal hatred and bitterness among the Muslims and the Hindus. The communal hatred was not a little accentuated by the All-India Movements like the Rashtriya Sevak Sangh (the R.S.S.) directed against the Muslims and the provincial movements like the Razakars in Hyderabad directed against the Hindus and the Dravida Kazhagam or Black Shirts in Madras directed against the Brahmins. These movements were promptly put down or kept within bounds by the National Government. But not so was the Communist Movement, the activities of which in Madras during the war period we have already noticed. The expulsion of the Communists from the Congress in 1945 made no difference in their activities. On the other hand it strengthened the left wing of the Communist Party which from that time became all powerful. Shortly afterwards the death of Gandhiji at the hands of a fanatic, who claimed himself as a Rashtriya Sevak Sangh worker, removed the only man who might have opposed Communism with vigour. As soon as the Congress accepted office, therefore, the Communists all over India organized industrial and agrarian strikes, held demonstrations, made anti-government speeches, disseminated inflammatory literature, terrorized their opponents and incited the people to all sorts of violent acts against the State, against the mill and factory owners, against the zamindars, against the landlords, etc.

In Madras, too, they did this both in the city and in the districts. They opened a parliamentary office in the city to collect statistics about the grievances of the workers. They endeavoured

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 8th October 1945; dated 8th November 1945; dated 20th February 1946, dated 21st March 1946.

² *Idem*, dated 5th April 1946; dated 20th April 1946; dated 10th May 1946.

³ *Idem*, dated 24th March 1947.

to organize a united front of all parties opposed to the Congress Ministry. They attacked and vilified the Government on every occasion. They tried to capture all the labour unions in the city, formed village food committees, fomented strikes in mills, factories, dockyards, and essential services, and, what is more, incited agricultural labourers to rise against the landholders making it difficult for the authorities to maintain law and order over large and dispersed areas. And whenever they were arrested and convicted they characterized the Government as reactionary and capitalistic¹. The anarchy let loose by the Communists compelled the Government to take stringent measures to preserve public peace and safeguard public interests. Early in 1947 they issued the Madras Maintenance of Public Order Ordinance (Ordinance I of 1947)² and followed it up by the Madras Maintenance of Public Order Act (Act I of 1947)³. In this Act, in order to deal with subversive activities, they provided for preventive detention, imposition of collective fines and censorship, control of meetings, processions, camps, drills and parades, requisitioning of property and control of essential services. This Act they amplified and amended in 1948⁴ and re-enacted in 1949 (Act XXIII of 1949).⁵

All this time in Madurai, the Communists went on with their activities unheeded. They started kisan agitation at Uttamapalayam⁶, at Podumbu⁷ and at Sholavandan⁸; they organized the Madurai municipal scavengers' strike⁹ and the hotel workers' strike¹⁰; and above all, they instigated strikes in several mills, and did all that they could to gain control over labour. The Textile Workers' Union, an avowedly Communist body, attacked the Madurai Mills Union, indulged in arson, looting and murder and disclosed the existence of a widespread Communist conspiracy in which prominent Communist leaders like Sri M. R. Venkatraman, Sri P. Ramamoorthy and Sri P. Balachandra Menon were involved. This led to many arrests, but still the Communists agitated with great effect in the mills, fomenting strikes and compelling the management to close down the mills¹¹. They even went to the

¹ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 20th April 1946; dated 10th May 1946; dated 1st June 1946; dated 8th July 1946; dated 24th July 1946; dated 9th August 1946; dated 30th August 1946; dated 21st August 1946; dated 27th August 1946; dated 30th October 1946; dated 19th November 1946; dated 23rd November 1946; dated 11th December 1946; dated 28th January 1947; dated 12th February 1947.

² G.O. No. 13, Legal, dated 22nd January 1947.

Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 12th February 1947; dated 25th February 1947.

³ G.O. No. 26, Legal, dated 12th March 1947.

⁴ G.O. No. 199, Legal, dated 29th December 1948.

⁵ G.O. No. 173, Legal, dated 15th October 1949.

G.O. No. 188, Legal, dated 29th October 1949.

⁶ Report on the Administration of the Police in the Madras Presidency for 1947.

⁷ *Idem* for 1949.

⁸ Fortnightly Reports (Confidential), dated 12th September 1947; dated 26th September 1947.

⁹ *Idem*, dated 26th September 1947.

¹⁰ *Idem*, dated 22nd December 1947.

¹¹ *Idem*, dated 28th January 1947; dated 18th February 1947; dated 24th March 1947; dated 22nd November 1947; dated 22nd December 1947.

extent of attacking public meetings convened by the Congress Committees. In 1949, for instance, they attacked such a meeting at the Manalmedu Maidan, smashing the lights, throwing stones and assaulting the speakers with aruvals (knives) and causing grievous injuries¹. Without the special laws passed against them it was quite evident that their activities would have assumed very serious proportions and led to utter chaos in the fields of Kisan and industrial labour. But it is worth remarking that the Government, though they took stringent measures to put down Communistic activities, did not show any undue harshness towards the Communists. Their action in most cases of detention under the Acts mentioned above was upheld by the Advisory Boards set up to review such cases. And yet, they released all such detenus as gave an undertaking not to take part in subversive activities.² They granted allowances to the families of many of the detenus and they also released on parole a good number of detenus to attend on their sick relations, to perform obligatory ceremonies, etc.³.

While the Communists gave infinite trouble to the Government, the Black Shirts were not idle in Madurai. In 1946 they entered the Meenakshi temple, insulted the worshippers and abused the idols; they also desecrated the Vinayakar and Mariamman temples and held a Dravida Kazhagam conference under the presidency of Sri E. V. Ramaswami Naicker on the Vaigai river bed in Madurai in the teeth of opposition of large crowds of people, until they were assailed by the hostile crowds and rescued by the police. All this caused communal bitterness and religious rancour and a public enquiry which did little credit to the movement.⁴ But still the movement tried to make headway. In 1949 the left wing of the Dravida Kazhagam, called the Dravida Munnetra Kazhagam, established a large number of units in Periyakulam taluk and this demanded constant police vigilance⁵.

¹ Report on the Administration of the Police in the Madras Presidency for 1949.

² G.O. No. 2339, Public, dated 19th July 1949.

³ See for instance—G.O. No. 1406, Public (General), dated 8th June 1948.

G.O. No. 1529, Public (General), dated 25th June 1948.

G.O. No. 2043, Public (General), dated 25th August 1948.

G.O. No. 2125, Public (General), dated 31st August 1948.

G.O. No. 2748, Public (General), dated 8th November 1948.

G.O. No. 2791, Public (General), dated 11th November 1948.

G.O. No. 3024, Public (General), dated 4th December 1948.

G.O. No. 2136, Public (General), dated 6th July 1949.

G.O. No. 123, Public (General), dated 9th January 1950.

G.O. No. 120, Public (General), dated 9th January 1950.

G.O. No. 2900, Public (General), dated 29th June 1950.

⁴ G.O. No. 1201, Public (General) (Confidential), dated 24th May 1948.

⁵ Report on the Administration of the Police in the Madras Presidency for 1949—See the Madurai District Magistrate's report.

CHAPTER V.

THE PEOPLE.

The population of the Madurai district is 2,891,817. It is distributed in the eight taluks of the district as follows: Periyakulam, Madurai and Dindigul have over five hundred and fifty thousand people; Tirumangalam has over three hundred and fifty thousand; Nilakkottai and Palni have over two hundred and fifty thousand; Melur has over two hundred thousand; and Kodaikanal has just over forty thousand. The density of population in the district is on an average 589 per square mile. During the decade 1941—1951 the population has shown an increase of 16.9 per cent as against 13.2 per cent in the previous decade. This is because the Periyar delta in the Melur taluk, the plantain cultivation in the Kodaikanal taluk, and the facilities for employment in Madurai which, next to Madras, is the largest city in the State, have attracted a large number of immigrants, nearly one hundred and sixty-one thousand, from the Ramanathapuram and Tirunelveli districts.¹

In regard to the distribution of population on the linguistic basis, of the total population of 2,891,817, not less than 2,216,088 speak Tamil. Telugu is spoken by 417,447. Kannada by 150,706, Sourashtra by 64,121, Hindustani by 20,425 and Malayalam by 14,890 persons. The remaining persons speak Hindi, Marathi, English, Gujarati, Tulu, etc.² As to the distribution of population on the basis of religion, the Hindus constitute the bulk of the population, numbering as they do 2,670,241. The Muslims come next with 119,543 persons; the Christians number 101,855, while the rest consist of a few Sikhs, Jains, Zoroastrians, etc.³

In a book like this it is not possible to describe the philosophical tenets of the various religions. All that can be done is to give a general account of the people who profess these religions and a particular account of their castes, where such castes exist, and their customs. It may however be stated here that we have no up-to-date statistics showing the number of persons belonging to the different castes of Hindus, inasmuch as such information was not collected during the last two censuses.

The social and religious customs of the people have remained the same through centuries in this as in the other districts, though latterly they have been undergoing some important changes in matters like untouchability, temple-entry, etc. Several of those

¹ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1953, pages 5-6.

Census of India (Madras and Coorg) Part I, page 25.

² 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1953, pages 202-03.

³ *Idem*, page 210.

who live in towns have caught a veneer of European manners and customs in dress and behaviour; and some of those who live in villages too have, to some extent, become affected by it. But the great mass of the people whether living in towns or in villages still continue to follow the ancient customs and usages in matters like dress and behaviour. And all people, whether townsmen or villagers, still continue to adhere to their ancient religious customs and practices, in matters like marriages, funerals, festivals, etc. Modern amenities, however, such as the motor cars, buses, cinemas, radio and newspapers, are enjoyed by all who can afford them and the towns have naturally become the centres of these amenities. In the towns, people do not always follow their caste or hereditary occupations, but take to all sorts of avocations. Here are to be found lawyers, doctors, officials, merchants, artisans and so on. Here again people wear all kinds of dresses, European as well as Indian; the hat, the coat, the trousers and the shoes are as commonly seen as the turban or the cap, the dhoti and the chappals. This is however not so in the villages. There, the caste avocations are more rigidly followed, and the people wear mostly the traditional South Indian dress.

In conformity with this traditional dress, the men everywhere wear white dhotis; the more respectable among them, the long dhotis in the form of panchakacham or mulakacham, while the others, the short dhotis. The former put on also shorter cloths or towels over their shoulders or wear shirts. The boys wear the small under-cloth (komanam) and a waist cloth or put on shirts and shorts. The girls wear the pavadai. The women usually wear handloom sarrees or silk sarrees of various colours and patterns, six to nine yards in length. There are several ways of wearing the saree and each of these has a beauty of its own. Among the Non-Brahmin castes the saree is passed round the waist and a knot is tied to keep it in place and then a fold (kusavam) is made for ornament's sake over one of the hips or in front. The saree is then passed tightly round the waist and the end of it is brought up in front of the breast, thrown over the left shoulder and tucked into the waist behind. The higher caste women show only a little of the ornamental fold, the rest being concealed beneath the saree, while the lower caste women let it drop round the hip to the length of about a foot. All the Brahmin women pass the saree between their legs, but some of them, like the Kannada Brahmin women do this by passing one corner of the ornamental fold above the lower part of the saree, pulling this up to show a part of their legs and leaving the portion of the saree passing between the legs visible; all others conceal this portion by bringing the saree again round the waist. The Smartha Tamil women make the ornamental fold on the left side, the Vaishnava Tamil women do not wear it at all, and others put it in front. The Pallar and Paraiyar women wear the saree rather above the knee; the Kallar and the Valaiyar women avoid

wearing dark blue saree for fear of offending Karuppan to whom that colour is said to be sacred. The Brahmin widows who shave their heads wear white sarees and always bring the end of the saree over their heads. Most of the younger women nowadays wear choli, bodice and petticoats. Tattooing was formerly common among some castes, but now it is fast disappearing. All Hindu women of whatever caste or sect, except widows, wear a tilakam or kumkum while the girls prefer tilakams of "chandu". They are also fond of jewellery. The higher castes go in for a variety of ornaments like neck chains, pendants, girdles, bangles, ear-rings, nose-screws, etc., made of gold and often studded with diamonds, rubies or other precious stones. The lower classes go in for similar cheaper jewellery of silver or gilded silver and artificial stones. It was formerly the practice among the Non-Brahmin women to stretch their ear-lobes, by hanging leaden rings from the ear-holes¹, but this practice is not now much in vogue. All women love flowers and all of them, except widows, adorn their hair with them on almost all occasions. The Christian and the Muslim women do not put on the tilakam.

The food of the mass of the people consisted formerly of cholam, ragi and cumbu²; but nowadays rice has become the staple food except in villages where paddy is not grown and where the staple food continues to be cholam, ragi and cumbu. All Brahmins and some of the higher caste Non-Brahmins such as Vaisyas and Saiva Vellalars abstain from meat. Some castes, as will be shown below while dealing with the various castes, eat beef and pork. The other Non-Brahmins, the Christians and the Muslims generally eat mutton, fish and the ordinary edible birds, and the Muslims eat beef in addition. The grown-ups among the Brahmins and other higher castes generally take two meals a day, one at mid-day and the other at night, but they supplement these meals by tiffin and coffee or tea in the morning and in the afternoon. The meals among the well-to-do classes commonly consist of rice, ghee, dhall, rasam, sambar made of vegetables, appalams, pickles, curds or buttermilk. On festive occasions these are supplemented by sweet and special savoury dishes and fruits. Orthodox Brahmin widows do not take meals at night, but take only light food like cakes of rice and blackgram. The lower classes take usually three meals, breakfast in the morning of cold rice, a lunch at mid-day of hot or cold rice and a dinner at night of hot rice, meat, soup or curry. Cold rice at breakfast is nowadays widely replaced by coffee.

A variety of indigenous games are played by the young and old of all castes and communities. The children play with dolls of different kinds and at odd and even. The boys and girls play the blind-man's-buff, the otti (tossing up and catching tamarind seeds), the kattam (a game played with pieces on a board), the

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, 1906, page 82.

² *Idem*, page 83.

pachaikudirai (a kind of leap frog), and the balchitangaḍu (catching while holding breath). Marbles, kite-flying and kittipul are peculiar to boys, while kolattam and dancing are peculiar to girls. The women play various games with cowries on a board and the men play chess and cards, and sometimes take part in cock-fighting. But a game which is peculiar to the district and which was formerly played more often than today, is the jallikat or jellicut. The word literally means "tying of ornaments". On a day fixed and advertised by beat of drum, a number of cattle, to the horns of which cloths and handkerchiefs have been tied, are loosened one after the other, in quick succession, from a large enclosure amidst the furious din of drums and loud shouts from the crowd of spectators. The animals run the gauntlet down a lane formed of country carts and then gallop off widely in every direction. The game consists in capturing the cloths tied to their horns. This naturally demands fleetness of foot and considerable pluck; and those who are successful are declared the heroes of the hour. Many, as may be expected, receive cuts and bruises. The sport is peculiar among the Kallars*.

The Hindus observe a variety of festivals. The most important of these common to almost all castes and sects are the New Year's Day, the Vinayaka Chathurthi, the Saraswathi or Ayudha Puja, the Deepavali and the Sankranti or Pongal. The New Year's Day for Tamilians falls generally in the middle of April and for the Kannadigas and Telugus in the latter part of March. Vinayaka Chathurthi falls in September and on that day all Hindus worship God Vinayaka or Ganesa by installing his image in clay in their houses. The Saraswathi Puja falls in October and is dedicated to Saraswathi, the goddess of learning. On this day the Brahmins offer worship to the books and the other castes to their tools and instruments. The Deepavali which commemorates the destruction of the demon Narakasura by Sri Krishna falls in October or November. It is observed by having an oil bath in the early morning, by putting on new clothes and by firing crackers and other fireworks. The Sankranti or Pongal is the day on which the sun passes from Dakshinayana to Uttarayana, i.e., from Sagittarius to Capricorn. It comes in the middle of January. On this day pongal or sweetened rice is offered to the Sun and other gods. The day following this festival is called the Mattu Pongal, or the festival of the cows and oxen. On this day the animals are well washed and decked with flower garlands and their horns are painted. Of the other festivals which are observed by many may be mentioned the following: Sri Rama Navami, the birth day of Sri Rama which falls in the end of March, is usually celebrated by all Vaishnavites. Upakarmam or Avaniavittam which comes in

* Gazetteer of the Madurai district by W. Francis Vol. I, 1906, page 82; See also Gazetteer of the Tanjore District, Volume I, 1915, pages 64-65. Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 83-84.

August or September is observed by all Brahmins; on this day they have to put on a new sacred thread. Sri Jayanti, the birth day of Sri Krishna which comes in the latter half of August, is observed by all Vaishnavites. Navarathri and Vijaya Dasami which come in October and last for ten days and which commemorate the victory of the goddess Durga over the demon Mahishasura are observed mostly by the Brahmins. It is celebrated by the display of dolls and by the puja to Durga. The first or third Saturday of the Tamil month of Purattasi (September-October) is sacred to all Vaishnavites. Lord Venkateswara is worshipped on this day. Karthikai which occurs in the month of Karthikai (November-December) and which is sacred to Siva is celebrated by many Tamilians by decorating the front of the houses by numerous tiny oil lamps. Vaikunta Ekadasi which falls in December and which is sacred to all Vaishnavites, is observed by most classes of the people also by fasting and prayer. Maha Sivarathri which falls in the beginning of March and which is sacred to all Saivites is likewise observed by other classes as well by fasting and prayer¹. Besides these festivals there are also several other temple festivals observed by the people, and these will be described in the chapter on the Gazetteer.

The orthodox gods of the Hindus as is well-known are Siva, Vishnu and a whole hierarchy of lesser gods who form the Hindu pantheon. These gods, as is equally well-known, are worshipped in the shape of images as the visible symbols of an invisible Supreme. An account of such of them as are usually worshipped in the bigger temples is given in the chapter on the Gazetteer. But here we may say something about the unorthodox gods, the minor deities or the evil spirits which are commonly worshipped by the people. Among these unorthodox gods Karuppan, Aiyandar, Munian, Madurai Viran, and Mariamman occupy prominent places. Karuppan is essentially the god of the Kallars, especially the Kallars of the Melur side. In those parts his shrine is usually the Kallar's chavadi. He is said to have been "brought from the north" and is worshipped with the face turned in that direction. He was formerly offered animal sacrifices but these are nowadays forbidden. His priests are usually Kallars or Kusavars. He has many names; if his image is large, he is called Peria (big) Karuppan; if small, Chinna Karuppan; if his dwelling is in the open ground belonging to the village, he is known as Mandai Karuppan. In the Melur taluk his shrines may be made out by the hundreds of iron chains hung outside it which have been presented to him in performance of vows. He is said to be fond of bedecking himself with chains and these are usually suspended from a kind of horizontal bar made of two stone uprights supporting a slab of stone placed horizontally on the top of them. He is also said to be fond of clubs and swords and a curious collection of these is found at his shrine at the main door of Alagarkovil.

¹ Tanjore District Manual, pages 220-225.

Bells too are welcome to him and in the Tirumangalam taluk these are often hung to the trees round his abode. On the Palm side his shrine is often furnished with swings for his delictation and with terracotta elephants, horses and other animals for his lightly peregrinations round the villages. Elsewhere these clay images are a sign of a temple to Aiyandar. Aiyandar's temple is either a rude shrine or a spot marked by a trident or an image. It is heinous to remove even a twig of these groves. Besides him are usually images of his two wives, Parai and Tukan, and outside his shrine stand a number of huge figures of Virans and demons and terracotta animals. He is, like Naruppan, supposed to keep watch over the villages by riding on these animals at night. His shrine at Madakkulam near Madurai has the biggest size images of these animals. Munian is also called Muniandy, Pandi Muni, Jatamuni, etc., and he is said to possess young girls and married women. He is worshipped during ear-boring and hair-cutting ceremonies. Madurai Viran, the next god, is the deification of a historical person. It is said that he was the servant of one of the palayakars of Madurai, that he ran away with his master's daughter, married her and performed several daring deeds near Madurai. His image is always accompanied by that of his wife Bommanayaki and by the head of her father, whom he is said to have killed, under his feet. Even more popular than him is Mariamman, who is worshipped by almost all people as the goddess of smallpox and whose temples are scattered in numerous places. Other minor deities are Sattan (who is said to reside in trees), Ponnammal (golden lady), Muttammal (pearl lady), Gangammal (goddess of cholera), Sapta Kanniyar (seven virgins) and Draupadi (the wife of the Pandavas). There are also several devils which are worshipped by some people and which go by the general name of pisasu or pei. Some of these which are said to possess women are exercised by professional exorcists who are often the pujaris of the shrines of the local goddesses.

Tree worship and cobra worship are also not uncommon. The trees usually worshipped are the aswatha (arasu), the margosa, the odiyan and the banyan. The first two are generally worshipped by the Brahmins and other higher castes; while the last two are commonly worshipped by the lower castes. All Brahmin women, as is well-known, also worship the tulasi plant. As to the cobra, the higher castes consider it a sin to kill it believing as they do that the man who does so will have no children. The Brahmins and the Vellalars also believe that children can be obtained by worshipping the cobra. The Vellalars and the Kallars perform the cobra worship on a Friday, the former usually after the Pongal festival. The Palliars worship the cobra by pouring milk on an ant-hill and the

* [Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 85-86. Gazetteer of the South Arcot District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 96-102.

Gazetteer of the Tanjore District, Vol. I, 1915, pages 68-69.

Valaiyars, the Paraiyars and the Pallars do so by sacrificing a fowl. Earth, cattle and water are likewise worshipped. Cattle worship is done not only at the time of the Pongal but also sometimes when the ploughing begins and the treading is done. The earth is worshipped when the seed is sown and the first ploughing of the year is begun. Water is worshipped when the first floods arrive and so are the rivers on the eighteenth day of the month of Adi when they rise. The latter festival is called the Padinettamperukku¹.

Besides worship, vows play a large part in the life of the people. Vows are made to various deities. In the Melur taluk, it is said, women who are anxious for offspring vow that if they attain their wish they will have a coconut broken on their heads by the pujari of the temple at Sendurai. We have already seen how the vows contribute to enrich Karuppan with chains, etc. In many shrines of local deities cradles are hung with small painted clay babies in them in fulfilment of the vows by those who have been blessed with children. In larger temples such as those of Palni, Tirupparankundram and Alagarkovil, silver images of the parts of the body which have been recovered from disease are presented as a result of vows. In Alagarkovil, numerous people in fulfilment of their vows carry out the first shaving of the heads of children. When cattle or sheep are sick, people vow that if they recover they will go and perform puja on the top of one or other of the several hills that are considered sacred. Gopinathaswami hill in the former Kannivadi estate is one of these; and others are the hills at Vadipatti in the Nilakkottai taluk and Settinayakkanpatti near Dindigul. Firewalking is sometimes performed at Draupadi shrines in accordance with vows. In Palni, it is said, there is an annual feast held at the Mariamman temple at which people carry in their bare hands, in performance of vows, earthen pots with a blazing fire inside them without getting any burns².

We may now describe the various castes, their customs and ceremonies. It has been said that, although Madurai City and places like Tirupparankundram, Palni and Alagarkovil are the seats of famous Brahmanical temples, Brahmanism as such has exerted only a very small influence on the other castes. The reason for this is said to be the custom obtaining among several castes of employing their own priests, instead of the Brahmin priests in performing their ceremonies³. There is some truth in these statements in the sense that the Madurai district is not so Brahmanized as the Tanjore district. But there is little doubt that Brahmanism here as elsewhere in most of the districts has exerted a not inconsiderable influence on Dravidian customs, especially among the higher castes like the Vellalars, the Pillayars, etc. This

¹ Gazetteer of the Tanjore District, Vol. I, 1915, pages 70-71.

² Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 86-87.

³ *Ibid.*, page 84.

will be made evident from the short accounts of the castes that are given below :

The Brahmins, though they constitute a very small percentage of the population, occupy a conspicuous position in society. They are the repositories of Vedic knowledge, priests, purohits, astrologers, etc. They are also the persons who have made much headway in modern education and taken to all sorts of professions, medicine, law, Government service and so on, with an enviable facility and success. They are primarily divided into two well-known religious sects : the Saivites and the Vaishnavites. The Saivites are either the Saivites proper or the Smarthas. The Saivites proper believe that there is only one God Siva who is self-existent and that he is not liable to lose his personality. The Smarthas, on the other hand, recognise the Trimurtis—Brahma, Vishnu and Siva, as equal manifestations of the supreme spirit and believe that the soul of man (jiva) is only a portion of the infinite spirit (atman) and that it is capable of being absorbed into the atman. Among the Vaishnavites there are two principal sects in the south—those who are the followers of Sri Ramanuja and call themselves Sri Vaishnavites, and those who are the followers of Sri Madhvacharya and call themselves Madhvas. All Brahmins, whether Vaishnavites or Saivites, have, according to the sutras, to go through the following Samskaras (rites) : Garbhadanam, Pumsavanam, Simantham, Jatakaranam, Namakaranam, Annaprasanam, Choulam, Upanayanam and Vivaham. These rites are believed to purify the body and spirit, but not all of them are in practice performed at the present day. The Garbhadana or impregnation ceremony should be performed on the fourth day of the marriage ceremonies. The Pumsavanam and Simantham are performed together during the sixth or eighth month of the first pregnancy. The Jatakaranam, Namakaranam (naming ceremony) Annaprasanam (food giving ceremony) and Choulam (tonsure ceremony) are ordinarily celebrated one after the other on the Upanayanam day. The Upanayanam is essentially a ceremony of initiation. From the orthodox point of view it should be performed before the age of eight, but in practice it is performed much later. The wearing of the sacred thread is a sign that the boy has gone through the ceremony. The Vivaham, or the marriage ceremony, resembles even to-day, that of the Vedic times in all essentials. All sections of Brahmins closely follow the Grihya Sutras relating to their Sakha. In addition to these ceremonies all Brahmins perform funeral ceremonies and the annual Sraddha (memorial rites). The Brahmins are all expected to perform the Ahanikams (or daily observances) such as the bath, the Sandhya prayers, Brahma Yagna, Deva puja, Tarpana (oblations of water), etc.¹

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, 1909, Vol. I, pages 269-278.

The Tamil Brahmins are mostly Smarthas and Vaishnavas. Each of these sects is divided and subdivided into a number of smaller groups based on sectarian, occupational, territorial, ritualistic and other differences. Among the Smartha subdivisions may be mentioned the Vadama (the northerners), the Brahacharnam, the Ashtasahasram, the Vattima or the Maddhima, the Kaniyalar, the Cholia, the Viliya, the Kesika, the Prathamasaki and the Gurukkal. The Vadamas claim to be superior to the other classes; they worship both Siva and Vishnu but follow the Smartha customs in every way. The Brahacharanams are more Saivite and more orthodox than the Vadamas. The Ashtasahasrams are considered to be inferior to the Vadamas and the Brahacharanams; they are, however, like the Brahacharanams more Saivite than the Vadamas. The Vattimas are said to be noted for their economical habits and for their sense of corporate unity. The Kaniyalar are mostly temple servants and wear Vaishnava marks. The Cholias are mostly temple priests and temple servants. The Viliyars are supposed to be descended from an ancestor who offered his eye to Lord Siva for want of flowers. The Kesikas or Hiranyakesikas, as they are sometimes called, closely resemble the Vadamas but are an exclusive endogamous unit and are highly orthodox. The Prathamasis follow the White Yajur Veda; they are also sometimes called Katyayanas and are considered inferior by the other sects. So also are considered inferior the Gurukkals who are temple priests. All these sects are further subdivided into smaller sects. In regard to the Vaishnavas, or Sri Vaishnavas as they are sometimes called to distinguish them from the Madhvas, they are all supposed to be converts from Smarthas. There are two distinct groups of Vaishnavas, the Vadagalais (northerners) and the Tungalais (southerners) who are easily distinguished by the marks on their foreheads. The Vadagalais put on a U shaped mark and the Tungalais a Y shaped mark. Each one of these groups is divided into the Sri Vaishnavas, the Vaikhanasas, the Pancharatras, and the Hebbaras. The Tungalai group also consists, in addition, the Mandyas. The orthodox Sri Vaishnavas are very exclusive and hold that they co-existed as a separate caste of Brahmins with the Smarthas. All Vaishnavas are expected to undergo a ceremony of initiation into Vaishnavism, after the Upanayanam ceremony. There are various points of difference between the Tungalais and Vadagalais which sometimes lead to bitter quarrels in connexion with temple worship and temple processions.¹

There are also the Telugu Brahmins, the Kannada Brahmins and the Tulu Brahmins. The first are divided into two sections, the Niyogis and the Vaidicks; the second are divided into two

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston. 1909, Vol. I pages 233-249.

other sections, the Smarthas and the Madhvas, while the third are divided into six sections, the Shivallis, the Kotas, the Kandaravas, the Haivias, the Panchagramis and the Koteswars¹. It is not necessary to say more about these Non-Tamil Brahmins as they are not many in number in the district.

The marriage rites in vogue among the Brahmins resemble those of the Vedic times in all essentials; and, as has already been stated, each section of the Brahmins closely follow the Grihya Sutras relating to the Sakha. A marriage is usually arranged only if the horoscopes of the boy and the girl agree, if they do not belong to the same gotra, and if the girl is not older than the boy. The horoscopes are examined by professional astrologers. In former days it was usual for the bridegroom to pay a small sum of money as a bride price but nowadays the opposite practice of paying a handsome dowry by the bride's father to the bridegroom has become the rule. The marriage ceremony is performed in the bride's house, the bride's father generally bearing all the expenses. Formerly the ceremony invariably used to last for four or five days, but nowadays it is completed even in a day.

The ceremony begins with the Nischayathartham or betrothal and is followed by the performance of various vratams consisting of oblations to the sacred fire by the bridegroom. He then dresses himself like a married man and proceeds on a mock pilgrimage called Paradesapravesam or Kasiyatra and is met and brought back by the bride's father. The bride is now brought out, decked in her wedding clothes and the pair are brought face to face and made to exchange garlands. Formerly they used to be taken up on the shoulders of their maternal uncles for the purpose of exchanging garlands. The couple then sit on a swing and married women go round them thrice carrying water, light, fruits and betel. After this the couple are conducted into the house and seated on the marriage dais. The ceremony proper now begins with the proclamation of the gotras of the bride and bridegroom so as to ensure that they do not belong to the same gotra. The bridegroom does puja to Ganapathi if he is a Saivite and to Vishwak-sena, if he is a Vaishnavite. He then performs the Ankurarpana (the seed sowing ceremony). Four earthen pans are arranged in the form of a square—east, west, north and south and a fifth pan is set down in the centre of the square. The pan to the east represents Indra, that to the west Varuna, that to the south Yama and that to the north Soma. In each of these pans are placed nine kinds of grains soaked in water and the devatas are invoked.

The next stage is the tying of the wrist thread. Two cotton threads are laid on a vessel representing Varuna and, after the recitation of Vedic verses, the bridegroom takes one of the threads and, after dipping it in turmeric paste, holds it with his left

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, 1909, Vol. I pages 356-386.

thumb, smears some of the paste on it with his right thumb and forefinger, and ties it on the left wrist of the bride. The purohit ties the other thread on the right wrist of the bridegroom who, facing the assembly proclaims, "I am going to take the bride". He then invokes the gods Indra, Surya and Bhaga to bless the marriage. The father of the bride and the bridegroom now wash each other's feet with milk and water, after which the bride sits on her father's lap and her mother stands at her side. The father then places the bride's hand in that of her bridegroom and both the father and mother pour water over the united hands of the couple, the father reciting the sloka "I am giving you a virgin decorated with jewels to enable me to obtain religious merit". This is called the dhara (pouring water) ceremony. It forms the binding portion of the marriage ceremony among Telugu Brahmins and some Non-Brahmin castes. The couple then sit in front of the sacred fire and the bride's father after pouring ghee as an oblation and reciting some mantras pours some water over the hands of the bridegroom and offers him a mixture of honey, plantain fruit and ghee and, afterwards, a coconut and plantains. The bride next sits on a heap or bundle of paddy and the bridegroom invokes the gods to bless her. A yoke is now brought and one end of it is placed on the head of the bride and some mantras pronounced. The bridegroom then gives a new and costly silk cloth (Kurai) to the bride who puts it on and sits on her father's lap. This is followed by the bridegroom tying the tali on the bride's neck when all the Brahmins bless the couple by throwing rice over their heads. The couple now perform a homam. The bridegroom takes hold of the bride's right wrist and pressing the fingers passes his hand over the united fingers three times. This is called Panigrahanam. The next item is Sapthapathi or the taking of the seven steps which is generally considered the most binding part of the ceremony. In this the bridegroom lifts the left foot of the bride seven times repeating certain mantras. A homam is then made. The bride then treads on a stone thrice and some fried paddy is put into the sacred fire each time. The darbha girdle is now removed from the bride's waist when everybody disperses.

Towards evening the bride and the bridegroom sit before the sacred fire while the Brahmins recite the vedic mantras. A male child who has not lost his brothers or sisters is now made to sit on the lap of the bride and given a plantain fruit and the bridegroom invokes prosperity and progeny to bless the house. The couple are then shown Druva (the Pole Star) and Arundathi (a small star Ursa major) and these are worshipped. The Stalinala ceremony is afterwards performed. In this the bride should cook some rice and the bridegroom should offer it as an oblation to the sacred fire. In practice, however, some food is brought and placed in the fire. The purohit now decorates a figs stick with darbha grass and gives it to the bridegroom. It is placed in the roof or somewhere inside the house near the seed pans.

On the second and third days homams are performed in the morning and evening and the Nalangu ceremony is gone through. In this ceremony the couple sit before trays containing betel leaves, arecanuts, fruits, flowers and turmeric paste, and the women sing songs. Taking a little of the turmeric paste mixed with chunam the bride makes marks by drawing lines over the feet (nalangu idal) of the bridegroom. Arathi is then offered followed by the distribution of tumbulam (pansupari). On the fourth day the Brahmin priests make the couple sit beside them and, after the recitation of vedic verses, bless them. The shoulders of the couple are then smeared with turmeric paste made red with chunam and a mark is made with the same paste on their foreheads. This is called Pachai Kalyanam. It is peculiar to Tamil Brahmins, both the Smarthas and the Vaishnavas. The bride and the bridegroom are then made to exchange garlands. Towards the evening a procession called Amman Kolam is got up at the expense of the maternal uncle of the bride. The bride is dressed up as a boy and another girl is dressed up as the bride. They are taken in procession through the streets and, on their return, the pseudo-bridegroom is made to speak to the real bridegroom in somewhat insolent terms and some mock play is indulged in. The real bridegroom is sometimes treated as a thief. Among Sri Vaishnavas, after the Pachai ceremony the bridal couple are made to roll a coconut to and fro across the dais amidst the chanting of the songs of Andal by the assembled Brahmins. Tumbulam (of which a little together with some money is set apart for Andal) is then distributed to all. The family priest now calls out the names and gotras of those who have become related to the couple; and, as each person's name is called out, he or she is supposed to make a present of clothes, money, etc., to the couple. Among Telugu and Kannada Brahmins, instead of the Pachai Kalyanam, another ceremony called Nagavalli is performed. In this ceremony thirty-two lights and two vessels representing Siva and Parvathi are arranged in the form of a square. Unbleached thread soaked in turmeric paste is passed round the square and tied to the pandal. The couple sit in front of the square and after doing puja cut the thread and take their seats within the square. The bridegroom then ties a tali of black beads on the bride's neck symbolically in the presence of all the gods which are here represented by a number of small pots round the fire. Close to the pots are designed the figures of two elephants, one in rice grains and another in salt. After going round the pots the couple bargain as to the prices of the animals. This is followed by a burlesque on domestic life and the introduction of the bride to her new relations by marriage and the making of the present of tumbulam and turmeric.

A mock marriage is occasionally celebrated among the Brahmins when a person marries a third wife. As the third marriage is considered inauspicious, as the bride thereby is believed to

become a widow, the man is first made to marry the Arka (Erukku) plant and then the bride, so that his real marriage becomes the fourth. In orthodox fashion it is celebrated on a Sunday or a Monday when the constellation Hastham is visible. The bridegroom accompanied by the priest and another Brahmin repairs to the place where the arka plant is growing. The plant is decorated with cloth and a piece of string and invoked by the bridegroom to avert the evils of the third marriage. The bridegroom then asks the plant to marry him and become his third wife. After this all the ceremonies such as the homam, tali-tying, etc., are performed by the Brahmins as at a regular marriage. The plant is then cut down and the marriage is declared to be over¹.

Among the well-to-do Brahmins when a husband attains the age of sixty he and his wife celebrate his birthday by dressing themselves up as bride and bridegroom and going through the ceremony of marriage again. This is called the Shashtyabdapoorthi. This custom is observed also by the well-to-do Sowrashtas and Chettians.

As to the funeral ceremonies among the Brahmins, when a person is about to die, he is removed from his bed and laid on a floor. If he dies on Danishtapanchami (inauspicious) day, he is taken out of the house and placed in the courtyard or the pial. Some prayers are then uttered and sometimes a cow is presented to the Brahmin priest (godhanam) so as to render the passage of life, through the various parts of the body, as easy as possible. As soon as he is dead, his body is washed, religious marks are made on the forehead and parched paddy and betel are scattered over and around it by the son. The sacred fire is then lighted, rice is cooked in a new earthen pot and a new cloth is thrown over the corpse. A simple bier of bamboos and straw is then prepared and four bearers are selected. To each of the bearers darbha grass is given in token of his office to carry the corpse to the burning ground. The eldest son who is the funeral celebrant and his brothers, if any, are shaved and the last respects are paid by the widow and the female relations by going round the corpse three times. The funeral procession consisting of men alone then starts preceded by the eldest son carrying a mud pot containing fire. On the way to the burning ground the corpse is sometimes placed on the ground and some mantras are recited and cooked rice offered to propitiate evil spirits. At the burning ground certain mantras are again recited and rites performed, after which the body is placed on the funeral pyre and the pyre set fire to by the eldest son. He then carries a pot filled with water, having a hole at the bottom through which water trickles out on his shoulders, three times round the corpse and at the end

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. I, 1909, page 272-298.

of the third round throws it down and breaks it. Sometimes, in the case of respected elders, the son and all relations present, scatter darbha grass repeating certain vedic verses. The son then pours a little water on a stone and sprinkles himself with it and the rest follow him. After this they pass through a bundle of darbha grass held aloft by the priest and gaze for a moment at the sun. Everybody then goes to a tank and bathes. All these rites are performed and the corpse is cremated in the course of a few hours. No food is cooked in the house on the day of death.

On returning home, the son performs the rites of Nagna Srad-dham and Pashana Sthapanam; the former by presenting clothes, lamp and money to a Brahmin and offering balls of cooked rice to the spirit and the latter by setting up two stones, one in the house and the other on the bank of a tank. For ten days libations of water mixed with gingelly seeds and balls of cooked rice are offered to the stones. On the day after cremation, the relations assemble at the cremation ground for performing the ceremony called Sanchayanam which consists in extinguishing the burning embers and removing the fragments of bones from the ashes. These bones are taken away in a mud vessel and later thrown into a sacred river or buried in the ground. On the tenth day a large quantity of food is cooked and heaped on plantain leaves when all the female relations go round it wailing. The food is thrown into a tank and the tali of the widow is then removed. In former days her head used to be clean shaved on that day; but nowadays most of the widows do not undergo this operation. All the agnates should be present on the tenth day to perform tarpanam or oblations of water. After a bath a homam is performed. On the eleventh day a Brahmin is fed after going through Sraddha rites. On the twelfth day an important Sraddha like ceremony is performed; and, at the close of this ceremony, six balls of cooked rice are offered to their ancestors. The balls are arranged in two rows with some space between them and some cooked rice is placed between them. This is divided with darbha grass into three portions and each portion is arranged close to the balls of rice. A cow is now sometimes presented to a Brahmin to render the crossing of the river Vaitarani easy for the departed soul. On the thirteenth day a feast is held and domestic worship is carried out at the close of which verses composed in praise of the deceased called Charama Slokas are read. In the course of the year following the death, twelve monthly and four quarterly sraddhas are performed by the son. Annual sraddhas are performed thereafter; but, if the son performs the sraddha at Gaya, it is not obligatory upon him to perform the annual sraddha. The annual sraddhas consist of homam, offering of cooked rice to the pitris and the feeding of one or two or three Brahmins¹.

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston; Vol. I. 1909, pages 299-305.

We now come to the Non-Brahmins who form the bulk of the population of the district. We may first say something in general about their customs and then describe separately the peculiar customs followed by each caste. Usually, among the Non-Brahmins, a boy should not marry the daughter of his maternal aunt or his paternal uncle, but he has a right to marry the daughter of his sister, his maternal uncle or his paternal aunt. Ordinarily an eldest son should not marry an eldest daughter, nor should a boy marry a girl older than himself. The bride's mother is paid a bride's price (*parisappanam* or *mulaippal kuli* or the price of suckling) by the bridegroom. Usually the dead are burnt by the higher castes and buried by the lower castes. And, usually the *Karumantaram* ceremony takes place on the sixteenth day. With these few general remarks we may plunge straightaway into the descriptions of the various castes.

The Vellalars, the famous cultivating classes of the Tamil country, form an important community in the Madurai district. The word Vellalar is derived from *Vellannai* (*vellam* or water plus *annai* or management), meaning cultivation or tillage. Essentially a peace-loving and industrious people, they have taken to the cultivation of rice, betel and tobacco with excellent results. Among them are to be found also merchants, shop-keepers, Government servants, etc.; but they do not generally take up any degrading avocation. They are considered to occupy the first place in the social scale among the Non-Brahmins. They call themselves Pillays, Chettiars and Mudaliars. There are among them four main divisions named after the tract of country in which the ancestors of each originally resided; the Tondamandalam or the dwellers of the Pallava country (Chingleput and North Arcot districts), the Solia (or Sozia) or men of the Chola country (Tanjore and Tiruchirappalli districts), the Pandya or the inhabitants of the Pandyan Kingdom (Madurai and Tirunelveli districts) and the Konga or the residents of the Kongu country (Coimbatore and Salem districts). Those found most in the Madurai district, the Pandya Vellalars, are subdivided into the Karkattars or the Karaikattus who, notwithstanding the legends about their origin, are probably a territorial subdivision named after a place called Karaikadu; the Nangudis and the Panjais, the origin of whom is not clear; the Arumburs and the Sirukudis, so called from the villages of those names; the Agamudaiyans who are probably recruits from the caste of that name; the Nirpusis, meaning the wearers of sacred ashes; and the Kottai Vellalars or fort Vellalars. The Tondamandalam Vellalars are subdivided into the Tuluvas who came from the Tulu country, the Poonamallee (or Pundamalli) Vellalars who came from Poonamallee; and the Kondaikattis who tie their hair with a knot. The Solia Vellalars are subdivided into the Vellalar Chettiars (merchants), the Kodikkals (growers of betel vine), and the Kunakkilinattar or inhabitants of Kanakkilinnadu. The Kongas are subdivided into the Sendalais (red-headed

men), the Padaitalais (leaders of armies), the Vellikkal (the silver hands), the Pavalamkatti (wearers of coral), the Malaiyadi (foot of the hills), the Tottakadu (ears with big holes), etc. In addition to these divisions and subdivisions of the Vellalar caste proper, there are nowadays many groups which, though they belong to quite distinct castes, pretend to be Vellalars.

The Vellalars, whatever division or subdivision they belong to, observe in common some essential customs. Their marriage ceremonies are usually performed in the puranic fashion with the Brammins officiating as priests (except among the Konga Vellalars). They all burn their dead, observe fifteen days pollution and perform the Karumantaram ceremony to remove the pollution on the sixteenth day. Each division of them contains both the Vaishnavites and the Saivites, and contrary to the rule among the Brahmins, the differences of sects among the Vellalars are not of themselves any bar to inter-marriage. Each division has pandarams or priests recruited from among its members who officiate at funerals and minor ceremonies and some of these wear the sacred thread while the other Vellalars wear it only at funerals. All the Vellalars perform Sraddhas and observe the ceremony of invoking their ancestors on the Mahalaya days. All of them abstain from alcohol and refuse to eat in the houses of any but the Brahmins. All of them may dine together; but no member of the four main divisions and the various subdivisions may marry into another. The Karaikat Vellalars are said to have some peculiar customs. It is said that they associate freely with the Kunnnavans and can eat food dressed by them; but if a Kunnnavan is invited to the house of a Karaikat Vellalar, he must not touch the cooking utensils or enter the kitchen. It is also said that they observe a ceremony called Vilakkidu Kalyanam or the auspicious ceremony of lighting the light. It is performed by girls in their seventh or ninth year or later but before marriage and it consists in worshipping Ganesa and the Sun at the house of the girl's parents. At this ceremony her maternal uncle gives her a necklace of gold beads and coral and a new cloth, while the other relatives make other presents. The girls wear this necklace called Kodachimani (hooked jewel) even after marriage.

Some Vellalars observe the Brahmanical custom with regard to second and third marriages. A man marrying a second wife, after the death of his first, has to marry a plantain tree and cut it down before tying the tali and, in the case of a third marriage, he has to tie a tali first to the erukku plant. The idea is that the second and the third wives do not prosper and the tree and the plant are therefore made to take their places. Some Vellalar women observe a ceremony called Sevvai (Tuesday) Pillayar or as it is sometimes called Avvai Nombu, because the famous poetess Avvai observed it. This ceremony takes place twice in the year, once

on a Tuesday in the month of Thai (February-March), and again on a Tuesday in the month of Adi (August-September). It is held at midnight and no males, even babies in arms, are allowed to witness it. A number of women join together and provide the rice required; and at the house where the ceremony is to be performed, it is pounded into flour and mixed with leaves of *Pongamia glabra* and *margosa*. The mixture is then made into cakes, some flat and some conical to represent Pillayar and the rites are performed with these cakes and flowers, fruits, betel, turmeric, combs, kumkum, etc¹.

Among the mercantile classes the Nattukottai Chettiars stand foremost in Madurai. The word Nattukottai is said to be a corruption of Nattarasankottai, the name of a small village near Sivaganga; but this is doubtful, it being derived, it would appear, from Nattukottai or country fort. The Nattukottai Chettiars are mostly engaged in commerce, trade and money-lending. Their commercial concerns are to be found in Burma, Straits Settlements, Ceylon, Mauritius, South Africa, etc. In business methods and organization they are said to be unequalled by any. The simple but strict training they give to their boys, the long apprenticeship which even the sons of the richest among them have to undergo, make them very efficient in their profession and very methodical in whatever they undertake to do. In riches they are proverbial; but a small part of their earnings always go for charity and works of public utility. Several of the temples, including the Meenakshi temple, owe, for instance, their renovations and repairs of gopurams, etc., to the Nattukottai Chettiars.

They generally dwell in big houses and so long as the father is alive all the members of the family usually live together. Their habits are invariably simple and economical and their good faith and honesty are above reproach. They claim that they belong to a good caste and assert that they emigrated thousands of years ago from Kaveripattinam, as a result of an intolerable persecution. But other Chettiars deny this claim and attribute an inferior origin to them. However, they are permitted to enter the interior of the Hindu temples and approach near to the innermost doorway of the central shrine. They are divided into nine main divisions (kovils or temples) called Illayaththukudi Kovil, Mathur Kovil, Vairavan Kovil, Iraniyur Kovil, Pillaiyarpatti Kovil, Nemam Kovil, Iluppaikudi Kovil, Seenaikudi Kovil and Velangudi Kovil. They resort to caste panchayats which exercise even the power of excommunication.

They perform a peculiar ceremony called Sippidi before marriage. On the Karthika day when the constellation Krithikai

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VII, 1909, pages 381-389.

Madura District Manual by J.H. Nelson, Part II, 1868, pages 27-34.
Gazetteer of the Tanjore District, Vol. I, 1915, pages 81-82.

is in the ascendant, the youth is taken on horseback to a Pillayar temple where he worships and whirls a bag of burning charcoal tied to a long string round his head. He then burns in front of the temple a booth which has been set up and marks his forehead with its ashes. On his return home and at the entrances of Nattukottai houses which he passes, rice lamps are waved before him. Similarly every girl has to go through a ceremony called 'Thiruvadhurai', before marriage. On the day of the Arudradasanam festival, she is bathed and decorated and made to wear a necklace of gold beads instead of the necklace of glass beads which she had hitherto worn. She then proceeds with a silver cup to the houses where other girls are performing the ceremony and receives vegetables which when cooked are distributed. Dosais with holes made in them by married women are also then distributed.

Every Nattukottai Chettiar is said to have the invariable right to claim the hand of his paternal aunt's daughter. The marriage ceremony commences with the giving of gold for the bride's neck. On the first day of the marriage a feast is given to the bridegroom's family and female ancestors are worshipped. On the second day the dowry is received and the presents are made. On the third day garlands are received from the temples to which the bride and the bridegroom belong. The bride's party then go to the house of the bridegroom and present him with a silk handkerchief and cloth and some money, betel, etc. This ceremony is called 'mappillai ariyappothal', or going to examine the son-in-law. The next ceremony is the 'nalkuriththal', or the fixing of the day. The bridegroom's party proceed to the house of the bride and present her with two coconuts wrapped in a blanket, betel, turmeric, etc. The bride bathed and decorated stands then by the side of her grandmother, and a Brahmin purohit taking up a few leafy margosa twigs, touches the girl's shoulders, head and knees with them and throws them away. Her glass bead necklace is then removed. At the uppu-eduththal (salt carrying) ceremony, which next takes place, the bridegroom's party carry a basket containing salt, a bundle containing nine kinds of grain and a palmyra scroll for writing the marriage contract on it, to the bride's house. The sacred fire is then lighted and a homam performed by the Brahmin purohit. An old man who has had a number of children and who belongs to a temple other than that of the bride, and the bridegroom's sister, then tie the tali string studded with jewels round her neck. Immediately after this the marriage contract is written. The bridegroom then goes on horseback to a Pillayar temple, offers worship there, and afterwards proceeds in procession to the bride's house, accompanied by his sister carrying milk in a vessel, and a person bearing a bundle of seed rice. At every Chettiar's house the procession halts and coloured lights are waved before the bridegroom. At the entrance to the bride's house, he is met by the bride whose sister-in-law

pushes the couple against each other. This ceremony is called 'mappillaiku idithukattal' or showing the bride to the bridegroom by pushing her. The couple are then conducted to a dais within the house and wristlets made of cotton cloth are tied on them by the purohit. They exchange coconuts and garlands and, amidst the blowing of the conch shell by women, the bride's mother touches the couple with turmeric, ashes, sandal, etc. On the fourth day, money called 'Veththilai surul rupai' (betel roll money) is given to the newly married couple by Chettiars and the maternal uncles. A silver vessel containing betel and two rupees is thus given to the bridegroom by his father-in-law. The bridegroom usually carries on his shoulders a long purse of silk or red cloth, called Valluvaippai, into which he puts the betel and other things which are given to him. On the last day of the marriage ceremonies, toe-rings and wristlets are removed and the bridal pair eat together.

A few of their other peculiar ceremonies may now be noticed. In connexion with pregnancy two ceremonies are performed called respectively marunthidal (medicine giving) and thirthamkudiththal (drinking holy water). In the fifth month, on an auspicious day, the sister-in-law of the pregnant woman, amidst the blowing of conch shells by women, extracts the juice from the leaves of five plants and gives it to the woman to drink. In the seventh month the woman is given consecrated water (thirtham) from the temple. All the first born children go through a ceremony called pudhumai (newness). On an auspicious day, when a child is two years old, the maternal uncle of the child ties on its neck strings of coral and glass beads to which ornaments of pearls and precious stones are added. The child is then placed on an oval wooden tray which is held by the mother and her sister-in-law. They go round three times with the tray, and the child's aunt, taking it up thereafter, carries it round to be blessed by those who have assembled. Presents are then given to the child by friends and relations. On the second and third day the coral and bead ornaments are removed and on the fourth day, the child, if a male, is shaved. Whenever a death occurs among the Nattukottai Chettiars the news is conveyed to the community by messengers and those who come to condole with the bereaved family are received with out-stretched hands. The head of the corpse is shaved and the corpse is washed and decorated. Then it is laid under a pandal erected when the daughters and sisters of the deceased husk paddy. On the way to the burning ground the son carries the fire. On the day following the funeral the bigger fragments of the bones are collected by a barber and given to the son who places them in an earthen pot. A pandaram then offers fruit, food, etc., to the deceased. On the eighth day a feast at which meat is partaken of for the first time since the death, is given to the relations of the deceased and thereafter their pollution is at an end. They may not however enter any temple for thirty days. On the sixteenth day after

death, the final death ceremonies (karumantaram) are performed and presents are distributed to the Brahmmins.

They have three mathams in which they are initiated into their religion, at Patharakkudi (or Padanakkudi) and Kila for males and Tulavur for females. They are Saivites but they also, especially their women, worship such minor deities as Aiyandar, Muneswara and Karuppan. Their men formerly used to have lobes of their ears artificially dilated; they frequently have a gold chain round the loins and wear finger rings set with diamonds¹.

The Maravars who are said to be one of the first of the Dravidian tribes that penetrated to the south of the peninsula are not much affected by Brahmanical influence. They were formerly a very warlike caste, but today most of them are engaged either in cultivation or some other peaceful avocation. The Rajas of Ramanathapuram and Sivaganga belong to this caste. It is said that in consequence of the Maravars assisting Rama in his war against Ravana, Rama gratefully exclaimed in good Tamil "Maravan" or "I will never forget" and that they have ever since been called Maravans or Maravars. The name Maravar however may be connected with the word 'maram' which means killing, ferocity, bravery and the like as pointing clearly to their warlike profession. Some even say that Maravan is derived from marani, sin; a Maravar being one who commits sin by killing living creatures without pity.

Though they are now mostly cultivators there are among them criminal classes who from a long time have given not a little trouble to the police. Among their crimes cattle lifting formerly loomed large. As village watchmen also they formerly used to levy exactions on the people and at the same time to collude with criminals and commit robberies.

There are said to be seven major subdivisions among the Maravars, namely, Sembunattu, Kondayankottai, Appanurnattu, Agaththa, Orunattu, Upukatti and Karichikattu; and among these subdivisions Sembunattu is said to occupy the principal place. In one form of the marriage ceremonies among them, the bridegroom's party proceeds on an auspicious day to the home of the bride taking with them five coconuts, five bunches of plantains, five pieces of turmeric, betel and flowers and the tali strung on a thread dyed with turmeric. At an auspicious hour the bride is seated on a plank facing east when the bridegroom's sister amidst the blowing of conch shells removes the string of black beads from her neck and ties the tali thereon. The bride is then taken to the house of the bridegroom where the ceremony of warding off the evil eye is performed. This done, milk is poured over the couple and a feast is held. In another form of marriage ceremony,

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. V, 1909, pages 249-271.

the father of the bridegroom goes to the bride's house accompanied by his relatives with various articles such as betel, rice, coconuts, turmeric, sandal paste and flowers and hands them over to the bride's father. On the wedding day which comes off four days afterwards, pongal is offered to the house-god and the bridegroom is taken in a palanquin to the house of the bride and presented with betel by her father or brother. The maternal uncle of the bride then blindfolds her with his hand, lifts her up and carries her to the bridegroom. Four women now stand round the couple and pass round a dish containing a broken coconut and a cake three times. The bride and the bridegroom then spit into the dish amidst the blowing of conches. The maternal uncle next joins their hands together and the bridegroom's sister ties the tali, consisting of a ring attached to a black silk thread, to the bride's neck. Blessings are then poured on the couple. After the marriage the tali is replaced by golden beads strung on a string. In yet another form of marriage ceremony, the Brahmin priest hands over the tali to the bridegroom's sister, who in turn hands it over to the bridegroom, who ties a knot in it. The sister then ties two more knots in it and puts it round the bride's neck. After this, while the pair are still seated, the priest ties together the little fingers of the right hands of the pair which are interlocked, with a silken thread. The pair then rise, walk twice round the marriage seat and enter the house where they sit and the bridegroom receives presents from the bride's father. Their fingers are then untied. Nor is this all. If any impediment arises to prevent the completion of the marriage ceremonies, the tali is only sent and the bride is brought to the house of the bridegroom and all the ceremonies are performed at a subsequent date. Sometimes celebrations by means of proxy for the bridegroom are permitted. In such cases a stick sent by the bridegroom is set up in the marriage booth in his place and the tali is tied by some representative of the bridegroom. Widow marriage is allowed and practised except in the Sembunattu subdivision.

Both burial and cremation are in vogue among the Maravars. The Sembunattu Maravars regard the Agamudaiyars as their servants. It is the Agamudaiyar who brings the water for washing the corpse; it is also the Agamudaiyar, and not the son of the deceased, who carries the fire pot to the burial ground. The corpse is carried thither on a bier or a palanquin. The grave is dug by an Andi and salt, powdered bricks and sacred ashes are put in it and then the corpse is placed in it in a sitting posture. The Kondaiyamkottai Maravars burn their dead and on their way to the burning ground the bearers of the corpse walk over cloths spread on the ground. On the second or third day lingams are made out of the ashes or the mud from the grave (if the corpse is buried) and to these as well as to the soul of the deceased and to the crows, offerings are made. On the sixteenth day, nine kinds

If seed grain are placed over the grave or the spot where the corpse was burnt and a puja is performed by a Pandaram to five kalasas (brass vessels). Then the son of the deceased, who officiated as chief mourner, goes to a Pillayar shrine carrying on his head a pot containing a lighted lamp in the midst of flour. As he comes near the image, a screen is stretched in front of it but, as he steps a few steps backwards, the screen is removed and he is permitted to worship. He then retires walking backwards. Flour is then distributed and presents of new cloths are made to the sons and daughters of the deceased. Among the Kondaiyamkottai Maravars the corpse is carried in a recumbent position to the cremation ground with sandals tied to its feet. A little rice is placed in the mouth of the corpse and a little vessel containing some coins given by the relatives is kept beside its chest. The chief mourner walks thrice round the corpse carrying an earthen vessel filled with water in which two or three holes are pierced. He allows some water to fall on the corpse, breaks the pot near its head which lies to the south and immediately goes away and gets himself shaved. The barber then lights the pyre. On his return home, the chief mourner prostrates himself before a lighted lamp and partakes of little food that day. The next day he goes to the place of cremation, picks up some calcined bones and places them in a basket so that some day he may throw them into the sacred waters. On the eleventh or twelfth day, some grain is sown in two new broken pots in the midst of weeping. On the sixteenth day the plants, which are sprouted, are removed and put into water, again amidst weeping. The relatives then bathe and feast after which, the chief mourner is presented with a new cloth and some money by his father-in-law. On the seventeenth day the purification ceremony is performed at which a Brahmin priest presides and the chief mourner takes the oil bath¹.

The Agamudaiyars, another cultivating class, form a caste similar to the Maravars and the Kallars. The word Agamudaiyar means a householder or a landholder. The more important subdivisions among them are said to be the Aivali, the Nattu, the Kottaipattu, the Malainadu, the Nattumangalam, the Rajabhaja, the Rajakulam, the Rajavasal, the Kallar, the Maravar, the Tuluvar and the Servaikarar. Unlike the Maravars and the Kallars they have no exogamous septs or kilais.

Their marriage ceremonies are generally very simple. The sister of the bridegroom goes to the house of the bride on an auspicious day accompanied by a few women carrying cloth, jewels, flowers, etc. The bride is then dressed up in the cloth and seated on a plank close to the wall, facing east. Betel, arecanuts and flowers are presented to her by the bridegroom's sister

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. V, 1909, pages 22-48.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part II, 1868, pages 38-42.

who also places round her neck the turmeric dyed string or garland amidst the din of conches. On the same day the bride is conducted to the home of the bridegroom and a feast is held. The more prosperous Agamudaiyars, however, celebrate their marriages according to the Puranic fashion with, of course, some variations.

The dead are either buried or cremated and, as the Agamudaiyars are Saivites, pandarams assist at their funeral ceremonies. On the second or third day after death, the son and the others go to the spot where the corpse was buried or burnt, offer food to the deceased and leave a pot of water behind. Those who are particular about performing the death ceremonies on an elaborate scale offer cooked food to the deceased until the fifteenth day and carry out the death ceremonies on the sixteenth day. Presents are then distributed to the Brahmins, and after the death pollution has been removed by sprinkling holy water, a feast is given to the relatives¹.

The Kallars are found chiefly in this district and in the Ramana-thapuram, Tanjore and Tiruchirappalli districts. The name Kallan or Kallar literally means a thief and there is ample evidence to show that until recently they constituted professional robbers and thieves. Until recently they had a regular system of black-mail called Kudikaval under which each village paid certain fees to be exempt from theft; and the non-payment of these fees invariably resulted in a series of cattle thefts and accidental fires. They had also another system of black mail called tuppukuli, or payment for clues, under which those who paid half the price of the cattle stolen were restored their cattle by Kallar intermediaries. To-day these practices as well as the criminal proclivities of the Kallars are fast dying out, what with strict police vigilance and the adoption of the Kallar reclamation schemes. This subject will be dealt with in detail in the chapter on Law and Order. But here it must be noted that a large number of Kallars are engaged in cultivation and other peaceful avocations. Notwithstanding all this however the caste is still imbued with a love of daring and adventure.

In their manners and customs they have been, in Madurai, very little influenced by Brahmanism. They are here divided into ten main endogamous subdivisions which are territorial in origin. These are named the Melnadu, the Sivakudinadu, the Velurnadu, the Kandramanikkam or Kunnankottainadu, the Kandadevi, the Puramalainadu, the Tennilainadu, and the Palayanadu. These sections are further subdivided into exogamous sections called vaguppus. The Melnadu Kallars have three sections called *terus*

¹Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. I, 1909 pages 6-16 Madra District Manual by H.J. Nelson part II 1868, pages 42-45.

or streets, namely, Vadakkuteru (north street), Kilakkuteru (east street) and Terkuteru (south street). The Sirukudi kallars have vaguppus named after the gods specially worshipped by each such as Andi, Mandai, Aiyandar and Viramagali. Among the Velurnadu Kallars the names of the sections are Vengaipuli (cruel-handed tiger), Vekkalipuli (cruel-legged tiger), Samipuli (holy tiger), Sempuli (red tiger), Sammattimakkal (hammermen), Tiruman (holy deer) and Sayumpadaitangi (supporter of the vanquished army). Marriage is governed solely by the vaguppus to which the parties belong and is not affected by differences of sect or occupation.

Among the Kallars, in general, a man can claim his paternal aunt's daughter as wife and, if she is married to anyone else, it is said, he is entitled to get the same amount of dowry which the aunt received at her own marriage. When the wedding takes place, the sister of the bridegroom usually goes to the house of the parents of the bride and presents them with twenty-one coins and a cloth and, at the same time, ties a horse hair thread or a cotton thread (tali), attached to which is a triangular ornament, round the bride's neck. She then brings her and her relations to the house of the bridegroom and gives them a feast. After this, the ceremony of an exchange between the bride and the bridegroom of vallari thadis or boomerangs formerly used to be performed; but nowadays this ceremony is rarely performed. A feast is then given in the bride's house and the bride is presented by her parents with a marakkal of rice and a hen. She then goes with her husband to his house. Some variations in the marriage ceremony are observed among some Kallars. The consent of the maternal uncle of the girl is first obtained. Then, for the betrothal ceremony the father and the maternal uncle of the bridegroom proceed to the girl's house where a feast is held and the date fixed for the wedding is written on two rolls of palm leaf dyed with turmeric or red paper. These rolls are exchanged between the maternal uncles. On the wedding day the sister of the bridegroom goes to the bride's house accompanied by women carrying flowers, coconuts, betel leaves, turmeric, leafy twigs, of *Sesbania grandiflora*, paddy, milk, and ghee. A basket containing a female cloth and a tali string wrapped up in a red cloth is given to a sister of the bridegroom or to a woman belonging to his sept. On the way to the bride's house two of the women blow conch shells and, on their arrival, the bride's people question the bridegroom's party as to his sept. The bridegroom's party has then to say that he belongs to Indra kulam, Thalavala nadu and Abalya gotra. The bridegroom's sister then passes the tali round to be touched by all present and ties it round the bride's neck amidst the blowing of conch shells. The bride is next conducted to the house of the bridegroom whence they return to her house the following day. The newly married couple now sit on a plank and coloured rice balls or coloured water are waved before them, while the women yell out " Killa, illa, illa; Killa, illa, illa "

This ceremony goes by the name of Kulavi idal, and is also sometimes performed by Kallar women during the tali tying.

During the first twelve months after marriage it is customary for the wife's parents to invite the pair to stay with them a day or two on the occasion of any feast. A divorce is easily, it is said, obtained on either side among the Kallars. A husband dissatisfied with his wife can send her away if he is willing to give her half his property and a wife can leave her husband upon forfeiture of some money. It is said that as a token of divorce a Kallar gives his wife a piece of straw in the presence of his caste people; and that in Tamil the expression "to give a straw" means to divorce and "to take a straw" means to accept divorce. A widow may marry any man she fancies.

By some Kallars, on the occasion of the first menstrual period, pollution is observed for seven or nine days. On the sixteenth day the maternal uncle of the girl brings a sheep or goat and rice. She is then bathed, decorated, and made to sit on a plank while a vessel of water, coloured rice and a measure filled with paddy with a style bearing a betel leaf stuck on it are waved before her. Her head, knees and shoulders are next touched with cakes and these cakes are afterwards thrown away. A woman now conducts the girl round the plank and pours water from a vessel on a betel leaf held in her hand so that it falls on the ground at the four cardinal points of the compass which the girl salutes. On the seventh month of pregnancy a ceremony is generally celebrated for which the husband's sister prepares pongal. The pregnant woman sits on a plank and rice is waved before her; after which she stands up and bends down while her sister-in-law pours milk from a betel or pipal leaf on her back. A feast is then held. Among the Velurnadu Kallars patterns are said to be drawn on the back of the pregnant woman with rice flour and milk is said to be poured over them. The husband's sister then decorates the grindstone in the same way and expresses a hope that she may have a male child as strong as a stone. When a child is born, the entire family observes pollution for thirty days. Among the Nattu Kallars, the children are said to be named at any time after they are a month old. But among the Puramalai Kallars a first born female child is named on the seventh day, after the ear-boring ceremony is performed. The Puramalai Kallars also practise the rite of circumcision. The dead are usually buried among the Kallars and it is said that at funerals, cheroots are smoked by all present. The Puramalai Kallars usually burn the dead; and it is said that when a woman dies with child, the child is taken out and placed alongside her on the pyre. When a death occurs in a family some Kallars put a pot filled with dung or water, a broomstick and a fire-brand at some place where three roads meet, or in front of the house, in order to prevent the ghost from returning.

The Kallars are normally Saivites and put on sacred ashes, the usual mark of a Saivite, on festive occasions. But there are also among them Vaishnavites. The essence of their religious belief is however said to be devil worship. They worship Karuppan, Andi, Mandai, etc., but their chief deity is Alagiriswami, the god of the great Alagaarkovil. They enjoy special privileges during the festivals conducted in honour of this god. They have their own priests; they observe omens; they consult their household gods over important matters; and they, in some places, attach much importance to Friday in Adi (July-August), the Cattle Pongal Day in Tai (January-February) and Karthigai day in the month of Karthigai (November-December). They are very fond of bull baiting and it is said that their maidens used to select as their husbands men who had proved their bravery by rescuing the cloth tied to the horns of the bulls let loose in panic amidst the din of drums and music. Some among the Kallars have hereditary village headmen called Ambalakkarans, while others have a hereditary headman called Tirumala Pinnai Tevan, who decide caste matters. Some Kallars have also caste panchayats¹

The Idaiyars or the Yadavas are the great shepherd caste of the Tamils. This caste has many subdivisions of which the Kalkatti and Pasi Idaiyars are so called from their custom of wearing sixteen glass beads on either side of the tali; the Sembau Idaiyars take their name from Sambu or Siva; the Kallar Idaiyars take their name from the Kallars; the Podumattu Idaiyars claim to have come to Madurai from Tirunelveli; and the Pancharamkatti Idaiyars derive their name from the custom prevalent among their women of wearing a neck ornament called Pancha-haram or Pancharam. Among the Pancharamkatti Idaiyars widow marriage is practised and this is because it is said Sri Krishna used to place a similar ornament round the necks of the Idaiyar widows of whom he was enamoured, in order to transform them from widows into married women. The Idaiyars take a higher social position than they would otherwise do owing to the tradition that Krishna was brought up by their caste and to the fact that they are the only purveyors of milk, ghee, etc., and so are indispensable to the community. All the Brahmins, except the most orthodox, drink butter-milk and eat butter brought by them. In some places they enjoy the privilege of breaking the butter-pot on Sri Krishna's birthday; and, for doing this, they are given a new cloth and paid some money. They eat in the houses of Vellalars, Pallis and Nattamars. They either burn or bury their dead. They assume titles like Kone or Konar, Pillai, Pongadan and Karaiyalan. They consider

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. III, 1909, pages 52-91.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part II, pages 44-56.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 82-98.

Report on Criminal Tribes, 1924, pages 78-82, 100-109, 131-132.

Saturday as a holy day and, being Vaishnavites, they brand themselves like the Vaishnava Brahmins and observe Sri Jayanti as their important festival.

Among some Idaiyars, as among the Kallars, a man has the right to marry his paternal aunt's daughter. But, if the woman's age is much greater, she is usually married to his cousin or someone else on the side of his family. A Brahmin priest officiates at their weddings and the sacred fire is used, but the bridegroom's sister ties the tali. Caste affairs are settled by a headman called the Nattanmaikarar. This headman has the management of the caste fund which is generally utilized in the celebration of festivals of the larger temples of the district. Some Idaiyars again observe an uncommon rule of inheritance according to which a woman who has no male issue at the time of her husband's death has to return his property to his brother, father or maternal uncle. She is however allotted a maintenance the amount of which is settled by the caste panchayat. According to another odd form of inheritance observed by others among them, a man's property descends to his sons-in-law who live with him and not to his sons. The sons merely get maintenance until they are married.

The Idaiyars observe some peculiar customs in performing their marriages and funerals. It is said that when a bride enters the room decorated for the marriage ceremony, her followers pay to the sister of the bridegroom, the money called the "Bride's room gold"; and that when the bridegroom goes to the house of his mother-in-law, his young companions arrest him on the way and do not release him until he pays a piece of gold. On the third day of the marriage ceremony when the sprinkling of saffron water or the guests is over, the whole party repair to the village tank. Here the friend of the husband brings a hoe and a basket and the husband fills three baskets with earth from the bottom of the tank while the wife takes them away and throws out the earth. The couple then say "we have dug a ditch for charity". At their funerals, it is said, a Maravar who styles himself "the father of the grandfather," comes amidst the assembly and addresses it in the following enigmatical words: "the slave who intrudes himself of his own accord spreads his foot over the way and will thrust a spear into the breast of the strong ¹."

The Kaikolans or the Kaikolars are a caste of Tamil weavers. The words Kaikolan is said to be the Tamil equivalent of the Sanskrit Virabahu, a mythical hero from whom the caste is supposed to have sprung. It is also said to be derived from Kai (hand) and Kol (shuttle). The Kaikolars are also called Sengundar (red dagger). They consider the different parts of the loom to represent

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. II, 1909, pages, 352-366.

Census of India, 1901, Vol. XV, Part I, 1902, page 155.

Gazetteer of the Madura district by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 96-97.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part II, 1868, pages 60-63.

various devatas or rishis. There are among them several subdivisions. In religion, most of them are Saivites and some of them have taken to wearing the lingam; but there are also Vaishnavites among them. Their hereditary headman of the caste is called Peri-dandakarar or Pattakarar and is, as a rule, assisted by two subordinates entitled Sengili or Gramani and Ural. It is said that every Kaikolar family was formerly expected to set apart one girl to be dedicated as Deva-Dasi to a temple. The Kaikolars are said to belong to the Left Hand faction but Dasis, save those engaged to the Beri Chettiars and the Kammalars, are said to belong to the Right Hand faction.

Some of the Kaikolars observe a peculiar method of selecting a bride, called 'siru tali kattu' (tying the small tali). A man who wishes to marry his maternal uncle's or paternal aunt's daughter, has to tie a tali, or simply a bit of cloth torn from her clothing round her neck and report the fact to his parents or the headman. If the girl eludes him, he cannot claim her, but should he succeed, she belongs to him. In some places the consent of the maternal uncle to a marriage is signified by his carrying the bride in his arms to the marriage pandal. The milk pot is used in the wedding ceremony; and after the tali has been tied, the bridegroom has to lift the bride's leg and place it on a grinding-stone. Widows are allowed to remarry if they have no issue, but not otherwise. On the final day of the death ceremonies among them, a small hut is erected and inside it stones brought by the barber are set up and offerings are made to them ¹.

There is a lot of controversy over the origin and status of the Palliars or the Vanniyars. The name Palliar is said to denote their Pallava origin and the name Vanniyar is said to denote Vannikula Kshatriyas which means Kshatriyas of the fire or Agnikula race. Some of them also claim descent from the Solar or Lunar race. They regard themselves as superior to all other Non-Brahmin communities and some of them wear even the sacred thread. They are also known by several names such as Nayakar, Varma, Padaiyachi, Nayanar, Odayar and Gounder. Some of them claim to belong to the Chola race and call themselves Chembiars. These names however do not denote subdivisions or sects and all the Palliars freely interdine and intermarry. They are said to be strict in matters of caste and social customs. Their occupation is generally agriculture and trade.

They have among them several subdivisions such as Rudra Vanniar, Krishna Vanniar, Sambu Vanniar, Brahma Vanniar, Indra Vanniar, the Agamudaiyars, the Agni, the Arasu, the Nagavandam (cobra head or ornament of that shape), the Nattumar, the Pandamuttu, the Perumal and the Kallaveli. It is stated that the

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. III, pages 31-44.

wives of the Palliars' side with the Left Hand Section, while the husbands help in fighting the battles of the Right Hand Section. They are either Saivites or Vaishnavites; but they also worship demons like Mutyalamma, Mariamma, Aiyandar, Muneswara and Ankalamma. During the festivals the goddesses are frequently represented by a pile of seven pots, called Karagam, decorated with garlands. They have their caste beggars called Nokkars who receive presents at marriages, funerals, etc.

Among some of the Palliars, at the betrothal ceremony, the future bridegroom goes to the house of his prospective father-in-law where the headman of the future bride is present. The bridegroom's headman or his father then hands over betel, flowers, the bride's price (pariyam), the milk money (mulapal kuli) and a coconut to the father or headman of the bride saying "the money is yours, the girl is mine." The bride's father or the headman while receiving them says, "The money is mine, the girl is yours". This performance is repeated thrice and afterwards thambulam is distributed first to the maternal uncle and then to others. The marriage ceremony follows close on the betrothal; but if, in the interval, the girl's prospective husband dies, she may marry some one else. A girl normally, however, may not marry without the consent of her maternal uncle and, if he disapproves of a match, he has the right to carry her off even when the marriage ceremony is in progress and to marry her to a man of his selection. Among some Palliars, the bride, after her betrothal, is asked to touch the bow and sword of the bridegroom.

For the marriage ceremony the bridegroom goes with much pomp, sometimes mounted on a horse, to the bride's house. In ordinary cases the ceremony is performed in a day but in some cases it is spread over three days and performed with the puranic form of ritual. On the day preceding the wedding day, the bride is brought in procession to the house of the bridegroom and the marriage pots are purchased. On the morning of the wedding, the pots, the milk post and the light are placed on the marriage dais. The bride and bridegroom then go separately through the nalangu ceremony. They sit on a plank while five women smear them with oil and afterwards with green gram paste. Coloured water is then waved before them to avert the evil eye. They then go to bathe and, when they are bathing, five small cakes are placed on their head, knees, shoulders, etc. When the bridegroom is about to leave the bath room, cooked rice is waved before him and thrown away. The couple then go three times round the dais and offer pongal to the village gods, house gods and the ancestors. The tying of the tali is next performed before the milk post or the handle of a plough which has been set up, in the midst of a grindstone, a large pot and two lamps called kuda-vilakku (pot light) and alankara-vilakku (ornamental light). The Brahmin purohit ties the threads (kankanam) round the wrists of the bride and the bridegroom. The

tali is now passed round to be blessed by the assembled persons and handed to the bridegroom who ties it on the bride's neck, while his sister holds a light called Kamakshi Vilakku by his side. All this is done amidst music and the blowing of conches. The couple then change their seats and the ends of their clothes are tied together and rice is thrown on them. They next go round the dais and the milk post and at the end of the second turn, the bridegroom lifts the bride's left foot and places it on the grindstone. At the end of the third turn, the brother-in-law places the bridegroom's foot on the grindstone and puts on a toe ring for which he is paid some money and betel. The couple are then shown the pole star and Arundhati and milk and fruit are given to them. In the evening, after their wrist threads are removed, they proceed to a tank for a mock ploughing ceremony and afterwards worship the Pillayar. They remain in the bride's house for about a week and then go to the bridegroom's house. Before they enter the house coloured water and coconut are waved in front of them and, as the bride puts her foot within her new house, she is made to touch pots containing rice and salt with her right hand. It may be said here that widow re-marriage is permitted among the Palliars and that in such cases the tali is tied by a married woman, the bridegroom standing by the side, usually inside the house.

The dead are sometimes burnt and sometimes buried by the Palliars. As soon as a person dies his son goes round the corpse three times, carrying an iron measure (marakkal) in which a lamp rests on paddy. The corpse is then washed, while the widow bathes in such a way as to make the water fall upon it. The dead man and the widow then exchange betel three times, after which, the corpse is carried to the burning or burial ground on a bamboo stretcher. On the way thither, it is set down near a stone representing Harischandra, the guardian of the burial and cremation grounds, and food is offered to the stone. By some Palliars a two-anna piece is placed on the forehead and a pot of rice is placed on the breast of the corpse; and these are taken away by the officiating barber and the Paraiyar respectively¹.

The Kammalars, or the Visvabrahmins as they are now called, are made up of five occupational sections, namely, the Tattar (goldsmith), the Kannar (brass-smith), the Tachchar (carpenter), the Kal-Tachchar (stone mason) and the Kollar or Karumar (blacksmith). The name panchala which is sometimes used by the artisan classes has reference to these five-fold occupations. The five sections intermarry but, it is said, the goldsmiths have, especially in towns, ceased to intermarry with the blacksmiths. There are also three endogamous tribal groups among them, the Pandya, the Sozia (the Chola) and the Kongar. The Pandya Kammalars, who live principally in this district and in the Tirunelveli district,

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Volume VI, pages 1-28.

are subdivided into a number of groups. Thus, the Pandya Tattars are divided into the Kanakattar, the Vambanattar, the Pannaikkukkarayar (those on the other side of the Pennaiyar river), Munuru Vittukarar (those of the three hundred families) and so forth. They are also further subdivided into exogamous septs like the Perugumani, the Musiri, the Oryanadu, the Tiruchendurai, and the Kalagunadu.

The Kammalars have adopted Brahmanical gotras and the five sections among them have five gotras called the Visvagu, the Jungha, the Ahinna, the Janardhana, and the Ubhendra (the Upendra). Each of these gotras, it is said, has twenty-five subordinate gotras. In their marriages they closely imitate the Brahmanical ceremonial and their marriage ceremonies last for three or five days. But contrary to the Brahmanical custom the bride's money is paid among them and their widows are allowed the use of ordinary jewellery and betel and not required to make the usual fast.

Their dead are as a rule buried in a sitting posture but cremation is nowadays more and more coming into vogue among them. Death pollution among them, as among the other Non-Brahmin castes, is observed for sixteen days. It is usual for a pandaram to officiate at their death ceremonies. On the first day the corpse is anointed with oil and given a bath. On the third day five lingams are made of mud and of these, four are placed in the four corners at the spot where the corpse is buried and the fifth is placed in the centre. On the fifth day, food is distributed to the pandarams and the castemen. Some of them observe also sraddha ceremonies.

They profess the Saiva faith and hold Pillayar in great reverence, but their special goddess is Kamakshi Amma who is commonly spoken of as a Vriththi Daivam. She is worshipped by all the subdivisions and female children are frequently named after her. On auspicious occasions the first betel and dakshina are set apart in her name and sent to the pujari of the local temple dedicated to her. Oaths are taken in her name and caste disputes settled before her temple. Besides Kamakshi Amma, they worship also various village goddesses (grama devatas) such as Saptha Kanniar (seven virgins), Kochade Periyandavan (Vishnu) and Periyar Nayanar (a manifestation of Siva). They claim to be descended from Visvakarma, the architect of the gods, and on that account they consider themselves superior to the Brahmins, and call the latter as Gobrahmins and themselves as Visvabrahmins. Visvakarma is said to have had five sons named Manu, Maya, Silpa, Trashtra and Daivagna; and these are said to be the originators of the five castes among the Kammalars. Accordingly, some of them who do smithy work are called Manus; some who do carpentry work are named Mayas; some who do stone carving are known as Silpis; some who do metal work style themselves as Trashtras; and some who do jewellery work call themselves Visvagnas or Daivag-

nas. According to another story, however, the Kammalars are the descendants of a Brahmin and a Beri Chettiar woman. They belong to the Left Hand as opposed to the Right Hand faction. Sometimes they call themselves Achari and Paththar which are equivalent to the Brahmin titles Acharya and Bhatta and claim a knowledge of the Vedas. Their pandarams officiate at their marriages, funerals and other ceremonies. They wear the sacred thread and most of them claim to be vegetarians. Their women, unlike those of the other castes, throw the end of their sari over the right shoulder.

The Kammalars are a highly organized caste. Each of their five subdivisions has at its head a Nattamaikkarar or headman and a Karyasthar or chief executive officer under him who are elected by the members of the subdivision. Over them all is Anjivittu Nattamaikkarar (also known as Andivittu Periyathanakkarar or Anjjati Nattamaikkarar) who is elected by lot by the representatives chosen from among the five subdivisions ¹.

The Pallars are mostly agricultural labourers. Their name is said to be derived from Pallam, a pit, in which low place they were said to be standing when the castes were originally formed. It is also said to be derived from low-ground or wet cultivation in which they are experts. Some say that they were the descendants of a Sudra and a Brahmin; others say that they were created by Devendra for the purpose of labouring on behalf of the Veilalars. They themselves trace their lineage to Indra and in token thereof their brides, like the Kallar brides, wear a wreath of flowers. They consider themselves superior to the Paraiyars and Chakkiliyars as they do not eat beef.

They have a number of subdivisions such as the Aiya (father), the Amma (mother), the Anja (father), the Atta (mother), the Devendra (Indra), the Kadaiyar (lowest or last), the Konga, the Manganadu, the Sozia and the Tondaman. These subdivisions are endogamous. The Aiya and the Amma Pallars are said to have exogamous septs or kilais which, like those of the Maravars and the Kallars, run in the female line. Children belong to the same kilai as that of their mother and maternal uncle and not of their father. The headman of the Pallars is called Kudumbar and he is assisted by a Kaladi and sometimes by a caste messenger called Variyar whose business it is to summon people to attend caste meetings, marriages, funerals, etc. An ex-communicated man among the Pallars is strictly dealt with and deprived of the services of even the barber and the washerman. Restoration to caste is done by a purification ceremony.

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. III, pages 106-125.

Census of India 1901 Vol. XV part I pages 159-160 Gazettee of the Madras District by W. Francis Vol. I, 1906, page 99.

In one form of marriage among them the bridegroom's sister goes to the house of the bride with a tali, a new cloth, betel, flowers and fruits and ties the tali round the bride's neck. The bride then goes round a milk post and afterwards to the house of the bridegroom. Here the couple sit together on a dais when coloured water or coloured rice balls with lighted wicks are waved around them. They then go thrice round the dais with linked fingers and the ceremony comes to an end. In another more elaborate form of ceremonial, on the occasion of the betrothal, the parents and maternal uncle of the bridegroom go to the bride's house with rice, fruits, plantains, coconut, sandal paste and turmeric and hand over these articles with the bride's money to the Kudumbar or Kaladi of her village. On the wedding day a booth is erected, a milk post is set up by the maternal uncles of the bride and bridegroom, a marriage dais is made and the couple, after being bathed and tied with wrist threads (*kankanam*), are made to go round four betel leaves and arecanuts placed at each corner of the dais three times, saluting the betel as they pass. They then sit on the dais while two men stretch a cloth over their heads. The Kudumbar or Kaladi pours a little water on the palms and heads of the couple and waves the water vessel before them, while the maternal uncles, headmen and others garland the couple. The bride is now taken into the house and given a new cloth by her maternal uncle, and, as soon as she is dressed, she is lifted by him in his arms and carried to the dais and seated beside the bridegroom. After this the fingers of the couple are linked together beneath a cloth held by the maternal uncles. The tali is then placed on the neck of the bride by the bridegroom to be tightly tied thereon by his sister. Just before the tali is tied, the headman cries out "May I look into the bride's money and presents?" and on being answered "yes", he says thrice, "Seven bags of nuts, seven bags of rice, etc., have been brought". In some places the bridegroom is required to steal something from the bride's house when they return home after the marriage.

The Pallars, it is said, are nominally Saivites but in reality devil worshippers who perform pujas to the grama devatas. Formerly they used to indulge in animal sacrifices. Their common titles are generally Muppar, Kudumbar and Mannadai¹.

The Vannars are washermen of the community. The name is said to be rather an occupational term than a caste title. The Pandya Vannars or Vannar proper, include the Vaduga Vannars, "northern washermen", or washermen of the Telugu country and the Palla, the Pudara and the Tuluka Vannars who wash for the Pallars, the Paraiyars and the Muslims respectively. The Pandya Vannars have a headman called Periamanushar (big man) who has

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. V, pages 472-486.

Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part II, 1866, pages 57-59.

the usual powers and privileges. As to their marriage customs, a man can claim the hand of his paternal aunt's daughter and at the weddings the bride's price is paid and the bridegroom's sister ties the tali and the Namubis officiate. Divorce is allowed among them on payment of twice the bride's price and the divorcees may marry again. Their caste god is Gurunathar and they have their own pujaris. They generally burn their dead and observe the sixteenth day ceremony¹.

The Kusavars are the Tamil potters. The name kusavar is said to be derived from the Sanskrit word 'ku' signifying earth, the material in which they work, and 'avar', a personal termination. They wear the sacred thread and profess both Saivism and Vaishnavism. Their ceremonies are somewhat like the ceremonies of the Vellalars. Some of them have priests of their own caste, while others employ Brahmin priests. They have usually Velan as their title. They are divided into three territorial sections, Chola, Chera and Pandya and they say that they are descended from the three sons of Kulan, the son of Brahma. Kulan, they say, prayed to Brahma to be allowed, like him, to create and destroy things daily and Brahma accordingly made him a potter.

A Kusavar can claim the hand of his paternal aunt's daughter. Among them the bride's price is paid and the tali is tied by the bridegroom's sister. Their marriage ceremonies last for three days and one of their curious ceremonies consists in the bridegroom's sister sowing seeds in a pot. On the last day of the wedding the seedlings which have sprouted are taken with music to a river or tank and thrown into it. When the bride attains maturity, their caste priest conducts a ceremony and consummation follows on the next auspicious day. Both divorce and widow marriage are normally forbidden among them. Their special deity is Aiyanar².

The Ambattans or the Ambattars are the Tamil barbers who have been for ages also village medicine men, surgeons and musicians. Their women used to be regarded as the village midwives. They have adopted Brahmin ceremonies to a large extent and at their marriages, a Brahmin priest officiates. On the first two days of the marriage ceremony a homam is made. On the third day the tali is placed on a circular silver or brass tray and touched with the forefinger of the right hand first by the presiding Brahmin and then by other Brahmins, men of superior castes and the castemen headed by the Perithanakkarakar or the headman. It is then, amidst much music, tied to the bride's neck before the sacred fire. During the ceremony no widows are generally permitted to be present. The relations of the bride and the bridegroom scatter rice on the floor in

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 101.

² Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. IV, pages 188-197.

front of the couple, after the Brahmin priest and headman of the family. This rice is afterwards given to the Perithanakkarak. The Brahmin receives as his fee some money and a pair of silk bordered cloths. He receives also the first *pan supari*, plantains and coconuts. During the fourth and fifth day the homam is completed and shadangu, or merry making between the bride and bridegroom before the assembled people, takes place, in which the bride sings songs. On the fifth day the removal of the kankanam, or the threads which have been tied round the wrists of the bride and bridegroom, is performed. Widow marriage is forbidden.

The dead among them are cremated, with the exception of children who are buried. Their death ceremonies are conducted by a Brahmin priest who is remunerated for his services with money and a cloth. Gifts of money and cloth are made to other Brahmins as well when the days of pollution are over. They also perform *sraddhas*.

They are either Saivites or Vaishnavites. The Vaishnavites among them who have been branded by their Brahmin guru with the chank and chakram, abstain from meat. Intermarriages between the two sections are allowed and commonly practised. They belong to the Right Hand faction¹.

The Parivarams derive their name from "an army or retinue" and they are probably an off-shoot of the Maravars. The term is, however, now applied to the domestic servants of the Tottiyar Zamindars. The caste, it is said, lay down that all its members should do service to its masters. The Parivarams do not generally employ the Brahmin priests and in some places the head of the Tottiyar caste conducts their ceremonies. Their titles are Tevar, Maniyagarar and Servaigarar. The latter title, it may be stated here, is also used by the Agamudaiyars, the Kallars and the Maravars. The caste is divided into two endogamous sections; the Chinna Uliyam (little services) who are palanquin bearers and the Peria Uliyam (big services). The Kombai Parivarams are a separate community and do not intermarry with the others.

When a girl attains maturity among the Parivarams, she is kept for sixteen days in a hut which is guarded at night by her relations. This is afterwards burned down and the pots she used are broken into tiny bits, since it is believed that, if rain water collects in them, the girl would be childless. Some of their wedding ceremonies are unusual. On the first day a man takes a big pot of water with a smaller empty pot on top of it and marches three times round the open space in front of the bride's house. With him march the couple carrying a bamboo to which are tied in a yellow coloured cloth nine kinds of grain. After the third round these are put down at the north-east corner of the house and the marriage *pandal* is made by bringing three more poles of the same size. The

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. I, pages 32-41.

wrists of the couple are now tied together and they are carried to a short distance by the bridegroom's brother. They then plunge their hands in a bowl of salt. The bridegroom next takes an ordinary stone rolling pin, wraps it up in a piece of cloth and gives it to his wife saying, "Take the child; I am going to the palace." She takes it replying: "Yes, give me the child; the milk is ready". This has to be repeated three times after which the bridegroom's sister ties the tali. Divorce is allowed among them on both sides.

The Kunnnavars are the principal cultivating caste on the Palni hills. Their traditions say that their ancestors were the Vellalars of the Coimbatore district who came from the place called Kannur. Other traditions add that the Virupakshi and Ayyakudi Palayakars helped them to settle on their land in the hills which up till then had been badly cultivated by the Pulaiyars. The Kunnnavars thus ousted the latter and eventually, it is said, turned them into predial serfs. In every Kunnnavar village there is the headman called Mannadi who has the usual powers. The caste is divided into three endogamous vaguppus (sections), namely, Peria Kunnnavar, Kunnavar and Chinna Kunnnavar. They will all eat together. Their women wear rough metal necklets, brass bangles and anklets, silver bangles on their upper arms and rings on their noses; and they knot up their saree in front tightly across the breasts. The claim of a man to his paternal aunt's daughter is rigidly maintained among them. Divorce is usually obtained by the party by paying bride price, but the children all go to the father. They worship the usual deities of the plains and generally burn their dead².

The Pulaiyars were probably the earliest inhabitants of the Palni hills and they seem to have had their own way until the arrival of the Kunnnavars. The caste has a headman called Nattamalkarar who is assisted by a Servaikarar and a toti or peon. It is grouped into three exogamous subdivisions called Kuttams which are known as Kolan Kuppen, Pihi and Mandiyaman after their supposed original ancestors. Their marriages are arranged by their parents. They pay bride price, tie a tali of white beads round the bride's neck, permit divorce on payment of bride price, and allow divorces and widows to re-marry. Their favourite deities are Mayandi (whose shrine is generally on a knoll close to the village), Karumalaiyar, and a goddess called Puvadai. Festivals in honour of these deities are held in Chittrai when dancing by a dozen men who have sanctioned themselves by abstaining from beef for a whole year, is arranged. On the first day of the festival they formerly used to sacrifice a sheep to Mayandi, but nowadays animal sacrifices are forbidden. On the next day they take a ragi pudding in a pot to the shrine of Karumalaiyar and after dancing round the pot, distribute the pudding to the assembled. On the third day they begin

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 102-103.

Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VI, pages 156-158.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 103-104.

an eight-day fast to Puvadai at the end of which they dance once more. In fact, the whole caste is said to be extremely fond of dancing and in Panguni (March-April) both men and women dance a great deal to the sound of the drum. Pulaiyars eat beef and pork and even rats. They are fond of hunting excursions during which when an animal is killed they send its skin or some part to their nearest temple so that the deity might give them more good sport in future. They are supposed to know the powers of the medicinal flowers and herbs. Their aid is invoked in cases of demoniac possession, as it is believed that the local deities can be propitiated only through their intervention¹.

The Paliyars are a very backward caste who reside in small scattered parties amid the jungles of the Upper Palnis and the Varushanad Valley. They dwell in grass huts or caves, abstain from eating beef and live upon roots, yam and honey. They cook the roots, etc., by putting them in a pit, heaping some firewood over it and setting light to the firewood. The fire is usually kept burning all night so as to keep away the wild beasts. They are very shy and avoid other people. They make fire with quartz and steel, using the floss of the silk cotton as tinder.

Their marriages are generally arranged by the elders of the family. They do not pay bride price, but the bride receives some trifling presents from her relations such as roots, honey, beads, etc., at the time she goes to her husband's dwelling. The actual ceremony of marriage among them consists in the tying of a tali made up of a string of black beads round the bride's neck and the presentation of a cloth to her by the bridegroom. The bride also ties a similar string of beads round the neck of the bridegroom. After this, a feast is held and the young couple are severely left alone, some say for a few days, others for three or four months and some others until the first conception. Marriages are permitted between a man and his maternal uncle's daughter or sister's daughter. All other marriages among relations are prohibited. Widow marriages are allowed among them. Their dead are always buried. The corpse is not washed or prepared in any way but is placed in a grave in a recumbent position on its back. On the eighth day after death the spirit of the deceased is worshipped with offerings of roots and honey and its protection is invoked. From that time onwards the spirit is deemed to be merged in the deity. The dead are remembered however whenever Palichiammal is worshipped. In times of great distress or when a person suddenly dies, an invocation of the spirits of the departed takes place and the spirits are then said to manifest themselves through a living person present who makes revelations. This is called "the calling of the shadows".

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 104-105.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 105-106. Census of India, 1931, Vol. XIV, Part I, pages 370-373.

The Valaiyars are a hunting caste who usually live by netting game in jungles and by cultivation. They are said to be experts at catching rats and jungle fowl and they have a belief that the rat tribe is still at war with them and is engaged in devising various means for harassing them. They are said to be less Brahmanized in Madurai than in Tanjore. Here they have among them four endogamous subdivisions, namely, the Vahni, the Valattu, the Karadi and the Kangu. The last of them is again subdivided into the Pasikatti, those whose women use a bead necklet instead of a tali, and Karaikatti, those whose women wear horse-hair necklets. Their caste title is Muppar, and caste matters among them are settled by a headman called Kambliyar (blanket man) who holds his court seated on a blanket. The fines imposed by him go in equal shares to him and to the caste people.

A Valaiyar has the right to claim his maternal uncle's daughter as wife, but whether he marries her or not he has to procure the consent of his maternal uncle for his marriage. At the marriage ceremony the bridegroom's sister takes up the tali and, after showing it to those assembled ties it tightly round the neck of the bride. To tie it loosely, to make it touch the collar-bone, is considered to be a breach of custom. The tali tying ceremony invariably takes place at night. The marriages generally take place from January to May and consummation is not effected till the end of the month of Adi lest the child should be born in the month of Chittrai, which is held to be very inauspicious. Widow re-marriage and divorce are permitted among them, the latter on payment of fines. It is said that, when a girl attains maturity among them, she is made to live for a fortnight in a temporary hut which she afterwards burns down. While she is living in the hut, the girls of the caste are said to meet outside it and sing a song illustrative of the charms of womanhood. The dead among them are, as a rule, buried with rites similar to those of the Kallars and the Agamudaiyars, the final death ceremonies being performed on the sixteenth day. A peculiar custom is that when a woman loses her husband, she goes three times round the village mandai with a pot of water on her shoulder. After each of the first two journeys the barber makes a hole in the pot and, at the end of the third, he hurls down the vessel and cries out an adjuration to the departed spirit to leave the widow and children in peace. They are all devil worshippers and their deities are usually Singa Pidari (Aiyandar), Padinettampadi Karuppar, Papparayar, etc.¹

The Paraiyars or as they are commonly called Pariahs, some say, derive their name from parai which means a drum, since certain sections of the Paraiyars act as drummers at marriages, funerals, festivals, etc. Others, however, question this derivation remarking that it is only some of the Paraiyars, and not all, who

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 97-98.

Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VII, Pages 272-280.

act as drummers. The term Paraiyar is said to be not found in ancient Tamil literature; instead, the term used in those days is said to be Pulayar or Eiyinar. In ancient times they are said to have held a higher social status but today they rank low in society and are employed as agricultural labourers, grave diggers, village watchmen, scavengers, etc.

It is usual among them to give the father's name when distinguishing one person from another; as, for instance, Tamburan, son of Kannan. They also delight in giving nick names such as Nondi (lame), Kallan (thief), Kullan (dwarf), etc. There are many subdivisions among them. In Madurai the most prominent subdivisions are the Amma, Mottai and Sozhia. They generally live in a *cheri* (gathering place) or, as it is sometimes called, *paracheri*, away from other communities. They belong to the Right Hand faction, have priests of their own called *Valluvars* and a few important individuals known as *Panakkarars* (money men). The *Panakkarars* form a committee or council to decide ordinary quarrels and caste disputes, and exercise the rights of imposing fines, dissolving marriages, passing sentences of excommunications, etc. The excommunicated Paraiyars are said to go to a mythical place called *Vinnamangalam*.

Among the Paraiyars it is usual for a man to marry his father's sister's daughter or his mother's brother's daughter. Marriage contracts are generally made by parents and marriage presents, such as a few clothes, jewels, rice, etc., are exchanged between the families of the bride and bridegroom. Their actual marriage ceremony is very simple. The essential part of it is the tying of the *tali*, a turmeric-stained string, round the bride's neck. This is done by the bridegroom in the presence of a *Valluvar* who blesses the pair. A series of feasts are then given to all the relatives of both the parties by the parents of the couple. The bride and the bridegroom do not live together immediately, even if the girl is old enough; the exact date on which their life together should begin is decided by the bride's mother. On this occasion called *Soppana muhurtham* another feast is held amidst much merry-making. The dead are as a rule buried, but sometimes they are burnt. As for their funeral rites, these are also very simple. The corpse is carried on a litter of palm leaf mats and bamboos, wrapped in a new cloth and, on the third or fifth day after death, a *pal sadangu*, or milk ceremony, is performed when some milk is poured out by the relatives as an offering to the spirit of the deceased. The spirit is then supposed to depart to a place of respite till fate decrees that it should be reborn. This ceremony is accompanied by a family feast. On the fifteenth day the *Karumantaram* ceremony is held. Occasionally, for some months after death, a few flowers are placed on the grave and a coconut is broken over it. Sometimes however anniversaries are held.

The Paraiyars are nominally Saivites or Vaishnavites but in reality devil worshippers. They acknowledge the existence of a supreme, omnipresent, spiritual being, the source of all, whom they call Kadavul (He who is). But Kadavul possesses no temples, nor is he worshipped. The devatas whom they generally worship are called Amma (mothers). Sometimes the Amma are worshipped as Virgins (Kanniyamma) or the Seven Virgins. Some stones representing the Seven Virgins are placed on a little platform under a margosa tree sheltered by a wattle hut or a small brick temple. This temple is called Amman Koil. More usually they worship in a similar temple one particular mother called Grama Devata, such as Ellamma, Mungilamma, Padaiyattal or Pidariyamma. The goddesses whom they specially revere as titular deities are Gangamal and Mariyattal. The former is considered the goddess of cholera, while the latter is considered the goddess of smallpox. Festivals are held in their honour whenever cholera or smallpox makes its appearance. Besides these goddesses they worship also a number of ghosts and goblins (pei or pisasu).

The Vedars are a Tamil-speaking, labouring and hunting caste, the members of which were formerly soldiers. The name means a hunter and they occupy a low position in society. Among them widows may marry their late husband's brother or agnates. They either burn or bury their dead. They claim a descent, like the Ambalakarars, from Kannappa Nayanar, one of the sixty-three Saiva Saints. Their title is generally Nayakkar².

Coming to the Non-Tamil castes, a Telugu caste which is characteristic of the district are the Tottiyars, otherwise known as the Kambattar or Kambalattar Nayakas. Most of them speak now Tamil, but their women commonly speak Telugu. Their usual occupation is cultivation. They are said to have originally come first from the region north of the Tungabhadra to Vijayanagar on account of Muslim persecution and subsequently come to Madurai along with the Vijayanagar armies, when the Nayaka rule was established in the country. Formerly caste matters among them were decided by a headman called Mettu Nayakkar and a priest called Kodangi Nayakkar. Nowadays they are generally decided by a public assembly the leaders of which seat themselves on a blanket upon which is placed a pot of water containing margosa leaves as an emblem of the presence of the deity. Persons charged with offences, it is said, are called before this assembly and asked to prove their innocence.

The caste is divided into three endogamous sections, Vekkili, Thokala and Yerrakolla, of which the last is held to be inferior to the other two. Each one of these has a number of septs. When

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VI, pages 77-139.

² *Idem*, Vol. VII, 1909, pages 331-335.

a girl attains maturity among the Tottiyars, she is usually kept in ■ separate hut for some days. A man has the usual marriage claim to his paternal aunt's daughter. Among the Yerrakollas, cumbu must be cooked on the betrothal day, and seven people belonging to seven different septs must be fed and presented with betel and some money. On the wedding day the bride and the bridegroom are seated on a plank on the marriage dais and milk is sprinkled over them by the people. A few hours later, the bridegroom takes his seat in the pandal whither the bride is brought in the arms of her maternal uncle. The Mettu Nayakar or the headman then links together the little fingers of the contracting couple and tells them to exchange rings. This is the binding portion of the ceremony and no bottu (tali) is tied round the bride's neck. At a wedding among the Vekkiliyars, two huts are constructed in an open space outside the village, in front of which a pandal is erected, roofed with leafy twigs of the pongu tree. On the following day the bride and the bridegroom are conducted to the huts, the bride being sometimes carried in the arms of her maternal uncle. They then worship the ancestral heroes who are represented by new cloths folded and placed on a tray. The bridegroom's sister next ties the bottu on the bride's neck inside her hut in front of which cumbu is scattered. Betel and some coins are then placed in the bride's lap. On the third day the bridegroom, mounted on a horse, goes accompanied by the marriage pots three times round the huts. He then enters the bride's hut and she is carried in the arms of the cousins of the bridegroom thrice round the huts. The couple now sit on planks and the cousins, by order of the Mettu Nayakkar, link their little fingers together. After this, the couple enter the bridegroom's hut and perform a mock ploughing ceremony. Coming out from the hut they take up a child and carry it three times round the huts. At a wedding among the Tottiyars a fowl is killed near the marriage pots and with its blood a mark is made on the foreheads of the bride and bridegroom on their entry into the booths.

At a Tottiyar funeral, fire is carried to the burning ground by a Chakkiliyar and the pyre is lighted not by the sons but by the relations (sammandhis). The Tottiyars observe ancestral worship and their ancestors are represented by a number of stones set up somewhere within the village boundaries. Such places are called 'malai'. When a member of the caste dies, some of the bones, it is said, are buried in these places along with a coin and a stone is planted on the spot. The stones are arranged in an irregular circle.

Sati was formerly practised among the Tottiyars and their two caste goddesses Jakkamma and Rommavva are deifications of women who committed Sati. Every four years a festival is held in their honour, when a bullock race is also arranged and the owner of the winning bullock given a prize and the first betel and nut.

Their caste god is Perumal who is worshipped in the form of a grinding stone¹.

The Kappiliyars, or the Karumpurathals as they are sometimes called, are Kannada-speaking farmers whose common agnomen is Koundar or Kavandar. Some of them say that they originally came from the banks of the Tungabhadra river because they were oppressed by the Tottiyars. Others say that they came south first to Mysore, then to Kancheepuram, next to Coimbatore and finally to Madurai because they were oppressed by the Muslims. They are one of the nine Kambalam castes who are so called because at their caste council meetings a kambli (blanket) is spread on which is placed a brass vessel filled with water and decorated with flowers. They are split up into two endogamous subdivisions, namely, Dharmakattu, so called because, out of charity, they allow widows to remarry one more husband, and the Munukattu, i.e., those who permit a woman to have three husbands in succession. They are also said to have four subdivisions, called Vokkiliyar (cultivator), Muru Balayanoru (three bangle people), Bottu Kattoru (bottu tying people), and Vokkulothoru. They have a large number of exogamous septs and subdivisions; one of these exogamous septs is called Ane (elephant) and some of the sub-septs are named Hatti (hamlet), Arane (lizard) and Puli (tiger). The affairs of the caste are regulated by a headman called Gauda.

The common emblem of married life, the tali or the bottu, is dispensed with in their marriages. On the first day of the marriage ceremonies the bride and the bridegroom are conducted towards evening to the houses of their maternal uncles. There the nalangu ceremony, or the smearing of the body with turmeric and sandal paste, is performed and the uncles place toe-rings on the feet of the couple. On the following day the bride's price is paid and betel is distributed to the villagers. On the third day the bridegroom goes in procession to the house of the bride and their fingers are linked together by the maternal uncle or the uncles. This day is called the Kai Kudukahodina or hand-locking day. A man's right to marry his paternal aunt's daughter is rigorously insisted upon among the Kappiliyars. At the first menstrual period, a girl remains under pollution for thirteen days in a corner of the house or in a hut. If a hut is used, it is then burnt down and the pots she had used are broken into atoms.

Their caste deities are said to be Lakkamma and Viri Lakkamma, but they also worship other deities such as Chenraya, Timmappa, and Singara Perumal.

Their dead are as a rule cremated, but children and those who have died of cholera and pregnant women are buried. In the case

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 106-108.

Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part II, 1888, pages 81-84.

Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VII, pages 183-197.

of pregnant women, it is said, the child is, before burial, removed from the mother's body. Their funeral ceremonies are carried out very much on the lines of those of the Tottiyars.

The Anuppars are, like the Kappiliyars, a caste of Kannada farmers who seem to have migrated to Madurai from Mysore or South Kanara. Some of them are Saivites while others are Vaishnavites. The Brahmins are employed as priests by the Vaishnavites but not by the Saivites. They are mostly found in the Kambam Valley. They have six territorial groups called Medus which are named after three villages in the Madurai district and three in the Tirunelveli district. Over each of these is a headman called Periyadanakkarar and the three former are also subject to a guru. These three are divided again into eighteen kilais or branches, each of which intermarries only with certain of the others. Caste panchayats among them are held on a blanket on which is placed a pot of water containing margosa leaves to symbolize the sacred nature of the meeting. The right of a man to his paternal aunt's daughter is rigorously maintained among them as among the Kappiliyars and the Tottiyars. No tali is tied at the weddings and the binding part of the wedding ceremony is the linking, on seven separate occasions, of the little fingers of the couple. Like the Kappiliyars, the Anuppars have many caste and family deities, a number of whom are women who committed Sati².

The Patnulkarars, or Sourashtras as they are now called, are a foreign caste of enterprising weavers who originally came from the Sourashtra country. They claim to be Brahmins and support their claim on a sasana issued by Queen Mangammal. It is said that in their ceremonies including those of marriage and funeral they follow more the Brahmin than the Dravidian customs. Like the Brahmins they wear the sacred thread and tack on to their names such titles as Ayyangar, Ayyar, Rao, Bhagavathar, Sastrigal and so on, though the conservatives among them still call themselves Chetti. They disallow widow marriage, worship both Siva and Vaishnava deities, and pass for pure vegetarians. A curious ceremony confirming their foreign origin is said to be performed at their weddings. Before the date of the wedding the bridegroom's party go to the bride's house and ask formally for the girl's hand. Her relations then ask them in a set form of words who they are and whence they come and they reply that they are from Surat, that they resided at Devagiri, that they travelled south to Vijayanagar and thence came to Madurai. They have their own sabha to manage their affairs and they are experts in silk-weaving³.

The Devangas are a caste of Kannada and Telugu weavers of the Tamil districts. They are also called Senniars and Sedars in

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 108-109.

Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. III, pages 215-222

² Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 109.

³ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. VI, pages 160-176.

Madurai. The name Devanga means "body of the gods" and the caste people say that they originally sprang from a Brahmin Rishi called Devalar or Devanga. They employ generally their own castemen as priests, but some of them also employ Brahmin priests. Some of them wear also the sacred thread. Their title is usually Chetti, but some of them call themselves by the Brahmanical titles of Sastri and Ayyar. They have several endogamous as well as exogamous septs. The majority of them are Saivite and wear the lingam. They belong to the Left Hand faction and have their own dancing girls called Seda Dasis. They have also a class of beggars of their own called Jatipillais.

Their tribal goddess is Chaudeswari, a form of Kali or Durga, who is worshipped annually at a festival in which the entire community takes part either at the temple or at a house or grove specially prepared for the occasion. Their headman is called Pattagar. Their marriage ceremonies are either carried out according to the Puranic ritual or performed with some modifications to it. The ceremony usually commences with the distribution of tambulam and Vigneswara worship. The bride is then presented with a new cloth and sits on a three-legged stool, or cloth roller (dhonige) when her maternal uncle puts round her neck a bondhu (strings of unbleached cotton) dipped in turmeric. On the first day of the actual wedding ceremony a milk post is set up and various rites are performed, which include tonsure, upanayanam, padapuja, kasiyatra, dharadattam (giving away the bride) and mangalya-dharanam (tying the tali or bottu). The proceedings then conclude with pot searching. A pap-bowl and ring are put into a pot. If the bride picks out the bowl, her first born will be a girl, and if the bridegroom gets hold of the ring, it will be a boy. On the fifth day a square design is made on the floor with coloured rice grains and between the couple and the square, a row of lights is placed. Four pots are set, one at each corner of the square and eight pots are arranged along each side of it. On the square itself two pots representing Siva and Uma are placed with a row of seedling pots near them. A thread is wound nine times round the pots representing the god and goddess and tied above to the pandal. After the pots have been worshipped, this thread is cut and worn with the sacred thread for three months. This ceremony is called Nagavalli. The dead among them are generally buried in a sitting posture. Before the grave is filled in, a string is tied to the hair knot of the corpse and by its means, the head is lifted. Over it a lingam is set up and worshipped throughout the death ceremonies¹.

The Kavarais call themselves Balias. They are a Telugu trading caste who have settled in the Tamil country. The name Kavarai is said to be a corrupt form of Kauravar, descendants of Kuru of the Mahabharatha, or it is said to be the equivalent of

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. II, pages 154-166.
Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 109-111.

Gauravalu, sons of Gouri, the wife of Siva. The name Balijsa is said to derive from bali (fire), jaha (sprung), i.e., men sprung from fire. They have exogamous septs like tupaki (gun), jetti (wrestler), pagadala (coral), bandi (cart), simaneli, etc. Their common titles are Chettis and Nayakkars. Some of them trace their ancestry to a chieftain called Dora Krishnamma, who ruled near Manjakuppam, tamed a wild elephant at Tirachurappalli and subdued Tirunelveli. Their marriage ceremonies are based on the type common to many Telugu castes, but those who belong to the Simaneli sept, and believe themselves to be the direct descendants of Krishnamma, have two special forms of ceremonial, called Krishnamma perantalu, and the carrying of pots on the heads of the bride and bridegroom when they go to the temple before the Kasiyatra ceremony. The former is performed on the day prior to the tali-tying day, and consists in the worship of the soul of Krishnamma and the presentation of a new cloth, some money and betel to a married woman¹.

The Chakkiliyans or the Chakkiliyars are the leather workers of the Tamil districts. They appear to be immigrants from the Telugu or Kannada districts and a very large proportion of them speak Telugu and Kannada. In social position they occupy the lowest rank, though there is much dispute on this point among them and the Paraiyars. The avaram plant, the bark of which is a tanning agent, is held in much veneration by them and the tali is tied to a branch of it as a preliminary to marriage. Their marriage ceremonies closely resemble those of the Paraiyars. Their widows can remarry. Divorce can be obtained among them by either party by the payment of a certain sum, usually it is said, Rs. 12-12-0, to the other in the presence of the local head of the caste. Their women are said to be handsome and it is a woman of this caste that is generally selected for the coarser form of Sakti worship. They indulged formerly very freely in intoxicating liquors. They eat any flesh, including beef, pork, etc. The men among them belong to the right hand faction, while the women belong to the left hand faction. Nominally they are Saivites but, in reality, devil worshippers. Their gods include Madurai Viran, Mariamma, Muneswara, Draupadi and Gangamma. Of these, the last is said to be the most important².

Turning to the non-Hindu communities we have to deal only with the Muslims and the Christians, as these alone among the non-Hindus constitute a fair percentage of the population of the district. The Muslims of Madurai are mostly Labbais who usually go by their title of Rawutars. The word Labbais seems to be of recent origin; formerly the Labbais were called Sonagars, meaning natives of Sonagam (Arabia). They are, in fact, partly the descendants of Arab traders or refugees who married the women

¹ Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. III, pages 263-266.

² Castes and Tribes of Southern India by Edgar Thurston, Vol. II, 1906, pages 2-7.

of this coast and partly the descendants of the Hindus who were forcibly converted to Islam by Tippu Sultan and the previous Muslim invaders. In religion they are orthodox Muslims of the Hanifi sect, but their mother-tongue is Tamil and they follow in their domestic ceremonies, in their customs of inheritance and in their methods of dress, manners which are rather Hindu than Muslim. Their marriage ceremony closely resembles that of the lower caste Hindus, the only difference being that they cite passages from the Koran and that their women do not appear in public even during marriages. Some of the Labbais, for instance, set up a bamboo as a milk post and tie a tali round the neck of the bride, while the Nikkadim is being read. Labbais are mostly traders and betel growers; the leather trade is largely in their hands. They live in amicable terms with the Hindus. They are permitted to go to the famous temple of Subrahmanya at Palni to make their offerings there, while the Hindus flock to the well-known tomb of a Muslim fakir on the top of the hill at Tirupparankundram. Both also join in the celebration of the fire walking which in this district usually follows the Moharram¹.

The Christians owe their origin to the missionary activities of the Roman Catholic Mission. The early history of this Jesuit Mission under Father Fernandez, Robert-de-Nobili and others has already been given in brief in Chapter III while dealing with the rule of the Nayaka dynasty. The last of the famous missionaries of this period were Britto and Beschi. The former was martyred in the Ramanathapuram country in 1693; while the latter who contributed not a little to Tamil poetry, died in 1746. Thereafter the Jesuit Mission languished and in 1773 it was entirely suppressed by the Pope. In the years which followed much of its work was undone. The authorities at Rome accordingly appealed to the Society of Foreign Missions, which in 1783 had succeeded the Jesuits in the "Carnatic (or Pondicherry) Mission", and in 1795 the Vicar Apostolic of that body visited the Madurai Christians. But difficulties were raised by the priests of the Goanese church and it was not till 1830 that the then Vicar Apostolic was able to send into the country, a batch of missionaries, Fathers Mehay, James and Mansset. In July 1836 the Pope created the Vicariate Apostolic of the Coromandel Coast, which included the Madurai country and in December of the same year the Madurai Mission was detached therefrom and formed into a separate organization under the Jesuits. In 1838 four Jesuit Missionaries came to Madurai. In the same year, although the Pope put an end to the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Goa over the mission, many of the Christians refused to accept the new position. Up to 1847, the mission was permitted to remain under the jurisdiction of Pondicherry. In that year, however, its first Vicar Apostolic, Bishop A. Canoz, was appointed. In 1857, by a concordat signed

¹ Castes and tribes of Southern India by F. P. Thurston, Vol. IV, 1909, page 198-205.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 79-80.

between Rome and Portugal, the Archbishop of Goa was granted authority over the Goanese Christians in the mission's field and thence arose a double jurisdiction within it. This continued till 1886 when it was ended by another concordat, by the re-establishment of the Bishopric of Mylapore and the grant to it of that part of the Madurai Vicariate Apostolic which lay within the Tanjore district. By a subsequent agreement the church of Our Lady of Dolours at Dindigul (built in 1729) and of Our Lady of the Rosary facing the Perumal Teppakulam at Madurai (erected in 1770) were left in the hands of the authorities of Goa. In the same year (1886), the Pope established the Catholic hierarchy in India and the Madurai Vicariate Apostolic was formed into the Bishopric of Tiruchirappalli. In 1928 the remnants of the Mylapore jurisdiction in the Madurai district were made over to the Bishop of Tiruchirappalli. The mission has done good work in the field of education; it maintains several schools.

Another mission, the American Mission, was established in 1834 in Madurai as an off-shoot of the Jaffna Mission in Ceylon. Its first workers were Mr. and Mrs. Todd and Mr. Hoisington. It established stations in Dindigul (1835), Tirumangalam (1838), Pasumalai (1845), Periyakulam (1848), Vattilagundu (1857), Melur (1857) and Palni (1862). The East Gate Church at Madurai was begun in 1843 and finished in 1845. For several years, the mission engaged itself mostly in educational activities, establishing free schools and boarding schools for teaching English. In 1855 English education was abandoned by the mission, several changes were made in the schools and nearly all the boarding schools were abolished. But gradually this policy was again changed with the result that to-day it maintains a first-grade college and several schools. The mission has done also much in the way of providing medical aid to the people and in Kallar reclamation work.

The third mission, the Lutheran Mission, first began its activities in the district in the second half of the Eighteenth Century, in the time of the flourishing Danish Lutheran Missions at Tranquebar and Tanjore. Congregations were established in Dindigul and other places. The care of all these was eventually transferred to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and nothing more was done for many years. It was not until 1875 that the Leipzig Lutheran Mission began its work in the district. Since then it has also done much in the field of education.

The majority of the Christians in the district are Roman Catholics; next in number come the Non-Conformist adherents of the American Mission; and last the followers of the Lutheran sect. The Christians live mostly in the Dindigul, Madurai, Nilakkottai and Periyakulam taluks and several of them have adopted Hindu manners and customs.

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 75-79.

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, pages 90-94.

1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 216.

CHAPTER VI.

AGRICULTURE AND IRRIGATION.

The Madurai district has never been self-sufficient in rice and other foodgrains. Neither the Periyar System nor the Grow More Food Schemes have succeeded in making her self-sufficient, though they have contributed much to increase her food supply. The reason for this is not far to seek. A good portion of the area of the district, no less than 911,749 acres, is occupied by hills, forests and other uncultivable lands; and of the cultivable area of 1,363,351 acres, no less than 345,140 acres are cultivated with cash crops like groundnut, cotton, sugarcane and tobacco¹. It is these factors that make the district a deficit district to the tune of 17,000 tons of rice and 43,000 tons of dry grains².

The chief food crops grown in the district are paddy (normally 370,760 acres), cholam (294,000 acres), cumbu (45,900 acres), ragi (49,200 acres), korra (11,600 acres), varagu (54,100 acres), samai (49,600 acres), horsegram (17,900 acres) and redgram (5,500 acres). The chief cash crops grown are groundnuts (141,000 acres), cotton (112,460 acres), sugarcane (9,580 acres), tobacco (5,210 acres) and gingelly (26,800 acres). The chief plantation crops raised are plantains (18,700 acres) coffee (12,220 acres), coconuts (8,330 acres), chillies (8,700 acres), cardamom (3,107 acres) and citrus fruits like sathugudis, oranges and limes, and other fruits like mangoes (28,850 acres) and grapes, etc. Besides this, fodder crops, which are nowadays becoming more and more important, are grown on 9,550 acres³.

The normal cultivation seasons for paddy are June-August and September-December. During these seasons two kinds of crops, one a short crop called the Kodai and the other a long crop called the Kalam, are sown. The short crop is usually of 3½ months or 4½ months duration, while the long crop is usually of 5 or 6 months duration. The agricultural practices followed for manuring, ploughing, transplanting or broadcasting the seeds for the cultivation of both these crops are, in essence, similar to those followed in the other districts. The land is first manured; sheep or goats are penned and cattle dung, house-sweepings, leaf manure, tank silt and municipal compost or oil-cakes are then applied. In the Dindigul taluk where tannery refuse is available, it is also being used as manure. Green manure crops like kolinji, sunnhemp, daincha and sesbania and green leaf yielding plants such as Glyricidia recommended by the Agricultural Department are new

¹ Season and Crop Report of the Madras State for 1950-51, pages 49, 56-59.

² Food and Agriculture in Madras State by B. Natarajan, 1953, page 16.

³ See the Season and Crop Report for 1950-51, pages 52-59.

being increasingly raised and used as manure. In the wet lands on both sides of the Periyar main canal and its branches in Nilakottai and the Madurai taluks daincha is largely grown, while kohnji is grown in the greater portion of the single crop paddy lands of the Melur, Madurai, Palni and Dindigul taluks. In the Kambam valley sunn hemp is regularly grown and in the wet lands of the Periyakulam taluk, lab-lab is sown mixed with cumbu in May-June and the crop is allowed to grow after the harvest of cumbu and is later on ploughed in as manure. In this taluk, groundnut is also raised after the harvest of the main paddy crop and the haulms after gathering the pods are ploughed in for the next paddy crop. Green leaf manure is also obtained from the forests. Among the chemical manures advocated by the department, ammonium sulphate has become very popular, since its effect is instantaneous. Groundnut and other oil-cakes have also become equally popular, since they are both cheap and quick in action.

After manuring, water is let into the field and the manure is turned under with the plough. Country ploughs are generally used, but cheap iron ploughs like P.S.G. Nos. 5, 6, 10, 16 and 32 recommended by the Agricultural Department are slowly making headway and have become very popular in the Kambam Valley. The 'Bose' plough, a modified country plough with iron share and mould board combined, is becoming popular in the higher soils, mainly in Melur, Nilakottai and Madurai taluks. Where ploughing cannot be done on account of the slushy nature of the soil, the land is turned over with the hoe (mamutti). The field thus ploughed or hoed is then levelled by dragging over it a log called parambu and rendered fit for transplantation. Transplantation is done from the seed beds which have already been prepared. Where water from wells or tanks is available, the seed beds are raised earlier than June before the Periyar water comes down. In other places the seed beds are raised only after the Periyar water becomes available in June. The seeds are soaked in water before they are sown in the seed beds. Fifty years ago the seeds used were Senkar (red kar), Vellaikar (white kar) and Aruvadan Kodai (60 days Kodai), for the short crop, and Sirumani (little grain), Milagu (round grain like pepper corn), Varigarudan samba (stripped kite coloured rice), Kamban Samba (rice resembling cumbu), Tillai Nayakam (an improved variety), and Nariyan (stunted), for the long crop. From about 1920 improved strains evolved by the Agricultural Department came to be introduced, and to-day these improved strains consist of Co. 13 for the short crop, G.E.B. 24, B.A.M. 3 and A.S.D. 5 for the $4\frac{1}{2}$ months crop and Co. 25 and Co. 19 and MTU. 19, for the long crop. These strains are more and more being used. In the alkaline lands, a new strain called S.R. 26-B has been recommended for cultivation in July-August and is becoming increasingly popular mainly in the Tirumangalam taluk. The seed rate per cent of seed bed, which was formerly very high, has also now been following the methods advocated by the Agricultural Department, reduced generally to one Madras measure for every cent in all

places where the water-supply is assured, and double this rate in all places where the water-supply is not assured. When the seedlings are sufficiently grown, they are removed and transplanted in the fields prepared to receive them. After about a month, the crop is weeded by hand and after it is ripe it is harvested and thrashed in the usual manner. Where transplantation is not possible, the seeds are sown broadcast¹.

Ragi, which is important in this district, being the staple food of the poor, is mostly grown as a wet crop like paddy. Though it can be sown practically in all months, it is generally sown here in June, July, December, January, April and May. And, though it can be grown on any lands from the very poor to the very fertile, it thrives best, here as elsewhere, on fertile land where the soil is a well drained clayey loam. The land is first ploughed two or three times and manure is applied and ploughed in. When the soil is brought to the proper tilth, the bunds and channels are formed and the fields made into beds 10 or 12 feet square and levelled. Seedlings are raised in heavily manured seed beds, the seeds being sown thinly and watered carefully to prevent their getting washed off. When the seedlings are sufficiently grown, they are transplanted into the fields. As a dry crop, the ragi seed is broadcast shortly after the first rains of the monsoons. The Agricultural Department has popularised two improved strains in this district, namely Co. 1 and Co. 2. The dry grains like cholam, cumbu, samai and varagu and the pulses are grown in the dry lands under rain-fed conditions. Improved strains of cholam, Co. 9, Co. 12, Co. 16 and K-3 and those of cumbu, Co. 1, Co. 2 and Co. 3, are being popularised by the department². Hybrid cumbu X-1 and X-2 are gaining prominence for their higher yields.

Among the cash crops, groundnut is grown generally as a rain-fed crop in the Melur, Nilakottai, Dindigul, Palni, Periyakulam and Tirumangalam taluks. It is sown after the arrival of the south-west monsoon. The land is ploughed several times and the seed is grown in lines behind a country plough. Improved strains of groundnut, T.M.V. 1 and T.M.V. 2 are being popularised by the department³. Cotton is grown both under rain-fed and irrigated conditions. For the rain-fed crop, manuring is not usually done except once in six or seven years. Tilling commences after showers in June when the land is ploughed generally three times, the ploughing being a little deeper than usual. The seed is broadcast and ploughed in. In the black soils of the Tirumangalam and Palni taluks, the Uppam and Nattu varieties formerly

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 114-116. Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-41, Madurai District, pages 3-4. Villagers' Calendar (Tamil), 1954-55, page 82.

² Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-41, Madurai District, page 4. Villagers' Calendar (Tamil), 1954-55, page 83. Memoirs of the Department of Agriculture, 1954, pages 163-164.

³ *Idem* page 218.

Villagers' Calendar (Tamil), 1954-55, page 83.

grown have been practically replaced by the improved Karunganni strains. K-2 cotton is being grown in the Tirumangalam area and K-5 cotton in the Palni area. In the red soils of Melur, Periyakulam, Dindigul, Nilakottai and Palni taluks, Cambodia cotton is raised under rain-fed conditions, the important strain being Co. 2 and M.C.V. 1. Under irrigation, Cambodia cotton is grown in garden lands and the strain M.C.U. 1 has gained great popularity due to its superior quality of lint. This strain is also being raised after the harvest of first crop of paddy in wet lands from January to March especially in Periyakulam and Nilakottai taluks under irrigation.

Sugarcane is grown in wet lands in rotation with paddy and in garden lands with other irrigated crops. Soon after the harvest of the previous crop tillage is commenced and the land is ploughed four to eight times and heavily manured. The department has introduced three improved strains in this district, Co. 419, P.O.J. 2878 and Co. 421, and this has had the effect of increasing the area under sugarcane. At present, the major area is under Co. 419, which gives a high yield of cane. Co. 449 and Co. 467 have also been introduced, mainly for the sugar factory area because of their higher sugar yield. Tobacco is grown under well irrigation mostly in the alkaline soils of the Dindigul and Periyakulam taluks. For this crop, the field is deeply ploughed and well-manured. Seedlings are raised in seed-beds and transplanted into the field when they are about three to four inches high. When the lowest leaves begin to turn spotted, the plant is cut close to the ground. The leaves are then cured by an elaborate process and used chiefly for making the famous Dindigul cigars ¹.

As to the plantation crops, plantains are commonly grown in most of the taluks, and the famous Sirumalai plantains are extensively grown not only on the Sirumalais but also on the Palnis. Orange, lime, mango and grapes are grown in the Dindigul, Nilakottai, Periyakulam and Palni taluks. Coffee and cardamoms are chief products of the Lower Palnis; but these as well as tea are also grown on the hills in the Kambam Valley. English vegetables including potato and fruits are grown on the Kodaikanal hills, and ginger and garlic are grown on the Palnis². English vegetables like cabbage, cauliflower, tomato, etc., are also being grown in the plains, mainly in the Periyakulam taluk.

Turning to the activities of the Agricultural Department, ever since this department was organized and placed under a Director of Agriculture in 1906, it has gone on rapidly expanding its activities with the result that it now consists of a Director of Agriculture, three Deputy Directors of Agriculture at the headquarters, four Deputy Directors of Agriculture in charge of four

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 119-121.

² Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-41, Madurai District, page 4.

See also the Memoir of the Department of Agriculture, 1954.

divisions, the various District Agricultural Officers in charge of the districts and several special officers engaged in research or some such special work. There is at present a Deputy Director of Agriculture, with his headquarters at Madurai having jurisdiction over Madurai, Ramanathapuram and Tirunelveli districts. There is a District Agricultural Officer, a special District Agricultural Officer (Crop Sampling) and an Assistant Cotton Extension Officer with headquarters at Madurai. There are also nineteen Agricultural Demonstrators (including those working in the National Extension Service and Community Project areas) in the several taluks whose work is chiefly that of demonstrating to the cultivators the advantages of improved methods of paddy and other crops cultivation, of distributing to them better strains of paddy and other seeds and agricultural implements and iron and steel required for their purposes and of offering advice to them generally on all matters connected with agriculture. The department, in addition, periodically publishes books and pamphlets, embodying the results of latest research, besides issuing a Villagers' Guide and Calendar every year in the language of the district. The department has also a model orchard at Kamakshipuram in the Periyakulam taluk for demonstrating the best methods of growing fruit trees and for selling seedlings and a small sub-station on leased lands near Periyakulam for the improvement of unirrigated Cambodia cotton.

The agricultural prosperity of the district has been considerably increased by the Grow More Food Campaign started during the Second World War. This campaign was launched in 1942 in order to overcome the scarcity of foodgrains produced by the cessation of imports of rice from Burma, Thailand and Indo-China. The problem was how to meet this shortage so as not only to enable this State to become self-sufficient but also to enable it to supply the needs of the neighbouring States by some short term planning. And the planning that was devised took two directions, first that of bringing under food crop cultivation all areas lying uncultivated or cultivated with commercial crops and of increasing double crop cultivation during off season and secondly, that of encouraging intensive cultivation by the use of improved seeds and better manuring. For achieving these objects, the Government introduced a series of measures. Free or concessional cultivation of unoccupied Government lands, such as porombokes, village and town sites, lands on the sea front, lands in panchayats and reserved forests, tank beds and railway lands was permitted. Temporary assignment of lands reserved for public purposes was made. Compounds of Government offices and quarters and institutions and backyards of houses were allowed to be cultivated. Reductions in water-rate were made and penalties for technical infringement of irrigation rules were waived. Loans were advanced on a liberal scale for bringing new lands under cultivation, for purchasing seeds, manures and implements and for deepening existing wells and

digging new wells. The assessment of water-rate on land irrigated by such wells was remitted for three years. Seeds of improved strains of paddy, millets, pulses, groundnuts and green manure crops were produced regardless of expense and sold to the ryots at fair rates. Oil-cakes were procured from the presses under legal enactments and chemical fertilizers were obtained from the Government of India and both were distributed at fair prices to the ryots. They were even distributed free to the poor and deserving ryots. The preparation of compost from town refuse, waste vegetable matter, etc., was subsidized and encouraged. The movement of manure was controlled to prevent export outside the State. Agricultural implements and steel and iron required for agricultural purposes were distributed at cost price. Pumpsets run by oil engines, petrol or electricity were supplied in large numbers for irrigating fields with sub-soil water. Tractors were hired out for clearing, levelling and ploughing lands and making them fit for cultivation. Restriction on commercial crops cultivation was imposed. Numerous plots were cultivated departmentally to demonstrate the efficacy of improved methods of cultivation. Every encouragement was given to intensive cultivation by the distribution of prizes to those who produced the best results. Every opportunity was taken at fairs and festivals to hold agricultural exhibitions. Every effort was made to encourage the growing of vegetables and fruits and the production of eggs and milk through co-operative societies. The slaughtering of sheep and goats was controlled and the export of these as well as cattle and cattle food was banned. Schemes for the increased production of fish were undertaken. Power was taken under the Defence of India Rules for acquiring uncultivated lands. Power was also taken under the Madras Estates Land Temporary Amendment Act of 1944 for permitting tenants in estates to cultivate waste lands without their acquiring occupancy rights wherever the zamindars were not permitting such lands to be cultivated for fear of conferring such rights on the tenants. Power was likewise taken by the Madras Irrigation Works (Repairs, Improvement and Construction) Act of 1943 to repair or improve at Government cost any irrigation work lying neglected in private ownership and to recover the cost from the persons concerned. And everywhere land reclamation co-operative societies were subsidized and encouraged¹.

The Madurai district enjoyed the benefits of not only these general but also some special measures. For here, with a view to encouraging the growing of Kodai crop on an additional area of 10,000 acres in the Periyar delta, the supply of water from the Periyar lake was permitted subject to the payment of the usual charge for water. Here also small plots of grass in the reserved forests of the Palnis and parts of the hills at the head of the

¹ See the Grow More Food Pamphlets of 1942 to 1947.

Kambam Valley were leased for the cultivation of vegetables and fruits under certain conditions. Here too, lands in the Palnis were thrown open for the temporary cultivation of potatoes and the cultivation of unirrigated foodcrops was permitted in the assessed waste lands of the Periyar tract in the Melur taluk. Nor was this all. Special loans were given here to the ryots who proposed to sink new wells and the export of cotton seeds from the cotton-growing areas was prohibited for conserving cattle food¹.

The cessation of the war did not by any means put an end to the Grow More Food Campaign. The war had shown how precarious the conditions in India could become, if she were to rely on other countries for the import of foodgrains. The moment the National Government took up office, therefore, they formulated a Five-Year Plan to be enforced from 1947-1948 to 1951-1952, the object of which was to produce an additional annual four million tons of foodgrains in India by the end of the period. The Government of India generously came forward to bear a portion of the cost of the scheme in all the States and fixed a target of production of six and a half additional lakhs of tons of foodgrains for Madras. The Government of Madras thereupon propounded a Five-Year Plan for this State. They found that of the total arable area of 364 lakhs of acres, nearly 334 lakhs of acres were already under crops of several kinds and that the real problem was not so much that of increasing the cultivable area as that of increasing the food and fodder crops in the areas already under cultivation. They accordingly fixed certain targets for the production of foodgrains for each year in the five-year period and sanctioned several schemes for achieving an all-round improvement. Under wells and irrigation schemes they sanctioned the digging of over 60,000 wells, the construction of about 5,000 private tanks and of about 240 minor irrigation works. Under the works schemes, they sanctioned contour bunding (in certain districts), the supply of tractors and bull-dozers for land clearance and reclamation and of pumping installations for lift irrigation. Under supply schemes they subsidized compost making from town refuse and waste vegetable matter by municipalities and panchayats for providing cheap manures; they requisitioned the groundnut cake from oil presses and sold it to the ryots at subsidized prices; they obtained ammonium sulphate from the Government of India and distributed it; they adopted a scheme for the increased distribution of phosphatic manures, such as super phosphate and bone meal; they introduced a comprehensive scheme for the multiplication and distribution of improved seeds of paddy, millets, pulses, groundnut and green manure to the ryots at subsidized prices; and they continued the scheme for the distribution of iron and steel required for agricultural purposes. Under miscellaneous

¹ See the Grow More Food Pamphlet, 1948.

schemes they provided for the distribution at cost price of chemicals and sprayers to control pests and diseases of food-crops and continued the free distribution of manures and seeds to the poor ryots. Under protective food production schemes, they took special steps to increase the production of vegetables, particularly in urban areas, and for the popularization of poultry farming, bee-keeping and the production of fish, milk and eggs. And finally, under service schemes, they sanctioned the creation of an adequate supervisory staff, provided for the training of more agricultural graduates and fieldmen and aimed at the appointment of an agricultural demonstrator for each firka ¹.

Very soon a greater tempo was given to the whole plan. In March 1949 the Government of India announced their decision to stop all imports of foodgrains from foreign countries from the end of 1951, and asked the State Governments to still further intensify their food production schemes in order to achieve self-sufficiency. This Government then appointed a Cabinet Sub-Committee for Food Production and a Member of the Board of Revenue as Commissioner for Food Production for co-ordinating the activities of the different departments engaged in food production. They also introduced a Two-Year Plan to intensify the several schemes sanctioned under the Five-Year Plan. The Two-Year Plan hoped to achieve the target of an additional production of 4.71 lakhs of tons of rice and millets by the end of 1949-50 and 5.87 lakhs of tons by the end of 1950-51. This Two-Year Plan was shortly afterwards converted into a Three-Year Plan which fixed the targets at 2.09 lakhs of tons in 1949-50, 3.63 lakhs of tons in 1950-51 and 5.38 lakhs of tons in 1951-52 ².

Madurai shared the blessings of these measures equally with the other districts. It is not necessary to go into the details exhibiting the results of these measures ³. Suffice it to observe that within the ten years, 1940 to 1950, the area under cultivation in the district increased from 1,267,794 acres to 1,363,351 acres and that the area of the paddy and other food-crops cultivation increased from 906,170 acres to 949,439 acres ⁴. These achievements of the Grow More Food Campaign are remarkable, but even more remarkable is the increasing popularity which it gave to the various improved methods of agriculture advocated by the department. These improved methods of agriculture are specially

¹ See the printed Five-Year Plan for Food Production in Madras in G.Os. Nos. 2535-2536, Development, dated 9th June 1947.

² G.O. No. 2723, Development, dated 20th May 1949.

G.O. No. 3694, Development, dated 11th July 1949.

G.O. Nos. 868-869, Food and Agriculture, dated 2nd September 1949.

G.O. No. 1182, Food and Agriculture, dated 18th October 1949.

G.O. No. 1192, Food and Agriculture, dated 19th October 1949.

Madras in 1950, page 23.

³ For details, see the annual reports of the Deputy Director of Agriculture, Madurai.

⁴ Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-41, Madurai district, page 11.

Season and Crop Report of the Madras State for 1950-51, pages 49 and 52-55

taught in the High School at Pasumalai, while agriculture as a general subject is taught in all the high schools and elementary schools¹.

As to animal husbandry which is allied with agriculture, Madurai cannot boast of any good breeds of cattle, like the Kangayams, the Hallicars, the Alambadis and the Ongoles. The Palnis have no distinctive breeds like the buffaloes of the Nilgiris. Everywhere the cattle are generally of a poor quality. Cattle-breeding is not carried on to any appreciable extent in any of the taluks, not even in Periyakulam which affords the greatest facilities for cattle-breeding. Cows are maintained for the sake of the bull-calves they bring forth and the ryots generally dispose of the calves at the earliest opportunity whenever a fair price is offered. The largest number of cows and she-buffaloes are found in the Dindigul and Periyakulam taluks. Dairy farming is almost unknown and breeding bulls are mostly maintained by the temples. The cattle are purchased usually at the weekly and annual markets and fairs, the most important of which are those held annually at Idayakottai, Attur, Nilakkottai, Sembatti, Veerapandi, Palayam, Vattilagundu, Athiroombai and Vadamadurai. They are commonly grazed on Government waste lands and porambokes. From February to June they subsist on straw and live on starvation ration. Of their diseases, rinderpest carries away the largest number, in spite of the useful work done by the Animal Husbandry Department².

In order to encourage the breeding of better cattle the Government have taken several measures in this as in other districts. Pedigree bulls are distributed under three schemes. Under the first scheme, called the premium scheme, Government grants are given to owners of approved stud bulls subject to certain conditions laid down for ensuring their efficiency. Under the second scheme, the district board is given a grant for purchasing stud bulls and distributing them to the ryots, panchayat boards and co-operative societies; the animals become the property of the latter after three years, provided they are maintained in proper condition and used as stud bulls. Under the third scheme, the Animal Husbandry Department purchases and distributes young breeding bulls to the ryots and pays them a subsidy of fifty rupees per bull per year for a period of two years or until they commence serving. In addition to this, stud bulls are kept at veterinary institutions for the use of the ryots³. All these schemes and measures have, however, as has already been seen, not produced any appreciable results. The department maintains only some 27 stud bulls, the district board

¹ Report of the Deputy Director of Agriculture, Madurai, for 1949-50.

² Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-41, Madurai district, page 12.

³ Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 203-205.

12 and the private owners 4 under the premium scheme. Five stud bulls are, in addition, maintained in the Tirumangalam firka under the Firka Development Scheme. The department, however, maintains veterinary hospitals at Tallakulam, Periyakulam, Dindigul, Palni, Kodaikanal, Bodinayakanur and Dharmapatti and dispensaries at Nilakkottai, Kambam and Oddanchatram, besides running some mobile dispensaries. There is also a dispensary in the Tirumangalam firka¹.

Coming to irrigation, the agricultural prosperity of the district has been considerably improved since the completion of the Periyar Scheme. The idea of diverting the water of the Periyar (big river) which flows down the western slopes of the ghats through the Travancore country to the Arabian Sea and utilizing it for irrigating the arid tracts of Madurai, is more than one hundred and fifty years old. It was suggested first, as early as 1798, by Muttu Arula Pillai, the Prime Minister of the Raja of Ramnad; but it fell through for want of funds, though "the twelve intelligent men" he seems to have sent to enquire into its possibilities reported in its favour. Shortly after the district came into the hands of the English, Captain Caldwell, the District Engineer, reported (1808), after a cursory examination, that the scheme was impracticable. The matter, however, continued to be discussed until in 1867 it was brought forward by Major Ryves, R.E., in a practical form. He proposed to construct an earthen dam 162 feet high across the Periyar and turn back the water down a cutting through the water-shed. His idea was merely to divert the river and not to store its water; and his estimate did not go beyond some 17½ lakhs of rupees. From 1868 to 1870 Colonel Pennycuik, R.E., and afterwards R. Smith investigated the scheme and a complete project, estimated to cost 54 lakhs of rupees. This project involved important modifications of Major Ryves's proposals, among them the transfer of the site of the dam to a point seven miles lower down the river. Doubts arose as to the practicability of constructing so huge an embankment of earth, and it was not until 1882 that Colonel Pennycuik's proposal to build a masonry dam was accepted and he was directed to revise the plans and estimates for the whole project. The scheme he drew up included a great masonry dam across the Periyar, a huge lake and a tunnel through the water-shed. It was sanctioned in 1884, and the work was begun in 1887 and completed in 1895².

The scheme could be undertaken only after obtaining the consent of the then Travancore Government, for that Government had to agree to surrender not only the right to the water of the Periyar which flowed through their territory but also the right to some land on which the dam and the lake were to be constructed.

¹ Five Years Progress, Madurai District (Tamil), 1951, pages 14-15.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 126-128, History of the Periver Project by A. T. Mackenzie, 1899.

And this consent was obtained only after prolonged negotiations from 1863 to 1886. Eventually, by the agreement of 1886, the Travancore Government granted, on a 999 years lease to the Madras Government, 8,000 acres of land needed for the Periyar project, another 100 acres of land in the neighbourhood for erecting temporary works, and the right to carry out the Periyar works in the said lands. They also granted the right to all water of the Periyar flowing into those lands, the right to cut or fell all timber and other trees standing on those lands, the right of fishing in the water or tanks of those lands and the right of way or passage to those lands. Subject to these rights, however, they reserved to themselves the sovereign rights over those lands. The Madras Government, in consideration of the concessions so granted, allowed the Travancore Government to deduct from the tribute then payable by that Government, a yearly rent of Rs. 40,000 from the day on which the Periyar waters were to be diverted into the British territory. They also agreed to pay the Travancore Government a further yearly rent, called the acreage rent, at the rate of Rs. 5 for every acre used in excess of 8,000 acres. And both the Governments agreed that, on the expiry of the lease, it was to be renewed, if necessary, on the same terms for another period of 999 years; and that, in case of any disputes arising between them, such disputes were to be referred to two arbitrators chosen by them or their umpire¹.

The task of constructing the dam and other works was beset with great difficulties. The site was an unhealthy jungle, 3,000 feet in elevation, where rain and malaria rendered work impossible for several months in the year, where even unskilled labour was unobtainable and where everything had to be transported at great cost from a railway 76 miles off and up a steep ghat road. To meet this last difficulty, a canal was constructed from the top of the ghat to the site of the dam, and, later on, an overhead wire ropeway driven by a turbine was put up from the foot of the ghat to the head of the canal. Nor was this all. The difficulty of laying the foundations for a dam in a river of such magnitude (the discharge is said to be equal to half the average flow of the Niagara) and which was liable to sudden and heavy freshes, was immense and at first the work was swept away again and again. After, however, the foundations were laid in, a further difficulty arose in passing the ordinary flow of the river and the constant high freshes without any damage to the masonry of the dam. This was eventually effected through a tunnel or culvert in the body of the dam itself which was afterwards closed and plugged. On the left of the dam, a smaller extension 221 feet long was built to close a dip in the ground, and an escape 434 feet in length was made on the right. The dam, including its parapets, is 176 feet above the bed of the river, 1,241 feet long, 144 feet 6 inches wide at the foundation and 12 feet wide at the top. The front

¹ G.O. No. 1041, Political, dated 7th December 1886.

and rear walls are of uncoursed rubble masonry and the interior is filled with concrete in surki mortar. The lake impounded by it originally covered more than 8,000 acres and had a maximum possible depth of 176 feet. Later on, in 1910, in order to increase the storage capacity of the lake and at the same time to render the dam safe against extraordinary floods, the right bank escape was lowered by 8 feet and a regulator with 10 shutters, each 36 feet long and 16 feet high was erected across it. This increased the full reservoir level of the lake from 146 to 152 feet and raised the storage capacity by 2,361 millions of cubic feet. The present gross capacity of the lake is about 15,700 million cubic feet and the useful capacity about 9,800 million cubic feet.

The passage through the watershed consists of an open cutting or approach 5,342 feet long, a tunnel 5,704 feet long and another open cutting or debouchure 500 feet long. The approach which was originally 21 feet wide was made 26 to 34 feet wide and 7½ feet high and has a gradient of 1 in 75. It was all blasted through solid rock, machine drills driven by compressed air supplied by a turbine plant being employed. A sluice gate at the head of it controls the out-flow; and from the lower end of it the water hurls itself down the face of the hill into the Vairavanar stream, whence it flows into the Suruli and thence into the Vaigai. As the water comes down, part of it is drawn off by several ancient anicuts on either side of those rivers to irrigate about 12,700 acres in the Suruli Valley; but the mass of it is not utilized till it reaches the Peranai (big dam) anicut which crosses the Vaigai about 5½ miles due south of Nilakkottai and 86 miles from the mouth of the tunnel where the river changes its course to the south-east. This Peranai dam is an ancient work which fed a channel on the north bank of the river called the Vadakarai (Vadagarai) channel. A great deal of silt having collected above it and choked the river bed and the new main channel, it was replaced by a regulator possessing 10 vents of 40 feet each fitted with counterbalanced shutters which can be raised to allow the free passage of dangerous floods and lowered at other times to hold up water to the height required. Recently, the shutters of the regulator were raised by one foot to facilitate and maintain F.S.L. in the canal. In 1934, the crest of the old anicut was raised to a level of 634.00 by erecting a masonry wall 350 feet long as it was found during the high floods of 1922 and 1924 that the river water rose to 634.47 and entered and breached the main canal. From this regulator leads off the main canal which passes through a head sluice of 6 vents of 20 feet span. The canal runs nearly due eastwards almost as far as the town of Melur and is nearly 38 miles long, 6 feet deep and has a carrying capacity of 1,600 cusecs at the head. Twelve branches (the twelfth branch being the tail-end of the canal) take off from it and distribute the water through numerous small channels to the fields and to a large number of ancient tanks in the taluks of Nilakkottai, Madurai, Melur and parts of Periyakulam. The total length of the main canal and the 12 branch

channels is 68 miles and the area irrigable by them is roughly 130,000 acres of first crop and 50,000 acres of second crop. This increased extension of irrigation has brought about a vital change in the social and economic conditions of the Kallars of the area. It has turned many of them from their lawless habits to cultivation.

The project was opened in October 1895 by Lord Wenlock, the Governor of Madras. Its direct expenditure up to March 1897, when the construction estimate was closed, amounted to rupees 81.30 lakhs made up of 42.26 lakhs for the headworks (the dam and the tunnel), 18.43 lakhs for the main canal and branches and distributaries and 20.61 lakhs for establishment and tools and plant. A large amount has since been spent with the result that the capital expenditure on the system is now about 108 lakhs. This amount, however, fetches a return of 6 per cent ¹.

The execution of the Periyar works led to an important decision of the High Court regarding riparian rights. Mr. Fischer and others who owned zamindari villages on the banks of the Vaigai below the Peranai dam objected to the raising of the bund of the dam and the widening of the Vadagarai channels by the Government, complaining that these acts had led to an obstruction of the flow and diminished their supply. The High Court (Arnold White, J. and Pinhey, J.) found that the acts complained of had neither diminished the flow nor caused any damage to the plaintiff but that, on the other hand, had actually benefited him. It asserted that one of the important duties of the Government is to construct new works of irrigation and to maintain old ones, that in discharging this duty the Government have always exercised the right of diverting the waters of the natural streams and that it has never been held that in so doing they have violated the rights of private owners of land unless the party who alleged himself to be aggrieved was able to prove that the amount of water he had been accustomed to utilize had been diminished. It also remarked that the right of the Government as distinguished from the right of private individuals is recognized by the Legislature in section 2 (a) of the Indian Easements Act wherein it is declared that nothing contained in that Act shall be deemed to derogate from any right of the Government to regulate the water of rivers and streams flowing, etc., in natural channels and of the water flowing, etc., in any channel or other work constructed at public expense for irrigation. It thus admitted the higher rights of the State and dismissed the appeals preferred by

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 127-128.

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, page 99.

History of the Periyar Project by A. T. Mackenzie, 1899.

Vaigai Reservoir Project—A Note prepared by the Public Works Department.

Administration Report of the Public Works Department (Irrigation), 1945-1946, page 7.

Mr. Fischer and others¹. The latter preferred an appeal to the Privy Council, but this was also dismissed.

Meanwhile, the Periyar System itself was thought capable of improvement. Soon after its completion it was found that a great deal of water (estimated at present at no less than 8,500 million cubic feet) surplussed every year over the Periyar lake and ran to waste in the Arabian Sea. Consequently, proposals were made from 1896 for utilizing these surplus waters by drilling an additional tunnel at a lower level, by increasing the bore of the existing tunnel, by raising the F.R.L. of the Periyar lake, etc. But nothing came of these proposals till the advent of the National Government. It was only in 1948 that the matter was taken up in earnest and detailed investigations were commenced; and it is only in 1954 that, under the Five-Year Plan, the work has been begun.

The essence of the scheme lies in depleting the Periyar lake by drawing off the water from it during the off season when water is not required for irrigation and storing it in a reservoir to be built across the Vaigai 20 miles above the Peranal regulator and 9 miles below the confluence of the Suruli and the Vaigai. By depleting the lake in this manner it will be made capable of retaining more of the monsoon water than at present, which normally would have surplussed and gone to waste. The water impounded in the reservoir will stabilise the existing irrigation under the Periyar System, irrigate an additional 20,000 acres in the Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts (10,000 acres in the Tirumangalam taluk, 8,000 acres in the existing Periyar ayacut, and 7,000 acres in the Sivaganga taluk) and make it possible to pass down whatever surplus is available to the Vaigai for the benefit of the Vaigai irrigation system below the Peranal regulator. The reservoir being intended primarily to store the Periyar water, the water of the Vaigai will not ordinarily be impounded in it, but whenever there are any excessive floods in the Vaigai, the surplus water of the Vaigai will be caught in the reservoir to be released later on for the benefit of the Vaigai ayacut. Nor is this all. The water perennially falling from the lower end of the Periyar lake tunnel from a height of about 1,000 feet into the Vairavanar below will be used for developing hydro-electric power.

The proposed dam will be 11,675 feet long of which 1,035 feet will be of masonry and the rest of earth. A spillway consisting of 7 vents of 40 feet \times 15 feet each fitted with lift shutters will be provided in the masonry dam to pass the maximum floods. A battery of 7 sluices each 5 feet \times 9 feet will be provided adjacent to the spillway and these will allow the normal flow of the Vaigai to pass uninterrupted and at the same time regulate supplies to the existing and proposed irrigation under the Periyar System. The reservoir

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. I, 1949, pages 153-159.

is expected to store 6,800 million cubic feet and the cost of the entire scheme is estimated at about rupees 300 lakhs, 265 lakhs for the headworks and 35 lakhs for the canals. The scheme is expected to yield a return of 0.89 per cent on the capital outlay ¹.

The only other important irrigation work in the district is what is called the Berijam Reservoir. On the top of the Palnis about 12 miles south-west of Kodaikanal at an elevation of 7,100 feet, there was originally a swamp known as the Berijam swamp. It was about two miles long and it ran nearly north and south. The southern portion of it drained into the Varahanadhi and the northern portion of it into the Amaravati. In 1887, it was suggested by Colonel Pennycuik that dams could be thrown across both ends of the swamp and a reservoir formed with a capacity of 77½ million cubic feet, and the water so impounded led into the Varahanadhi which was supplying water for irrigation to a number of tanks around Periyakulam. Subsequently, the scheme was enlarged to supply drinking water to the Periyakulam Municipality and completed in 1912 at a cost of Rs. 1,38,500. It brought 4,570 acres under irrigation and stabilized the supply of water to the lands irrigated by the Varahanadhi, a supply which was previously very precarious ².

The other irrigation works in the district are too small to be described individually, though collectively they irrigate more than 100,000 acres. They consist of numerous tanks fed by streams with anicuts across them and are situated in the basins of the various rivers, especially of the Gundar, the Amaravathi and the Vaigai. Most of them date back to very early times. Among the dams and channels may be mentioned the Chittanai dam across the Vaigai 2½ miles below the Peranai anicut, the Nilaiyur channel which takes off from the Vaigai below the Chittanai dam, the Aiyampalle anicut across the Palar, the Kottai dam across the Varadamanadi (Varattar), the Attur dam across the Kodavanar, the Uttamuttu, the Palaiyamparavu and Chinnamanur dams in the Suruli minor basin, the Talattukovil anicut in the Periyakulam minor basin and the Ayyampalaiyam anicut in the Vattilagundu basin. The district also contains a very large number of wells especially in the Dindigul, Palni and Tirumangalam taluks. The wells in the Dindigul taluk are numerically large, but those in the Palni taluk are bigger in size and irrigate a larger extent of land. The wells assist greatly the cultivation of paddy and valuable crops like cotton, tobacco, and sugarcane; and under many of them, three crops are raised in a year. We have already seen that under the Grow More Food Campaign, a special well subsidy scheme was introduced in the district. Under the same campaign,

¹ A Note on the Vaigai Reservoir Project prepared by the Public Works Department.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 125.

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, page 98.

Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-1941, Madurai District, page 20,

several minor irrigation works, like the construction of or improvements to channels, anicuts and tanks were also undertaken, but they are too small to be separately mentioned here¹.

The irrigated area in the district in 1950-51 was 136,480 acres under the Periyar System and 167,278 acres under the minor works, under the first crop, and 56,815 acres under the Periyar System and 29,177 acres under Minor Works under the second crop. The total irrigated area thus comes to 389,750 acres².



¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 122-125.

Statistical Atlas of the Madras Province, 1940-1941, Madurai District, page 20.

Administration Reports of the Public Works Department (Irrigation) for the years 1946-1955.

² Administration Report of the Public Works Department (Irrigation) for 1950-1951, pages 72-73 and the figures furnished by the Chief Engineer for Irrigation.

CHAPTER VII.

FORESTS.

The Reserved Forests in the Madurai district occupy an area of no less than 562 square miles ¹. As has already been stated in Chapter I, they fall naturally under three main formations, the mixed deciduous, the evergreen and the grassland. These three formations may again be divided into six types, the timber forests, the low-lying sholas (evergreen), the gall-nut type, the grassland type including the high level sholas, the fuel forests and the plantations.

The timber forests are mainly confined to the Kambam valley, but they are also met with on the Kodaikanal and the Palni hills and in the valleys of the Nattam hills. They are found between elevations of 1,500 to 3,500 feet above sea level and may be subdivided into two types, the plains sub-type and the hills sub-type. The plains sub-type is found in the Vannathiparai valley at Pandarathorai, in the valley of the Vairavanar at the bottom of the Kumli ghat and along the Suruli plateau in the Kambam region and in the valleys of certain streams such as the Iruttar valley of the Kodaikanal hills, the Velankombai and Kudirayar valleys of the Palni hills and the Kalanal and the Peria-aruvi valleys of the Nattam hills. It is characterised by tall trees reaching sometimes a height of 120 feet or more with clean boles and girths up to 20 feet at breast height. Its understory is usually devoid of grass. Its chief species are *Dalbergia latifolia* (rosewood), *Pterocarpus marsupium* (vengai), *Schleichera trijuga* (kusum or puvam), *Mangifera indica* (mango), *Grewia tiliifolia* (thadasu or vazhukkai), *Terminalia arjuna* (vellamarudu), *Stephegyne parvifolia* (nirkadambai), *Stereospermum chelonoides* (poombathiri), *Anogeissus latifolia* (vekkate), *Lagerstroemia lanceolata* (venteak), *Artocarpus hirsuta* (aini), *Melia dubia* (malaivembu), *Dalbergia paniculata* (pachalai), *Cedrela toona* (chandनावembu), with bamboos in the valleys. Some of these species of forests, especially the *Dalbergia latifolia* of the Kambam valley, compare not unfavourably with the best deciduous forests in this State. The hill sub-type which is found in the northern and the southern slopes of the Palni hills is poorer in quality and its trees do not attain large dimensions. Its chief species are *tectona grandis* (teak), *Dalbergia latifolia*, *Odina wodier* (odiyar), *Pterocarpus marsupium*, *Shorea talura* (kungiliyan), *Anogeissus latifolia*, *Stereospermum chelonoides*, *Phyllanthus embelica* (nelli), *Buchanania latifolia* (sarai), *Grewia tiliifolia*, *Terminalia paniculata* (pillamaruthu) *Givotia rottleriformis* (vandalai) and *Cocklospermum gossypium* (kidiraipudukuannu) and *Bambusa arundinacea* (perumungil).

¹ This figure does not include the zamindari forests which have been taken over by the Government under the Estates Abolition Act of 1947.

The low-lying sholas (evergreen type) are found in the Kambam valley and on the Palni hills at elevations between 3,000 to 5,000 feet. This type of forests is surrounded by a mixed deciduous type of forests. Its chief species are *Bischofia javanica* (malai-puvarasu), *Cedrela toona*, *Chickrassia tabularis* (agil), *Elaeocarpus tuberculatus*, *Canarium strictum* (karum kungiliyan), *Myristica* species (nutmeg family), *Lagerstroemia lanceolata* and *Eugenia* species (myrtle family) with a sprinkling of *Michelia champaca* (champaka) and *Acrocarpus fraxinifolius* (nelrai). There is usually a second storey of smaller trees in these forests such as *Nephelium longana* (kaorappu), *Agrostistachys longifolia* (manikulikki) and *Agrostistachys indica* (mancharai), etc. Areas belonging to this type are considered suitable for the cultivation of cardamoms.

The gall-nut type of forests is the variation of the sub-hill type of timber forests. It is met with on elevations above 3,500 feet on shallow soils which are subjected to annual ground fires. Due to the low moisture contents of these soils, these forests are naturally of a poor type with *Terminalia chebula* (gallnut) as the prominent species, and with a mixture of fire resistant species such as *Buchanania latifolia*, *Shorea talura*, *Pterocarpus marsupium* and *Phyllanthus embellica* interspersed with coarse grass and *Phoenix acaulis* (echan). The canopy of these forests is very open and the trees are small and stunted. The regeneration of these species is rather scanty on account of annual fires. These forests are found mainly on the upper slopes of the Palni hills and in small patches on the Karandamalais and on the hills of the Kambam region. They extend up to elevations about 5,000 feet and then merge into grass formations.

The grass land type is characteristic of the rolling downs of the Upper Palni plateau at elevations above 6,000 feet approximately. The Amphill downs reserve, which is typical, is entirely composed of undulating stretches of extensive grass land through which streamlets originating in a few comparatively small 'islands' of high level shola, wind leisurely until they mingle and emerge as rivers and serve to irrigate extensive fields in the hot dry plains below. Wide areas within the grass land have been set apart as unreserves for the villages of Poombarai, Kukkal and others and in these areas, unrestricted free grazing and firing of grass is allowed. All sholas in these unreserves have practically vanished owing to the indiscriminate collection of fuel from them and to the frequent outbreaks of fires. Their existence is only indicated by a shrub growth of *Sarcococca pruniformis*, *Rubus ellipticus* (seendu) *Rubus lasiocarpus*, *Rubus latifolia* and a few reeds. Outside the unreserves and practically confined to the watershed forming the southern boundary of the plateau, there are about 250 sholas protecting the headwaters of streams flowing northwards across the plateau.

The fuel forests comprise the open deciduous forests in the lower slopes of the Palni hills, in the lower slopes of the Western Ghats and the Varushanad hills in the Kambam valley and in the plains and low hills of the east and north-east portions of the district. Their total area is 261 square miles and they constitute the fuel reserves of the town of Madurai and of the several smaller towns and villages. The most abundant species occurring in these forests are *Albizzia amara* (usal), *Chloraxylon swietenia* (porasu), *Acacia latronum* (odai), *Albizzia lebbec* (vagai), *Albizzia odoratissima* (selvagai), *Atalantia monophyllas* (kurundu), *Cassia marginata* (senkonnai), *Hemicyclia sepiaria* (virai), *Acacia feruginea* (parambai) and *Acacia planifrons* (sithai). The less important species that occur are *Dichrostachys cinerea* (vedathela), *Gyrocarpus jacquini* (tanakku), *Givotia rottleriformis*, *Randia dumetorum* (karai), *Acacia intsia* (indu), *Euphorbia trigonus* (tirukukalli), *pterolobium indicum* (karindu), *Dodonaea viscosa* (virali), *Cassia montana* (malai avaram) and *Moringa pterygosperma* (kattu murungai). Generally the growth is satisfactory except in reserves within easy reach of Madurai, Alagar hills, Waguthumalai, Andipatti hills and Nagamalais, where it is subject to intensive illicit fellings. In most localities also, a mass of *Acacia intsia*, *Zizyphus oenophia* (soorai) and *Barleria acuminata* (karum kurunji) have swamped much coppice regrowth, and retarded natural regeneration from seed. But the prickly pear (*opuntia dillenii*) which formerly infested extensive areas is now no longer a threat, the cochineal insect having been responsible for its rapid extermination.

The chief plantations of the district are those of teak, eucalyptus, pine, wattle and mahogany. Sandalwood and bamboos also occur in several places in the district. The teak plantations were raised from 1937 at Surulipatti, Kumli and Iruttar and also at Velankombai where the old plantations existed. The Surulipatti plantations have not a little suffered from elephant damage. The Kumli and the Iruttar plantations are satisfactory. At Velankombai, the old plantation raised in 1870 was clear-felled and coppiced in 1937, but its coppice regeneration has been poor; and the plantations raised between 1922-27 and 1944-46 have failed. The eucalyptus plantation was raised at Gundar shola some fifty years ago. Its growth is fairly uniform, but its quality is not so good as the best quality of Nilgiri eucalyptus. The pine plantations were raised in the Gundar valley between 1906 and 1915 and they consist chiefly of *Pinus insignis*. They were affected by a disastrous fire in 1920 and a cyclone in 1930. The wattle plantations at Poombarai were first raised in 1883-1884 and their average yield per acre comes to about 20 tons. The mahogany plantation was raised in 1888 in the spring near Alagarkoil; it now contains a few trees varying in girth from 7 to 9 feet and in height from 100 to 120 feet. Sandalwood occurs in the Palni hills on both sides of the ghat road from the sixth to the eleventh mile,

and also near Keeralam, Pulathur and Pachalur as well as in the Unjalnachi and the Marudanadiar reserves. It is found on the Karandamalai plateau, on both sides of the path from Mulaiyar to Thendamedu and in the Perumalai and the Alagar hill reserved forests. There is a patch of it in the Sathiar valley and in Sorandamalai near Valayapatti and a scattered growth of it in the Endalaparai fuel series. In the Kamban region it is confined to two bits in the Koinbai reserve forest. Altogether the sandal bearing area in the district amounts to about 3,544 acres. The growth of the trees, on the whole, is poor and even on the Lower Palnis where it was discovered in 1863, the trees at breast height rarely exceed 24 inches in girth. The bamboos are mainly found in the Palni hills, in Kambam valley and in the northern valley of the Alagar hills. The species that occur are *Bambusa arundinacea* and *Dendrocalamus strictus*. They have been subjected to heavy overcutting in many localities and, unless the fellings are controlled, there is a real danger of their disappearing at no distant date ¹.

The forests are liable to injuries from fire, winds, frost, fungus, parasites, drought, man, weeds, cattle, wild animals and insects. The forest fires do considerable damage almost every year to the open pole areas on the tops of the Karandamalais, the Sirumalais and the Alagar hills by killing outright any young natural regeneration of tree species. Sandalwood trees and seedlings suffer much from this source. So also suffer much from this source the upper slopes of the hills in the Kambam, Palni and Kodaikanal regions above the boundary of the fuel-felling series. The rolling grassy downs of the Palnis, a large part of which are subject to free grazing, are subject to frequent fires which singe the edges of the several sholas in their midst and ultimately tend to destroy the sholas. In 1920, over 500 acres out of a total planted area of 922 acres of the pine plantations near Kodaikanal were destroyed by fire. Fires, however, do not generally pass over fuel coupes as grass is scarce in such localities. High winds which blow eastwards during the south-east monsoon do not normally cause any appreciable damage to the fuel forests of the lower hills, but they cause a great deal of damage to the pine plantations near Kodaikanal almost every year. In May 1930, a heavy cyclone caused a devastation by uprooting or breaking the crowns of over 30,000 pine trees. Frost occurs annually between December and February on the Upper Palni plateau and causes heavy casualties among pine seedlings. Seedlings of *Acacia decurrens* (green wattle), *Acacia dealbata* (silver wattle) and *Acacia melanoxylon* (black wattle) raised as fire-belt to sholas have to be protected by a covering of bracken during the frost season. As to fungus, "Fomes" is found to be common in the pines but it is not so harmful.

¹ Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1949-1950 to 1962-63 sanctioned in C.C.P. Mis. No. 71, dated 5th February 1953, Typescript, pages 5, 8-17.

Idem, 1936-1937 to 1945-1946, Printed pages 10-17.

Mosaic leaf disease and thrip are noticed in the cardamom and orange plantations near Tandigudi on the Upper Palnis. A parasite called *Loranthus longiflora* is commonly met with on *Acacia melanoxylon* on the Upper Palnis, for instance, in the Poombarai wattle plantation. Drought which occurs owing to uncertain and prolonged breaks between the south-west and the north-east monsoons, causes sometimes considerable damage to the seedlings which have commenced their life in June or July. Man adds to these injuries by illicit fellings and theft. Illicit fellings of timber are frequently noticed in the forests of the Kambam valley. Illicit removals for agricultural implements are sometimes met with in areas where unreserves are very far from cultivable lands. Thefts of fuel take place from reserves from which it is easy to transport fuel to Madurai, as for instance, from the Alagar hills, Kiluva malai and Vikramangalam. Illicit cutting of sandalwood occurs in the sandalwood areas of the Lower Palnis.

In regard to the weeds, prickly pear is fortunately controlled by the cochineal insects. *Acalypha fruticosa* is often encountered on the slopes in all the fuel series, but is usually browsed by cattle and is not so much a menace. The thorny climbers *Acacia intsia*, *Pterolobium indicum* and *Zizypus oenophia* often suppress coppice regeneration in poor areas. But, the most troublesome weed is what is called *Barleria acuminata* (karumkurinji) which forms heavy thickets over large areas of fuel-coupes rendering natural regeneration difficult. The Vellakurinji is less gregarious in habit and is not so harmful. The elephant grass (bothai) increases the intensity of fires on the Suruli plateau and on the Kunli ghat and kills out the regeneration of useful species like teak, *Pterocarpus marsupium* and *Terminalia paniculata*. *Lantana* is now prevalent everywhere and is rapidly spreading. The cattle, while grazing, trample on young regeneration and expose the sub-soil where the soil is shallow and harden the soil where it is deep. The bison, which roam about in small herds on the Alagar hills, the Siru malais and the Karandamalais, sometimes become potential dangers to "rab" regeneration in the fuel coupes and nibble away also the young bamboos. The Sambhur nibble away the growing points of seedlings of *Acacia decurrens* and *Acacia dealbata* raised as fire belts round the sholas of the Upper Palnis, and sometimes cause damage to the teak plantations also. The elephants do incalculable damage to the teak plantations at Vannathiparai and considerable damage to the teak plantations in the Kudirayar valley, in Surulipatti and in Velancombai. And finally as to the insects, the sal heartwood borer, *Hoplocerambyx spinicornis* has been noticed on *Shorea talura*, and the growth of *Melia indica* is much hampered by the drying up of the leading shoots caused almost every year by a virus disease not yet fully understood. Experiments are being made to control this disease¹.

¹ Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1949-1950 to 1962-1963, sanctioned in C.C.P. Mis. No. 71, dated 5th February 1953, Typescripts, pages 17-41.

Idem for 1936-1937 to 1945-1946, Printed pages 17-20.

Much of the forest produce is in great demand in the district. The ryots need wood for agricultural implements, firewood for domestic consumption, leaf manure for wet cultivation, timber and bamboos for house construction, and grazing ground for cattle. The wood for agricultural implements, namely *Acacia ferruginea*, *Melia indica*, *Albizzia amara*, *Acacia planifrons* and *Acacia leucophloea* (vel velam), is mostly obtained from patta lands and unreserves; but it is also sometimes stolen from the reserved forests. Fuel is obtained from patta lands and unreserves, as well as from fuel coupes. Most of the fuel coupes in the Sholavandan and Nattam forests supply the extensive fuel market at Madurai; the fuel coupes of Kodaikanal and Kambam valley supply the local demands only; the estate forests used to meet the local demand at Palni. Leaf manure from reserves is still in demand in spite of the fact that the ryots have begun to grow their own manure in their lands. The demand for timber manifests itself from thefts of teak, *Pterocarpus marsupium*, etc., from the reserves. Bamboos are in great demand; but large centres of consumption, such as Madurai and Dindigul, have not easy access to the bamboo growing localities. The demand for grazing ground is so great that out of the total area of 4,04,435 acres of reserve, only about 1,12,000 acres are permanently closed to grazing. All sandal areas are closed to grazing; fuel coupes are closed for five years after felling, and all regeneration areas for five years after planting. The timber selection working circle, and the teak conversion working circle are also closed to grazing, besides some special localities for silvicultural reasons and prevention of soil erosion. In all other areas grazing is regulated by licences issued on payment of prescribed fees which are generally 12 annas 9 pies for a buffalo, 6 annas for a cow and 3 annas for a sheep. Goats are entirely excluded from all reserves and sheep are permitted only in the Kambam, Palni and Kodaikanal forests. Penning is permitted on payment of a fee of rupee one for every 100 cattle or less. Removal of fodder grass is permitted free on head-loads from all reserves, except from areas closed to grazing on account of damage from fire. Since 1940 a system of rotational grazing has been introduced in the district. Under this system a limited number of cattle are moved from block to block within an allotted area at short intervals.

Other forest produce in demand are tamarind, thatch grass for thatching purposes, brake poles for bullock carts, the floss from the fruit of *Eriodendron anfractuosum* (white cotton tree or elavam) known as 'Kapok' for stuffing mattresses and pillows, *Mcmecylon edulis* (kayan or kasan) leaves for dyeing, the bark of *Cassia auriculata* (avaram pattai) and wattle and myrobalans (gall-nuts) for tanning and lac and lac products for exportation to Calcutta and for making all sorts of articles, for dyeing silk, etc. Formerly there was an unlimited demand for land on the hills

of the Lower Palnis for the cultivation of plantains, coffee and tea. Formerly there was also a considerable demand for the sholas at elevations between 3,000 and 5,000 feet for the cultivation of cardamoms. But nowadays no leases are issued for these purposes so as to prevent soil erosion. Formerly again forest panchayats were formed in the several ranges in order to manage reserves as well as unreserves and to exploit them for firewood, grazing, minor forest produce and manure leaf; but recently, their working having been found unsatisfactory, they have all been abolished¹.

The Madurai forests are not by any means capable of meeting fully the demands of the people. Large quantities of teak, *Dalbergia latifolia*, *Terminalia tomentosa* (karimarudu), *Terminalia paniculata* and *Adina cordifolia* (manja kadambai) of all sizes are exported into Madurai, Dindigul and Palni from the West Coast. Teak is also imported from Burma. *Dalbergia latifolia* is utilized in Madurai for making elaborately carved tables with legs represented by elephant heads, an art characteristic of the place. Other important timber imported, mostly from the West Coast, comprise *Xylia Xylocarpa* (irul), *Dichopsis elliptica* (pali), *Calophyllum elatum* (kattu pinnal), *Dipterocarpus* species (karunjeli), *Vateria indica*, *Aglaiia* species, *Amoora* species, *Acrocarpus fraxinifolius* (nelrai), *Lagerstroemia lanceolata* and *Hardwickia binata* (acha). They are mostly used for bullock cart shafts and cart frames. Messrs. Spencer and Company also import *Cedrela toona* from the West Coast for making cigar boxes at their cigar factory at Dindigul. Again, Madurai town imports a considerable quantity of fuel from Ramanathapuram and Madurai and Dindigul, Palni and other places import bamboos from the West Coast, Salem, Vellore, etc².

The forests in the district are well served by railways and roads. The metre gauge section of the Southern Railway traverses the division from east to west passing from Tiruchirappalli through Manamadurai, Ayyalur, Dindigul and Palni to Pollachi and the West Coast. A southern line runs from Dindigul to Madurai and thence to Dhanushkodi on the East Coast and to Trivandrum on the West Coast. A branch line connects Madurai and Bodinayakanur. There is also a proposal to construct a line from Dindigul to Gudalur. The Manamadurai-Tiruchirappalli chord line has brought Madurai nearer to the Ramanathapuram district and the areas comprising the former Pudukottai State. All these railways are used extensively for transporting fuel to the Madurai market. Practically the whole of the output of

¹ G.O. No. 3617, Development, dated 8th August 1951.

² Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1949-1950 to 1962-1963, sanctioned in C.C.P. Mis. No. 71, dated 5th February 1953, Typescripts, pages 42-46, 204-210.

² *Idem*, pages 46-51.

Ayyalur forests is transferred by rail to Madurai from stations between Manaparai and Dindigul. Fuel from the Virupakshi series of the Palni hills is booked to Madurai from Oddanchattram. Part of the fuel from the Sholavandan and Nattam forests also goes by rail to Madurai from stations between Madurai and Dindigul. Fuel from the Ramanathapuram district and from the areas of the former Pudukottai State is brought to Madurai by rail besides some casuarina fuel from the East Coast.

A trunk road closely follows the railway through Tiruchirappalli, Manaparai and Dindigul towards Pollachi on the west. Another follows the railway line from Dindigul to Madurai and thence southwards towards Tirunelveli, while a third runs parallel to the Madurai-Bodinayakanur section of the railway. Roads from Dindigul and Kodaikanal Road railway station pass through Periyakulam to Theni on the west. From Theni a road runs southwards into the Kambam valley and to the Periyar lake, and thence into the Kerala State. A metalled road from Kodaikanal Road railway station leads to the hill station of Kodaikanal, the ghat section of which passes through reserves for the most part. Second-class trunk roads run from Ayyalur and Dindigul towards Karur, from Oddanchattram and Palni to Dharapuram and from Madurai into the Ramanathapuram district. Minor roads that feed the trunk roads are more directly concerned with the transport of forest produce, since they pass through localities nearer to the reserved forests. Of these the most important are the road connecting Dindigul and Madurai through Nattam, the Nattam-Kottampatti-Manaparai road and the road from Manaparai to Kulitalai, all of which are useful for the exploitation of the forests on the Nattam and Ayyalur hills. The sections connecting Madurai with the Alagar temple and with Palamedu help not a little to work the Alagar hill reserve and the Waguthumalai group. There are besides these, some 46 District Board and Forest Department roads which serve the forests¹.

We may now review the past as well as the present systems of forest administration. Although the district came into the hands of the British in 1801, no attempts were made to conserve its forests till 1852. In that year, a licence to fell trees was required to be obtained from the revenue authorities, but no fee was charged for this licence, it being granted free even to the timber merchants who cut down wood wholesale and exported it to Tanjore, Tiruchirappalli and other districts. The only revenue derived from the forests was the proceeds of the leases of jungle produce and even this was forgone in 1854 when the leases were abolished consequent on the oppression of revenue underlings. In 1856 a beginning was made in forest conservancy by forbidding the shifting cultivation practised on the Palnis for growing

¹ Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1949-1950 to 1962-1963 sanctioned in C.O.P. M.S. No. 71, dated 5th February 1953, Typescripts, pages 51-54

plantains. In 1860 a forest overseer was appointed to take charge of the more important forests of the district, including those of the Palnis, the Kambam valley and the Karandamalais and his duties were defined to be the accomplishment of strict conservancy and the supply of the demands of the Public Works Department for timber. Large areas still, however, continued to remain under the management of the Revenue Department and on account of this dual control considerable friction occurred between the revenue and the forest authorities. In 1865 a Sub-Assistant Conservator was appointed. Soon afterwards the extension of the South Indian Railway through the district led to an increased interest in the forests. From 1869 Deputy Conservators or District Forest Officers came to be appointed in the district.

In 1871 a forest establishment was sanctioned and at this time the Madurai Forest Division consisted of two ranges, the Madurai range including the Sirumalais, the Perumalais, the Alagar hills, the Nedumalais and the Nattam and Ayyalur hills and the Periyakulam range covering the upper and the lower Palnis and the forests of the Kambam valley. In 1880 on the recommendation of a committee consisting of the Collector, the Deputy Conservator on special duty and the Deputy Conservator of the district, 21 blocks measuring 285 square miles were definitely selected for reservation. In 1882 the Madras Forest Act was passed into law and between that year and 1890 most of the forests in the district were demarcated, settled and notified as "reserved forests"; and nearly all of them were mapped by the Survey of India between 1888 and 1894. In 1888, the district was divided into five ranges indicated by Roman numbers; but between 1888 and 1893 these ranges were baptised Kambam, Kodaikanal, Tangundy, Palamedu and Kanavaipatti. In 1888, as the problem of supplying fuel to Madurai town and of meeting the demands of the railway and the spinning mills was causing some anxiety, a preliminary working scheme was prepared for the Alagar hills along with Waguthumalai.

This period also witnessed some important activities. The grant of leases for the cultivation of cardamoms in the sholas (tropical evergreens) of the district was recognized by the Government as long ago as 1874. In 1887 the control of these leases was transferred from the Revenue to the Forest Department. In 1869-1870 Colonel Campbell Walker started plantations of teak at Velancombai at the northern foot of the Palnis not far from Palni town and at Vannathiparai near the foot of the ghat below the Periyar lake. In 1889, and in 1892-1893, a small mahogany plantation was started below the Holy Spring (Thirthathotti) in the southern valley of the Alagar hills reserved forest. In 1887-1888 the Gundan shola eucalyptus plantations were commenced in the Gundan shola reserve adjacent to the reservoir that supplies drinking water to Kodaikanal. They were intended

to supply Kodaikanal with fuel and thereby to save the neighbouring sholas from destruction. In 1883-1884 the Poombarai wattle plantation consisting of mainly *acacia dealbata* with a sprinkling of *acacia melanoxylon* was begun close to the village of Poombarai. In 1895, certain blocks in the Kambain forests were placed under special fire protection and goats were excluded from the reserves ¹.

The same year, i.e., 1895, marks the abolition of the loose permit system and the recognition of the need for exploitation under regular working plans. In order to meet the fuel demand in Madurai, the reserves were now classified into blocks for which schemes could be prepared at once and those which had to remain unworked for a period of twenty years. But the first working plan as such for the district was prepared by Mr. Porter. It was sanctioned in 1900. It covered the Palamedu and Kanavaipatti ranges and aimed at providing fuel, small timber, manure leaves, grazing and browsing and improving the forests. It fixed the rotation at thirty years and introduced the coppice with standards system. It, however, prescribed no cultural operations and soon failed to fulfil its objects. It was, therefore, replaced in 1907-1911 by a revised working plan for the district drawn up by Mr. H. B. Bryant ². This revised plan retained the system of coppice with standards, reallocated the felling series, excluding inaccessible localities, and closed the forests to all goat browsing and loppings for manure leaf but reduced the annual output of firewood in Madurai from 20,000 tons to 12,000 tons, a circumstance which soon resulted in loud complaints. Meanwhile, in 1906, with a view to growing valuable timber, Mr. Bryant started the Kodaikanal pine plantations in the south-west of Kodaikanal hill station in the Gundar valley extension reserve at elevations varying from 7,200 to 8,000 feet. In these plantations about 32 species of exotic conifers were tried and it was found that *Pinus insignis* was the best grower followed by *Pinus attenuata*, *Pinus sebiniana*, *Cupressus torulosa*, *Cryptomeria japonica* and *Sequoia washingtoniana*. The seeds of various Himalayan species tried here were destroyed by fire in 1915.

Meanwhile, in 1904, the headquarters of the Kanavaipatti range was transferred from Kanavaipatti to Nattam. In 1914 the Kodaikanal and Tangundy ranges were reconstituted and the headquarters of the latter was transferred to Palni. The number of ranges was increased to six in 1916 when the Ayyalur, Sholavandan and Nattam ranges were formed out of the Kanavaipatti and Palamedu ranges. Redistribution of the ranges was made in

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 132-143.

² Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1936-1937 to 1945-1946, pages 36-37.

³ B.P. No. 179, dated 7th September 1907.

B.P. No. 198, dated 8th August 1911.

1920, 1924, 1926 and 1927; and in 1935 the whole of the Manjampatti reserve and part of the Kudirayar reserves were transferred to South Coimbatore Division¹.

All this time several plans for the better exploitation of the forests were being drawn up and introduced. In 1916, the shortage of fuel in Madurai led to the adoption of the working plan for the fuel forests prepared by Cecil Claud C. C. Wilson². This plan covered all the forests in the Sholavandan, Nattam and Ayyalur ranges and prescribed the adoption of the simple coppice system in the place of the system of coppice with standards. A careful selection of all areas which might be profitably exploited for the Madurai market and a well thought out scheme of extraction roads increased the annual output of fuel from the reserves of the district from 12,000 tons to 20,000 tons. But even this increased supply, together with the additional supply of 11,000 tons from the reserves in the Kulitalai taluk of the Tiruchirappalli district, was found insufficient to meet the annual total requirements of the market which was no less than 60,000 tons. It was consequently suggested that the eucalyptus plantations at Kodaikanal should be extended. Meanwhile a timber working circle was also constituted covering the three ranges (about 10,000 acres) and worked on the coppice with standards system on a rotation of 30 years, 60 to 70 poles per acre being reserved as standards. And bamboos in the Alagar hill reserve forest were worked between 1921 and 1927 on a felling cycle of three years.

In the Palnis, Mr. Bryant's scheme of 1907 contemplated only three fuel series for the Kodaikanal range. In 1922 more series were found necessary and a revised scheme was prepared under which the number of fuel series was increased to eight. The system of working was also changed to simple coppice and the rotation was fixed at 30 years for four of the series and at 40 years for the remaining four. Blanks in felled coupes were sown with seeds of *Albizzia*, *Grewia*, *Melia*, tamarind, *Anogeissus*, teak and *Pterocarpus marsupium*. As to the bamboos, a scheme was prepared by Woodhouse Adolphus according to which the bamboo area in the Kodaikanal range was divided into two series—Periyakulam and Devadanapatti, in each of which one coupe was to be worked every year on a felling cycle of three years; and in the Palni range three bamboo felling series were formed, Siruvatkad, Vennilai and Palni. The supply of brakepoles for bullock-carts going down the Kodaikanal ghat road loaded with hill produce was for the first time taken up by the department about the year 1921. Brakepoles of the required size were collected from the reserve close to Tum-tum-pari from species other than teak,—*Dalbergia latifolia*, *pterocarpus marsupium* and *Albizzia lebbek*. This method was organized in 1932–1933 when the required number of trees was marked for felling beforehand over a demarcated coupe and an estimate of yield of brakepoles per tree was made, a total

¹ C.C.P. Mis. 32, dated 23rd January 1935.

² B.P. No. 136, Land Revenue (Forests), dated 31st August 1916 (Press).

output of 800 brakepoles being aimed at. At present the poles extracted by the Department are sold through the agency of a contractor who sells them at prices varying from 4 annas to 7 annas and draws a commission of one anna per pole. This was not all. A liberal policy in the grant of lands for the cultivation of cardamoms in the reserved forests was adopted in 1923-1924.

Nothing unusual was done in the plantations except in the Vannathiparai teak plantations and in the Kodaikanal pine plantations. In the former, experiments were conducted in 1928 for resuscitating the teak saplings damaged by elephants. The damaged saplings were cut and burned over a small area and in another part a fire was first run through the area and the saplings were then cut after the fire. A rope was stretched round the plantation with rags tied to it to scare away the elephants. But this experiment proved a failure. A further attempt was, therefore, made in 1931 to keep out elephants, by digging trenches across the entrances at the heads of the three valleys leading down to Vannathiparai from Travancore. This attempt too proved a failure; the elephants discovered other paths and the trenches ceased to be impassable by their sides falling in. The elephants still continue to damage the teak. In the Kodaikanal pine plantations, a disastrous fire having destroyed over 500 acres of planted area out of the total of 928 acres, the creation of a fire belt of Australian wattles was attempted between 1921 and 1929. This proved unsuccessful, but the sowing of *Acacia* seeds in lines scraped free of grass attempted in 1929 met with considerable success. Again, a severe cyclone in 1930 having blown down no less than 30,000 pine trees, it was proposed to remove all dead and wind-fallen trees, to thin the plantation over a period of eight years, to prune the side branches of all standing pines to a height of 8 to 10 feet from the ground level and to raise a fire resistant belt of Australian wattles round the periphery of the plantations. Though the entire scheme was approved, only the first and the last proposals were given effect to.

In the Kambam valley, the fuel coupes continued to be worked mainly under the prescription of the working plan sanctioned in 1912 with some deviations. Teak plantations were raised in 1920, 1921 and 1922 in the Vannathiparai valley and an experimental scheme was prepared and introduced in 1926-1927 with the object of discovering the best method of managing the superior timber areas, a method which would enable the existing trees to be exploited profitably and at the same time replaced by regeneration, natural as well as artificial. A scheme for the exploitation of the timber forests on the Surulipatti plateau was prepared in 1929, but was held in abeyance, pending the preparation of the new working plan for the whole district. It was, however, ordered that the Shorea area should be set aside for lac cultivation, that experiments in regeneration should be conducted in certain plots, that centres should be established on the banks of the perennial streams to propagate sandal and that charcoal should be manufactured from *Anogeissus latifolia* to test its economic possibilities. The bamboos in this

range were, prior to 1916, sold under the permit system. In that year the range was divided into four bamboo felling series. From 1927 to 1932 it was found that there was practically no bamboo to sell; but in 1932, on a representation from the people, the bamboo bearing area of the range was divided into three coupes, one of which was to be worked every year on a felling cycle of three years. These coupes were located in the Surulipatti, the Vannathiparai and the Suranganar valleys. Cardamoms were planted in a small area in the High Way forests in 1926, departmentally, in order to induce the local people to take up leases and a large number of leases were granted¹.

In 1933 the 'kumri' method of cultivation was tried as an experiment to regenerate the degraded types of fuel forests. A few acres of such forests in Ayyalur were felled and burnt of slash; strips were cut in this area and sown with *Acacia planifrons*, *Albizzia amara*, etc., and the intervening spaces between the strips were cultivated with agricultural crops. This method was found to be quite successful². So also was found to be successful an experiment made in 1930-1933 in the Vannathiparai valley, for the cultivation of lac on *Schleichera trijuga* (kusum).³

Then came the working plan of 1936 prepared by Sri T. V. Venkateswara Ayyar which was enforced during the period 1936 to 1948. In accordance with this plan firewood, the need for which had keenly been felt, was exploited under the simple coppice system on a rotation of 30 years, the felled coupes being regenerated by the rab or the kumri methods; the timber forests were worked under a 'selection' system (selection felling of saleable trees) and under the clear felling system followed by planting; the brakepoles were supplied under a 'groupe' selection system, i.e., selection of groups for felling; bamboos were exploited on a felling cycle of three years; sandalwood was tended and its propagation centres were formed in suitable areas; the exploitation of minor produce was regulated over large units; and the experimental planting of *Eriodendron anfractuosum* for 'kapok' floss and the cultivation of lac on a commercial scale were undertaken. The plan formed nine working circles, namely, the selection working circle of 14,366 acres, the clear felling working circle of 700 acres, the fuel working circle of 167,157 acres, the brakepole working circle of 700 acres, the bamboo working circle of 110,454 acres, the sandalwood working circle of 16,000 acres, the minor forest produce working circle of 396,841 acres, the lac working circle of 2,900 acres and the protection working circle of 121,427 acres⁴. It may be noted here that during the Second World War additional fuel coupes were opened and worked to meet the increasing demand for firewood⁵, and

Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1936-1937 to 1945-1946, pages 37-43.

² *Idem*, pages 98-100.

³ *Idem*, pages 100-101.

⁴ *Idem*, pages 118 seq.

⁵ Working Plan for the forests of Madurai Division for 1949-1950 to 1962-1963, pages 105-11.

that, in 1943, in pursuance of the war effort, pyrethrum from which an insecticide used in anti-malarial operations was obtained, was grown in about 575 acres in the Ampthill down reserve on the western flank of the Berijam lake in the Upper Palnis. The pyrethrum plantation was, however, eventually converted into a wattle plantation¹.

The present working plan of the forests of the district, prepared by Sri N. S. Ghate was introduced in 1949. It will be in force till 1965. It is based on the experience gained in the actual working of the previous plan. It aims at supplying fuel to Madurai and the smaller towns and villages by attaining the highest possible sustained annual yield per acre, and for this purpose, it forms a separate working circle, called the concentrated regeneration working circle, comprising all suitable areas for raising the firewood species under the kumri method. As the timber forests have been depleted of all the best timber, it proposes to exploit the over-mature timber alone within a period of five years and to give rest to the other trees for the remaining period. As the timber forests of Vannathiparai valley and Machakal beat contain some large sized *Melia dubia* trees which are in demand for catamarans and for matchwood, it proposes to keep in reserve these trees for working as and when the demand arises. It proposes to preserve the evergreen forests which feed the numerous perennial streams by selecting suitable areas in the grassy downs of the Upper Palnis for wattle cultivation, and for this purpose it constitutes a separate working circle, known as the wattle plantation working circle. Nor is this all. It proposes to conserve and improve the sandalwood areas, to introduce artificial regeneration of sandalwood in suitable localities, to provide for a maximum production of lac on a sustained basis, and to protect generally all other areas so as to conserve water-supply and to maintain the climatic conditions of the country.

As to the method of treatment to be adopted, it prescribes as follows. In areas suitable for fuel supply, the simple coppice system with a rotation of 30 years is to be adopted, fellings being effected through the agency of contractors. Additional areas which can be worked are either to be added on to the existing series or worked as additional series. All over-mature timber, i.e., trees with a girth of 6 feet and above, for which there is a demand, occurring in the Kambam and Gudalur selection series is to be exploited departmentally under selection method during the first five years. Suitable areas in a new working circle, called the teak conversion working circle, are to be clear-felled and planted up with teak annually and closed completely to grazing. The soft wood series are to be exploited under the selection system and suitable plantations of this species in mixture with other species are to be undertaken under the kumri method in areas set apart for that purpose. Brakepoles are to be continued to be supplied by the department through commission agents for cartmen going down the Kodaikanal ghat road. As there is a keen demand for manure leaf in the

¹ Working plan for the forests of Madurai Division for 1949—1950 to 1962—1963, pages 196-204.

Nattam, Sholavandan and Kodaikanal ranges, provision is to be made for the supply of manure leaf by legitimate means through contractors and for this purpose a manure leaf working circle is to be constituted. Bamboos are to be extracted on a three years cycle as before under the selection thinning system, through contractors, and fresh areas are to be planted in suitable localities. With a view to conserving the evergreen forests no fresh areas for cardamom cultivation are to be leased out in those forests. *Acacia decurrens* (wattle) plantations are to be grown in the grassy areas devoid of any growth which occur between the sholas and chiefly in Amphihill downs reserved forest for supplying wattle bark for tanning and for afforesting the downs with a stable tree crop. A separate wattle plantation working circle is to be constituted for this purpose. Vannathiparai valley is to be set apart for the production of kusum lac; and in all suitable areas kusum plantations are to be raised under the kumri method. Minor forest produce such as tamarind, gallnuts and avaram bark is to be leased out as before and the plantations of *Eriodendron anfractuosum* are to be raised in suitable localities.

In order to achieve all these objects the plan constituted the following twelve working circles. The timber selection working circle covered 13,758 acres, i.e., all the ten coupes in each of the felling series, namely, the Kambam series and the Gudalur series. The teak conversion working circle included 1,470 acres, 13 acres in Surulipatti, 90 acres in Kumli (both in the Kambam range), 55 acres in the Velancombi reserved forest of Palni range and 25 acres in the Iruttar valley of Kodaikanal range. The fuel working circle comprised 155,260 acres in all the six ranges. The concentrated regeneration working circle embraced 2,645 acres in the Sholavandan range; 375 acres in the Toppu Samimalai reserved forest, 520 acres in Mogavannur reserved forest, 375 acres in Sirumalai reserved forest on the Ayyalur range and 250 acres in Kappamadai reserved forest in the Kambam range. The manure leaf working circle overlapped the fuel working circle and the Waguthumalai reserved forest in Sholavandan, Nattam and Kodaikanal ranges. The brakepole working circle consisted of 700 acres along the motor ghat road in the Kodaikanal range. The bamboo working circle comprised 110,454 acres in the Kodaikanal, Palni, Kambam, and Nattam ranges. The wattle plantation working circle covered 28,281 acres in the Kodaikanal range. The lac working circle embraced 3,586 acres in the Vannathiparai valley in the Kambam range. The minor produce working circle comprised 404,435 acres, i.e., the whole division plus the unreserves. The grazing working circle included about 290,000 acres and the protection working circle comprised 142,615 acres in all ranges, including areas not included in any working circle except the minor forest produce working circle¹.

¹ Working Plan for the forests of the Madurai Division, 1949-1950 to 1952-1963, sanctioned in C.C.P. Mis. No. 71, dated 5th February 1953, Typescripts, pages 257 seq.

In 1949 the National Government sanctioned a scheme for increasing the cultivation of wattle in the Upper Palnis. After the cessation of trade relations with South Africa, India began to feel great difficulty in obtaining wattle bark and wattle extract which she needed for her tanning industry, and which she formerly used to obtain from that country. She had to depend more and more on indigenous tanning materials and on 'qubraco' imported from Argentina at uneconomical prices. On the advice of the Government of India, therefore, a scheme for planting wattle in 14,000 fresh acres in the Palnis, in addition to the existing plantation of about 1,300 acres, was sanctioned and it was hoped to plant the entire area within a period of 10 years¹. In the same year the Ayyalur range was, for securing better management, transferred to the newly formed Tiruchirappalli division².

Another special scheme taken up by the National Government was that of raising fuel plantations in the district. The object of this scheme which was introduced in 1950 was to increase the fire-wood supply to Madurai and other towns which had become very unsatisfactory ever since the Second World War. In order to achieve this object a new range called the Periyakulam range was formed and it was proposed to grow babul on 500 acres of tank-bed lands in the course of fifteen years and casuarina on 1,150 acres of waste lands under the kumri method in the course of thirty years, ploughing being done in both cases by tractors³.

But the biggest scheme undertaken by the National Government was that of placing all the forests of the estates which had been acquired under the Estates Abolition Act of 1947, under the control and management of the Forest Department. These forests of the district occupied an area of more than 500 square miles. Even before the Second World War their condition was far from satisfactory. The war made their condition worse, owing to the extraordinary demand for charcoal for producer gas vehicles. The Government felt that the Forest Department alone could properly revive them and manage them, and as their accession meant the addition of large areas to the existing forest division, they formed two forest divisions in the district and placed each division under a District Forest Officer with headquarters at Madurai and Kodaikanal respectively. They, at the same time, sanctioned the formation of five additional forest ranges⁴. The estate forests are now being given rest and protection, but no working plans have been drawn up for them.

¹ G.O. No. 2633, Development, dated 17th May 1949.

² G.O. 4277, Development, dated 19th August 1949.

³ G.O. No. 3397, Development, dated 30th August 1950.

⁴ G.O. No. 1461, Revenue, dated 2nd June 1951.

G.O. No. 4465, Development, dated 6th October 1951.

CHAPTER VIII.

INDUSTRIES AND TRADE.

Madurai is one of the very few districts in this State in which a comparatively large portion of the population, about 37 per cent, lives by industries, trade and other avocations¹. This is no wonder, seeing that it has never had, in spite of its irrigation works, any facilities like Tanjore for absorbing the great bulk of its population in agriculture. In fact it stands next to the Coimbatore district in possessing a considerable proportion of the non-agricultural population.

Its main industries, however, are mostly centred in the Madurai and Dindigul taluks and of these the most important are the cotton spinning and weaving, the transport equipment and the tobacco and cigar manufacturing industries. Among the cotton spinning and weaving mills the most well-known are the Madurai Mills, Limited and the Pandyan Mills, Limited. They both belong to one and the same concern; they are both situated in Madurai town; they are both spinning mills, they have branches at Tuticorin and Ambasamudram, they have an authorized capital of over 175 lakhs of rupees and they employ over 430,500 spindles. Next to these comes the Meenakshi Mills, Limited, which is both a spinning and a weaving mill. It has a capital of 60 lakhs, it employs about 40,000 spindles and 144 looms and it is situated in Tirupparankundram. This is followed by the Sri Mahalakshmi Mills, Limited, with 12 lakhs authorized capital and 33,000 spindles situated at Pasumalai. Then follow the S. S. N. Lakshmanan Chettiar and Company, with a share capital of Rs. 6,00,000 and 22,500 spindles; the Sundararaja Mills, Limited, with 9 lakhs authorized capital and 18,800 spindles situated at Dindigul; the Visalakshmi Mills with a capital of Rs. 10,00,000 and 10,370 spindles; and the Rajah Mills of Mangalapuram and Sri Kothandaram Spinning Mills of Madurai, both proprietary concerns which employ 8,000 and 4,000 spindles respectively. These are purely spinning mills and besides these there are some other spinning and weaving mills in the Madurai town. All these mills together employ about 20,000 workers. The transport equipment works are 17 in number and they employ about 1,200 workers. Of these the most well-known are the Southern Roadways, Limited, and the T.V.S. Lorry Service, Limited, which ply buses and lorries in the southern districts and which owe their origin to the enterprise and ability of Sri T. V. Sundaram Ayyangar. The tobacco and cigar factories, about 20 in number, employ about 1,000 workers and of these the most well known is the Cigar Factory of Messrs. Spencer and Company, Limited, at Dindigul. The rest of the large

¹ Census of India, 1951, Madras and Coorg, Part I, Report, page 134.

scale industries consist of 46 rice mills, 10 cotton ginning and pressing establishments, a knitting mill, 12 handloom weaving factories, a sugar factory, 3 match factories, 8 ironsafe manufacture works, 20 tanneries and 3 coffee curing works; and they employ altogether 3,476 persons¹.

But it is not so much these large scale as the small scale or cottage industries that provide occupation for a large part of the non-agricultural population. Some of these industries like hand-spinning and wood carving, it is true, absorb only a few people; but others like handloom weaving and dyeing absorb a large number of people. All of them, however, have much scope for improvement; and the problem has always been how to develop them on sound lines inasmuch as upon this development depends the social and economic well-being of thousands of poor but hard working people.

Of these industries, hand-spinning which must in olden days have doubtless flourished in many places and contributed not a little to supplement the income of the agriculturists in the off-season, is today confined to a very few places in the district. Its knell was rung in the nineteenth century amidst the increasing importation of foreign cotton yarn; and until recently, it was carried on only in one village, namely, Kasipalayam, about 25 miles from Dindigul. It owed its revival there to the Nationalist Movement; it was organized by what was called the "Kaddar Development Society"; it has about 100 spinning wheels; and it got the yarn spun into cloth by the weavers of Kamarapalli village of the Tiruchirappalli district, which was only six miles away from Kasipalayam. Since the introduction of the Intensive Khadi Scheme by the National Government however in the Kallupatti Centre of the Tirumangalam taluk in 1952-53, a greater fillip has been given to hand-spinning which may, in due course, place it on a better footing. More about this scheme will be said in the chapter on Welfare Schemes².

Handloom weaving, on the other hand, has made Madurai famous throughout history. It depended in olden days on the hand-spun yarn produced in the district; and it depends today on the mill-made yarn produced locally as well as imported. There are at present no less than 80,000 persons engaged in handloom weaving or other processes connected with weaving in the district and of these the largest number belong to the Sowrashttra community. The Sowrashttras who live mostly in Madurai town have through centuries acquired a great skill in weaving superior cotton as well as silk fabrics. Next to them come the Devangas who weave in silk and art-silk and who are to be found chiefly in the Dindigul

¹ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1953, page 9.

Statement of Cotton Mills in the Madras State for 1953-54 in Periodical No. 9-A.1/54 of the Director of Industries.

² G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report pages 1-3.

Administration Report of the Rural Welfare Department for 1952-53 pages 72-73.

and Nilakkottai taluks with Chinnalapatti as their centre. The other weaver classes are the Sedas, the Kaikolars, the Sengunda Mudaliars and some Christians, Muslims and Harijans. They are distributed all over the district, their important centres being Dindigul, Palni, Sedapatti, Takkampatti, Andipatti and Manarapuram and certain places in the Madurai and Nilakkottai taluks. As to the fabrics generally manufactured in the district, pure silk saris come mostly from Madurai town, art-silk saris from Madurai, Dindigul and Chinnalapatti, lace-cloths, dhotis, and cotton saris from Madurai, lace turbans and dhotis from Dindigul, cotton saris of cheap variety from Nilakkottai, Palni, Sedapatti and Andipatti, and towels and coarse white cloths from Tirumangalam. Silk is obtained by local dealers from Kollegal and Bangalore, art-silk from Madras and Bombay and cotton yarn of superior counts from Madras and of ordinary counts from the local mills. The cotton yarn in use varies from 20s to 120s, the finer counts being used mostly in Madurai and Dindigul. The weavers get their requirements of silk and yarn from the local dealers.

The majority of the weavers, in spite of the efforts that have been made by the Government to improve their condition, are still in the clutches of the capitalists. These capitalists are usually yarn merchants who supply yarn, silk and lace and take back the finished goods, leaving a small margin of profit to the weavers. There are also among them merchants who sell yarn, etc., generally on the credit system charging interest on over-due payments made beyond the stipulated period. There are also a few master workmen who engage the weavers on piecework basis and pay them wages according to the rates agreed upon. All these capitalists, as may be expected, not only make middlemen's profits but also get a complete grip on the weavers by making them advances for marriages, ceremonies and other domestic expenses.

The capitalist employers supply prepared warps to the weavers, and the weavers get these warps sized by a special class of people called Nayakars. In Madurai town the warps in use are shorter ones, just sufficient to weave one or two fabrics of 16 yards long, whereas, in other places, the warps in use are usually 100 to 120 feet long and are sized in the streets by 20 to 24 persons working at them. There is every kind of warping in Madurai from peg warping to beam warping and women as well as boys assist men in weaving. In Madurai town even women do weaving, unassisted by men. There are over 31,000 looms in the district of which a fair proportion are fitted with fly shuttle slay. Except, however, in Madurai and Dindigul, very few looms are fitted with dobbies. Frame looms are more in evidence in Madurai and Dindigul but elsewhere pit looms are in vogue.

In Madurai town itself there are about 12,400 looms. Their number is said to rise even to 15,000 during marriage and festival seasons. These looms produce not only pure silk fabrics but also

cotton fabrics of exceptional fineness and beauty, saris of various colours, lace cloths, men's upper wear, veils, scarfs, etc. They also produce art-silk fabrics such as napkins, table cloths, wall hangings, etc., and saris of lower counts with lace border for conversion into chungadi (sungadi) red cloths, for which Madurai is noted. Cloths worth several lakhs of rupees are exported from Madurai to Ceylon, Malaya, Singapore, Burma and many parts of this State. Dindigul is famous for lace upper cloths and rumals (lace turban cloths). The latter are usually 90 inches by 90 inches and are manufactured on big looms which require two men to work them; and both are largely exported to Bombay, Calcutta and several parts of Northern India. The yarn used for them (100s to 120s) is obtained from Madras and lace from Surat and Pondicherry¹.

Madurai town is one of the largest centres for dyeing in South India. In olden days when it used to employ vegetable dyes its dark reds were famous and were admired by all lovers of art. It is said that they were more sober, more pleasing to the eye, more permanent and therefore more beautiful as well as more durable. From what little information is available it would appear that the substances used for dyeing in olden days were Kusuin (safflower), stick lac, chay-root and red sanders for red, vertangi (saffron wood chips) for orange, parasam flower or the seed of the Jabra plant for yellow and orange, turmeric and Kasa leave for yellow, indigo and pala for blue, indigo and turmeric for green and Annabedi (sulphate of iron) for black. It would also appear that the substances used for mordants were appalakaram, alum, tagara virai, chunam, gal-nut, pista (tree gall) sheep's dung, gingelly, milk hedge, lime juice and soda. But dyeing with vegetable dyes is now no longer in vogue. Ever since the importation of alizarine and aniline dyes from the second half of the last century, all the dyers have taken to chemical dyes². But, even in dyeing with chemical dyes Madurai town has acquired a reputation for its fine and fast dyeing, especially in red and dark red. There are here several dye houses large and small as well as a number of individual dyers, about 2,000, who carry on dyeing in their own homes. It has been said that more than half the quantity of dyes imported into this State are used in Madurai town alone; and the water of the Vaigai is said to be especially suited for dyeing. The quantity of yard dyed in Madurai amounts to hundreds of bales per month and, besides being locally

¹ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, pages 6-11.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940.

G.O. No. 447, Development, dated 2nd March 1943, pages 82-84.

² *Cyclopaedia of India* by Edward Balfour, 1885, Vol. I, page 589, Monograph on Dyes and Dyeing in the Madras Presidency by Edwin Holder, 1896, pages 1-8.

Monograph on Cotton Fabric Industry of the Madras Presidency by Edgar Thurston, 1897, pages 6, 7, 16.

Proceedings of the Central Committee for the Exhibition of the Industry and Art of all nations held in London in 1851, pages 75 and 105.

Report of the Indian Industrial Commission, 1916-1918, page 164.

consumed, it is exported to the districts of Ramanathapuram, Tirunelveli, Tiruchirappalli, etc.

The main dye-stuffs used now are naphthol, alizarine red, and indenthrene blue; other vat and aniline dyes are also used. The colours in use are direct colours, basic colours, vat colours, sulphur colours and acid colours. The methods adopted in dyeing depend upon the kind of dye-stuffs employed which again depend upon the style of goods required and the varieties of the fibres used. First in importance, taken according to the bulk treated, comes grey cotton, next mercerised cotton, then silk and lastly artificial silk. The styles of goods manufactured are saris with and without gold thread, dhotis, silk bordered, with or without gold thread, turbans with gold thread, saris and dhotis with mercerised yarn, saris and dhotis with art-silk used chiefly for weft and pure silk saris. The chief dye used for cotton or mercerised dyeing is blue and a very bright blue is obtained from indenthrene blue. Sulphur black is also largely used for dyeing cotton owing to its cheapness. Superior cotton saris are dyed with naphthol red, while inferior cotton saris are dyed with alizarine red. Chrome yellow and chrome orange dyes are used for obtaining yellow and orange colours. For art silk fabrics the colours used are mostly red, blue, yellow, orange and green; and for silk fabrics the colours used are blue, red, black, yellow and pink. These colours used for art-silk and silk saris are mainly basic, acidic and direct.

Two varieties of dyed cloths for which there is a great demand in South India are manufactured at Madurai, and they are the "Sungadi Saris" for women and "Saya Vaishties" for men. The processes employed in dyeing these are laborious. Pieces of cloth produced on handloom or mill pieces of foreign make are first dipped into an emulsion of groundnut oil and alkaline earth and trodden under foot for a number of times and allowed to remain wet for two or three days. They are then washed in the river and dried in the sun. This process is repeated for about a week after which they are again washed in the river and put in the dyeing vat containing a solution of alizarine red and kasa leaves. They are finally steamed and dried. For sungadi saris knots are tied along the lines marked in the cloths with red pigment, so that when the cloths are put in the vat the knots prevent the colours from going into the knotted portions. The knotted portions thus remain white and appear as white specks on a coloured background. The saya vaishties are also not completely dyed; they are provided with a white space in the middle by firmly tying that portion into a knot before they are put in the dyeing vat¹.

A few persons in Madurai town and at Periyakulam practise the art of wax printing, an art which was formerly more widely prevalent. It consists in printing designs in wax with wooden blocks on the cloth previously dipped in myrabolam solution and after the

¹ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1933—Sess Special Officer's Report pages 23-25.

cloth is dried in immersing it in the dyeing vat. The designs in wax remain unchanged, while the other portions take the dye. The wax is finally melted by plunging the cloth into hot water, when the designs appear white on a coloured background¹.

Madurai town was once famous for the manufacture of gold and silver threads (called lace) which figure so largely in the borders of costly saris and turbans. But this industry is now practically non-existent, the weavers having taken to French and English lace exclusively. There are, however, still a few Muslim families who make lace to supply the demands of Tirunelveli and Malabar districts where that lace is used for bordering towels. They prepare silver thread by melting silver and lead in a crucible, by casting the alloy so produced in thin bars, by hammering the bars thinner and thinner and finally by drawing them through a series of holes of gradually diminishing size. They prepare the gold thread by beating the silver bar of a cubit long into $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thickness, by covering it with gold plates and by hammering it thinner and thinner and then by drawing it, as in the case of silver thread, through holes of diminishing size. It is said that the apparatus used for drawing the threads is satisfactory, but that some less elaborate method should be devised for hammering the bars to the required thinness and for winding the threads over silk and cotton cloths².

Blanket making is carried on by the Kurumbars in a few villages in the Palni, Periyakulam and Nilakkotai taluks. The wool is usually cut twice a year, in January and July, and cleaned and spun by spindles and woven into blankets. Very little attention is paid to this industry. The sheep are not properly tended; the whole work is done generally by womenfolk, and the blankets produced being coarse and rough have only a local market³.

Nor is any attention paid to the tanning industry which as a cottage industry is carried on by several families of Chucklers at Kothapatti in the Dindigul taluk. The Chucklers can afford to purchase only poor quality hides in the local market. They have no capital to buy better quality hides; nor have they any facilities for procuring proper tanning materials or for drying the skins in shelter. Tanning as a large scale industry, however, is carried on successfully in the tanneries by the Labbai merchants⁴.

Kora mat weaving is done on a small scale in the Palni and Melur taluks. The industry is mainly in the hands of Muslims and it produces only coarser varieties of mats. The right of collecting Kora grass on the beds or banks of tanks, channels, etc., is

¹ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—*See* Special Officer's Report, page 25.

² *Idem*, pages 58-59.

³ G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, page 11.
Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 148.

⁴ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—*See* Special Officer's Report, pages 29-30.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, page 11.

⁵ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—*See* Special Officer's Report, 25.

leased out by the Public Works Department and the lessees collect and sell the grass to the workers at an arbitrary price. The industry, however, has considerable potentialities for expansion. It is said that it can be made a suitable occupation for both agriculturists and non-agriculturists, if only suitable arrangements can be made to supply raw materials at cheap rates, to collect the finished goods and to market them. Mats can also be woven out of the leaves of "thalai" (screwpine), growing so widely and abundantly in almost every village where irrigation channels are available¹.

Tobacco manufacture has grown from a cottage industry to a large-scale industry in the district. Before the railway came to the district, a large quantity of the tobacco grown in the district used to be sent to Tiruchirappalli, which was then the main centre of cheroot trade, and the rest of it was manufactured into cheroots locally. The first firm for the manufacture of better quality cheroots in the district was started in about 1850. Some years later a military officer of the Indian army entered the trade and made some improvements by copying the shapes of the Havanna and Manilla cigars and by packing the cigars in wooden boxes. About 1890, Messrs. Spencer & Co. entered the field and since then they have practically monopolized the cigar trade in the district. The tobacco required for the cigars is obtained from the neighbourhood of Dindigul town, especially from Vendasandur and Vadamadurai firkas. Besides Messrs. Spencer & Co. factory there are, as we have already seen, several other tobacco factories in the district. There are also a number of individual workmen who carry on the cheroot industry in their own homes as a cottage industry. They manufacture, however, only cheap cheroots that have mostly a local market. The tobacco used for the cheroots is usually dipped for a night in pots of fermented jaggery water to which some salts are added. It is taken out the next morning and dried in the shade so as to render it soft for working. It is then wrapped up in gunnies and kept under press for a short time before it is made into cheroots. For country cheroots leaves of locally grown tobacco are used as wrappers, but, for superior quality cigars, leaves of Java and Sumatra tobacco are used as wrappers. Cigars and cheroots have to face competition with cigarettes, but beedies manufactured here as elsewhere being cheaper than cigarettes have no competition to face. Beedies are manufactured in the district mostly by Muslims and among them, mostly by women. There are two varieties of beedi leaves called Deechberry and Singareni; the former is smaller in size than the latter. For making 1,000 beedies three or four bundles of leaves of the bigger size and five or six bundles of the leaves of the smaller size and $3\frac{1}{2}$ palams of tobacco are required. A woman in a day can roll about 1,000 beedies. The industry, however, suffers for want of sufficient supply of beedi leaves which

¹ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, pages 30-31 and 35.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, page 10.

have now to be imported from distant places; and the only way to supply this want is to grow them in the local forests.

Oil pressing is an ancient industry carried on mainly by Vamiyars. The chief oils extracted are those of gingelly and groundnut; oil from neem, castor and iluppai is also extracted to some extent. Oil pressing is done in wooden mills called *chekkus* driven by a pair of oxen. The *chekku* is of the common pestle and mortar type consisting of a wooden mortar inside which revolves a wooden pestle. Pressure is regulated by attaching a weighted wooden lever to the pestle and to this lever are yoked the bullocks which, as they turn in circles, revolve the pestle in the mortar and crush the seeds into oil. The *chekkus* are slowly being replaced by power-driven oil mills, but it is believed that the oil produced in the *chekkus* has not only a better flavour but has also better nutritive value than the oil extracted by the mills².

Metal industry flourishes in many parts of the district. In Madurai town the merchants dealing in metalware supply the necessary raw materials to the workers and take back the finished articles at a rate which is less than the prevailing market rate. The workers have no capital of their own but they show good workmanship and, besides making other articles, cast bell-metal *kujas*, tumblers, and *kuthuvilakku* (lamp stand). The industry is also carried on at Dindigul, Tirumangalam, Silamalaipattu near Peraiyur, Nilakkottai, Periyakulam, Uttamapalayam and other places. Dindigul town is famous for the manufacture of bell-metal *kujas*, and iron-safes and locks. The former are made by metal workers in their own homes, whereas the latter are made chiefly in factories. For making a *kupa* four parts of copper and one part of tin are mixed and the whole is melted in a locally prepared crucible and poured into the mould (through a hole) wrapped with wax and coated over with clay. The molten fluid takes up the space occupied by the wax and thus takes the shape of the vessel. When cooled, the mould is broken and the vessel formed is carefully finished in a lathe and polished. There are also many families of Asaris in Madurai town who make artistic works in brass, silver, ivory and horn inlaid with silver. Of these the most well-known are various kinds of insects which find a ready sale at the time of festivals; they are also sent to the Victoria Technical Institute³.

The district was once famous for stone carving, a work which was done by the Visvabrahmins, the Naiks and the Maravars. Several of the ancient temples in the district, and notably the

¹ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, pages 71-72.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, page 11.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1908, page 149.

² G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, page 82.

Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, page 295.

³ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, pages 62, 68-69 and 78-79.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, page 11.

Meenakshi temple of Madurai, testify to the exquisite skill and excellent workmanship of the stone carvers. It is said that the black stone used for carving was obtained from Thummanachanayakanur, while the white stone was obtained from the Butbunialai hill in Tirupparankunram and the copper coloured stone from Aruppukottai¹. But this industry is now practically dead. Pottery, however, is still carried on extensively by the Kammalars and the Kusavars in many parts of the district, the earth required for it being obtained from the tanks in the villages free of cost. The earth found in Manamadurai gives a better glaze to the red pottery made there and makes it distinctly superior. About 100 potters of this place not only supply the local demand but also export their pottery to places like Karaikudi and Devakottai. The potter here, as elsewhere, turns his pots on the old primitive wheel which he has to rotate with his hand².

Madurai town had a high reputation for wood carving in ancient times. Here were attracted craftsmen from far and near and here they produced a blend of styles which soon became characteristic of the place. This mixed style was noted for its boldness of form, for its delicate tracery on flat surfaces, for its fine panels decorated with scenes from the Mahabharatha and for its excellent modelling of Gods and Goddesses. This is exemplified in the Kalyanamahal of the Meenakshi temple, by the temple cars belonging to it as well as by some of the wood work still found in ancient houses. But this industry has now almost completely disappeared; wood carving is now done only by a few workers and they make only artistic tables, elephant heads, etc. These artistic works are none the less beautiful and find a sale at Madurai and in the Victoria Technical Institute³. Besides these, wooden toys are made at Iravandanallur, a village situated two miles away from Madurai town. Here a few families of carpenters get the 'palai' wood from the Alagarkoil, Sirumalai and Natham forests and make toys such as balls, saffron cups, kolattam sticks and cradle gratings. These toys are made by turning wood on the lathe while it is green and moist, and they are dyed with lace, saffron and other colours⁴.

There is some scope for starting a couple of new industries in the district. There is an abundance of coconut here the husks of which can, with advantage, be turned into coir as in Malabar

¹ Monograph on Stone Carving and Inlaying in Southern India by Alexander Rea, 1908, page 12.

² G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—see Special Officer's Report, pages 80-81.

³ Wood Carving in Southern India by Edgar Thurston, 1903, page 11.
G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—see Special Officer's Report, pages 78-79.

⁴ G.O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—see Special Officer's Report, page 74.

G.O. No. 1056, Development, dated 23rd May 1930.

G.O. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940, pages 11-12.

G.O. No. 645, Development, dated 25th March 1942.

There is also on the Sirumalais a spontaneous growth of lemon grass, the oil of which is in great demand¹.

Most of these cottage industries are suffering from one drawback or another. They need finance, organization, improved technical knowledge and greater facilities for procuring raw materials, for storing finished goods and for marketing them. The Government have been quite alive to these drawbacks which are existing not only in this but also in all other districts. They have been trying to set right these drawbacks through the Industries, the Co-operative and the Rural Welfare Departments. What the Co-operative and the Rural Welfare Departments have done will be shown in the chapters on Co-operation and Welfare Schemes. But what the Industries Department has done is indicated here.

The first attempt at developing the industries in this State was made in 1906 by the appointment of Mr. Chatterton as the Director of Industrial and Technical Enquiries. In 1908, as a result of an Industrial Conference held at Ootacamund, endeavours were made by the Government to reorganize the Industries Department, but these endeavours were knocked on the head by Lord Morley, who was then the Secretary of State for India. It was not till 1914 that the Department of Industries which is now called the Department of Industries and Commerce was reorganized and a Director of Industries with an adequate number of officials under him were appointed. Since then this department has made many attempts to improve the cottage as well as the large-scale industries in the State, by organizing periodical exhibitions, by instructing the weavers in the improved methods of weaving, etc., by opening industrial and commercial museums, by setting up technical institutes for providing industrial training, by rendering financial assistance to private industrial schools and by giving grants-in-aid to industries under the State-aid to Industries Act of 1922 (Madras Act V of 1923). This Act which has been amended several times, provides now for the grant of financial aid to new or nascent industries, cottage industries and even old industries (for special reasons). The aid may take the form of loans, guarantee of cash credit, overdraft or fixed advance with a bank, subscription of shares or debentures and guarantee of a minimum return on part of the capital in the case of a Joint Stock Company and also subsidies which, in the case of cottage industries, may be given for any purpose and in the case of other industries, for the conduct of research or purchase of machinery. The maximum value of the loans is 50 per cent of the net value of the assets of the industrial enterprise. Other forms of aids may consist of grants of land on favourable terms and of raw materials, firewood, water or electricity at concessional rates. The Act has provided for a statutory Board of Industries whose business it is to advise the Government in the matter of the

¹ G. O. No. 451, Development, dated 1st March 1930—See Special Officer's Report, page 87.
Q. C. No. 2295, Development, dated 26th September 1940.

granting of loans. Loans up to Rs. 500 in the case of cottage industries, however, can be granted by the Director of Industries and Commerce ¹.

The district is in charge of the Assistant Director of Industries and Commerce, Madurai, who is assisted by a Supervisor and an Inspector of Industries. The department has, in Madurai a Polytechnic with an Industrial School attached to it, and an Industrial and Commercial Museum. The school was originally started by the District Board in 1890 under the name of the Madurai Technical Institute. It imparted instruction in art works, such as wood and ivory carving, repousse work, casting of images and making of ornaments. In 1904 it began to teach also aluminium and chrome work. It soon became very popular but before long the District Board found it difficult to manage its growing activities and therefore transferred its management (1910) to the Government. In 1920 the Government changed its name to the Madurai Industrial Institute, provided it with necessary buildings and a hostel, converted it into a quasi-commercial undertaking and made it a centre for training apprentices in engineering, including motor car repairs and carpentry. The school subsequently came to be called the Madurai Industrial School ². In 1932 a revision of its syllabus was made, and it began to provide for a cabinet-making course and a general mechanics course, both extending over a period of five years and a systematic workshop's training ³. In 1936 an electric wiring course was included in its syllabus ⁴ and in 1944 a toy-making course was introduced. During the Second World War it trained military personnel as fitters, turners, mechanics, electricians, etc., ⁵ and, soon after the war, it took up the training of demobilised and disabled military personnel ⁶.

Meanwhile the National Government came and, under the Five-Year Plan, started in 1946, five Polytechnics in this State, on a regional basis, at Madras, Madurai, Coimbatore, Kozhikode and Mangalore, in order to meet the growing demand for technicians ⁷. In Madurai (as in the other districts), the Industrial school now came to be attached to the Polytechnic. The Madurai Polytechnic which was first called the Dravida Polytechnic and which is now called the Tamilnad Polytechnic ⁸ serves the needs of the southern

¹ See the Administration Reports of the Department of Industries from 1919, Monthly Digest of Economics and Statistics, Madras State, January 1951, pages, 1-6.

² G.O. No. 1320, Revenue, dated 29th July 1920.

³ G.O. No. 195, Development, dated 5th February 1923, pages 4-8.

⁴ Administration Report of the Department of Industries for 1930-1931, pages 59-61.

⁵ G.O. No. 1343, Development, dated 30th September 1935.

⁶ G.O. No. 510, Development, dated 28th March 1936.

⁷ G.O. No. 899, Development, dated 18th February 1944.

⁸ G.O. No. 3421, Development, dated 6th September 1946.

⁹ G.O. No. 5166, Development, dated 7th November 1947, page 45.

¹⁰ G.O. No. 2395, Development, dated 5th May 1949.

districts. It trains students for the award of diplomas in engineering, viz., civil engineering, electrical engineering and mechanical engineering and for the award of Industrial School-Leaving Certificates in auto-servicing, blacksmithy, cabinet-making, composing and proof-reading, fitting and erection, moulding, mechanics and turners, electric wiring, machine-mending, electric and gas welding, toy-making and general mechanics. It may be stated here that the scheme for training demobilised and disabled military personnel has now been replaced by a scheme for imparting technical training to adult civilians at these institutions¹.

The Industrial and Commercial Museum at Madurai was opened in 1939 for the display and advertisement of the industrial products of Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts and, in order to increase its usefulness, it was linked up with the Central Museum established at Madras in the same year². In 1947 both the central and the district museums, of which the Madurai museum was one, were reorganized by the National Government. In accordance with this reorganization, the Madurai and other museums are run by the Industries Department and the direction of their affairs is entrusted to a committee consisting of the Collector of the district, two members of the Legislative Assembly and one member of the Legislative Council representing the region, three representatives of cottage and small scale industries in the region and an officer of the Industries Department³.

The department also gives financial aid to the following private institutions in the district: the Pasumalai Trades School, Madurai, which imparts instruction in carpentry, printing and general mechanics; the Arts School, Madurai, which teaches drawing, designs and painting; the C.S.M. Industrial School, Dindigul, which provides training in carpentry, fittings and blacksmithy; and St Joseph's Girls' Industrial School, Madurai, which coaches pupils in needlework and embroidery⁴. Nor is this all. Under the scheme for the revival of village industries by the establishment of model centres started by the National Government in 1950, the department purchases and distributes implements and gives technical instruction to the artisans belonging to Gandhigram, a private industrial institution of Ambathurai⁵. And under the scheme for the revival of important cottage and small scale industries through Regional Boards, initiated by the Government, also in 1950, the

¹ Administration Report of the Department of Industries and Commerce, 1949-1950, page 8.

² *Idem* for 1950-1951, page 8.

³ *Idem* for 1939-1940, pages 27-28.

⁴ *Idem* for 1948-1949, page 21.

⁵ *Idem* for 1948-1949, page 11.

⁶ G.O. No. 37, P.W.D. Development, dated 10th January 1950.

Administration Report of the Rural Welfare Department for 1952-1953, pages 77-79.

D. Dis. No. P.D. 37-K/52 of the Office of the Director of Industries and Commerce, page 426.

department is entrusted with the work of assisting and improving the leather goods manufacture industry of the Dindigul area ¹.

So much about industries. Turning now to trade, we have no trade statistics compiled for each district and therefore it is not possible to give any figures regarding the imports and the exports of the district. Most of the trade of the district is carried on through railways and lorries. The railways connect most parts of the district as well as Madras and other districts; and there are nearly 500 lorries registered in the district itself ². Its exports by rail and road consist of the hides, skins and leather, dyes and tans, cotton and silk fabrics, grains and pulses, groundnuts, sugar, jaggery, cotton, onions, cardamoms, tea, garlic, bamboos and other forest produce. Its imports consist of yarn, textiles, silk lace, dyes and tans, sugar, hides, skins and leather, salt, jaggery, rice, pulses and chillies. As to the important fairs or shandies held in the district, shandies are held on every Sunday and Thursday in Madurai, every Monday in Thenur, every Friday in Appan Thirupatti and every Saturday in Valayankulam ³.

Prior to the Second World War there was no restriction on the internal movement of any commodities in the districts. But as a result of the war and the acute scarcity of several essential commodities, controls of various kinds were introduced in this State by the Government for fixing fair prices, for preventing hoarding and black-marketing and for ensuring an equitable distribution of the essential commodities. Among these measures, the most important was the compulsory procurement of foodgrain, especially rice, through Government agency and its rationing through co-operative societies and other authorized dealers. Madurai, being more or less self-sufficient in the matter of rice and dry grains, was left out of the scheme of compulsory procurement introduced in 1942 in the surplus districts. Rationing in urban areas was, however, introduced in Madurai in 1944 and procurement and informal rationing in rural areas in 1946. In December 1947 rationing (both urban and rural) was discontinued in the whole State; but in January 1949, it was again introduced in Madurai as well as in all other districts (except Tanjore), on account of the extraordinary rise in prices. On 15th June 1952, however, the position having improved, both procurement and rationing were abolished in the whole State. It may be noted that almost throughout this period restrictions were also imposed on the movement and distribution of various articles like sugar, jaggery, kerosene oil, groundnut, groundnut and other oils, onions, chillies, etc.

Coming to the weights and measures, the ordinary table of weights in the district is 6 tolas (.4114 oz.) = 1 palam (nearly 2½ oz.); 20 palams = 1 viss (about 3 lb.); 6 visses = 1 tulam (about

¹ Administration Report of the Department of Industries and Commerce for 1949-1950, page 33.

² Report on the Administration of the Motor Vehicles Act., etc. for 1952, page 7
³ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 3.

18½ lb.); 8 visses = 1 maund (about 25 lb.). In addition to this, certain special weights varying from place to place were formerly used for weighing cotton, jaggery, etc. The usual grain measure is 135 tolas of rice (heaped) = 1 measure; 4 measures = 1 marakkal, and 12 marakkals = 1 kalam. Liquids such as curds, buttermilk and so on are sold by sub-multiples of the ordinary grain measure. English acres and cents are commonly used as land measures. The old land measures of the district which are sometimes met with are kuli (a square of 160 feet) which is equivalent to .5877 acre and kani which is equivalent to 1.32 acres. Inch, foot and yard are usually used; in olden days distances were counted in naligais and kadams, a naligai (24 minutes) being equivalent to 1½ miles and kadam being equivalent to 7½ naligais or 10 miles. For time also the English style is common. The old method of counting time was 60 vinadis = 1 naligai (24 minutes); 3½ naligais = 1 muhurtam; 2 muhurtams = 1 jamam; and 8 jamas = 1 day. The highest coin in use in Madurai before the Muslim conquest was the pon which was equivalent to 10 kali-panams (16½ of which made a star pagoda) or slightly more than 2 rupees. This coin was subsequently superseded by the Star Pagoda or pu-varahan as it was called. The table then became 80 cash = 1 panam; and 45 panams = 1 star pagoda = 3.35 Sicea rupees (or 3½ British rupees). The present currency has displaced all the old currency but not long ago panam and duddu were used in small transactions, the table of these coins being 2 pies = 1 dugani; 4 pies = 1 duddu; and 10 duddus = 1 panam'.



CHAPTER IX.

CO-OPERATION.

Co-operation has come to play an increasingly important part in the present century, alike in agriculture, in industries and in other economic and social activities. It has, indeed, been hailed as a sovereign remedy both for curing the ills of Capitalism and for achieving the ideals of Communism, aiming, as it does, at the establishment of a new economic order under which wealth, instead of being appropriated by the few, is shared and enjoyed equally by the many. As is well known, it aims at the achievement by joint endeavour of what is difficult of achievement by individual endeavour, especially by individuals of limited means. And, nowhere is joint endeavour more necessary than in agriculture and industries which employ mostly men of very limited means. But co-operation has its uses not only for the poorer but also for the middle classes, inasmuch as it can provide them too with better facilities and greater amenities. It is the gradual realization of this that has slowly but steadily spread the co-operative movement in our country.

Agriculture has always stood in need of credit and the agriculturists have always found it necessary to borrow for meeting cultivation expenses, for maintaining their families and, if they are indebted, as they generally are, for paying the ever-increasing interest on their debts. The only source from which they have been accustomed for ages to borrow are the money-lenders and the money-lenders have not only charged them exorbitant rates of interest but very often, deprived them of their lands and ultimately, turned them into mere agricultural labourers. It was estimated in 1935 that more than 90 per cent of the credit requirements of the agriculturists were met by money-lenders ¹. The All-India Rural Credit Survey Committee report has revealed that the private credit agencies taken together (excluding commercial banks, but including professional money-lenders, agriculturist money-lenders, relatives, traders and landlords) supplied about 93 per cent of the total amount borrowed by cultivators.

The Government have from time to time taken several measures to afford credit facilities to the agriculturists and to free them from the clutches of the money-lenders. Of these, the formation of the agricultural co-operative credit societies is one of the most important measures. But, before we deal with the co-operative societies, we may mention here something about the other measures too that have been designed to assist the agriculturists. In 1883 the Government passed the Land Improvement Loans Act (India Act XIX of 1883) under which long-term loans repayable in 20 to 30 years

¹ Report on Agricultural Indebtedness by W. R. S. Sat'hianathan, 1936, page 43. Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 356-361.

can be granted at cheap rates of interest for making such improvements to the land as would increase its letting value, like the construction of wells, tanks, irrigation channels, etc. In 1884 they passed the Agriculturists' Loans Act (India Act XII of 1884) under which short-term and medium-term loans can be granted for the purchase of seed grain, manure, cattle, fodder, pump-sets, etc. In 1918 they acquired power under the Usurious Loans Act (India Act X of 1918) to stop recovery of usurious rates of interest. In 1935 they passed the Madras Debtors' Protection Act (Madras Act VII of 1935) which fixed a reasonable maximum rate of interest and prescribed an improved system of keeping of accounts by money-lenders for the benefit of small debtors who borrow sums below Rs. 500. In the same year they amended the Agriculturists' Loans Act (Madras Act XVI of 1935) so as to permit the grant of loans to agriculturists for discharging their debts and for scaling down their debts by amicable adjustment with the creditors through Special Loans Officers. In 1936 they passed the Madras Debt Conciliation Act (Madras Act XI of 1936), which provides for voluntary and amicable settlement of debts by bringing together the agriculturist debtors and their creditors through the medium of Special Conciliation Boards. In the same year they amended the Usurious Loans Act in order to make it more effective (Madras Act VIII of 1937). Finally, in 1938, they passed the Madras Agriculturists' Relief Act (Madras Act IV of 1948) for according substantial relief to indebted agriculturists by scaling down their existing debts, by reducing the rate of interest on their future debts and by writing off their arrears of rent due to zamindars, janmis and other landholders. Experience has, however, shown certain defects in the working of these Acts, which have, to some extent, nullified the intentions of the Government. The Takkavi Loans granted under the Acts of 1883 and 1884 are stated to have failed to become popular because of the delays and irksome enquiries, because of the insufficiency of the loans granted and because of the rigour with which they are collected as arrears of land revenue. The Debtors' Protection Act of 1935 has been found to be defective, inasmuch as the creditors have been required to render accounts only, if asked for by the debtors. The Agriculturists' Loan Amendment Act of 1935 and the Debt Conciliation Act of 1936 are said to have given only an infinitesimal relief to the agriculturists on account of the voluntary element involved in them. Even the Agriculturists' Relief Act of 1938 is stated to have not attained its object, as it has tended to curtail rural credit, to drive the agriculturists, as before, to the money-lenders and to drive the money-lenders to devise various ways for circumventing the Act¹.

In industries too the conditions have been no better. Most of the cottage and small-scale industries have gradually come into the grip of capitalists, money-lenders, master weavers, and master

¹ Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 363-364, 369-374.

workers¹. Most of the workers, as a rule, have neither facilities for obtaining credit, nor facilities for purchasing raw materials at cheap rates and marketing their finished goods at competitive prices. The State Aid to Industries Act of 1922 (Act V of 1923) under which loans are granted is said to have failed to touch even the fringe of the problem of industrial credit. Nor have the various attempts made to improve industries by opening industrial schools and museums and by rendering technical aid by demonstrations removed the need to devise some machinery for procuring and distributing raw materials and arranging for the sale of finished goods².

It is in this context that the value of the co-operative organizations which the Government have encouraged becomes evident. As early as 1892 they appointed Sir Frederick Nicholson as a Special Officer to enquire how far the methods of co-operation adopted in Europe could be adopted in Madras to relieve rural indebtedness. He recommended the formation of rural co-operative societies on the lines of the Raiffeisen Societies of Germany for the provision of rural credit on reasonable terms and for the encouragement of thrift among the rural population. Nothing came of this, but within a few years the Government of India appointed a committee on co-operation with Sir Frederick Nicholson as one of the members and, on the recommendations of that committee, passed the Co-operative Credit Societies Act (Act X of 1904). This Act envisaged the formation of "small and simple co-operative societies for small and simple folk with simple needs and requiring small sums only" for short periods. Under this Act the Madras Central Urban Bank and two district central banks were registered with the object of financing the co-operative credit societies and several such co-operative credit societies soon came into being. This Act was, however, replaced in 1912 by another Act (India Act II of 1912), which was more comprehensive and which made provision for the formation of central credit societies and co-operative institutions of all types and for all purposes. Under this Act central banks were formed in one district after another as well as urban banks and societies of various types other than agricultural credit societies, such as the marketing societies, the weavers' societies and the consumers' stores. Then came the First World War and close upon its heels the provincialization of the subject of co-operation under the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms, and a period of agricultural prosperity, of rapid expansion of the co-operative movement. In 1917, in order to finance the central banks and to co-ordinate their activities, the Madras Central Urban Bank was converted into the Madras Provincial (now State) Co-operative Bank. And, as these banks could not grant long-term loans to agriculturists, the formation of land mortgage banks on

¹ Chapter VIII—pages 174-175.

² Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 311-312.

³ Report regarding the possibility of introducing land and agricultural banks into the Madras Presidency, 1896, Vols. I and II.

G.O. No. 1576, Revenue, dated 27th April 1898.

G.O. No. 701, Revenue, dated 13th October 1898.

co-operative basis was sanctioned in 1923 for granting such loans. These banks were authorized to float debentures on the security of the lands mortgaged to them by individual borrowers. But, as each one of these banks issued its own series of debentures and caused confusion and reluctance on the part of the public to purchase them, in 1929, on the recommendation of the Townsend Committee, the Central Land Mortgage Bank was organized for the centralised issue of debentures and for financing the primary land mortgage banks. The economic depression which then began set the clock back for a time and ushered in a period more of consolidation and of reconstruction of the existing societies than of formation of new societies. This period, however, witnessed several happy auguries. It witnessed the expansion of land mortgage banks and non-credit societies. It witnessed the passing of Act VI of 1932 which remedied the defects noticed in the Act of 1912 and the passing of Act X of 1934 which regulated the working of the land mortgage banks. It also witnessed the appointment of a special committee (Vijayaraghava Achariar Committee) in 1939 which made several suggestions for the improvement of co-operative societies. Co-operation was thus put on a better footing, but its chance for an unprecedented expansion came only with the outbreak of the Second World War when, owing to the rise in prices and the scarcity of foodstuffs, the introduction of controls and rationing and the need for settling ex-servicemen in profitable avocations, several new types of co-operative societies came into existence and several old types of co-operative societies began to undertake new work. And the introduction of total prohibition in this State gave also not a little fillip to co-operation, since it made it necessary to absorb the ex-toddy tappers in useful industries and other avocations and provide the ex-addicts with all sorts of amenities. Meanwhile, the Government of India appointed two committees, the Agricultural Finance Sub-Committee (Gadgil Committee) and the Co-operative Planning Committee (Saraiya Committee) for suggesting post-war development of co-operation and their recommendations were considered by the conference of the Registrars of Co-operative Societies held in Madras in 1947. All these recommendations as well as the Post-War Reconstruction Schemes drawn up by the Adviser Government in 1945 were examined, and, where necessary, modified and implemented by the National Government¹.

Turning to the various types of co-operative societies, the structure of co-operative credit gradually built up at different times now consists of the Madras State Co-operative Bank and the Madras Central Land Mortgage Bank at the apex for securing the needs of the whole State and the various central banks, the urban banks, the primary land mortgage banks, the agricultural credit

¹ Madras Co-operative Manual 1952, Vol. I, pages 4-11.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 364-369, 375-378.

Post-War Reconstruction and Development Schemes of the Government of Madras, 1945, pages 5, 53-58, 69-70.

societies, the employees' credit societies and other miscellaneous credit societies at the base for securing the needs of the districts. The Madras State Co-operative Bank obtains its funds from Government loans, from borrowings from the Reserve Bank of India and the Imperial Bank of India and from deposits, and passes on these funds to the central banks which, in turn, pass them on to the primary agricultural credit societies, urban banks, etc. It normally borrows at a concessional rate of $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent interest and lends to the central banks at $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent interest and the central banks lend to the agricultural credit and other societies affiliated to them at about $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent interest¹. The Central Land Mortgage Bank raises funds from the public in the shape of 20 years debentures guaranteed by Government (up to 7 crores) at rates consistent with the prevailing market conditions, retains a margin of $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, and lends the funds to the primary land mortgage banks which, in turn, lend them to the agriculturists on the security of their lands².

The agricultural credit societies form the most numerous as well as the most important of the primary societies. They obtain their funds chiefly from borrowings from the central banks. Each one of them is organized on the collective guarantee of the agriculturists of the village with unlimited liability and limited dividends. Credit is obtained on the joint security of the members who are all generally residents of one village. The societies are managed on the democratic principle of one member, one vote. The general body of the society elects a panchayat in which is vested the executive administration and the panchayatdars elect a president and a secretary from among themselves. The by-laws of these societies permit not only the granting of the loans but also the taking up of a wide variety of functions. Normally, however, the societies are largely confining their attention to the granting of loans, credit being the crying need of the ryots. But, during the Second World War, when rationing and controls were in force, many of these societies undertook the purchase and distribution of essential commodities. And recently, since February 1949, under a scheme introduced by the National Government³, several of them have undertaken multi-purpose activities such as the supply of agricultural, industrial and domestic requirement of the members, the marketing of their produce, the collection and sale of milk

¹ See the pamphlet entitled the Co-operative Movement by J. C. Ryan, 1954, page 1.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 368-369.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 94-138.

² See the pamphlet entitled the Co-operative Movement by J. C. Ryan, 1954, pages 2-3.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 375-378.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages, 138-174.

Co-operation in Madras State, a pamphlet published by the Director of Information and Publicity, 1954, page 9.

³ G.O. No. 5612, Development, dated 12th November 1948.

and the promotion of social and recreational activities. They have also taken part in the food production measures launched by the Government by distributing chemical manure, iron and steel, by arranging to get fallow lands on lease for cultivation and by encouraging the members to dig pits for making rural compost¹.

The non-agricultural credit societies, the urban banks, the employees' societies and the other miscellaneous credit societies are situated in the towns and cater to the credit needs of the middle class and lower middle class people such as the artisans, traders, public servants, mill hands, etc. The urban banks raise funds chiefly by obtaining deposits from the members and non-members and sometimes by borrowing from the central banks. They issue loans on personal security, on the mortgage of immovable property, on the security of non-agricultural and industrial produce, on agricultural produce where there are no marketing societies, on jewels and on insurance policies other than those coming under the Pension-cum-Provident Fund Scheme of the Government. Special permission is given by the Registrar to good urban banks having fully qualified paid secretaries and a working capital of over Rs. 1 lakh to discount cheques of their members after adopting by-laws prescribed. The employees' societies raise funds chiefly by borrowing from central banks, collect compulsory thrift deposits from the members, issue loans to the members and recover the dues by deduction from the pay bills, if necessary².

In Madurai, there are all these co-operative credit organizations, the central banks, the urban banks, the land mortgage banks, the agricultural credit societies and the employees' and other credit societies. There is a central bank at Madurai with branches at Dindigul and Theni. It finances all the societies in the district such as the wholesale stores, the sale societies, the weavers' societies, the urban banks and the agricultural rural credit societies. But it does not finance the Kallar co-operative credit societies, as these are financed by the Kallar Common Fund, the Kallar Co-operative Trust Fund and the Government loans. In 1953-1954³, it had 1,256 members and a paid-up share capital of Rs. 11,30,922; and it issued loans amounting to Rs. 1,40,35,611 and earned a net profit of Rs. 1,16,759. There are also seven land mortgage banks in the district situated at Madurai, Periyakulam, Sholavandan, Uttamapalayam, Melur, Tirumangalam and Talni and a large number of agricultural credit societies. In 1953-1954, there were 1,025 agricultural credit societies with a membership of 82,164 and a share capital of Rs. 15,54,290; and they issued loans

¹ The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 13-70.

Rural Problems in Madras by S. V. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 366-368.

Report on the Working of Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras, 1950, pages 31-34.

Pamphlet on Co-operation in Madras State, 1954, pages 6-8.

² Report on the Working of Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras, 1950, page 35.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 71-90.

³ Figures for 1951-1952 are not available.

to the extent of Rs. 27,44,400. Among these, there were 39 societies exclusively for the Harijans and 282 societies exclusively for the Kallars. The former had 3,709 members and a share capital of Rs. 63,280, while the latter had 12,894 members and a share capital of Rs. 95,724. All these agricultural credit societies served no less than 981 villages. Besides these societies, there were in 1953-1954, 406 non-agricultural credit societies like urban banks, employees' credit societies, etc., of which a large number were multi-purpose co-operative societies. Some of these multi-purpose co-operative societies sold domestic requirements, chiefly, rice, others encouraged thrift, especially among ex-addicts by distributing hundi boxes, others again provided recreational facilities like reading rooms, libraries, radios, games, etc., while some others provided godowns for storing produce till the markets should become favourable. The membership of all these societies amounted to 61,052 and their share capital to Rs. 16,47,726¹.

So much about the co-operative credit organizations. As to the non-credit organizations, there are in the Madurai district, as elsewhere, two types of such organizations, namely, the agricultural and the non-agricultural societies. The agricultural societies in the district consist chiefly of the sale or marketing societies, the milk supply unions and the milk supply societies and an apiary society. The sale or marketing societies are intended to enable the agriculturists to market their produce profitably, holding it over, if necessary, until the prices rise. They generally advance loans to the members on the security of their produce, own or rent godowns for storage and deal in a wide variety of produce. They obtain their finances from the central banks not only on the security of their share capital, but also on the security of their produce. During the Second World War, they were utilized for distributing manure and agricultural implements in connexion with the Grow More Food Campaign. Since the year 1948-49, the National Government have given a great fillip to these societies as well as to the rural credit societies by granting subsidies to the extent of 50 per cent of the cost of godowns put up by them². In 1953-1954, there were seven sale or marketing societies in the district, including the Madurai Marketing Federation. They had 18,670 members and they purchased goods to the value of Rs. 14,56,934 and sold goods to the value of Rs. 14,07,635³.

Of these sale societies, the most important are the Theni Co-operative Sale Society and the Dindigul Co-operative Sale

¹ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

² Report on the Working of Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras for 1949, pages 45-47.

Idem for 1950, pages 52-53.

Idem for 1951, pages 41-42.

Idem for 1952, pages 47-48.

G.O. No. 1807, Development, dated 2nd April 1949.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 177-216.

³ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-54.

Society. The Theni Society which was started in 1936 has introduced with much success what is called the controlled credit scheme. Under this scheme, the loan given to a member is recovered out of the income obtained by the application of the loan, i.e., the loan given for cultivation expenses is collected from the sale proceeds of the crops raised. The member has to execute an agreement to sell his produce through the marketing society to which the co-operative credit society is affiliated; and the marketing society deducts the amount of the loan from the sale proceeds of the produce and remits only the balance to the member¹. The Theni Society has introduced this scheme in the case of chillies and selected 6 rural credit societies to work it out. In 1953-1954 it had nearly 400 acres under cultivation and it issued loans to the ryots to the extent of Rs. 52,500. Besides working this scheme, the society also supplies to the ryots chemical fertilizers, agricultural implements as well as pesticides for the protection of cardamoms and chillies. It has proposed to start processing activities such as cotton ginning, oil crushing, paddy hulling and bone milling. The Dindigul Sale Society, started in 1932, has introduced the controlled credit scheme in the case of groundnuts. In 1953-54, it granted loans to the extent of Rs. 4,050 to one society for cultivating 97 acres of land. And, under a special scheme sanctioned by the Government for authorizing the co-operative societies to export directly 10 per cent of the surplus of certain commodities like chillies and onions, it exported in 1953-1954, 100 tons of onions to Malaya².

The milk supply unions and societies are started with the object of collecting milk under sanitary conditions from the producers in the country parts and distributing it to people living in towns and cities and to public institutions like hospitals, jails, etc. The first milk supply society was formed in Madras in 1926-27. The success of this society led to the formation of similar societies in other towns and the Second World War gave them a great fillip. They have received an added impetus under the Three-Year Plan inaugurated by the National Government. Under this Plan, the Government have given interest free loans to the unions and societies to purchase milch cattle, lorries and vans. The Government have also provided them free veterinary assistance. Nor is this all. Under the Dairy Development Scheme initiated by the Government in 1948, the milk supply unions have received technical assistance for hygienic milk production, for the feeding of animals for the improvement of their breed and for the establishment of dry stock farms. These unions and societies have done much to

¹ The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, page 37.

² Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-54.

D. Dis. No. 7225-1/49 of the Registrar of Co-operative Societies, Madras, pages 111-112.

Report on the Working of the Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras for 1952, page 48.

provide employment to the ex-toddy tappers and counter-attractions to drink, to the ex-addicts. The societies borrow the funds required by them from the unions to which they are affiliated, from the central banks and from the Government. They give loans to the members for the purchase of milch cattle, buy and maintain breeding animals for their use and buy or rent the machinery required for the preparation of by-products¹. In Madurai, there were three milk supply unions, namely, those of Madurai, Kodaikanal and Dindigul, and several milk supply societies. In 1953-54, there were 44 milk supply societies attached to the three unions and 15 independent milk supply societies. In that year, the unions and societies sold milk to the value of Rs. 7,73,197. In the same year, the Madurai Milk Supply Union converted the surplus milk into kowa, curd, ice-cream and cool drink, distributed cattle feed to the value of Rs. 20,693 and issued advances for the purchase of cattle feed to the value of Rs. 25,411; and the Kodaikanal and Dindigul Milk Supply Unions, in addition to selling milk to the public, supplied milk under special contract to the Government hospitals to the value of Rs. 6,882 and to the child welfare centres to the value of Rs. 282. The Kodaikanal Milk Supply Union has proposed to install a cheese manufacturing plant to manufacture cheese out of the surplus milk, during the off-season².

The apiary societies are formed for encouraging bee-keeping as a side line to agriculture. They supply hives to the members, collect the honey from them and market it³. There was only one apiary society in the district at Usilampatti in 1953-54, and it produced honey worth Rs. 526⁴.

Coming to the non-agricultural societies, a wide variety of them are found in the district. There are here the consumers' stores, the students' stores, the handloom weavers' societies and cottage industries societies such as sheep breeding and cumbly weaving societies, metal workers' societies, rope and tape makers' societies and jaggery manufacturing societies. There are also here the building societies, the house building societies, the house construction societies, a rural housing society, the fishermen's societies, the labour contract societies and a co-operative printing press.

¹ Report on the Working of Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras for 1949, pages 50-56.

Idem for 1950, pages 58-61.

Idem for 1951, pages 45-50.

Idem for 1952, pages 52-56.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 217-258.

G.O. No. 5930, Development, dated 2nd December 1948.

² Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

³ Report on the Working of Co-operative Societies in the State of Madras for 1950, pages 68-69.

⁴ Annual Administration Report of the Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies of Madurai for 1953-1954.

The consumers' stores (or the primary co-operative societies) aim at eliminating the middlemen in trade by purchasing wholesale and distributing the consumers goods to their members at reasonable prices. Ordinarily they are expected to raise the funds required by them from their share capital, but they are not precluded from borrowing from central banks. They were started in this State as early as 1905 but, with the single exception of the Triplicane Stores, all of them proved unsuccessful. They have, however, assumed not a little importance since the Second World War, since the procurement, the rationing and the controls began. During the war, they purchased and sold all kinds of goods and rationed articles like mill-cloth, kerosene and sugar, not only to the members but also to the general public. Since the conclusion of the war and the abolition of controls, their activities have naturally become restricted; but still they are occupying an important place and selling goods not only to the members and the public but also to the hospitals, jails, devasthanams, hostels, etc.¹. In 1953-54, there were in the district, 89 stores with a membership of 48,111 and a share capital of Rs. 39,76,533. They purchased goods to the value of Rs. 67,84,701 and sold goods to the value of Rs. 57,25,892. As to the students' co-operative stores, there were 13 of them in the district with a membership of 639 and a share capital of Rs. 1,473; and they supplied books and stationery to the value of Rs. 41,906².

In order to assist the primary stores in obtaining their supplies at economical prices a wholesale co-operative stores, the first of its kind in this State, was organized at Madurai in 1930. Its membership includes not only the primary stores but also individuals. It makes bulk purchases from supply or production centres at the proper time and functions as a central distributing agency for its affiliated primary stores. The latter, however, are at liberty to make their purchases from other sources, whenever it is advantageous for them to do so. The wholesale stores serves not only the Madurai district but also the Ramanathapuram district. In 1953-54, it had 382 members and a share capital of Rs. 1,86,750; and it purchased goods worth Rs. 56,61,109 and sold goods worth Rs. 57,40,067³.

The most important organizations of the cottage industries type are the weavers' co-operative societies formed principally for providing raw materials like yarn, or small cash advances, to weavers and for finding markets for their finished goods. These societies started in the earlier days were not very successful owing to several reasons such as periodical slumps in the handloom trade,

¹ The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. 1, pages 329-372. See also the Reports on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, 1951 and 1952.

² Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

³ *Idem*.

indebtedness among the weavers, etc. Their chief difficulty lay, of course, in marketing, since they had to compete with cheaper mill made cloth of all sorts. In 1935, however, they received an impetus under the Government of India subvention scheme ¹ which made it possible to organize a central co-operative society for the State, called the Madras Handloom Weavers' Co-operative Society. This State society, to which all primary weavers' societies are affiliated, purchases and distributes raw materials and appliances required by the societies, arranges for marketing their finished goods and gives them financial as well as technical assistance when required. The weavers' societies received a temporary fillip during the Second World War period when there was scarcity of cloth, but very soon, owing to the scarcity of yarn and loss of export markets, they received a set back. The societies raise funds by borrowing from the central banks, purchase yarn from the State Co-operative Society and distribute it to the weaver members specifying the varieties of cloths to be produced and receive the finished goods. The cloth is mostly sold by the societies locally, but such of it as cannot be sold by them is marketed through the State Society and its numerous emporia and sales depots not only in this State but also outside the State. The State Society maintains also one printing factory and some dyeing factories. A co-operative spinning mill has also been registered. A spinning plant is expected to be set up shortly. In order to relieve the distress caused among the weavers by the slump in the handloom industry, the Government have reserved several items of cloth to be produced exclusively by the handlooms and granted interest-free loans to the weavers to join the co-operative societies. They have also exempted handloom cloth from sales tax and given a rebate of $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 annas in a rupee in the amount of the goods sold. They have likewise set up a State Handloom Committee consisting of representatives of handloom weavers, cloth merchants, yarn dealers and mill owners to advise them on the steps to be taken to help the handloom industry in all possible ways ². All this has considerably helped the handloom industry. In 1953-54 there were in the district 61 weavers' societies with a membership of 7,769 and a share capital of Rs. 3,28,137; and they produced goods to the value of Rs. 16,20,771 and sold goods to the value of Rs. 38,40,742 ³.

The other co-operative cottage industries societies, though still in their infancy, hold out much scope for rural reconstruction. But co-operation in their case is greatly handicapped for want of finance. The central banks are very chary of giving loans to these

¹ G.O. No. 368, Development, dated 8th March 1935.

² The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 288-310.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 382-383.

Reports on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, 1951 and 1952.

G.O. No. 446, Development, dated 6th February 1947.

³ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

societies composed generally of poor and illiterate workmen with no tangible assets¹. Realising, however, the importance of encouraging these cottage industries societies, the Adviser Government in 1945 drew up a Five-Year Plan for their development². The National Government, after much consideration, replaced this plan by a one-year plan in 1949 and placed a lumpsum grant at the disposal of the Registrar of Co-operative Societies for subsidizing deserving cottage industries by giving grants for the purchase of tools and equipment and for meeting part of the establishment and contingent charges. Since then a lumpsum grant has been, year after year, placed at the disposal of the Registrar for subsidizing the industries. The Government have also constituted a Cottage Industries Board consisting of officials and non-officials to devise ways and means for the intensive development of cottage industries. This Board aims at reviving and developing the cottage industries in such a manner as to make full use of all the manpower, all the traditional artistic skill and workmanship and all the raw materials available in the rural areas. It also aims at achieving the economic self-sufficiency of the villages, at raising the standard of living of the villagers, and at establishing, where possible, mechanised cottage industries based on modern technique⁴. A great deal, however, yet remains to be done. In Madurai, in 1953-54, there were only ten cottage industries societies formed for purposes like sheep-breeding and cumbly weaving, metal working, coir and tape making, stone carving and leather work. Of these, the most well-known is the Gandhiniketan Village Industries Co-operative Society which is engaged in the manufacture of charkas, leather goods and agricultural implements and which is owning a tenancy of its own. Mention may also be made here of the Soundararajan Sheep Breeding Society, which has received subsidies from the Government and which is making cumbles of improved quality with the help of persons specially trained at Government expense. In 1953-54, the total membership of all the cottage industries societies was 2,088, and their total share capital was Rs. 2,55,940³.

Palm jaggery manufacturing co-operative societies are formed for providing alternative employment to ex-toddy tappers who have been thrown out of work by the introduction of prohibition. For the organization and supervision of these societies the Government have, at their own cost, appointed a special staff of Senior Inspectors; and for teaching the members of these societies in the manufacture of refined jaggery as well as for developing the

¹ The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 310-328.

² Post-War Reconstruction and Development Schemes of the Government of Madras, 1945, pages 53-54.

³ Report on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, page 96.

Idem for 1951, pages 74-75.

Idem for 1952, pages 79-80.

⁴ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-54,

industry in general, they have also appointed a State Palm Gur Organizer with his headquarters at Madras. Under a scheme approved by the Government in 1949 several candidates were trained for a period of four months in the Instructor's Course at the Central Palm Gur Training School, Cuddalore, conducted by the Government of India, and these candidates, after training, were appointed as Palm Gur Instructors and sent to the districts for giving training to the members of the societies. The manufacture of jaggery being a seasonal occupation, the members of the societies have been encouraged to take to subsidiary occupations like dairy farming during the off-season¹. There were in 1953-54, six palm jaggery manufacturing societies in the district. These societies have been instructed by the Palm Gur Instructors in the construction of improved furnaces and in the preparation of palatable palm gur and ice-cooled neera².

The building societies, the house building societies, the house construction societies and the rural housing societies are of recent growth. The first three are intended for the benefit of the people in the urban areas, while the last is intended for the benefit of the people in the rural areas. The building societies advance long-term loans to the members for the construction of houses on sites owned by the members, while the house building societies generally apply to the Government for the acquisition of sites selected by the housing committees, divide the land among the members and construct houses for them as their agents. The house construction societies acquire sites, construct houses on a proprietary basis and rent them out to the members on the hire purchase system under which the tenant will become the absolute owner only after he has paid off the entire value of the site and the building. The rural housing societies advance loans to the members for the construction of houses with durable materials likely to last for at least 20 years. In the case of Urban Co-operative Societies loans up to a maximum of Rs. 10,000 and in the case of Rural Housing Societies loans up to a maximum of Rs. 5,000 are granted by the Government³. In 1953-54 there were 11 building societies, nine house building societies, two house construction societies and one rural housing society in the district. They had a membership of 3,096, a share capital of Rs. 8,65,634, and they built, on the whole 747 houses⁴.

The fishermen's co-operative societies are formed with the object of improving the socio-economic conditions of the fishermen and promoting the technical and commercial aspects of the fishing

¹ Report on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, pages 125-126.

The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 383-386.

² Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

³ The Madras Co-operative Manual, 1952, Vol. I, pages 403-435.

⁴ Pamphlet on Co-operation in Madras State, 1954, pages 21-22.

⁵ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

industry. Their members are mostly drawn from the fishermen community, Harijans and other backward classes. Considering the helpless condition of these societies, the Government have given them leases of inland fisheries at reasonable rates¹. There were, in 1953-54, two fishermen's societies in the district which had a membership of 106 and a share capital of Rs. 1,170².

There were also in the district, in 1953-54, two labour contract societies and a co-operative printing press. The press supplies books and forms to the co-operative institutions in the Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts³.

Besides assisting all these societies the Co-operative Department has taken not a little interest in organizing new societies in selected firkas under the Rural Welfare Scheme and in providing counter-attractions to drink under the Prohibition Scheme, both schemes recently introduced by the National Government. These matters, however, will be dealt with in the chapter on Welfare Schemes.

The district has, for administrative purposes, been divided into two circles since 1950, namely, the Madurai Circle and the Dindigul Circle. Each of these circles is under a Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies and the two Deputy Registrars are assisted by a number of subordinates. In 1953-54 they had under them 11 Sub-Registrars, 56 Senior Inspectors, 64 Junior Inspectors, 1 Dairy Assistant and 2 Palm Gur Instructors⁴. The chief function of the Deputy Registrar is that of organizing new societies and auditing and guiding the existing societies and banks. It is needless to state that they are placed under the control of the Registrar of Co-operative Societies who is the head of the department. The Registrar is assisted in his work by three Joint Registrars and several Deputy Registrars on Special Duty and other technical officers.

¹ Report on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, page 110.

² Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

³ *Idem.*

⁴ G.O. No. 803, Food and Agriculture, dated 28th April 1950.

Report on the Working of the Co-operative Societies for 1950, pages 33-34.

⁵ Annual Administration Reports of the Deputy Registrars of Co-operative Societies of Madurai and Dindigul for 1953-1954.

CHAPTER X.

WELFARE SCHEMES.

Nothing is more interesting than the emphasis that is being increasingly laid on the welfare schemes in modern States. No State, still less a democratic State, can fail to attach importance to its welfare schemes; and of the various welfare schemes initiated in this State, none is perhaps more comprehensive, none more calculated to improve all round the condition of the rural population than what is called the Rural Welfare Scheme.

The idea of reviving the corporate life of the villages which had become almost extinct under foreign rule and of making them self-sufficient in the matter of food, clothing and other necessities and, at the same time, of inducing the villagers to take an active and intelligent interest in all affairs affecting their welfare, is to be traced to Gandhiji. In formulating a constructive programme for the villages he said : " My idea of village swaraj is that it is a complete republic, independent of its own vital wants and yet interdependent for many others in which dependence is a necessity. Thus every village's first concern will be to grow its own food crops and cotton for its cloth. It should have a reserve for its cattle, recreation and playground for its adults and children. Then, if more land is available, it will grow useful money crops, thus excluding ganja, tobacco, opium and the like. The village will maintain a village theatre, school and public hall. It will have its own waterworks ensuring clean water-supply. Education will be compulsory up to the final basic course. As far as possible every activity will be conducted on the co-operative basis." And considering that more than 80 per cent of the people in India live in villages, he remarked that, " if the village perishes, India will perish too " and with her will perish " her own mission in the world "¹. Imbued with his ideas, the National Government, as soon as they came to power in 1946, took up his programme in right earnest and formulated what is called the Firka Development Scheme or the Rural Welfare Scheme ². This scheme envisaged many reforms for the regeneration of the villages. It envisaged the construction of roads, the improvement of water-supply, sanitation and health, the development of agriculture, livestock and cottage industries, the introduction of electricity, the encouragement of khadi, the provision of basic education, the formation of co-operative societies and the reorganization of the panchayats. As, however, it could not be implemented in all villages at once, the

¹ G.O. No. 65, Rural Welfare, dated 1st August 1950, page 7.

² Community Development in Madras State issued by the Director of Information and Publicity, 1955.

³ G.O. No. 575, Food, dated 10th September 1946.

G.O. No. 4591, Development, dated 14th December 1946.

Government selected for its implementation, in the first instance, 34 firkas in the various districts, where some pioneer work had already been done by non-official agencies, where the villagers manifested enthusiasm or where the general backwardness of the villages called for urgent attention ¹. In the Madurai district they selected first the Tirumangalam firka consisting of 60 villages and later on two more firkas, the Kallupatti firka consisting of 39 villages and the Pannikundu firka consisting of 38 villages ².

The Collector of each district was placed in direct charge of the scheme in the selected firkas in his district and under him were appointed for each firka, a Firka Development Officer of the rank of a Deputy Tahsildar and a few Grama Sevaks of the rank of Revenue Inspectors, each in charge of a group of five or six villages. In order to co-ordinate the work in the various firkas and to attend to the technical aspects of the scheme, a Provincial Firka Development Officer, later called the Director of Rural Welfare, of the status of a Head of a Department, was also appointed, with two Regional Firka Development Officers to assist him. And, as the essence of the scheme consisted in enlisting the co-operation of the villagers, committees consisting of officials and non-officials were constituted in each firka to implement the schemes drawn up. The drawing up of the schemes was entrusted to a State Firka Development Board formed at Madras consisting of the Heads of Departments and influential constructive workers, and this Board was assisted by a Standing Advisory Sub-Committee. Publicity and propaganda work was, at the same time, entrusted to a Central Publicity Committee set up at Madras ³.

From the very inception of the scheme the problem of finding suitable persons to work it successfully engaged the attention of the Government. For generations the villagers had lost their initiative and had become accustomed to look to the Government for even small things which they could easily and quickly do by themselves with a little co-operation. It was no easy task to change this mentality and to make them conscious of their duties and responsibilities as citizens of the State. It demanded a great deal of patience and tact and, what is more, an ability to win the confidence of the villagers. A number of persons who had already taken part in public affairs were, therefore, selected as Firka Development Officers and Grama Sevaks and given special training in the principles and practice of rural reconstruction ⁴.

The scheme is only a few years old. It was initiated towards the close of 1946 and for some time much spade work had to be

¹ G.O. No. 65, Rural Welfare, dated 1st August 1950, page 8.

² Administration Reports of the Firka Development and Rural Welfare Department for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

³ G.O. No. 65, Rural Welfare, dated 1st August 1950, pages 8-11.

⁴ *Idem*, pages 12 - 13.

done, including the training of selected officers. And yet, its achievements till 1951, the year with which this book closes, were not inconsiderable.

One of the important measures that has been initiated under the scheme is the construction of roads for linking up the villages to the main roads leading to the towns. This provides not only better facilities for communication but greater facilities for trade. By 1951, in the three firkas in Madurai, 31 miles of new road were laid, some existing roads and cart-tracks were improved and 12 culverts and 5 dams over roads and channels were constructed¹.

Public Health being the very foundation upon which all other activities depend, particular attention has been paid to the improvement of sanitation and water-supply and the provision of medical aid. Clean drinking water is not generally available in the villages, nor are proper drains and latrines to be found in them. The digging of drinking water wells and the construction of sanitary latrines and drains have therefore been given priority. A sanitation squad has been formed in each village under the guidance of the Grama Sevaks for giving necessary advice to the villagers, for supplying cheap disinfectants, for providing sanitary latrines, dust bins, soak pits and drainage. Maternity and Child-Welfare Centres and dispensaries have also been opened. By 1951 in the three firkas of Madurai, 53 new wells were sunk, 68 old wells were repaired and 51 latrines of the Wardha type and 209 latrines of other types were constructed. Besides this, 3,401 insanitary pits were filled up, 225 manure heaps were removed outside the dwelling places, 219 cess pools were made, 21 public bath rooms were erected and about 9 miles length of drainage were constructed. In addition, 7 first-aid units were formed and 4 dispensaries and 4 maternity centres were opened².

In order to make the villages self-sufficient in the matter of food, much attention has been paid to agriculture and irrigation. Attempts have been made to increase the productivity of lands by the supply of better seeds and manure, by the protection of crops against pests and diseases and by the use of better implements and better cattle. Agricultural implements have been distributed at half the cost price to the poor cultivators and the importance of preparing and using compost manure has been emphasised through the Grama Sevaks. Several Grow More Food concessions such as the hiring out of pump sets, the distribution of improved seeds of paddy and chemical manures at cheap rates, the supply of iron materials like cart tyres and grants of interest-free loans for the purpose of seed and manure, have also been extended to the cultivators. Nor is this all. Encouragement has been given to the cultivation of subsidiary food crops like sweet potato, tapioca and

¹ Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for the years 1949, 1950 and 1951.

² *Idem*.

vegetables. Model agricultural farms have been started in some places, while in others, demonstration plots have been laid out in private fields. Editors have been made to bring under cultivation as much waste land as possible. Special steps have been taken to improve the minor irrigation works and the investigation of some major schemes have also been undertaken. The Madurai firkas have naturally received the benefits of all these concessions and facilities granted by the Government. In the three firkas by 1951, 3,291 manure and compost pits were dug, 1 agricultural farm and 10 agricultural demonstration plots were started, 7 stud bulls and 31 rams were supplied to the ryots and 195 acres of waste land were brought under cultivation. As to irrigation, 1 kudimaramat work was completed, 4 ponds were constructed, 3 channels, 1 sluice 20 minor irrigation works and 2 major irrigation works were repaired *.

In regard to industries, in 1946, an elaborate scheme was drawn up for the development of cottage industries in the selected firkas. The main features of this scheme were the establishment of demonstration-cum-training units, the reorganization of industrial and commercial museums and the provision of financial aid to cottage industries. Under this scheme 40 training units were established in the various firkas. It was, however, soon found that the training of artisans was not so important as the production of utility articles of improved quality and accordingly a revised scheme was drawn up in 1948 by which demonstration and training units were to be transferred to non-official agencies like co-operative societies and the Government were only to assist them in procuring raw materials, in obtaining technical advice and assistance and in marketing the products. The units were to be confined to 25 firkas and to six basic trades, namely, wood-work, blacksmithy, light metal casting, sheet metal work, tanning and leather goods manufacture. But, as private agencies failed to come forward to take up the demonstration-cum-training units, 13 out of the 40 units were by 1950 converted into production-cum-training centres in the six basic trades as well as in bamboo and rattan work. As a complement to the scheme two model centres of village industries were opened, one of these in the present Andhra State and the other at the Tamilnad Grama Sevak Vidyalayam, Kallupatti. The centres were placed in charge of officers who had undergone a year's training at Maganwadi, the headquarters of the All-India Village Industries Association in Wardha. By 1951 they were able to give training to selected village artisans only in oil-pressing, bee-keeping, paper making and Maganchula making¹.

¹ Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

² Rural Welfare in Madras, 1952, pages 27-29.

Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

G.O. No. 4591, Development, dated 14th December 1946.

Electrification of the firkas has been given priority with a view to providing power for agricultural, for industrial, as well as for domestic purposes. Even where electrification schemes are not remunerative according to the departmental standards, they have been pushed through with the help of subsidies from the Government and, in this manner, many of the villages have been provided with electricity. In the three Madurai firkas, by 1951, 10 electric schemes were sanctioned costing Rs. 9,10,540; and 13 villages were supplied with electricity and 181 wells were given electric connection at a cost of Rs. 6,74,260¹.

In order to attain self-sufficiency in cloth, the Government formulated in 1946 an intensive Khadi Scheme and in 1949 an extensive Khadi Scheme. Under the intensive Khadi Scheme which has been introduced in a few centres (8 centres till 1951) it is aimed to provide at least one charka for each family by the supply at cost price of charkas and carding and slivering equipments. In the case of the poor, payment in instalments is permitted. The spinners are encouraged to grow their own cotton and to gin, card and sliver it themselves but, where they cannot grow cotton, it is supplied to them by the authorities. A subsidy is also given to the spinners to make use of the cloth spun out of their yarn. Under the extensive Khadi Scheme which has been introduced into many firkas it is aimed to supply at concessional rates, where necessary, 1,000 charkas a year in each of the firkas. Arrangements have also been made under this scheme for supplying cotton and ginning and carding equipments and for giving subsidies to spinners who use cloth produced by their own yarn. The idea is that the extensive Khadi Scheme should pave the way gradually for the intensive Khadi Scheme. The entire Khadi Scheme serves to provide an ideal subsidiary occupation to the agriculturists in the off season. Having been included in the list of the Post-War Development Schemes, it became eligible for financial assistance from the Government of India, and for the first three years it received such financial assistance to the extent of Rs. 11.85 lakhs. Till 1950, the All-India Spinners' Association guided the activities of the scheme, but since then the Association having withdrawn its men, the Government have appointed their own staff. In order to encourage Khadi, the Government have ordered that it should be used for all State purposes and that all officers except those in the Police Department of the Government who have been enjoined to use uniforms should wear Khadi uniforms².

¹ G.O. No. 65, Rural Welfare, dated 1st August 1950.

Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

² G.O. No. 135, Firka Development, dated 15th March 1948.

G.O. No. 983, Firka Development, dated 22nd October 1949.

So far as Madurai is concerned, the extensive Khadi Schemes was introduced in the Tirumangalam firka in 1949, and the intensive Khadi Scheme was introduced in Kallupatti in 1952-53 ¹.

In the sphere of education, the old type of education which lays emphasis on learning from books has been replaced by the new type of education, called the basic education, which lays emphasis on learning by doing. The old types of schools that exist have been, wherever possible, converted into basic schools and new basic schools have also been opened. Night schools for the benefit of adults, libraries, reading rooms, cinemas and radio sets for the benefit of all have been provided. The object is nothing less than the speedy liquidation of illiteracy and the quick dissemination of general knowledge. By 1951 in the three Madurai firkas, 22 elementary schools, 2 basic education schools, 47 night schools, 42 adult schools, 17 reading rooms, 1 central library and 63 branch libraries were opened. Besides this, several school buildings, libraries and reading rooms were either newly built or improved and 6 radio houses were constructed and 6 radio sets were installed ².

Co-operative societies have been formed in many firkas coming under the scheme. In 1950 the Tirumangalam firka was specially selected as one of the three firkas in this State for developing multi-purpose co-operative societies and by 1951 the three firkas in Madurai had 1 land mortgage bank (at Tirumangalam), 97 multi-purpose co-operative societies, 3 co-operative stores, 5 weavers' societies, 3 milk supply societies, 3 Kallar societies, 2 cottage industries societies, 1 sale society, 2 Harijan house-site societies, 3 ex-tappers societies and 1 building society. Besides these there were also 4 poultry units and 1 milk supply unit ³.

The panchayat system, which is an ancient institution and which had fallen into decay under foreign rule, has been revived in all the villages under the scheme, including the villages in the three firkas of Madurai. The panchayats have evinced a keen interest in rural welfare work and their activities have embraced almost all the activities of the firkas. In addition to these panchayats, Grama Seva Sanghams have been formed in several villages. There were in 1951 no less than 177 such Sanghams in the three firkas of the district ⁴.

¹ Administration Report of the Firka Development Department for 1949, pages 32-33.

Administration Report of the Rural Welfare Department for 1952-53, page 72.

² Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

³ *Idem*.

⁴ *Idem*.

In some other miscellaneous directions too the villagers of the several firkas have shown considerable interest. In the Tirumangalam firka by 1949, they constructed street drains in 11 villages at a cost of Rs. 23,700 and levelled streets in 13 villages at a cost of Rs. 11,900. A large part of this expenditure was borne by the villagers themselves. The villagers of this as well as the other two firkas in the district also planted 7,933 trees and introduced 1,185 charkas by 1951¹.

Since 1951, the year with which this book closes, the Rural Welfare Scheme has been merged in what is called the National Extension Service and a new rural development scheme, called the Community Project Scheme, has been introduced in this State. The aim of both these schemes is, in essence, the same; the improvement of agriculture, irrigation, animal husbandry, sanitation, water-supply, education, means of communications and co-operation in rural areas. But the Community Project Scheme envisages a higher standard of development than that envisaged by the National Extension Service, and accordingly demands a higher scale of expenditure. The Community Project Scheme sponsored by the Government of India under the Indo-U.S. technical co-operation agreement was started in October 1952 in four selected areas in this State, one of which was the Periyar Project area. This area with Gandhigram as its headquarters comprises parts of the Melur, Nilakkottai, Madurai and Dindigul taluks; and in 1953-54 it covered 324 villages having a total area of 576.11 square miles and a population of 485,218. The National Extension Service was started in October 1953 in 28 blocks covering all the areas in which the Rural Welfare Scheme was then in operation; and in the Madurai district three National Extension blocks came to be formed, one at Tirumangalam, another at Kallupatti and the third at Usilampatti. These blocks covered, in 1953-54, 274 villages having a total area of 713 square miles and a population of 374,465. Adequate machinery has been provided to work both the schemes with success. At the State level there is a Rural Development Board consisting of the Chief Secretary to Government, Members of the Board of Revenue, Secretaries to Government and certain heads of departments to review the progress made; a State Development Committee to consider the suggestions of the various departments and to draw up a comprehensive plan of development; and the Director of Community Development and the Director of Rural Welfare to execute the development programmes. At the district level there is the Collector of the district who is primarily responsible for the execution of district programmes; and he is assisted by the Project Executive Officer or the Block Development Officer who, in turn, is assisted by a number of technical officers of the Agriculture, Animal Husbandry and Public Works Departments. There are also in the district, a Project Advisory Committee and Village Development

¹ Administration Reports of the Firka and Rural Welfare Departments for 1949, 1950 and 1951.

Councils consisting of representatives of the people and Grama Sevaks ¹.

While the rural development schemes have for their primary object the improvement of the economic condition of the people in the villages, prohibition has for its primary object the amelioration of not only the economic but also the moral condition of the people, not only in the villages, but also in the towns. Temperance reform, the forerunner of prohibition, was hailed as a blessing by all thinking persons in India, from the very dawn of political consciousness. The Indian National Congress had it at heart from the very beginning. As early as 1889 the Congress welcomed the endeavours made by the British temperance leaders to reduce drunkenness in India and in 1900 it appealed to the Government "to pass measures like the Maine Liquor Law of America and Sir Witham Wilfrid Lawson's Permissive Bill or the Local Option Act and impose an additional tax upon intoxicants not intended to be used as medicine²". From that time onwards the temperance movement gathered momentum under the impulsion of the national leaders. But it became a formidable force in Madurai and elsewhere only from the time of the Non-Co-operation and the Khilafat movements. In Madurai, as we have seen, picketing of liquor shops and auction sales of toddy licences assumed serious proportions in 1922 and 1923. All this led to immense losses of revenue to the Government ³. In 1921-22, for instance, the excise revenue in the State fell from Rs. 546.46 lakhs to Rs. 486.23 lakhs, thus resulting in a loss of no less than Rs. 60.23 lakhs⁴.

The agitation entered in the Legislature itself where the Government were again and again urged to pass law for the gradual introduction of prohibition. Between 1921 and 1927 one Temperance Bill and two Local Option Bills were brought forward with a view to introducing prohibition in all areas where the majority of the people were in favour of it. These attempts, however, failed chiefly because the Government were not prepared to forego the excise revenue before finding alternate sources of revenue and also because the Government held that Madras had already gone far ahead of the other Provinces in the field of temperance by placing as many restrictions as possible in the way of getting drink by reducing the

¹ Madras in 1952, Part I, pages 121-122.

Madras in 1953, Part I, pages 101, 110-113.

Madras State Administration Report for 1952-53, Part II, pages 196-199.

Community Projects in Madras State, 1953.

Community Development in Madras State, 1955.

² The History of the Congress by B. Pattabhi Sitaramayya, 1935, page 81.

³ See pages 78-79 of Chapter IV.

⁴ Excise and Temperance in Madras by D. N. Strathie, 1922, page 60.

G.O. No. 1102, Revenue, dated 21st July 1923.

proof gallons and by eliminating road-side liquor shops, etc.¹. But the agitation outside the Legislature still went on. In the 1930-31 Civil Disobedience Movement, large-scale picketing of toddy shops was launched by the Congress in Madurai as in other districts; and, in Madurai, as we have seen, it led to incendiarism, police firing and serious loss of revenue². The cause of prohibition was also at this time not a little strengthened by the issue of two important pamphlets by Sri C. Rajagopalachari, entitled the Indian Prohibition Manual in English and Ur Kattu Padu in Tamil. The former dealt with all aspects of drink and its evils and stressed the need for prohibition, while the latter pointed out that the most effective way to achieve prohibition was by forming caste compacts in the villages for ostracising all those who indulged in drinking³.

The British Government were throughout sceptical of the sincerity of the Congress. They thought that the whole campaign was designed to cripple their revenues and to make political capital out of the financial distress of the State. They even thought that it was a grand stunt skilfully engineered for discrediting them, for encouraging lawlessness and for holding out the hope of millennium to the masses under the Congress regime⁴. But in this they were completely mistaken. The moment Sri C. Rajagopalachari formed the first Congress Ministry in 1937, he took up prohibition with ardour and introduced it boldly by a special Act (Madras Act X of 1937) first in the Salem district and then in the Cuddapah, Chittoor and North Arcot districts⁵. Other districts would have also soon come under the prohibition but for the resignation of his ministry in 1939. There is evidence to show that the measure proved a success in all the four districts. It was reported that it was "a real boon to that large class of the population who lived on the border line of want", that it had improved their standard of living and put an end to drunken brawls and domestic quarrels, that their women, one and all, had welcomed it, and that it had on the whole led to better home life, better outlook on life and better building up of character⁶. But, as soon as the ministry resigned, popular enthusiasm for prohibition began to wane, illicit distillation began

¹ G.O. No. 2040, Revenue, dated 15th November 1922.

G.O. No. 1103, Revenue, dated 21st July 1923.

G.O. No. 521, Revenue, dated 19th March 1927.

G.O. No. 587, Revenue, dated 26th March 1927.

G.O. No. 1457, Revenue, dated 28th July 1927.

G.O. No. 1029, Revenue, dated 10th May 1928.

² See pages 78-79 of Chapter IV.

³ G.O. No. 126, Public (General) (Confidential), dated 21st January 1932.

⁴ G.O. No. 1103, Revenue, dated 21st July 1923.

Excise and Temperance in Madras by D. N. Strathio, 1922, pages 59-62.

⁵ G.O. No. 197, Legal, dated 1st October 1937.

Report on the Administration of the Excise Revenue for 1937-38, pages 18-23.

Idem for 1938-39, page 19.

Idem for 1939-40, page 19.

⁶ Report on the Administration of Excise Revenue for 1937-38, pages 21-22.

Idem for 1938-39, page 23.

Idem for 1939-40, page 23.

to increase and the Adviser Government suspended the Prohibition Act in all the four districts. In 1944 the toddy shops were opened and in 1945 the arrack shops were also opened¹. This was, however, a passing phase. When the National Government came to power in 1946 they introduced prohibition again not only in the four districts but also in all other districts, so that by 1948 the whole State went dry².

In Madurai prohibition was introduced from 1st October 1947 by extending the Prohibition Act of 1937 to that district³. All dealings in liquor and intoxicating drugs were prohibited, except for medical, scientific, industrial or such like purposes. Permits for possession and consumption of liquor were issued only in exceptional cases. They were issued to a few persons who were accustomed to take foreign liquor, to non-proprietary clubs for sale to such of their members as held permits and to the church authorities for sacramental wine. Licences were also prescribed for the possession and sale of denatured spirits and rectified spirits, for the possession and sale, on prescription, of brandy and medicated wines by chemists, for the possession of brandy in hospitals for medicinal purposes and for the tapping of trees for sweet toddy for making jaggery. Opium was issued on permits to opium addicts, but no permits were issued for ganja and bhang. On the recommendation of the Madras Prohibition Enquiry Committee, the quantity of opium issued to addicts was directed to be reduced annually from 1st October 1949 by 20 per cent and the issue was ordered to be completely stopped after a period of five years. The enforcement of prohibition was entrusted to the Police department⁴.

A series of measures were, at the same time, taken in the district to provide counter-attractions to drink and employment to ex-toddy tappers. A special staff was appointed under the Collector consisting of a Special Development Officer, an Assistant Development Officer and a ballad singer in every Revenue division, and a Rural Welfare Officer and a village guide in every taluk, to organize ameliorative work. A number of tea shops and refreshment stalls were opened, first by the Government and later by private persons. The Indian Tea Market Expansion Board, through their mobile canteens, distributed tea and light refreshments at concessional rates throughout the district. Taluk and Village Committees and a District Advisory Council were constituted to help the enforcement machinery to detect offences. Grama Sanghams were formed to undertake various kinds of rural uplift

¹ Madras in 1942, page 46.

Madras in 1943, page 56.

Madras in 1944, page 33.

Madras in 1945, page 17.

² Madras in 1946, page 12.

Madras in 1947, page 17.

Madras in 1948, page 22.

³ Madras in 1947, page 18.

⁴ Excise Revenue Administration Report for 1937-38, pages 18-19.

work. All kinds of games, tournaments, ballad singing parties, bhajanas, kadhaprasangams, cinema shows, dramatic performances, public readings of the Ramayana and the Mahabharatha as well as rural uplift schools and thrift schemes were organized on a wide scale. The unemployment of ex-toddy tappers in this district did not assume any serious proportions. There were some 1,700 ex-tappers; but, as many of them had also other avocations such as agriculture and petty trade even before the introduction of prohibition, they were all absorbed without difficulty by January 1948, either in agriculture or in trade, or in the newly formed milk supply societies, egg marketing societies or jaggery manufacturing societies¹.

As may be expected, illicit distillation and smuggling followed in the wake of prohibition. Illicit distillation which was formerly practically unknown in the district was carried on now on a considerable scale, especially in the Palni and Dindigul taluks². In 1949-50, cases of illicit distillation and possession of arrack in the district numbered 147³; in 1950-51, they remained stationary⁴; but in 1951-52 they rose to 392⁵. Smuggling was carried on to some extent on the Ramanathapuram border and on the Travancore border. The former disappeared on the introduction of prohibition in the Ramanathapuram district in 1948, while the latter was brought under control by organized and systematic police vigilance⁶. The total number of prohibition offences in the district, however, rose from 854 in 1949-50⁷ to 2,403 in 1952-52⁸. This is undoubtedly a blot, the removal of which is called for. But, all the same, according to all accounts, prohibition in the district has effected a general improvement in the moral and material condition of the people. It has been again and again stated that prohibition has chased away drunken brawls and affrays from the streets and made the homes of many, peaceful, cheerful and contented⁹.

Harijan Welfare, another important social reform, had its origin in the resolution moved by the Hon'ble Sri Dadabhoy Navroji in the Imperial Legislative Council on 16th March 1916. It has since 1920 formed an important plank in the Congress programme. Of all the reforms urged by the Congress none was more dear to

¹ Madras Information, 15 July 1948, pages 14-21.

² See the Monthly Reports on the working of the Prohibition Act recorded in the G.Os. e.g., G.O. No. 183, Revenue, dated 28th January 1948, G.O. No. 993, Revenue, dated 28th April 1948 and G.O. No. 937, Revenue, dated 6 April 1949.

³ G.O. No. 2822, Revenue, dated 25th November 1948—See the Deputy Superintendent of Police's report.

⁴ Report on the Administration of the Madras Excise and Prohibition Department for 1949-50, page 16.

⁵ *Idem* for 1950-51, page 16.

⁶ *Idem* for 1951-52, page 15.

⁷ G.O. No. 756, Revenue, dated 23rd March 1949.

⁸ Report on the Administration of the Madras Excise and Prohibition Department for 1949-50, page 10.

⁹ *Idem* for 1951-52, page 10.

¹⁰ See the Monthly Reports on the working of the Prohibition Act recorded in the G.Os. of 1948, 1949 and 1950.

Gandhiji than the removal of the social, economic and religious inequalities of the Harijans. He called the "Untouchables", the "Depressed Classes" or the "Scheduled Castes" as the Harijans, "God's Children", a name which has since stuck to them everywhere. He made untiring efforts to remove untouchability, an evil which has been for centuries responsible for keeping down socially, morally as well as economically all the suffering millions of the Harijans. He believed with a conviction not to be shaken that "swaraj was a meaningless term" without the removal of the taint of untouchability. And, as every one knows, he undertook on behalf of the Harijans the epic fast of 1932 which for the first time impressed in a manner not to be forgotten, the importance of Harijan uplift. As soon as the Congress Ministries came to power, therefore, they introduced various measures for securing the welfare of the Harijans.

Not that the previous Government were unconcerned about the Harijans. In Madras, Mr. Paddison was appointed as a Labour Commissioner as early as 1920¹. As a result of the resolution of the Imperial Legislative Council of 1916 and on his recommendation, several steps were taken to improve their condition. Steps were taken to relieve congestion in Harijan quarters by allotting to the Harijans house-sites either by assignment or by acquisition, the cost of acquisition being advanced by the Government as a loan to be recovered in instalments. Steps were also taken to provide them with sanitary amenities such as wells, pathways and burial and burning grounds. Steps were likewise taken to open schools for them and to award scholarships to them, in order to encourage their education. But notwithstanding all this, the Harijan uplift movement never assumed the same importance as it did under the Congress and National Governments.

The credit for passing legislation for the removal of the civil and social disabilities of the Harijans belongs to the first Congress Ministry presided over by Sri C. Rajagopalachari. During the period of this Ministry, two Acts called the Removal of Civil Disabilities Act (Madras Act XI of 1938) and the Temple Entry Authorization and Indemnity Act (Madras Act XII of 1939) were passed. The first enactment removed several disabilities of the Harijans, their inability to have access to public streams, rivers, wells, tanks, pathways, sanitary conveniences and means of transport, as also their disability to be appointed to public offices². The second enactment indemnified and protected the officers of the Government, trustees, etc., of the Sri Meenakshi Sundareswarar temple in Madurai as well as six other temples, including the Sri Brahadeswarar temple in Tanjore, against legal action for having

¹ G.O. No. 748, Revenue, dated 29th March 1919.

G.O. No. 271, Revenue, dated 2nd February 1920.

² G.O. Nos. 227-229, Legal, dated 21st October 1937.

G.O. No. 43, Legal, dated 3rd February 1939.

permitted the Harijans to enter those temples and offer worship and, at the same time, permitted the trustees of other temples also to throw open the temples to the Harijans, provided the worshippers were not opposed to the measure ¹. Madurai may indeed boast of being the first district, and the Sri Meenakshi temple, the first notable temple, to welcome the temple entry reform in this State ².

The two Acts mentioned above were further modified and amplified by three more Acts passed by the National Government in 1947 and 1949 (Madras Act XI of 1947, Madras Act V of 1947 and Madras Act XIII of 1949). The first of these Acts prohibited all discrimination against the Harijans in secular institutions like refreshment rooms, hotels, boarding and lodging houses, laundries, hair dressing saloons, etc., and forbade all dealers from refusing to sell to the Harijans any goods kept for sale ³. The second Act which repealed the earlier Act of 1938 conferred on the Harijans the right of entering any temple which is open to the general Hindu public and to offer worship in the same manner and to the same extent as other classes of the Hindus ⁴. And the third Act enabled the Harijans even to enter and offer worship in temples meant for special communities ⁵. The Constitution of India, which was soon afterwards passed, gave even greater facilities to the Harijans. It declared that the educational and economic interests of the Harijans (the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes) should be promoted with special care and that the Harijans should be protected from social injustice and all forms of exploitation. It also reserved seats for the Harijans in the Legislature for a period of ten years, gave them special preference in the matter of appointments to services and provided for the appointment of a special officer to look after their welfare ⁶. It is needless to say that the Harijans of Madurai enjoy all the benefits granted by these Acts and the Constitution.

Nor is this all. As soon as the National Government came to power in 1946, they set apart one crore of rupees as a special fund for ameliorative work among the Harijans (in addition to the expenditure incurred from general revenues) and appointed a State Harijan Welfare Committee for formulating a Five-Year Plan and acting as a standing advisory committee on all questions connected with Harijan Welfare work ⁷. Since then, a separate department, called the Harijan Welfare Department, under a Director of Harijan Welfare, has been organized ⁸. The Collectors of the districts are primarily responsible for the work of the department

¹ G.O. No. 224, Legal, dated 11th July 1939.

G.O. No. 293, Legal, dated 11th September 1939.

² Fortnightly Report (Confidential), dated 20th July 1939.

³ G.O. No. 2896, Development, dated 4th July 1947.

⁴ G.O. No. 53, Legal, dated 13th May 1947.

⁵ G.O. No. 664, Firka Development, dated 20th July 1949.

⁶ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 32-33.

⁷ *Idem*, pages 26-27.

G.O. No. 2628, Development, dated 16th June 1947.

G.O. No. 199, Finance, dated 25th March 1947.

⁸ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 4, 28-29.

in the districts and they are assisted by the District Harijan Welfare Officers. The Director of Harijan Welfare, however, co-ordinates the activities of the Collectors and formulates and controls the implementation of the various measures for Harijan Welfare ¹.

These measures, in the main, consist of the provision of house-sites, the grant of special educational facilities, the provision of water-supply and sanitary amenities and the assignment of lands for cultivation. The chief difficulty of the Harijans is that they do not generally own the houses or huts in which they live and even where they own a hut, the land seldom belongs to them. They are thus liable to be evicted from their huts at any time by unscrupulous landlords. They have therefore been given house-sites on suitable vacant lands belonging to the Government and where no such lands are available, private lands have been acquired under the Land Acquisition Act and distributed to them. Formerly the cost of the sites was recovered from them, but from 1949 sites have been given free of cost to them, except in cases where they can afford to pay for them. Each family is assigned 3 cents in wet areas and 5 cents in dry areas exclusive of the land required for common places like streets, lanes and pathways. Where they have already built houses on Government poramboke lands, such lands, if unobjectionable, have been assigned to them and if objectionable, alternate sites have been allotted to them. Thus, from the commencement of the Harijan Welfare operations in Madurai, down to 1951-52, 180 house-sites were assigned to the Harijans on Government lands and 103 house-sites were assigned to them on lands acquired from private persons ².

Education of the Harijans which had been more or less neglected has, in recent times, been fostered in various ways. The policy of the Government has been to get the Harijan pupils admitted into the existing schools and to open special schools for them only in exceptional cases. The authorities of the private schools were formerly compelled to take in the Harijan pupils on the threat of withdrawal of grants, but since the passing of the Civil Disabilities Act of 1947 the Harijan pupils have equal rights with other pupils for admission into all educational institutions. Ten per cent of the seats in all recognized Secondary and Training Schools and all Arts and Professional Colleges have also been reserved for them and a number of special schools too have been opened for them ³. In 1951-52, there were in Madurai 13 schools for the Harijans and eligible communities in which were studying 714 boys and 303 girls. In these schools, in Madurai as elsewhere, mid-day meals have been supplied free to children, and in 1951-52 in Madurai,

¹ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 29-30.

² Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, pages 41-46.

³ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 7-9.

Rs. 17,387 were spent over these mid-day meals¹. As for fees, education in all elementary and secondary schools, whether special, public or private, has been imparted free to all the Harijan pupils whatever be the income of their parents. In the case of high schools, however, the full concession fee has been allowed only where the income of the parents does not exceed Rs. 1,200 per annum; and in the case of colleges only if the annual income does not exceed Rs. 1,500. This is not all. Poverty certificates for fee concessions which were formerly required to be produced from Government officials are not now insisted upon. Many scholarships, including residential scholarships, have been offered to the Harijan students in elementary and secondary schools as well as in colleges². In 1951-52 in Madurai, 30 non-residential scholarships of the value of Rs. 1,485 and 253 residential scholarships of the value of Rs. 85,075 were given to the Backward class students and 1,194 non-residential scholarships involving a sum of Rs. 19,565 were given to the Harijan students for ordinary education³. Full exemption from the payment of examination fees has also been granted to the Harijan students in the case of all Government examinations, and in the case of University Examinations whenever half exemption is granted, the Government have made grants to the students to meet the other half. Several Government hostels for the Harijan students have likewise been provided and where private hostels for such students exist, they have been subsidized by the Government⁴. In 1951-52 in Madurai, there were 30 private hostels for the Harijans subsidized by the Government at a cost of Rs. 1,28,400. Of these the Sevalaya Hostel, Madurai, and the Harijan Hostel at Usilampatti which were the largest, received grants amounting to Rs. 16,950 and 15,000 respectively⁵.

In regard to the provision of water-supply and sanitation to the Harijans, the Collectors of the districts have been authorized to sanction a non-recurring expenditure up to a limit of Rs. 4,500 in each case for the construction of wells, tanks, pathways, latrines, levelling of house-sites, etc., and the Director of Harijan Welfare has been empowered to sanction a similar expenditure up to a limit of Rs. 7,500. Up to 1951-52 in the Madurai district, 62 wells were constructed and 53 wells were repaired at a cost of Rs. 1,02,804⁶.

A liberal policy has been pursued in the matter of assignment of lands to the Harijans for cultivation purposes. A fair proportion

¹ Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, pages 56-59.

² Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 9-13.

³ Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, pages 9, 13-14.

⁴ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 13-15.

⁵ Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, page 32.

PdL 14/52 of the Harijan Welfare Department, page 2.

⁶ Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, page 91.

of waste lands in each village is reserved for them for free assignment. So also is reserved for them a good portion of the large blocks of lands such as unreserved forests, unassessed waste lands and porombokes whenever they are transferred to the head of assessed lands. Even in the case of valuable lands, like wet lands which are generally sold in public auction to the highest bidders, a concession has been shown to the Harijans. Such lands are sold to them privately at a fair market price and the price collected in easy instalments. Where necessary, large blocks of lands are also assigned to land colonization co-operative societies consisting mostly of the Harijans¹. In the Madurai district, up to 1951-52, 300,012 acres were reserved for the Harijans and of these 5,120 acres were assigned to them².

As to the special preference shown to the Harijans in the matter of appointments to public services, they are considered to possess general educational qualification even if they obtain a lesser number of marks than those prescribed for others in the Secondary School-Leaving Certificate Examination. They are exempted from paying the prescribed fees when they sit for competitive examinations conducted by the Madras Public Service Commission, provided they have passed in the Intermediate Examination. They are also exempted from the age-limits prescribed in the service rules for appointments under certain conditions. In deserving cases, they are even given special preference in the matter of appointments by the relaxation of service rules, if necessary³.

Thus the dream of Gandhiji is now being made capable of realization. The Government have deliberately and systematically endeavoured to remove the social disabilities of the Harijans and to improve their economic condition. But the Government alone can by no means solve this vast and age long problem. A change of heart among all the caste Hindus is absolutely necessary before the Harijans can take their rightful place as equal members of society. In socio-religious matters like this, legislation and executive action can only pave the way, but the goal can be reached only with the whole-hearted support and co-operation of the people.

Since 1949 the Harijan Welfare Department has been entrusted with the work of Kallar reclamation, a work which was till then carried on first by the Police and then by the Labour Department. The origin of this work is to be traced to 1920, when on the recommendation of Mr. Loveluck, the District Superintendent of Police of Madurai, the Government sanctioned a special police officer to wean the Kallars from their lawless habits and criminal propensities. It was well-known that the Kallars were then as a community levying blackmail on the people and committing most

¹ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, pages 18-20.

² Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1950-51, page 94.

³ *Idem* for 1951-1952, page 96.

⁴ Harijan Welfare in Madras State, 1951, page 24-26.

of the crimes of the district. They stole cattle and returned them to their owners through intermediaries on payment of half their value called tuppū coolie and levied fees, called kaval fees, for insurance against theft and at the same time committed most of the thefts of the district. In 1909 a cattle branding system was introduced in Madurai by means of which each owner of cattle could have his animals identified by particular letters and numbers. It was hoped that this would make it more difficult for the Kallars to dispose of stolen animals and impossible for them to account for any stolen animals found in their possession. But very soon the system had to be abandoned. The owners showed no disposition to brand the skins of their best animals; the Kallars took greater care to hide the stolen animals and on that account demanded a higher tuppū coolie for restoring them; and the branded marks on the animals themselves disappeared within two or three years. From 1915 attempts were made to restrain the criminal activities of the Kallars by the application of the provisions of the Criminal Tribes Act passed in that year. But the registry of the Kallars in a few of the most notorious villages had little effect upon the volume of crime and it became clear that the police of the district were not numerous enough to enforce the provisions of the Act in all the Kallar villages.

It was under these circumstances that the authorities began to realize that reclamation was the only solution for the reduction, if not the repression of Kallar crimes. What was needed was to make the criminals as thoroughly unpopular with the members of their own community as they were with the outside public; to provide them with alternative occupations so as to render them economically independent of crime, and, at the same time, to divert the energies of the younger generation among them to peaceful pursuits. And this was sought to be achieved by the formation of Kallar panchayats, by the opening of Kallar schools, by the starting of Kallar co-operative societies, and by the assignment of waste lands to the Kallars for cultivation. All this was done in a systematic manner and gradually, the Kallar crimes were reduced, and the Kallars were appreciably reformed and made to take to agriculture and cottage industries. The panchayats undertook on behalf of the Kallars who had selected them, to report any crime committed in their villages, including those committed by the Kallar residents. They undertook also to give up exacting kaval fees and tuppū coolie and to surrender to the police any criminals that might be wanted. And so long as they did their best to fulfil their duties, the provisions of the Criminal Tribes Act were not applied to their villages¹.

¹ G.O. No. 2545, Judicial, dated 14th October 1920.

G.O. No. 162, Judicial, dated 13th May 1921.

G.O. No. 447, Home (Judicial), dated 1st March 1921.

G.O. No. 1002, Judicial, dated 28th August 1922, pages 25-28.

The reclamation work was done originally through a Kallar Special Officer of the Police Department. In 1929, in order to improve this work, a bifurcation of the Madurai district was made for police purposes into North Madurai and South Madurai and in each of these police districts a District Superintendent of Police was appointed. As the South Madurai district comprised the principal Kallar areas, the District Superintendent of Police of South Madurai was also appointed as the Superintendent of Kallar Reclamation, and required to work under the general supervision of the Commissioner of Labour¹. In 1932 the ex-officio appointment of the Superintendent of Kallar Reclamation was abolished and the responsibilities for the reclamation work within the districts of north and south Madurai were entrusted to the District Superintendent of Police respectively, subject to the control of the Commissioner of Labour². This arrangement continued till 1944 when, as a war measure, the reclamation work was exclusively placed under the Police Department, the Commissioner of Labour having been relieved of all his responsibilities connected with it³. In 1948 the National Government abolished the Criminal Tribes Act⁴ and with this abolition the Kallar panchayats became defunct⁵. In the same year, the reclamation work was transferred from the Police Department to the Commissioner of Labour⁶. But this change was only short-lived. In 1949 the reclamation work was, as has been already stated, entrusted to the Harijan Welfare Department⁷.

The Harijan Welfare Department now controls this work through the Collector of the district and a Special Deputy Collector assisted by a considerable staff of non-gazetted officers such as a Co-operative Sub-Registrar, some senior and junior Inspectors of Co-operative Societies, a Special Revenue Inspector, some Supervisors of Kallar schools, a District Scout Master, etc. The Special Deputy Collector is also assisted by a Kallar Advisory Committee constituted in 1950 consisting of five official and five non-official members. In 1951-52 there were 250 Kallar schools in the district with a strength of 11,337 pupils under 567 teachers of whom 162 were women teachers. There were two boarding houses for the benefit of Kallar boys studying in the District Board High Schools at Usilampatti and Uttamapalayam. No less than 1,013 boarding grants were sanctioned to the Kallar pupils in the several institutions.

¹ G.O. No. 178, Judicial dated 4th April, 1929.

² G.O. No. 466, Public (Police), dated 27th August 1932.

³ G.O. No. 3408, Home, dated 28th November 1936.

⁴ G.O. No. 1102, Home, dated 19th March 1949, page 15.

⁵ G.O. No. 84, Legal, dated 27th June 1947.

⁶ G.O. No. 83, Legal, dated 28th April 1948.

⁷ G.O. No. 112, Legal, dated 26th June 1948.

⁸ Administration Report on the Kallar Reclamation, etc., for 1948-49, page 4.

⁹ G.O. No. 221, Home, dated 18th January 1950, page 5.

¹⁰ G.O. No. 3168, Home, dated 4th August 1949.

¹¹ G.O. No. 558, Rural Welfare, dated 14th August 1950.

and 357 pupils receiving higher education were sanctioned non-residential scholarships. The total expenditure incurred on education under Kallar reclamation in the district amounted to Rs. 6,48,245. There were 287 Kallar Co-operative Societies in the same year, besides two Kallar School Co-operative Societies, and among these the most notable were the two Supervising Unions at Usilampatti and Checkanurani, the Cottage Industries Co-operative Society of Usilampatti, the Veilerichanpatti Egg Production and Sale Society of Usilampatti, the Labour Society of Checkanurani, the Sathagudi Milk Supply Co-operative Society and the Andrews-puram Milk Supply Co-operative Society. In the same year the loans granted to the Kallars under the Land Improvement Act for the sinking of new wells and repairing of old wells amounted to Rs. 62,350, while the loans granted under the Agricultural Loans Act amounted to Rs. 13,900 ¹.

Industrial Labour Welfare, to which we now turn and which nowadays causes not a little anxiety to all Governments owing to the increasing prevalence of industrial strikes, has had a history of more than seventy years in India. The idea began undoubtedly as a humanitarian reform, but it gradually assumed a political complexion until today it has become one of the most crucial problems confronting all States. The Indian Factories Act (India Act XV of 1881) was passed for regulating the employment of children in big factories and for providing fencing for machinery for protecting the workers against injury. It was amended in 1891 for bettering the working conditions of children as well as women and for bringing in smaller factories also under its scope. In 1911 another Act was passed which reduced the hours of work alike in the case of men, women and children and made provision for their health and safety. Then came the amending Acts of 1922, 1923 and 1926 and the comprehensive Act of 1934 (India Act XXV of 1934) which was based on the recommendations of the Royal Commission on Labour in India. The last Act divided the factories into seasonal and non-seasonal factories, brought in many more small factories under its scope, regulated the hours of work of all workers and required the big factories to provide rest sheds and creches. But even this Act was soon found to be inadequate. It was amended in 1935, 1936, 1937, 1940, 1941, 1944, 1945, 1946 and 1947 and eventually in 1948 it was repealed and replaced by a new Act (India Act LXIII of 1948) by the National Government, based on the standards set by the International Labour Organization. The 1948 Act which is now in force includes many progressive features. It provides for the licensing and registration of all factories, including non-power factories employing 20 or more persons and power factories employing ten or more persons. It abolishes the distinction between

¹ Administration Report of the Harijan Welfare Department for 1951-52, page 102.
G.O. No. 795, Rural Welfare, dated 18th June 1953.

seasonal and non-seasonal factories and shifts the entire responsibility for the fencing and guarding of machinery on the factory owners. It prescribes standards for light, ventilation and temperature, prohibits the employment of children below 14 years, reduces the hours of work of young persons to 4½ hours a day with a spread over of 5 hours, regulates the hours of work of adults to 9 hours a day and 48 hours a week, provides for the payment of overtime wages to workers, imposes special precautions for their protection and insists upon the provision of sitting facilities, spittoons, latrines, good drinking water, first-aid facilities, canteens, rest-sheds and creches and the appointment of special welfare officers in all factories employing 500 or more workers¹. Its provisions are enforced by the Inspectors of Factories. In 1950 this Act was applicable to no less than 321 factories in the Madurai district. Among these factories were those manufacturing food, textiles, beverages, tobacco, footwear and leather products, chemicals and chemical products and non-metal and metal products. There were also printing presses, metal industries and manufacturers of machinery and transport equipment². All these factories employed in 1949, 26,376 workers³.

Besides the Factories Act, the Government have enacted several laws aiming at the social welfare and security of the workers and employees. The earliest of these laws was the Workmen's Compensation Act of 1923 which assured the disabled workers and the dependants of the workers who sustained injuries and died in the course of their work, the payment of monetary compensation. This Act was amended in 1929 and 1933 so as to extend its benefits to certain classes of workers whose occupations were of a hazardous nature; and under these Acts compensation amounting to Rs. 1,145 was paid in 1950 in Madurai. The Indian Trade Unions Act of 1926 (India Act XVI of 1926) extended the benefits of Trade Unions to workers. This Act was amended in 1928 and 1942. In 1950 there were 40 workers' unions and one employers' union in Madurai⁴. The Payment of Wages Act of 1936 (India Act IV of 1936) ensures prompt and regular payment of wages to the workers in factories and other concerns whose wages and salaries average below Rs. 200 per month. The Industrial Employment (Standing Orders) Act of 1946 (India Act XX of 1946) requires the employer of every individual establishment in which one hundred and more workers are employed to submit to the certifying officer for certification, draft standing orders proposed for adoption in his industrial establishment. The certifying officer sees that the draft standing orders contain provisions relating to the terms of service for the

¹ Labour Welfare in Madras State, 1952, pages 9-13.

² Report on the working of the Factories Act for 1950, page 26.

³ Report on the working of the Factories Act for 1949, page 8.

Figures for 1950 are not available.

⁴ Report on the working of the Factories Act for 1950, page 51.

workers in conformity to the model standing orders framed by the State Government under the Act. He also gives the employer and the trade union of the workers or their representatives an opportunity of being heard before certifying the draft standing orders. The Industrial Disputes Act of 1947 (India Act XIV of 1947) provides for the investigation and settlement of industrial disputes and prohibits strikes and lockouts in public utility services without due notice. The conciliation officers appointed under this Act try to settle the industrial disputes arising in their respective jurisdiction and disputes which are not settled are, in deserving cases, referred by the Government to Industrial Tribunals for adjudication. The Industrial Disputes (Appellate Tribunal) Act of 1950 provides for an appeal to the Labour Appellate Tribunal, against the award of decision of an Industrial Tribunal. The Minimum Wages Act of 1948 (India Act XI of 1948) requires the fixation of minimum wages in certain employments where "sweated labour is most prevalent or where there is big chance for exploitation of labour." The provisions of this Act apply to workers employed in industries specified in the schedule appended to it, provided that there are not less than 1,000 workers in such employment in the State taken as a whole. So far, minimum rates of wages have been fixed for industries like oil mills, rice mills, dhall mills, flour mills, tobacco works, tanneries and leather manufactories. The question of fixing minimum rates of wages for employments, ancillary to or in conjunction with agriculture is also under consideration¹. The Employees' State Insurance Act of 1948 (India Act XXIV of 1948) provides sickness benefit, maternity benefit, disablement benefit, dependants' benefit and medical benefit to the workers. The Madras Maternity Benefit Act of 1935 (Madras Act VI of 1935) prohibits the employment of women in factories for three weeks before and four weeks after confinement and provides for the payment of maternity benefit to them². The total amount of maternity benefit paid in Madurai in 1950 amounted to Rs. 19,050³. And finally, the Madras Shops and Establishments Act of 1947 (Madras Act XXXVI of 1947⁴) which applies to all shops, restaurants, hotels, theatres and commercial establishments in Madras City as well as in all municipalities and major panchayats in the State, provides several benefits to the employees more or less similar to the benefits provided to the workers under the Factories Act. Under this Act adults are not allowed to work for more than 8 hours a day and 48 hours a week, young persons between the ages of 14 and 18 years are not allowed to work for more than 7 hours a day and 42 hours a week and children below 14 years are prohibited from working in any establishment. Besides this, all employees are provided a weekly holiday with wages and allowed 12 days

¹ Social Services in Madras State, 1955, page 41.

² G.O. No. 123, Law (Legislative), dated 13th March 1935.

³ Report on the working of the Factories Act for 1950, page 52.

⁴ G.O. No. 989, Development, dated 1st March 1948.

annual leave, 12 days casual leave, and 12 days sick leave with pay each year. This Act also, to some extent, ensures security of service by conferring on any dismissed employee the right of appeal to the appellate authority, mentioned in the Act, whose decision shall be final. It is needless to say that the benefits conferred by these Acts are shared by the workers and employees in Madurai as in other districts ¹.

Nor is this all. Some employers have paid much attention to the welfare of their workers and have, of their own accord, provided at considerable cost, housing and other facilities to their employees. The Co-operative Housing Colony at Harveypatti, Madurai, established by the Madurai Mills Company, Limited, is the most notable and is often held up as a model for the other managements to follow. The provision of housing for workers has been engaging the attention of both the Central and State Governments. The State Government have been, in this matter, handicapped for want of finance. The Central Government have, however, now finalized a scheme called "the Subsidized Industrial Housing Scheme" under which the Central Government grant 50 per cent of the actual cost of construction, including the cost of land, as subsidy and 50 per cent as loan repayable in 25 years in the case of housing schemes undertaken by State Governments or Statutory Housing Boards, and up to 25 per cent as subsidy and 37½ per cent as loan repayable in 15 years, where such schemes are undertaken by private employers. They have also laid down certain standards of accommodation and limited the cost of the tenements for the purpose of calculation of the amounts to be given as loans or subsidies. They have likewise fixed the maximum rent to be charged for the houses constructed and prescribed the rules to be followed for the allotment of the houses ².

All these Acts are now administered by the Labour Department. Originally the Deputy Commissioner of Police in Madras City and the District Magistrates in the districts functioned as Inspectors of Factories. In 900 an Inspector of Factories was appointed to relieve the Deputy Commissioner of Police of the work connected with the Factories Act. In 1914, in order to assist him in inspecting the factories in the State, an Assistant Inspector of Factories was appointed. In 1920, a Labour Commissioner was appointed. He looked after not only the Harijan Welfare Work but also industrial labour welfare work and the supervisory duties till then exercised by the Board of Revenue were transferred to him. He was also appointed the Chief Inspector of Factories. In the subsequent years, the department underwent several changes. In 1950 it consisted of one Commissioner of Labour and Chief Inspector of Factories, two Deputy Chief Inspectors of Factories, one Deputy

¹ Labour Welfare in Madras State, 1952, pages 16-23.

² Social Services in Madras State, 1955, pages 45-46.

Commissioner of Labour, one Assistant Commissioner of Labour, three Inspectresses of Factories, 22 Inspectors of Factories, 14 Labour Conciliation Officers and a large number of Assistant Inspectors of Labour. There were also four Industrial Tribunals in the State constituted under the Industrial Disputes Act, 1947. In 1950 there was a Regional Inspector of Factories at Madurai having jurisdiction over Madurai, Ramanathapuram and Tirunelveli districts and an Inspector of Factories and a Labour Conciliation Officer at Madurai.

One of the important welfare schemes undertaken by the Government is the Women's Welfare Scheme. This scheme had its origin in the Women's Auxiliary A.R.P. Corps started in 1941 during the Second World War for instructing illiterate and ignorant women in air raid precautions. In 1945, after the cessation of the war, the corps was reconstituted to undertake general social welfare work among women and its name was changed to Indian Women's Civic Corps. It had a central organization and centres both in the city and in the districts and it did useful work in slums by holding classes in cooking, knitting and handicrafts, by giving talks on various subjects connected with women's welfare and by organizing excursions and undertaking similar activities intended to make homes brighter. As soon as the National Government came to power, they decided to utilize this useful organization for carrying on systematic social work among women on a wider scale. In 1948 they constituted it into a separate department called the Women's Welfare Department with a Women's Welfare Officer as its head and a number of Assistant Women's Welfare Officers and Women's Welfare Organizers in the districts¹. In November 1953, after the formation of the Andhra State the post of the Women's Welfare Officer was abolished and the department was added to the charge of the Director of Rural Welfare with a Women Deputy Director of Rural Welfare to carry on the work relating to the Women's Welfare Department. In August 1955, the department has again been made an independent one under the Director of Women's Welfare. In 1951, the year with which this book closes, Madurai had one Assistant Women's Welfare Officer, Five Women's Welfare Organizers and two Maternity Assistants.

The department aims at the social, economic and cultural improvement of women at large and endeavours to achieve these aims by providing for field work, maternity welfare, service homes and industrial training. Field work consists of regular house to house visit by trained welfare organizers for advising and assisting

¹ Madras in 1949, Part I, pages 144-145.

Women's Welfare in Madras State, 1952, page 3.

Handbook of Information issued by the Department of Women's Welfare, 1952, pages 3-4.

G.O. No. 2921, Public, dated 19th September 1947.

G.O. No. 3376, Public, dated 13th November 1947.

women in matter like health, hygiene, maternity, child care, nutrition, cooking, gardening, and the means of earning a supplementary income through simple cottage industries like spinning. It also consists of inducing women to take an active part in community centres organized for the free mingling of women of all classes, for providing recreation like indoor and outdoor games for them and for training such of them as need training, in house crafts and cottage industries like spinning, weaving and tailoring. It likewise consists of holding pre-basic classes for children aged between 2½ and 7 years and of helping destitute women by securing admission for them in the Service Homes set up at Madras and Madurai and, after they are trained and discharged from these Homes, in finding useful employment for them. Each Welfare Organizer is in charge of three centres in each branch and several of these branches are located in the villages. Of the three centres in each branch, one is normally a model centre provided with a reading room, an information bureau, a show room, a sales depot, a balavadi section, a maternity and health clinic and facilities for games and practical demonstration in handicrafts. In Madurai district in 1951, there were altogether four branches at Madurai, Kallupatti, Pudupatti and Chinnalapatti. There were nine centres in these branches. Apart from their own work the Women's Welfare Organizers extended their full co-operation to other schemes undertaken by Government such as prohibition, popularization of non-rice food stuffs and the grow more food campaign.

Maternity welfare is sought to be provided for by appointing a trained midwife in each selected village branch. The midwives are trained in social work as well and are expected to work in co-operation with the Welfare Organizers. It is hoped to provide, in due course, one midwife for each rural branch.

As has been said already, there are two Service Homes, one of these is situated at Rayapuram in Madras, and the other called Sevikasram, is situated at Gandhigram in Madurai. It is proposed to start more such Service Homes in the districts. The homes are intended for helping destitute women to re-establish themselves and to lead honourable lives. They take in women with children also where necessary. Whenever the Assistant Women's Welfare Officers find deserving cases of destitute women, they recommend them for admission into the home; and here they are maintained free, educated up to the middle school standard and sent up for various trainings such as teachers and midwives. They are also given training in the home as house-keepers and balasevikas. Training is also given in handicrafts like spinning, weaving, tailoring, basketry and rattan work, printing and dyeing, paper making and soap making. After they are so trained, they are either absorbed in the field staff or are assisted to start life independently. The

Sevikasram at Gandhigram was opened in 1949 with 10 inmates and in 1951 it had 40 inmates¹. Besides the Service Homes, there is also an Industrial Training Centre for Women at Madras (sponsored by the Government of India and run by the Department of Women's Welfare) in which a one year's course of training in cutting and tailoring, weaving or sari lace borders, ribbon and gota and making of glass beads and bangles is provided to women who, though not destitute, are poor and are anxious to learn a trade and earn an independent livelihood. The destitute and poor women of Madurai as of other districts have availed themselves of the facilities provided by the homes and the Industrial Training Centre. For women who received a limited education and who were anxious to pursue their studies further a Rural College was opened at Tanjore. This college which was formerly under the Education Department was in 1950 transferred to the Women's Welfare Department. It offered a two years' course in subjects like history, geography, economics, co-operation, political science, sanitation, everyday science, food, nutrition, clothing, home craft, mother craft and care of the pre-school child. Instruction was given in Tamil through lectures delivered by lecturers from colleges, teachers from high schools and training schools, lawyers, doctors and agricultural demonstrators. In 1950-51 there were 18 women studying in this college². The college was, however, closed in 1952.

In an age like the present age when women are claiming equal rights with men and when the Constitution of India has tacitly conceded these rights and placed them on an equal footing with men, the welfare of women assumes at once a special importance.

If it is admitted that the women have a vital role to play in the building of New India, it should also be admitted that this can be made possible only by improving alike the social, the economic and the cultural position of women. The work being new and important, great attention is being paid to the selection of right type of welfare workers and to their training³.

A monthly journal relating to the activities of the department and all aspects of welfare concerning women and children is published by the department in three editions, viz., a Tamil edition, a Telugu edition and a general edition containing articles in English, Malayalam, Kannada and Hindi. The journal not only serves the purpose of educating the public but also forms a medium of expression for the welfare workers.

While the Women's Welfare Scheme is of very recent origin, electrification of urban and rural areas is of some years' standing. Madras City began to receive electricity through a private undertaking as early as 1908; Ootacamund received it through another

¹ Administration Reports of the Women's Welfare Department for 1949 and 1951.

² Report on Public Instruction in Madras for 1950-51, pages 41-42.

G.O. No. 1791, Public (Political), dated 6th April 1950.

³ See Women's Welfare in Madras State, 1952; and Handbook of Information issued by the Department of Women's Welfare, 1952.

private undertaking in 1924; but the districts began to receive it in a large measure only after the Electricity Department was organized in 1927 and the Pykara, the Mettur and the Papanasam Hydro-Electric Schemes were completed in 1933, 1937 and 1941 respectively. The credit for initiating an active policy for developing the power resources of the State goes to Dr. C. P. Ramaswami Ayyar who, as a Member of the Executive Council, did much to organize the Electricity Department and to start the Pykara Scheme. And the credit for pushing through all the three schemes successfully belongs to Sir Henry Howard, the Chief Engineer for Electricity.

Madurai, however, did not have to wait for the execution of these schemes to get electricity. The question of lighting the town of Madurai with electricity was taken up by the Madurai municipality as early as 1910. The Government first granted a licence to a firm in Madras for the supply of energy, but this had to be soon cancelled. A private company was then floated for financing the scheme and a contract was entered into with the Metropolitan Vickers Electric Company as managing agents, but this scheme also failed. In 1923 the Municipal Council decided to establish its own electrical installation and obtain the necessary licence from the Government. The work was, however, completed only in 1928 and the lights were switched on, on 3rd July 1928¹.

After the reorganization of the Electricity Department in 1932, that Department took up the electrification of some municipalities and towns in the district by establishing local thermal stations where electricity was produced with the help of oil engines. The Dindigul Electricity Scheme was thus inaugurated on 19th February 1934²; the Palni Scheme on 23rd November 1934³; and the Theni-Periyakulam-Bodinayakanur Schemes in 1935-36. After the Pykara Scheme and the Papanasam Scheme were completed, transmission lines were laid in the district and gradually hydro-electric power was supplied to more and more places⁴. Kodaikanal began to receive hydro-electric power in 1939⁵ and soon afterwards several other places began to receive the same. Electric power also now came to be utilized not only for domestic but also for agricultural and industrial purposes. At present 141 villages in the district are receiving electric supply from the Government Electricity Department while eight villages are being supplied by the Madurai Municipal Electrical Undertaking. Under the Second Five-Year Plan 169 more villages are proposed to be electrified.

The power distribution in the district is mostly in the hands of Government; only a few licensees are operating. Legislation has

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District, Volume II, 1930, page 139.

² Administration Report of the Electricity Department for 1933-34, page 11.

³ *Idem* for 1934-1935, page 2.

⁴ See e.g. Administration Report of the Electricity Department for 1937-38, page 2.

⁵ *Idem* for 1938-39, pages 12-13.

⁶ *Idem* for 1939, pages 5, 59.

been passed by the Government to acquire on payment of compensation all private as well as local authorities' undertakings in the State. This has been done with the object of improving and extending electric supply especially in rural areas¹.

Nor is this all. The National Government have undertaken several new schemes. They have undertaken the Papanasam II Stage Extensions for increasing the capacity of the Papanasam Hydro-Electric Station which is mainly intended to supply the Tirunelveli, Ramanathapuram and Madurai districts. They have also built a thermal station at Samayanallur near Madurai. More recently (1955) they have taken up the execution of the Periyar Hydro-Electric Scheme after reaching an agreement with the Union of Travancore and Cochin.

The Papanasam Second Stage Extensions (including Madurai Thermal Station) and the Periyar Hydro-Electric Scheme, affecting, as they do, the Madurai district, demand some description here. The former which was completed in 1954 has provided spillway gates at the Papanasam Dam for enabling additional storage in the reservoir and made extensions to the Papanasam Power House by an additional generating unit of 7,000 K.W., bringing the total installed capacity to 28,000 K.W. It has also installed an auxiliary steam station with a total installed capacity of 14,000 K.W. near Madurai and laid several transmission lines, namely, the Papanasam-Kayathar 66 K.V. line, the Madurai-Sivaganga 66 K.V. line, and the Madurai-Tirumangalam-Rajapalayam-Tenkasi 66 K.V. line.

As for the Periyar Scheme, this is the biggest hydro-electric scheme which has been yet taken up by the Madras Government. As has already been stated in the Chapter on Agriculture and Irrigation, there is a drop of more than 1,000 feet between the exit of the Periyar irrigation tunnel and the Vaigai Basin into which the Periyar lake water is let for irrigation purposes. The question of utilizing this fall for the development of power has been engaging the attention of the engineers from the very beginning of the Periyar Irrigation Project, in spite of the fact that full power could not be developed for nearly three months in a year, that is, from March to May during the non-irrigation season when water cannot be let down from the lake. But nothing materialized until the protracted negotiations with the Travancore-Cochin Government regarding royalty for the use of the water for hydro-generation came to a conclusion in 1954. The sanctioned scheme envisages the development of power during the non-irrigation period also, the water after generating power, being stored in the proposed Vaigai Reservoir to be constructed lower down in the lower reaches of the Vaigai for irrigation purposes.

¹ G.O. No. 19, Legal, dated 23rd January 1950.

The new scheme sanctioned by the Government provides for utilizing a continuous discharge of 1,000 cusecs from the Periyar lake during the irrigation season and 300 cusecs during the non-irrigation period from March to May. The capacity of the existing irrigation tunnel of the lake is only 1,300 cusecs and this will be increased to 1,600 cusecs by increasing the area of the cross-section of the tunnel from 96 square feet to 154 square feet and lining it with concrete. Water from the tunnel will discharge into a tunnel pond to be formed by a forebay dam which will be 93 feet high and which will have a capacity of three million cubic feet. Necessary surplusing arrangements and headworks for irrigation outlet and for power draft will be provided at the forebay dam. Water for power purposes will take off from the forebay reservoir through a power tunnel 4,188 feet long and 154 square feet in cross-section. This tunnel will be capable of discharging a maximum of 1,600 cusecs. It will terminate into a single surge tank which will be 180 feet high and 40 feet in diameter, sunk entirely in rock excavation and concrete lined. Two low pressure pipe lines 10 feet in diameter and 194 feet long will take off from the surge tank and each low pressure pipe line will then branch off into two penstocks of 6 feet 6 inches diameter. Of these four high pressure pipe lines, one will be blank flanged for use at a later date, while the other three will be connected to individual turbines at the Power Station. Each pipe will be 3,100 feet long and in three sections of diameter, 78 inches, 72 inches and 66 inches respectively and will be capable of discharging a maximum of 400 cusecs. The penstock will roughly follow the line of shoulder which runs from the surge shaft to the Power House.

The Power House will be located in the ghat section of the main road from Kambam to Thekkadi and will be about 35 miles from Theni. There will be initially three 50,000 h.p. turbines each directly coupled to 35,000 K.W.O., 85 P.F. 3 phase 50 cycles 11 K.V. generator. A fourth set will be installed at a later date. Three number step up transformers 11 K.V. 110 K.V. 42,000 K.V.A. capacity will be installed at first and the fourth one at a later date. The transformer yard will be located by the side of the Power House.

The power generated at the Periyar House will be fed into the existing power grid through 110 K.V. transmission lines, namely, the Periyar-Theni-Madurai 110 K.V. double circuit line which will be 80 miles; the Theni-Sembatti-Tiruchirappalli single circuit 110 K.V. line which will be 108 miles; and the Sembatti-Karur single circuit 66 K.V. line which will be 53 miles. In addition, two more transmission lines will be constructed within a period of ten years from the time the Periyar Power House commences operation, namely, the Tanjore-Sivaganga 66 K.V. single circuit line via Karaikudi and Pudukottai which will be 80 miles and the Sivaganga-Ramanathapuram 66 K.V. single circuit line which will

be 50 miles. Apart from the abovementioned trunk lines, the scheme provided also for nearly 150 miles of 33 K.V. lines for taking power to suitable load centres, about 80 miles of double circuit telephone lines and about 350 miles of single circuit telephone lines to facilitate communication between various stations. Power line carrier current communication will also be provided between the generating station and important sub-stations.

The existing sub-stations at Madurai, Tiruchirappalli, Karur, Sembatti and Sivaganga will be provided with additional equipment for taking in and distributing the Periyar Power. A new 110 K.V. sub-station will be constructed at Theni and 66 K.V. sub-stations at Oddanchatram, Pallapatti, Pudukottai, Karaikudi and Ramanathapuram. There will also be a number of 33/11 K.V. sub-stations for distribution purposes. The cost of the entire scheme is estimated at Rs. 10.47 crores.

The scheme was inaugurated by the Chief Minister, Sri K. Kamaraj, on 11th February 1955 and the work is now fast progressing. It is hoped to put the Power House into operation by 1957-58, bringing the benefits of the additional power to Madurai, Ramanathapuram and Tirunelveli districts in the Papanasam System and the Tiruchirappalli and Tanjore districts of the Mettur System.

A welfare scheme which came directly in the wake of electricity was the Rural Broadcasting and Community Listening Scheme. In 1933 the Government appointed a Special Radio Expert to devise a provincial broadcasting system and he suggested the installation of a number of medium or long wave stations linked with a short wave Central Station at Madras. But, as the Government of India desired to retain control over all transmitting stations in their own hands and installed the All-India Radio Stations at Madras and Tiruchirappalli (1938), the Madras Government turned their attention solely to the provision of facilities for broadcasting and community listening. They aimed at providing entertainment to the rural population, at imparting instruction to them in matters affecting their welfare and at disseminating among them news on current events and information on governmental activities. In order to achieve these aims a new department, called the State Broadcasting Department, was organized. This department has rapidly expanded its activities by installing community receiving sets, public address systems and wireless broadcasting system in various rural centres and municipalities and by making suitable arrangements for their field maintenance. Wherever the radio sets have been installed—and they have been installed in many places—the people can listen to the programmes broadcast by the All-India Radio, including special rural programmes on subjects like public

health, sanitation, agriculture, prohibition, education, etc. These sets are generally worked for about two hours a day ¹.

In 1949, the Government authorized the Collectors of all districts, except Madras, to sanction from the allotment of their discretionary grant the cost of battery-operated radio sets, including the cost of installation, not exceeding Rs. 500 in each case, to villages in all the firkas and centres selected for intensive rural reconstruction work ². In 1950 they went a step further and authorized the Collectors to sanction half the cost of mains operated radio sets, including cost of installation, or Rs. 200, whichever is less, to villages wherever electricity was available in the firkas and centres ³.

The Madurai district began to receive this amenity from 1939⁴. By March 1951 the Department had installed 80 sets in the various big villages and towns in the district; of these, 18 were main sets and 62 battery sets ⁵.

We may close this chapter by referring to certain important measures undertaken by the Government for the proper upkeep and maintenance of the hundreds of temples, maths and other Hindu religious institutions existing in this State. These have a history going back to a period of more than a century. As early as 1817 a Regulation (Regulation VII of 1817), was passed for enabling the Board of Revenue and through it, the Collectors of the various districts, to exercise control over all endowments in land or money belonging to the religious institutions ⁶. In 1841, however, on the instructions of the Court of Directors, the Government divested themselves of this responsibility and handed over the management to the trustees ⁷. This having led to mismanagement and complaints, in 1863, they passed an amending Act (Madras Act XX of 1863) to prevent the abuses ⁸.

Regulation VII of 1817 divided the religious institutions into two classes, namely, those in which the nomination of trustees, managers or superintendents was vested in the Government and those in which this was not the case. For the superintendence of the institutions falling under the first description, the Act of 1863

¹ Annual Administration Report of the State Broadcasting Department from 1938 to 1951.

² G.O. No. 330, Firka Development, dated 23rd March 1949.

³ G.O. No. 421, Firka Development, dated 12th May 1950.

⁴ Administration Report of the State Broadcasting Department for 1938-1939, page 9.

⁵ *Idem* for 1950-51, pages 11, 19-20.

⁶ Madras Code, pages 68-71.

Board's Consultations, No. 56, dated 20th November 1817.

⁷ Revenue Consultations, Nos. 19-24, dated 15th June 1841.

⁸ Board's Consultations, No. 32, dated 24th March 1842.

Idem, Nos. 5-6, dated 3rd November 1842.

Idem, No. 4, dated 21st November 1842.

Idem, Nos. 9-16, dated 19th November 1846.

G.O. No. 1586-1587, Revenue, dated 13th September 1866.

G.O. No. 118, Judicial, dated 31st January 1872.

provided for the appointment, once for all, by the Government of local committees of three or more persons to exercise the powers of the Board of Revenue and the Collectors, the vacancies in the committees being filled up by election. But it left the institutions of the second class in the hands of the then existing trustees, free from the control of any local committees, the trustees, however, being made liable to be sued by any person for breach of trust or neglect of duty¹. This arrangement was soon found to be by no means satisfactory. It was found that the trustees could not be compelled to perform their duties; that the committees' powers were, to say the least, ill-defined; and that both the trustees and the committees being unpaid agencies had little inducement to discharge their responsibilities². Various attempts were therefore made between 1870 and 1920 to bring in further legislation. First came Sri V. Ram-iengar's Bill (1871)³. Then followed several Bills framed by various committees presided over by Sir William Robinson (1877)⁴; by DAVID Fremantle Carmichael (1883) by Henry Edward Sullivan (1886)⁵; by Justice Muthuswami Ayyar (1893)⁶; and by Sri Chentsal has (1896)⁷. Some individual Bills were also brought forward by the members of the Imperial as well as the Madras Legislature. Sri K. Kalyanasundaram Iyer brought forward a Bill in the Madras Legislative Council in 1896⁸; Sri Ananthacharlu brought forward another in the Imperial Legislative Council in 1897⁹; Sri Srinivasa Rao brought forward a third in the Madras Legislative Council in 1902¹⁰; and Sri T. V. Seshagiri Ayyar and Sri L. A. Govindaraghava Ayyar brought forward a fourth in the same Council in 1912¹¹. Next came Imperial Legislation by the passing of the Religious and Charitable Trusts Act of 1920¹². But even this Act proved a failure. It was not till 1925 that something was sought to be done to place the religious institutions on a better

¹ The unrepealed Acts of the Governor-General in Council (1898), Volume I, pages 405-412.

² G.O. No. 1975 (A), Judicial, dated 23rd October 1874.

³ G.O. No. 118, Judicial, dated 31st January 1872.

G.O. No. 1975, Judicial, dated 23rd October 1874.

⁴ G.O. No. 639, Judicial, dated 4th April 1876.

G.O. Nos. 33-34, Judicial, dated 10th January 1879.

Copy of the Bill of 1879.

G.O. No. 1471, Judicial, dated 21st June 1880.

G.O. No. 1681, Judicial, dated 15th January 1880.

⁵ G.O. No. 58, Legislative, dated 5th February 1884.

G.O. No. 543, Public, dated 15th April 1887.

G.O. No. 364, Public, dated 4th April 1888.

⁶ G.O. Nos. 72-74, Legislative, dated 25th May 1894.

G.O. No. 114, Legislative, dated 30th October 1894.

⁷ G.O. Nos. 1065-1066, Public, dated 23rd September 1899.

G.O. No. 223, Public, dated 2nd March 1900.

⁸ Legislative Council Proceedings, dated 26th February 1896 and 9th April 1897.

⁹ G.O. Nos. 183-184, Public, dated 13th February 1899.

¹⁰ G.O. No. 14, Legislative, dated 12th March 1903.

¹¹ G.O. No. 627-628, Public, dated 28th May 1912.

Idem.

¹² G.O. No. 363, Public (Confidential), dated 10th March 1915.

G.O. No. 250, Public (Confidential), dated 11th February 1916.

G.O. No. 1982, L. & M., dated 18th October 1922.

footing by the passing of the Madras Hindu Religious Endowments Act I of 1925; and it was not till 1927 that certain doubts regarding the validity of this Act were removed by the Madras Act II of 1927¹.

This Act set up a Statutory Board consisting of a President and certain Commissioners in whom was vested, subject to the provisions of the Act, the general superintendence and control of all Hindu religious institutions in the State, with judicial and administrative powers over them². The Hindu Religious Endowments Board which thus came into being sought to set right matters; but even this Board was soon found to be incapable of discharging its duties efficiently and as a result, several amendments were made to the Act which created it³. The position, however, did not improve. Complaints of mismanagement and inefficient supervision still began to pour in, until at last, the First Congress Ministry under Sri C. Rajagopalachari, resolved to take over the direct administration of the endowments. Before, however, it could do so, it resigned office⁴. Some amendments were then made to the existing Act by Act V of 1944 and Act X of 1946⁵, but, the important step, that of direct administration, was taken by the National Government only in 1951 by passing the Madras Act XIX of 1951⁶. This Act consolidates the law relating to the Hindu Religious and Charitable institutions and endowments of the State, and specifies several controlling authorities, the Commissioner, the Deputy Commissioners, the Assistant Commissioners and the Area Committees. It empowers the Commissioner to exercise general superintendence and control over the administration of all religious endowments. It invests the Area Committees with jurisdiction over the temples and specific endowments attached to the temples with an annual income of less than Rs. 20,000. And it requires the trustees of every religious institution to keep regular accounts of all receipts and disbursements and also provides for the payment annually to the Government, by every such institution, of a contribution not less than 5 per cent of its income in respect of the services rendered by the Government and their officers⁷. The Government have since then arranged for the

¹ G.O. No. 1982, L. & M., dated 18th October 1922.

G.O. No. 272, Law (Legislative), dated 5th December 1922.

G.O. No. 29, Law (Legislative), dated 27th January 1925.

G.O. No. 2612, L. & M., dated 17th June 1926.

G.O. No. 43, Law (Legislative), dated 5th February 1927.

² G.O. No. 45, Law (Legislative), dated 5th February 1927.

³ G.O. No. 80, Law (Legislative), dated 9th February 1928.

G.O. No. 251, Law (Legislative), dated 1st June 1929.

G.O. No. 278, Law (Legislative), dated 8th April 1930.

G.O. No. 360, Law (Legislative), dated 9th October 1931.

G.O. No. 468, Law (Legislative), dated 20th November 1934.

G.O. No. 240, Law (Legislative), dated 6th June 1935.

⁴ G.O. No. 4026, P.H., dated 1st November 1939.

G.O. No. 2540, P.H. (Confidential), dated 10th June 1940.

⁵ G.O. No. 16, Legal, dated 3rd July 1944.

G.O. No. 15, Legal, dated 1st April 1946.

⁶ For the Bill see G.O. No. 9, Legal, dated 14th January 1949.

⁷ Madras State Administration Report, 1951-1952, Part II, page 10.

audit of accounts of the religious institutions, the annual income of which is not less than one thousand rupees, by the Local Fund Audit Department instead of private auditors¹. Further, the Act enables the Commissioner to utilize the surplus funds of religious institutions for religious, educational or charitable purposes. Under this provision, an orphanage has been opened and maintained from the funds of Sri Meenakshisundareswarar temple at Madurai.

The religious institutions of Madurai have naturally been affected by all these measures. In 1817 they came under the supervision of the Board of Revenue and the Collectors; in 1841 they were left to be managed, without any interference, by their own trustees and managers; in 1863 they came to be controlled either by the local committees or by their own trustees; in 1925 they came under the supervision of the Religious Endowments Board; and finally, in 1951, they came under the control of the Commissioner and his assistants. In 1951 there were 392 major religious institutions in the district under the jurisdiction of the Assistant Commissioner, Madurai.



¹ G.O. No. 608, Rural Welfare, dated 2nd June 1952.

CHAPTER XI.

COMMUNICATIONS.

The Madurai district is well served by roads and railways. It has 192 miles of meter gauge railway and 2,084 miles of roads, which means that it has 3.45 miles of railway for every 100 square miles of country and 1 mile of road for every 2.72 square miles of country.

Of the 2,084 miles of roads, 657 miles are under the Highways Department, 1,156 miles are under the District Board and 271 miles are under the municipalities¹. All the National Highways, all the Provincial Highways and most of the major district roads are managed by the Highways Department; the rest of the major district roads and other district roads and village roads are managed by the District Board; and the municipal roads are managed by the Municipalities. As to the length of the various classes of roads, the National Highways constitute 110 miles, the Provincial Highways 67 miles, the major district roads under the Highways Department 480 miles, the major district roads under the District Board 245 miles, the other district roads 158 miles, the village roads 753 miles and the municipal roads 271 miles². As to the lengths of the various types of roads, 25 miles of the Highways Department and 5 miles of municipal roads are cement concrete roads; 88 miles of the Highways Department and 51 miles of municipal roads are black-top surface roads; 518 miles of the Highways Department, 543 miles of the District Board and 115 miles of municipal roads are metalled roads; and 26 miles of Highways Department, 612 miles of District Board and 100 miles of municipal roads are un-metalled roads³. Large sums of money are being annually spent over the capital works and repairs of these roads. For instance, in 1951-52, the expenditure over the Government roads amounted to Rs. 22,91,379 and over the District Board roads to Rs. 17,81,262⁴.

The main roads of the district after the advent of the Highways Department have been classified under five categories, viz., National Highways, Provincial Highways, Major District Roads, other District Roads and Village Roads. In the first category come the Madurai-Ramanathapuram Road, Dindigul-Aravakurchi Road, and Banaras-Cape Comorin Road making up a total length of 110 miles. In the second category fall the Madurai-Tenkasi Road, Dindigul-Palni, and Palni-Udumalpet Roads totalling 67 miles. In the third category may be mentioned the following, viz., Madurai-Tirupattur

¹ These figures relate to the year 1951, the year with which this book closes. See the Administration Report of the Highways Department for 1951-1959, page 74.

² *Idem*, page 74.

³ *Idem*, page 76.

⁴ *Idem*, page 92.

Road, Madurai-Aruppukottai Road, Madurai-Theni Road, Madurai-Natham Road, Tiruchirappalli-Melur Road, Melur-Sivaganga Road, Tirumangalam-Pallapatti Road, Tirumangalam-Usilampatti Road, Ammainaikkanur-Periyakulam Road, Dindigul-Batlagundu Road, Silkuvarpatti-Pallapatti Road, Mettur-Palakkanuthu Road, Periyakulam-Kuruvanuthu Road, Theni-Bodinaikkanur Road, Bodinaikkanur-Korangani Road, Kodaikanal Ghat Road, Kodai-kanal-Cochin Road, Dindigul-Vattanam Road, Oddanchatram-Dharapuram Road, Palni-Dharapuram East Road, Batlagundu-Ayyampalayam Road, Thandigudi Ghat Road, Uthamapalayam-Surulipatti Road, Goschen Road, Batlagundu-Usilampatti Road, etc., totalling 730 miles. In the fourth category may be mentioned the important roads, viz., Kodachinandal-Tiruvadur Road, Melur-Poovandhi Road, Bodinaikkanur-Thevaram Road and Bodinaikkanur-Rasingapuram Road, the total mileage being 152¹.

The condition of all the main roads in the district is generally good. Madurai, indeed, enjoys certain facilities which make it possible to maintain its roads in sound condition. It has granite in most parts and quartz and kunkar in others; and, except in a few places, the quarries of these road materials are easily accessible to carts during the working season. Most of the quarries are also situated on Government poramboke and the average lead from them to the roads is between 2 and 3 miles, a distance which calls for no transport of road material by rail and which enables carting to be done at cheap rates. Metalling with granite carried on mostly during the last twenty-five years and cement concreting and surface topping during recent years have contributed much to make many roads fit for wheeled traffic ².

Wheeled traffic, it would appear, has been heavy in this district from early times. Hundreds of bullock-carts have been conveying all sorts of merchandize from place to place in the district as well as from places outside the district. The roads have borne all this strain; and ever since the advent of motor traffic, they have borne much more strain. In 1952, for instance, there were no less than 1,493 non-transport vehicles like motor cars and motor cycles, 400 buses, 477 lorries and 38 taxis in the district ³.

Though the district may be said to be well served in the matter of main roads or through communications, some areas of it, such as the Kambam Valley and portions of the Palni taluk, have yet to be

¹ Based on information furnished by the Chief Engineer (Highways), Madras.

² G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932—Administration Report of the Madurai District Board, page 19.

G.O. No. 3996, Local and Municipal, dated 8th September 1934—Report for 1932-33, pages 24-25.

G.O.No.2462, Local and Municipal, dated 27th June 1935—Report for 1933-34, page 18.

G.O. No. 2407, L.A., dated 4th July 1940—Report for 1939-40, pages 19-20.

G.O. No. 725, L.A., dated 28th March 1950—Report for 1948-49, page 7.

G.O. No. 2459, L.A., dated 21st December 1950—Report for 1949-50, page 12.

³ Report on the Administration of the Motor Vehicles Act and Rules and the Madras Traffic Rules for 1952, page 7.

opened up by the construction of new roads. Again, alike in the Palni, Kodaikanal, Periyakulam, Tirumangalam and Madurai taluks, short feeder roads are said to be necessary to connect the villages to the main roads. Further, the roads in the southern portion of the district which run through black cotton soil and which for that reason become impassable for several months in the year, require all to be metalled¹.

A problem which gave not a little trouble to the District Board some years ago was that of protecting the roads against encroachments. It was found that a very large number of encroachments on roads had been made by adjacent landowners. It was said that "far and wide, lamentable instances" might be seen where private individuals had appropriated to themselves "portions of public roads and other public property with impunity". And, it was remarked that in many cases the main streets in the villages had become so narrow by encroachments the removal of which had been barred by limitation that "the only way to relieve the congested traffic" was to construct diversions round the villages where the lands were very expensive². This state of affairs has now been, to a great extent, set right by the District Board by systematic detection and prosecution.

The district is not badly served in the matter of bridges. There are here few broad rivers and on what rivers there are, several bridges have been constructed³. The Vaigai bridge at Madurai was built in 1889 and the bridges at Veerapandi and Uttamapalayam in 1893⁴. The bridges over the Varahanadi and the Pambar at Periyakulam and over the Shanmughanadi near Palni were built in 1918. The bridge over the Suruliyar at the old Kannur ferry was built in 1914, while the bridge over the Kodamari Odai at mile 293/1 of the Great Southern Trunk Road was rebuilt in 1926⁵. Since then, till 1951, the year with which this book closes, a number of bridges have been constructed. Among these may be mentioned the bridges over the Theniyar at Theni, over the Mangarai on the road from Dindigul to Palni⁶; over the Manimuthar at mile 26/5 of the Madurai-Tirupattur Road and over the Suruliyar near Kamayagoundanpatty⁷.

¹ Scheme of Road Development for the Madras Presidency by A. Vipan, Special Engineer, Road Development, 1935, pages 123-124.

1951 Census Handbook, Madurai district, 1953, page 5.

² See for instance, G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932.

Administration Report of the Madurai District Board for 1930-31, page 19.

³ Scheme of Road Development for the Madras Presidency by A. Vipan, Special Engineer, Road Development, 1935, page 124.

⁴ Gazetteer of the Madura district by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 156-157.

⁵ Gazetteer of the Madura district, Vol. II, 1930, page 111.

⁶ *Idem*, page 111.

⁷ G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932.

Administration Report of the Madurai District Board for 1930-1931, page 28.

G.O. No. 2014, Local and Municipal, dated 25th May 1933, page 1.

Among these also may be mentioned the bridges at mile 277/4 of the Great Southern Trunk Road¹, at mile 10/3 of the road from Batlagundu to Usilampatti², at mile 13/4 of the Mettur-Palakanuthu Road, and at mile 3/4 of the Uttamapalayam-Thevaram Road³. Among these may likewise be mentioned the bridges over the Kodaivanar on the Dindigul-Aravakurchi Road, over the Nanganji on the Oddenchattram-Dharapuram Road⁴, at mile 30/5-6 of the Melur-Tiruchirappalli Road, over the Kokkalar on the Periyakulam-Kodaikanal Road⁵ and over the Manjalar at mile 2/3 on the Batlagundu-Usilampatti Road⁶. Some of these bridges were constructed by the Government, while most of them were constructed by the District Board with the aid of Government grants. Besides the bridges, a number of culverts have been constructed by the District Board.

There are many travellers' bungalows, rest-houses, chattrams or choultries and water-pandals in the district. In 1950, the Highways Department had one travellers' bungalow under its charge at Ganguvarpatti and the District Board had 17 travellers' bungalows and rest-houses under its charge in various towns situated on the arterial roads, namely, in Usilampatti, Tirumangalam, Kodai Road, Palni, Kodaikanal, Palakanuthu, Theni, Eriyodu, Natham, Kottampatti, Periyakulam, Chokkanoorani, Sedapatti, T. Kallupatti, Veda sandur, Shembatti and Batlagundu. Some of these are electrified, while in all of these accommodation is said to be generally sufficient⁷.

The District Board has also several choultries and water-pandals in the Madurai, Nilakkottai, Tirumangalam, Periyakulam, Dindigul, Palni and Melur taluks. In the Madurai taluk it has Rani Mangammal's and Karuppatti choultries at Madurai and the Samayanallur and Chattarapatti choultries and the Chattarapatti and Tirupalai water-pandals. In the Nilakkottai taluk it has the Sholavandan, Thathampatti, Nilakkottai and Ammayanayakanur choultries and the Sholavandan water-pandal. In the Tirumangalam taluk it has choultries at Tirumangalam (Sundaradoss choultry), Kallupatti (Kilangulam), Kalligudi, Usilampatti, Chokkanoorani, and water-pandals at Tirumangalam, Kilangulam, Pothampatti and Kalligudi. In the Periyakulam taluk it has a

¹ G.O. No. 2560, Local Administration, dated 14th September 1937—Report for 1935-36, page 36.

² G.O. No. 2407, Local Administration, dated 4th July 1940—Report for 1938-39, page 22.

³ G.O. No. 2413, Local Administration, dated 4th November 1944—Report for 1943-44, page 11.

⁴ *Idem*, page 11.

⁵ G.O. No. 1324, Local Administration, dated 1st August 1947—Report for 1945-46, page 13.

⁶ G.O. No. 725, Local Administration, dated 28th March 1950.

⁷ G.O. No. 2459, Local Administration, dated 21st December 1950—See Report for 1949-50, page 14.

G.O. No. 2611, Public Works, dated 7th July 1950.

choultry at Andipatti and water-pandals at Periyakulam, Vadipatti and Chettipillayarnathan. In the Dindigul taluk it has choultries at Vadamadurai, Kovilur, Shianarpatti, Palakanuthu and Guzzilamparai and a water-pandal at Guzzilamparai. In the Palni taluk it has a choultry and a water-pandal at Vayaloor. And in the Melur taluk it has choultries at Melur and Kottampatti and water-pandals at Melur, Kottampatti, Keelavalavoo and Erakkapatti¹.

Of all these choultries, the most well-known are the Rani Mangammal and Karuppatti choultries at Madurai. The Mangammal choultry proper consists of four blocks of which three have also upstairs accommodation. The first two blocks were constructed by the Madurai Taluk Board in 1900, after the advent of the railway to Rameswaram and Dhanushkodi, for the convenience of the travellers and pilgrims passing through Madurai. The expenses of these buildings were met from the surplus funds of the Sholavandan choultry originally founded and endowed by Mangammal. The other two blocks were constructed by the District Board. A fifth block, called the Karuppatti block was added to these buildings, its cost being met from the surplus funds of the Karuppatti choultry. A sixth block was also added to these buildings by Sri Muthu K. R. V. Alagappa Chettiar of Devakottai. It has been built on the site belonging to the District Board situated between the second and fourth blocks of Mangammal's Choultry and two villages have been endowed by the donor for its upkeep. Besides these, there is also the Karuppatti Choultry situated in New street, Madurai. It consists of a spacious building having upstairs accommodation. An idea of the services rendered by the principal choultries of the district can be obtained from the administration report of the District Board for the year 1949-50. That report says that, in spite of the scarcity of foodstuffs prevailing in the year, the Mangammal's Choultry, Sholavandan, fed 6,151 persons; the Sundardoss Choultry, Tirumangalam, fed 4,340 persons and supplied raw rations to 1,864 persons; the Melur Choultry fed 2,243 persons; the Kottampatti Choultry supplied raw rations to 1,616 persons and the Kilangulam Choultry fed 2,611 persons. In the same year the Mangammal's Choultry at Madurai derived Rs. 21,458 by way of rent from travellers².

Coming now to the history of the roads, several of the main roads of the district were in existence from the very beginning of the last century when the British took possession of the country. Captain Ward in his "Geographical and Statistical Memoir of the Provinces of Madurai and Dindigul" written in 1817 mentions these roads and remarks that they were good enough for wheeled traffic and that they were being constantly used by country bullock carts for conveying merchandize from place to place³. They were,

¹ G.O. No. 2459, Local Administration, dated 21st December 1950—Report for 1949-1950, pages 14-15.

² *Idem*, pages 15-19.

³ Geographical and Statistical Memoir of the Provinces of Madurai and Dindigul, Vol. III, pages 17-18, 36, 81, 132-133.

it would appear most of them, made by the Nayaka rulers of Madurai among whom Tirumala Nayaka and Queen Mangammal share the credit for having constructed roads and erected choultries. None of the roads of those days, however, can be said to have been satisfactory from the modern stand-point. They were not wide, they were not metalled, they were not even gravelled, they were full of dust and broken up by ruts.

The first Collector who seems to have carried out any improvements to the roads of the district was Mr. Blackburne. He was officially complimented for having spent Rs. 1,23,000 on the roads in the nine years between 1834 and 1842, a sum which would nowadays be considered ridiculously low. Of this sum, he spent Rs. 70,000 on bridges and culverts and Rs. 8,000 on gravelling. In 1868 some 500 miles of the district roads were returned as 'maintained', but this maintenance was far from satisfactory. The only road which was then said to be in fair order was the road from Tiruchirappalli via Melur and Madurai to Tirumangalam and Tirunelveli; and, even the important road from Dindigul to Madurai was stated to be "for the most part in a very ruinous state" and the lesser lines were pronounced to be "all in a more or less unsatisfactory condition". It was not till the Madras Local Funds Act of 1871 and the Local Boards Act of 1884 were passed, not till the local bodies were authorized to levy a road-cess and entrusted with the duty of construction and maintenance of roads, that any progress became possible.

The construction and maintenance of roads in the early days of the East India Company was attended to by three different agencies, the Maramath Department of the Board of Revenue, the Trunk Road Department and the Engineering Department of the Military Board. The Engineering Department looked after the roads and bridges in Madras City and in all the cantonments; the Trunk Road Department looked after all trunk roads; while the Maramath Department looked after all other roads. In 1858 these three departments were abolished and the Public Works Department was for the first time organized with the Chief Engineer at the head and several District Engineers below him. Very soon, however, it became increasingly clear that, unless some special taxation was resorted to, the roads could not be properly maintained. After the Indian Mutiny the Government of India began to dole out smaller and smaller grants from Imperial funds to maintain trunk roads which were then called Imperial roads and this Government found it impossible to maintain in fair condition both the trunk roads and the district roads, the latter of which were specially under their charge. In 1866, therefore, the District Road Cess Act III of 1866 was passed by which a cess not exceeding half an anna in the rupee on the rent value of occupied land was imposed so as to form a

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 154.

fund for the construction and maintenance of district roads. Then came the Local Funds Act of 1871 which repealed the District Road Cess Act of 1866, transferred the road funds raised under the latter Act to the Local Fund Boards and authorized the local bodies to levy a cess similar to the district road-cess but with a maximum of one anna in the rupee and to establish tolls upon roads, two-thirds of the cess and the whole of the tolls being earmarked for road development. The agency of execution was, as before, left with the Public Works Department¹.

Thus commenced a new chapter in the history of road development. The Government now began to make annual contribution from Provincial funds to the Local Fund Boards as grants-in-aid for expenditure upon main lines of road. In 1879-80 the Government also transferred the entire execution of the maintenance and construction of roads from the Public Works Department to the Local Fund Boards which thereafter employed their own engineering staff directly responsible to them. Close on the heels of this came the Local Boards Act of 1884 which created the District Boards and Taluk Boards. But though it increased the Local Funds it took away the salutary restriction imposed by the Act of 1871 which prescribed that, besides the income from tolls, a sum of not less than two-thirds of the land-cess should be spent on communications. This gave a handle to the District Boards to spend less and less upon roads with the result that the Government found it necessary in 1895 to interfere and direct by an executive order that the local bodies should spend not less than half the income from their land-cess upon roads. But this order was seldom followed. It was therefore in 1900 withdrawn and the Government thereafter began to grant to the local bodies 25 per cent of their land-cess for the improvement of roads in addition to the sums allotted from the Imperial grant. From 1920 the Government also began to give special grants from time to time for special repairs of important roads, for the maintenance of second-class roads and for the construction of bridges and culverts, subject to a maximum. The payment of all these grants were also made subject to the condition that the roads were to be kept in a reasonably good condition. The inspection of the trunk roads was then entrusted to the Superintending Engineers of the Public Works Department, while that of the second-class roads was entrusted to the Collectors of the respective districts. In 1930-31, on the introduction of the motor vehicles tax, the tolls were abolished and the local bodies were given compensation for the loss of income from tolls².

Under all these circumstances, the Madurai District Board, which among the local bodies of the district maintained the great majority of roads, began to pay more and more attention to them. In 1885-86, for instance, it maintained 1,085½ miles of roads (out

¹ Manual of the Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D. Maclean Vol. I, 1885—See the footnotes on pages 365-367 and 379-380.

² G.O. No. 2486, Local Administration, dated 16th November 1945, pages 5-9.

of the 1,266½ miles of roads in the district) of which 160½ miles were village roads, 124½ miles were taluk roads and 200½ miles were district roads. In the same year it spent nearly two lakhs of rupees on the maintenance of roads¹. In 1930-31 it maintained 1,210 miles of roads of which 260½ miles were village roads, 867 miles were district board roads and 76-5/8th miles was the Great Southern Trunk Road. In the same year, it spent nearly 8½ lakhs of rupees over the maintenance of roads, out of which the Government grant amounted to nearly 1½ lakhs of rupees². This showed no doubt a distinct improvement. More money was spent over proper maintenance, such as metalling, repairs, etc.; but more mileage was not secured and many of the market places and villages still remained to be linked up to the main roads.

Meanwhile the Government became more and more road-conscious. In 1927 the Council of State stressed the necessity to develop the road system of India and a Committee appointed by the Government of India soon afterwards pointed out that everywhere, in every State, there was an imperative need for road development for facilitating the marketing of agricultural produce, for bringing the villages into more intimate contact with the towns and for complementing the railway development. In 1933 the State Government decided on the preparation of a comprehensive programme of road development and, for that purpose, appointed a Special Officer. Mr. A. Vipan, who was so appointed, in his report submitted in 1935, pointed out a number of drawbacks inherent in the existing system. The District Boards had not sufficient funds. Their resources had become inelastic especially after the abolition of the tolls, the compensation given by the Government in lieu of tolls, being in many cases, inadequate. They had therefore failed to devote adequate attention to the proper maintenance of roads. Motor traffic had, at the same time, increased in leaps and bounds and called for better maintenance of marketing roads and roads serving as feeder to the railway systems. There was thus a definite lack of balance in the existing road system which could be corrected only by classifying all important roads into trunk and marketing roads and giving adequate grants from State funds for their maintenance³. In 1937 the Government accordingly created a separate class of roads called important marketing roads and thereafter began to grant subsidies for their maintenance subject to a maximum fixed for each district and subject also to the condition that the District Boards should spend at least an amount equal to the subsidy from their own funds either on the important marketing roads or on second-class roads.

But even these measures proved unavailing. No uniform practice of spending a fixed percentage of the road-cess was adopted by any District Board. While some of the District Boards

¹ G.O. No. 1238, Finance (Local Funds), dated 30th September 1886.

² G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932.

³ Scheme of Road Development for the Madras Presidency by A. Vipan, Special Engineer, Road Development, 1935.

spent a good percentage of their land-cess on roads, others spent very little. Thus, while the Tanjore District Board spent 85 per cent of the land-cess on roads, the Tirunelveli District Board, 41 per cent, and the Ramanathapuram District Board, 32 per cent, the Madurai District Board spent only 15 per cent of the land-cess on roads. Then came the Second World War and the continual heavy wear and tear of the roads caused by the military vehicles led to their speedy deterioration. Accordingly, in 1941 the Government took power under the Madras Local Boards Act of 1920 and the Madras Municipalities Act of 1920 to direct a District Board or a Municipal Council to make allotments for roads to such an extent as the Government might deem it necessary, and, once an allotment is made, to prevent its diversion to any other purpose. They also directed that minimum allotments should be made for the maintenance of roads by every District Board and Municipality ¹.

All this time other measures too were taken by the Government to have a greater control over the engineering staff employed by the local bodies. It has already been seen that from about 1880 the District Boards began to employ their own engineering establishments. The Municipalities, likewise, from about the same time began to employ their own engineering establishments. By the Local Boards Act of 1884 and the Municipalities Act of 1884 the appointment of District Board and Municipal Engineers were made subject to the general control of the Government; but this general control amounted practically to no control at all. It was not till 1923 that the District Board Engineers' Service was provincialised ² and not till 1938 that the Assistant Engineers' Service of the local bodies was constituted into a separate service ³. In the meantime the Superintending Engineers of the Public Works Department were required to inspect the trunk roads and all works costing above Rs. 50,000 situated within the jurisdiction of the District Boards. In 1936 the Government appointed a Special Engineer (Road Development) as inspecting and superintending officer in respect of all operations of the engineering departments of all District Boards ⁴. In 1940 they made the Chief Engineer (Buildings and Roads), the controlling authority for the District Board Engineers' Service and the Local Fund Assistant Engineers' Service and created three posts of Superintending Engineers (Communications) for the better inspection and superintendence of district roads. In 1942 they went further and created a new post of the Chief Engineer (Communications) ⁵ and soon afterwards created six road divisions and a road's circle ⁶.

¹ G.O. No. 2486, Local Administration, dated 16th November 1945, pages 9-13.

² G.O. No. 242, Local and Municipal, dated 25th January 1923.

³ G.O. No. 1445, Local Administration, dated 22nd April 1938.

G.O. No. 2792, Local Administration, dated 6th June 1938.

⁴ G.O. No. 1333, Local and Municipal, dated 31st March 1936.

⁵ G.O. No. 800, Public Works, dated 16th March 1942.

⁶ G.O. No. 2486, Local Administration, dated 16th November 1945, pages 16-17.

But the times were fast changing, revealing new defects and demanding new remedies. The District Boards and Municipalities failed to make the minimum allotments for the maintenance of roads, while the wheels of war rolled on reducing everywhere the roads to ruin. All over India experts and laymen alike now began to clamour for more metalling, more surface topping, more cement-concreting and more mileage of roads. This led to the convening of a conference of Chief Engineers at Nagpur (1943), to the appointment of a Special Officer in Madras to review afresh the whole subject of road-development, and to the drawing up of a Five-Year Post-war Development Plan for the construction of new national highways, provincial highways, major district roads and village roads and for the widening and repairing of the existing roads wherever necessary. The aim of this plan was to provide eventually access by road to all villages having a population of 500 or more and to so plan the highways that all villages would be within two miles of a district road or a highway in densely-populated areas and within five miles in thinly-populated areas. The five-year plan drawn up for the Madurai district roads comprised no less than 90 items of importance¹. It was thought that after the war the demobilized personnel and the military equipment like lorries and road-rollers would be available in plenty to launch the plan. But as these hopes did not materialize, the Five-Year Plan had to be modified first into a Fifteen-Year Plan and then into a Twenty-Five-Year Plan. In the meantime for the execution of the Five-Year Plan a separate department called the Highways Department was formed in 1946². This department took under its management all national highways, all provincial highways and, in the first instance, about 10,000 miles of important district roads, leaving the remaining roads, as before, under the District Boards and the Municipalities³.

This is how the Highways Department comes to manage all the important roads of the district and to exercise a general supervision over the district board and municipal roads. The department has one Chief Engineer, several Superintending Engineers, a number of Divisional Engineers each in charge of a district or a portion of a district and a larger number of Assistant Engineers each in charge of a subdivision. The expenditure on the Divisional Engineer and his office is shared by the Government and the District Board, while the expenditure on the Assistant Engineers and the subordinate staff engaged on district board works is borne solely by the district board concerned. In the Madurai district

¹ For the Special Officer's Report—See G.O. No. 2486, Local Administration, dated 16th November 1945.

² See G.O. No. 2263, Local Administration, dated 27th November 1950, pages 4-5.

³ G.O. No. 114, Local Administration, dated 18th January 1946.

G.O. No. 598, Local Administration, dated 26th March 1946.

⁴ Madras, 1950, pages 107-112.

there are one Divisional Engineer (Highways) and 9 Assistant Engineers and their work is supervised by the Superintending Engineer having jurisdiction over Madurai and Tiruchirappalli districts and having his headquarters at Tiruchirappalli.

So much about the roads. In regard to the railways, it has already been stated that the district is well served by them. There is a south-east line from Madras and Tiruchirappalli Junction passing through Dindigul, Nilakkottai, Madurai and Tirumangalam taluks to Tuticorin, Tirunelveli and Trivandrum. This line from Tiruchirappalli Junction to Madurai was opened on 1st September 1875 and from Madurai to Tuticorin on 1st January 1876. There is another line branching off from Dindigul to Coimbatore traversing the Palni taluk and it was opened on 19th November 1928. There is a third line branching off from Madurai to Dhanushkodi which was opened on 1st August 1902. And, finally, there is a fourth line from Madurai to Bodinayakanur. It was opened on 20th November 1928, dismantled in 1942 during the Second World war, and restored in 1953-54, Madurai-Uslampattu line in 1953 and Uslampattu-Bodinayakanur line in 1954. A proposal was made in 1944 to construct a line from Madurai to Karaikudi via Melur as a post-war measure, but it was eventually dropped as being unremunerative¹.

The district headquarters and the taluk headquarters of Madurai, Palni, Dindigul and Tirumangalam alone are railway stations. The Palni station serves the out-agency of Dharapuram in Coimbatore district. The Kodaikanal Road station in the Nilakkottai taluk serves the out-agency of Kodaikanal as well as the out-agencies of Periyakulam and Theni in the Periyakulam taluk. The out-agencies of Periyakulam and Theni are only for parcels and goods traffic, while that of Kodaikanal is available for passenger service also.

As to the Posts and Telegraphs, there are 29 post and telegraph sub-offices. In the Dindigul taluk there are 105 branch post offices in the district. Their distribution according to the taluks is as follows. In the Kodaikanal taluk there are 5 branch post offices, 1 non-combined sub-post office and 2 post and telegraph sub-offices. In the Dindigul taluk there are 105 branch post offices, 1 non-combined sub-post office and 2 post and telegraph sub-offices. The Nilakkottai taluk has 65 branch post offices and 3 post and telegraph sub-offices; and Melur taluk has 54 branch post offices and 2 post and telegraph sub-offices. In these two

¹ This is the position in 1955.

² 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 5.
History of Indian Railways, 1940, page 198.

³ G.O. No. 3146, Public Works, dated 3rd December 1946.
Letter No. 1048, Public Works, dated 11th April 1947.

taluks there are no non-combined sub-post offices. The Periyakulam, Tirumangalam and Madurai taluks have each respectively 60, 63 and 28 branch post offices; 4, 1 and 11 non-combined sub-post offices and 28, 11 and 5 post and telegraph sub-offices¹.

In regard to telephone facilities, there are exchanges in Madurai, Tallakulam, Dindigul, Kodaikanal, Periyakulam and Theni. In Madurai there are 700 lines and 622 subscribers; in Tallakulam (Sub-Exchange) 200 lines and 120 subscribers; in Dindigul 200 lines and 187 subscribers; in Kodaikanal 50 lines and 32 subscribers; in Periyakulam 60 lines and 31 subscribers; and in Theni 100 lines and 53 subscribers. From the Madurai telephone exchange, besides local connections, trunk connections are available to Melur, Ramanathapuram, Sholavandan, Tirumangalam, Tiruparankunram and Ammaiyannayanur. From the Dindigul exchange, trunk connections are available to Keeranur and Palni besides local connections. From the Kodaikanal exchange only local connection to Kodaikanal is available. From the Periyakulam Exchange, besides local connection, trunk connection is available to Bodinayakanur. From the Theni Exchange, only local connection is available to Theni².



¹ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 5.

² See the Telephone Directory, Group V, May 1954 issue.

CHAPTER XII.

PUBLIC HEALTH.

A hot, dry, variable climate and a scanty rainfall are by no means conducive to good health. And the major portion of the Madurai district which presents these characteristics cannot therefore be considered to be healthy. The only healthy places in the district are Kodaikanal and the Upper Palnis which are cool and which receive a fairly heavy rainfall during both the monsoons.

Cholera has often harassed the district and taken a heavy toll through centuries. Recorded evidence shows that severe epidemics of cholera occurred in 1815, 1818-20, 1831-37, 1843, 1850-53, 1858-59, 1861, 1865, 1875, 1887, 1891, 1897, 1900, 1918, 1924, 1925, 1936, 1943 and 1950. In 1875 the disease carried away 11,600 persons; in 1877, 15,600; in 1891, 6,800; in 1918, 5,378; in 1925, 7,465; in 1936, 4,763; in 1943, 7,312; and in 1950, 6,164¹. Its frequent occurrence is to be traced to the spread of infection by pilgrims resorting to the festivals at Rameswaram, Madurai and Palni (although this has now been controlled to a large extent), to the congregation of labourers in large numbers during harvest time in places without protected water-supply, to the indiscriminate fouling of rivers, streams, channels and tanks, to the inveterate habit among the poorer classes of drinking such contaminated water and eating contaminated food and to the want of protected water-supply and lack of public latrine. The disease, as is well known, is caused by germs which are given out in very large numbers in the motion and vomit of the cholera patients. These germs contaminate food through flies and drinking water through the washing of infected clothes, etc., and any person who takes such contaminated food or water immediately catches the disease. The symptoms of the disease are easily detected; they consist of profuse diarrhoea, vomiting, extreme prostration, suppression of urine, intense thirst, cramps, especially of the leg muscles, and utter exhaustion. These symptoms are speedily followed by death².

Before the separate Health Department came into existence in 1922, no systematic efforts were made to check the ravages of cholera. Since then, however, several steps have been taken to control its outbreaks. Among the preventive measures the most

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District, by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 168.
 ibid. Vol. II, 1930, page 116.

Statistical Atlas of Madras Province, 1940-1941, Madurai district, page 2.
1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, page 10.

² Report of the Health Survey and Development Committee, 1946, Vol. I, pages 11-114.

Public Health Pamphlet No. 2—Control of Epidemics, 1949, pages 5-8.

important are protected water-supply, proper disposal of night-soil and sanitary control over the preparation and sale of food. But these measures have been found difficult of execution owing to the lack of finance and the want of public co-operation. Among the control measures isolation and treatment of patients, disinfection of infected material and immunization of the people by anti-cholera inoculation have been considered to be the most important. These measures, however, have been enforced by the Public Health authorities to a great extent with good results. Whenever an outbreak of cholera takes place, the Public Health authorities attend promptly to the chlorination of water-supply, to the disinfection of excreta, vomit and infected material, to the control of fly breeding centres by improved general sanitation, to the killing of flies by D.D.T. spraying, to the isolation of infected cases as far as possible and to the mass inoculation of the people against cholera¹.

Smallpox has not been particularly common in the district. There is, however, evidence to show that in 1872 it claimed 4,491 victims, that in 1877 it claimed 3,161 victims and that in 1891 it claimed 2,783 victims. In recent years its ravages have become less, but, all the same, in some years, it has suddenly flared up and done not a little havoc. Thus in 1917 it claimed 1,332 victims; in 1918, 2,284; in 1922, 1,210 and in 1950, 1,018². The disease spreads by contact, direct or indirect, through clothes, utensils, etc., and also by droplet infection through air over short distances or through dust particles. Its symptoms are severe fever usually lasting for three days, followed by a rash which is thickest on the face and hands and which develops in the course of nine to twelve days into pustules that dry up and drop off in about three weeks. It is sometimes accompanied by various complications. Medical science has not yet discovered a cure for the disease, but on the preventive side it has discovered a most effective remedy, namely, vaccination. Vaccination, however, does not confer permanent immunity. A person has to get himself revaccinated particularly during the outbreak of the epidemic. If all children are vaccinated as required by law and if all adults get themselves periodically revaccinated, the disease can be completely eradicated as in most of the European countries. But this has not been found practicable here for want of public co-operation, although the public has been familiar with vaccination for over a century and a half; it having been introduced in the district as early as 1802. Besides vaccination the other measures necessary for controlling the spread of the disease are prompt notification, isolation,

¹ Report of the Health Survey and Development Committee, 1946, Vol. I, pages 112-114.

Public Health Pamphlet No.2—Control of Epidemics, 1949, pages 5-7.

² Gazetteer of the Madurai District, by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 160. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, 1930, page 117.

1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 10.

disinfection and protection and surveillance of contacts. Prompt notification has seldom been done by the people, but the rest of the measures have been more or less effectually taken by the Public Health authorities in the district¹.

Mycetoma, a fungus disease, was said to be formerly widely prevalent in the district. It went by the name of "Madurai Foot" and exhibited itself usually by a swelling on the foot which eventually led to ulceration, rupture and discharge of fluid. In advanced cases it produced an enormously swollen foot attached to a leg which was little more than skin and bone. It was found to be particularly common in the tracts of black cotton soil². It is however now no longer widely prevalent.

Besides cholera, the most prevalent diseases in the district are the diseases of the respiratory system, tuberculosis, malaria, influenza, rheumatic fevers, dysentery, digestive diseases, leprosy, scabies, skin infections and venereal diseases³. Thus in 1951, the year with which we close our book, 1,13,598 cases of respiratory diseases including pneumonia, bronchitis, pleurisy and asthma, 9,593 cases of various kinds of tuberculosis, 27,669 cases of malaria, 34,633 cases of influenza, 12,003 cases of rheumatic fevers, 29,163 cases of amoebic, bacillary and other dysentery, 73,439 cases of digestive diseases, 8,076 cases of leprosy, 49,579 cases of scabies, 38,841 cases of skin infections and 45,873 cases of venereal diseases including syphilis and gonococcal infections, were treated in the various hospitals and dispensaries in the district⁴. Hook-worm (ankylostomiasis) is fairly prevalent in the district and plague sometimes breaks out, especially in the Kambam Valley. Several of these diseases were known to be prevalent in the district even about a hundred years ago. In 1853, for instance, the most common diseases were said to be cholera, fevers, diseases of the lungs, diseases of the stomach and bowels, rheumatic affections, and venereal diseases⁵; and in 1870 the cause of the venereal diseases was pronounced to be "the lamentable prevalence of prostitution," especially in the town of Madurai⁶.

Special attempts have been made to control some of these diseases. We have already seen how cholera is sought to be controlled. Whenever plague appears the Public Health authorities take the necessary precautions such as isolation, anti-plague inoculation, cyno-gas fumigation, etc. Treatment for leprosy is afforded in the Swedish Mission Leper Dispensary in Dindigul, in

¹ Public Health Pamphlet No. 2—Control of Epidemics, 1949, pages 1-5.

² See the Reports on Civil Dispensaries from 1853 to 1870.

Manual of the Administration of the Madras Presidency, by C.D. Maclean, Vol. II, 1895, page 98.

Gazetteer of the Madras District, by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 169-171.

³ See the Report on the working of Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries of Modern Medicine, e.g., from 1920 to 1951.

⁴ Report on the working of Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries for 1951, pages 40-55.

⁵ Report on Civil Dispensaries for 1853, page 44.

⁶ Report on Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries for 1870, pages 125-126.

the clinics attached to all Government hospitals in the district and in the Leprosy Department of the Erskine Hospital, Madurai. Two of the ten municipal dispensaries are also serving as treatment centres for leprosy. The leprologist attached to the Government Erskine Hospital attends to the work in these institutions. A leprosarium working at Pudupatty under the auspices of the Madurai Hind Kusht Nivaran Sangh is also in receipt of a contribution of Rs. 2,090 from the municipal funds¹. The incidence of leprosy is fairly heavy in the district, as the disease has been found in no less than 14 persons in every 10,000 of the population². Treatment for tuberculosis and venereal diseases is specially afforded in the Tuberculosis Department of the Erskine Hospital³. The local Christian Mission Hospital is also undertaking treatment of Tuberculosis. The Madurai Municipal Council is expending a sum of Rs. 9,600 annually towards the cost incurred for the maintenance of this ward of eight beds exclusively for admitting patients suffering from Tuberculosis. The Madurai Municipal Council is running a special clinic to deal effectively with the venereal diseases problem. This is manned by a specially trained medical officer assisted by a health visitor, technician and other auxiliary staff. Treatment of V.D. cases with special reference to antenatal cases, subsequent check-up and door to door follow up of infants are some of the special features of this institution⁴. Malaria which was endemic in some villages in the Kodaikanal and Palni Hills has been since 1949 brought under control in those areas by the Public Health authorities. The Kodaikanal and Palni Hills Scheme which was then introduced in 13 villages and 72 hamlets extending over 75 square miles and which consisted of D.D.T. spraying of mosquito breeding centres, and free distribution of quinine, etc., has done much to bring down the mortality rate, the spleen rate as well as the parasite rate in those places⁵. Much however remains to be done to eradicate all these diseases. For the control of epidemic diseases there is a fully equipped Public Health Laboratory at Madurai. A full time medical officer assisted by other trained staff are manning this institution. Free diagnostic aid is made available to all the medical practitioners and this institution is of immense help during times of epidemic⁶.

As regards vital statistics, the average birth and death rates of the district were 32.2 and 21.1 per 1,000 of population during the decade 1941-1950. These rates were practically the same as the

¹ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, pages 6-7. Also based on information furnished by the Director of Public Health, Madras.

² Census of India 1951, Madras and Coorg, Part I, Report, page 221.

³ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 6-7.

⁴ Based on information furnished by the Director of Public Health, Madras.

⁵ Administration Report of the Public Health Department for 1949, page 30. *Idem* for 1950, page 38.

⁶ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 6.

Also based on information furnished by the Director of Public Health, Madras,

average birth and death rates of the Composite State. The birth rate recorded during the decade varied from 35.0 in 1942 to 29.7 in 1950 and the death rate varied from 25.8 in 1943 to 16.3 in 1949. The average mortality rate from small-pox and fevers was below normal, that of dysentery and diarrhoea was normal, but that of respiratory diseases was very high when compared to the average mortality rates for the State. The average death rate from respiratory diseases was 3.4 per 1,000 of population, while the average death rate from the same diseases was only 1.9 for the State. The maternal mortality rates on the other hand showed a definite decrease year after year and the average rate for the decade was 5.7 for 1,000 live births, while the average rate for the State was 8.1 for 1,000 live births¹.

Turning now to the history of the public health administration of the district, the first steps in this direction in this as in other districts were taken in 1871. In that year the Madras Local Funds Act (Act IV of 1871) and the Madras Towns Improvements Act (Act III of 1871) were passed making sanitation, the responsibility of the local bodies. These Acts contained provisions for the extension of vaccination in rural areas and municipal towns, for the construction and repair of hospitals and dispensaries, for the sanitary inspection of towns and villages, for the cleaning of roads, streets, tanks, etc., and for the registration of vital statistics. The next instalment of public health legislation was embodied in the Madras Local Boards Act of 1884 (Act V of 1884) and the Madras District Municipalities Act of 1884 (Act IV of 1884) which replaced the former Acts. Under the first Act unions were formed and the local bodies were required to undertake measures for scavenging and cleaning streets and other public places, for improving sites, for providing water-supply, for making sanitary arrangements during fairs and festivals and for constructing markets, slaughter-houses, latrines, dust bins and drains. Similar provisions were framed in the second Act for the improvement of public health in municipal towns. The third instalment of public health legislation was incorporated in the Madras Local Boards Act of 1920 (Act XIV of 1920) and the Madras District Municipalities Act of 1920 (Act V of 1920). These Acts imposed additional obligations on local bodies and marked a further advance in public health legislation. But even these Acts were soon found inadequate and ill-designed to secure proper Government control over public health matters. The first Congress Ministry therefore passed the Madras Public Health Act of 1939 (Act III of 1939) embodying all provisions essential for the advancement of public health in the State. This comprehensive Act which is now in force provides for many things. It provides for the constitution of a Public Health Board in the State. It gives statutory recognition to the Director of Public Health and sufficient powers for the

¹ Based on information furnished by the Director of Public Health, Madras.

effective discharge of his duties. It empowers him to compel the major local bodies to employ Health Officers and to fix their scales of pay as well as the scales of pay and the conditions of service of the public health establishments. It stipulates that the local bodies should earmark a definite percentage of their income for public health expenditure. It imposes an obligation on local bodies (at the discretion of the Government) to provide a sufficient supply of drinking water by a compulsory levy of water tax if necessary. It makes effective provision for the maintenance of proper drainage and the construction of an adequate number of public latrines, for the prevention and abatement of nuisances, for the prevention and eradication of infectious diseases, for the prevention, treatment and control of venereal diseases, for the adoption of maternity and child-welfare measures, for the enforcement of mosquito control, for the reservation of areas for residential purposes, for the registration of lodging houses, for the exercise of control over the making and sale of food and finally, for the undertaking of special measures during fairs and festivals¹. The Act is an admirable piece of legislation but its enforcement demands full public co-operation.

Side by side with all this legislation steps were taken to organize an efficient Public Health Department in the State. Prior to 1922-1923, the district health problems in Madurai as in other districts were left to the supervision of the District Medical Officer who was then called the District Medical and Sanitary Officer. It is true that, so far as the central machinery of public health was concerned, there was a Sanitary Commissioner in Madras, from 1869 and that he was assisted by two or three Deputy Sanitary Commissioners. But until 1922 he had to depend mostly on the District Medical and Sanitary Officer for supervising the district health administration. The District Medical and Sanitary Officer had, in practice, very little to do with public health beyond offering advice on sanitary matters to the local bodies. Several of the District Boards and Municipalities, including those of Madurai, had their own staff of rural sanitary officers whose main duty then consisted of vaccination and nothing else. In order to check the work of the vaccinators, the Government maintained in the State about a hundred deputy inspectors of vaccination and in order to check cholera they maintained eight cholera parties. In order to check plague the Collectors of the districts engaged a staff of plague inspectors at the expense partly of provincial and partly of local funds². This system which was obviously unsatisfactory and which did nothing towards co-ordinating the health activities came in for criticism in 1912 from the Government of India. That Government then suggested the expansion of public health activities both at the headquarters of the State and in the districts,

¹ For the Act—See the *Port. St. George Gazette*.

² Public Health Code, 1921, Part I, clauses 9-11.

Idem (Revised Edition), Vol. I, pages 1-6.

including the appointment of Health Officers of the First and Second Class in the Municipalities and an adequate number of sanitary inspectors in the districts. This led to the appointment of a Municipal Health Officer in Madurai town in 1916¹. Meanwhile in 1914, the Government of India again stressed the need for appointing District Health Officers for co-ordinating and controlling all the public health activities of the districts². So long as the World War was on, nothing could be done, but the times were fast changing. In 1918, the Conference of Sanitary Officers held at Delhi commented very strongly on the absence of any organization for rural sanitation in India and recommended that each district should have a complete self-contained public health staff and the Government of India urged this recommendation for adoption³. Shortly afterwards under the Reforms Act of 1919, Sanitation and Public Health became a transferred subject under the control of the Provincial Minister in charge of Local Self-Government and the new Government lost no time in organizing a separate Health Department and in introducing an efficient District Health Scheme. The title of the Sanitary Commissioner was changed to that of the Director of Public Health, of the Sanitary Department to that of the Public Health Department and of the Deputy Sanitary Commissioner to that of the Assistant Director of Public Health⁴. Three Assistant Directors, one in charge of vital statistics and propaganda, another in charge of vaccination and small-pox and the third in charge of fairs and festivals were appointed⁵. Health Officers were constituted into a regular provincial service, individual officers being lent to local bodies when required. The qualifications of the First and Second Class Health Officers were fixed⁶; District Health Committees were set up⁷; First-Class Health Officers were ordered to be employed under all District Boards and in Municipalities having a population of 50,000 or more⁸ and Second Class Health Officers were ordered to be appointed to the other fairly large Municipalities. The services of the deputy inspectors of vaccination and of sanitary inspectors of the cholera parties were amalgamated and all were designated as sanitary or health inspectors⁹.

The District Health Scheme was introduced in Madurai in 1923¹⁰. Since then it has undergone hardly any important change. Under it, at present, there is a District Health Officer with his

¹ Public Health Code. (Revised Edition) Vol. I, page 15.

² See also G.O. No. 457, Local, dated 14th March 1913, pages 1-10.

³ G.O. No. 1364, Local, dated 3rd August 1914, pages 1-16.

⁴ G.O. No. 954, Local, dated 22nd July 1918, pages 1-4.

⁵ G.O. No. 367-368, Public Health, dated 8th March 1922.

⁶ Public Health Code, 1928, Part I, page 13.

⁷ G.O. No. 533, Public Health, dated 18th May 1921.

⁸ G.O. No. 1354, Public Health, dated 19th October 1921.

⁹ G.O. No. 165, Public Health, dated 1st February 1922.

¹⁰ G.O. No. 533, Public Health, dated 18th May 1921.

¹¹ G.O. No. 817, Public Health, dated 10th June 1922.

¹² Report of the Director of Public Health for 1923, page 38.

headquarters at Madurai; 6 Municipal Health Officers at Madurai, Bodinayakanur, Dindigul, Kodaikanal, Paim and Periyakulam; an Assistant District Health Officer and an Assistant Municipal Health Officer at Madurai; and all these Health Officers have under them a large number of health inspectors and vaccinators. The duties of the Health Officers are various. The District Health Officer as the executive head of the district health staff has to tour not less than 60 days in each quarter and has to inspect all unions and other important villages at least once a year. He has to examine, verify and see to the correctness of village statistics (maintained by the village officers of the Revenue Department), to make recommendations for improving sanitation and drinking water-supply of the villages, to make sanitary arrangements for the conduct of fairs and festivals, to inspect areas affected by epidemics, to concentrate, if necessary, his whole health staff to check them, to supervise the work of the district health inspectors, especially their vaccination work, and to perform such other duties as the Director of Public Health or the President of the District Board might call upon him to perform. He has to submit his reports to the President of the District Board who has to forward them to the Director of Public Health; and whenever he has reason to consider that the mortality in any area is abnormal or that any local area is threatened with an epidemic, he has to bring the fact to the notice of the President of the District Board or the Chairman of the Municipal Council with his recommendations. He, as the Additional Factory Inspector, has to inspect all factories, not less than 50 per cent every half-year. Nor is this all. He has to pay special attention to conservancy, cholera, smallpox, plague and the control of all epidemics; to conduct health propaganda in rural areas by talk, demonstration, lantern lectures, cinemas, etc.; and to attend the meetings of the District Board and Union Boards at which any important sanitary matter is discussed and offer his advice on all matters connected with public health'.

The Municipal Health Officer as the executive head of the public health services of the Municipality has to be responsible to the Chairman of the Municipal Council for its efficient working. He has to supervise sanitation and conservancy by frequent inspections, to check the work of the municipal health staff, to prevent the accumulation of rubbish and filth in private premises, to scrutinize the scheme for town improvement, to submit proposals for relief of congestion, to approve plans for the construction of new buildings, and to inspect markets, slaughter-houses, eating houses and sources of drinking water-supply. He has to check the work of the vaccinators, to ensure the accurate registration of births and deaths, to inspect all places affected by epidemics and diseases, to take preventive measures and to submit a report on them with his recommendations to the Municipal Commissioner and the

Director of Public Health. He has moreover to supervise maternity and child-welfare centres, to undertake health propaganda, to offer advice on public health matters at the meetings of the municipal council and to co-operate fully with the medical officer of the place. He has also to attend to the issue of licences to the dangerous and offensive trades under the Madras Public Health Act, 1939, and to inspect factories as Additional factory inspector.

The Public Health Act of 1939 and the District Health Scheme of 1922 are not the only measures that have been undertaken to improve public health in the districts. The Madras Town-Planning Act of 1920 (Act VII of 1920) has been passed to improve the environment in municipal areas. Under this Act the municipal councils have been enjoined to prepare proper plans for the development of urban areas. Since 1913 several steps have also been taken to improve rural as well as urban water-supply. In that year a number of typical designs for the improvement of rural water-supply were prepared and issued. In 1919, the Government with the object of providing at least one well in every village of 500 inhabitants began to make lump sum grants to the local bodies. In 1920, they modified this plan and began to contribute funds towards the cost of rural water-supply schemes whenever the local bodies put up such schemes, provided the schemes were approved by the Sanitary Engineering authorities and the areas for which water-supply was intended were constituted into unions and rates levied to contribute a portion of the cost. In 1925, they began to make half-grants to the District Boards towards rural water-supply schemes. In 1936, they distributed 108½ lakhs of rupees granted by the Government of India for the improvement of rural water-supply. In 1937, the first Congress Ministry created a separate fund for the improvement of rural water-supply, drew up a comprehensive scheme of protected water-supply and began to finance it directly from State funds, making the Collectors of the districts responsible for the work. This scheme which was retarded by the Second World War has been taken up by the National Government for implementation. The National Government have also constituted in 1948 a separate fund with an initial amount of one crore of rupees for the development of rural water-supply. As to urban water-supply and drainage, the Government prepared in 1944, a priority list of water-supply and drainage schemes for Municipalities and Panchayats with a population of 10,000 and above. In 1947, the National Government, in order to expedite progress in these directions, constituted a Water-Supply and Drainage Committee and, upon its recommendations, agreed that the water-supply and drainage schemes drawn by it in the order of priority should be permitted to be taken up by the local bodies irrespective of their financial resources. They have also agreed to grant the

additional funds required and to extend the period of the repayment of the loans from 20 to 40 years. They have stipulated 20 years as the maximum period within which all the urban areas in the State should be provided with water-supply and drainage facilities¹.

This is not all. Every attempt has been made in this century to afford the much needed maternity relief to rural as well as urban areas. The earliest attempt in this direction, however, was made by the Government in 1875, when they asked the local boards to appoint trained midwives in their hospitals and dispensaries. This order was repeated in 1879, 1880 and 1893 but with little result. In 1915, the Government increased the provision for the training of midwives in the Madras hospitals from 64 to 100 and recognized the need for opening training schools for midwives in all mofussil lying-in-hospitals. There were then no organizations for pre-natal and post-natal care, nor any child-welfare centres. The credit for starting maternity and child-welfare centres for the first time in this State belongs to the Madras Corporation. In 1917, it started two such centres in the city and since then the work has been taken up and expanded by voluntary associations alike in the city and in the districts. Under the Madras District Municipalities Act of 1920 and the Madras Local Boards Act of 1920, provision for adequate facilities for maternity and child-welfare work has been made the responsibility of the local bodies and the local bodies have been specially enjoined (1923) to attend to this work in accordance with a comprehensive plan drawn up by the Director of Public Health. This plan envisages the establishment of ante-natal and post-natal clinics and child-welfare centres, the employment of lady health visitors, paid or voluntary, the provision of maternity labour wards and children's hospitals and the extension of maternity and child-welfare propaganda. In order to give a practical shape to this plan the Government have also created (1931) a special section in the Public Health Department in charge of an Assistant Directress of Public Health and entrusted the supervision over the work of the maternity and child-welfare centres in the districts to the District Health Officers and the Municipal Health Officers (1933)².

Some of these public health measures have undoubtedly borne good fruit in the Madurai district. The Public Health Act of 1939 has secured the necessary Government control over public health matters administered by the local bodies. Its provisions, though not always, at least on occasions of outbreaks of epidemics, have

¹ Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras, by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1949, pages 418-422.

Public Health in Madras (Pamphlet), 1952, pages 7-15.

² Public Health Code (Revised Edition), pages 132-147.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras, by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 424-427.

considerably strengthened the hands of the Public Health authorities and enable them to undertake adequate measures for the control and prevention of diseases. The District Health Scheme has provided the district with a District Health Officer and several Municipal Health Officers who supervise all public health matters and exercise adequate control over the subordinate health establishments. The Town-Planning Act, however, has not yet produced any substantial results. Until 1951, the year with which this book closes, only the Madurai Municipality is stated to have made good progress in executing the sanctioned works for town-planning. Nor have the schemes for protected water-supply made much headway. Protected water-supply has been provided only in the towns of Madurai, Periyakulam, Bodinayakanur, Kodaikanal, Paili, Dindigul and Pannaikadu villages in the Kodaikanal sub-taluk². It is estimated that no less than 2,000 public wells are required to supply the needs of the people, whereas the district has only about 1,300 wells³. Many people are still accustomed to take water for drinking purposes indiscriminately from unprotected sources of water-supply, as has already been stated. Drainage is even more unsatisfactory. Proper underground drainage has been provided only in Madurai town⁴. Conservancy is confined mostly to the Municipalities and a few of the smaller towns. Some maternity and child-welfare centres have indeed been opened; there were 19 such centres in 1951 under the local bodies⁵. There are also a number of midwives attached to the hospitals and dispensaries. But with all this, the arrangements for maternity and child-welfare cannot be said to be adequate. On the whole much remains to be done to improve public health and to control, if not eradicate, diseases.

Madurai Municipality, as will be seen from what has been stated above, is an exception. It is a Municipality next in importance only to the Corporation of Madras. It has a population of 361,781 and a revenue of over a crore of rupees. It is an important pilgrim centre. Its streets are well lit with electricity and no less than 111 miles of its roads have been rendered dustless. Its protected water-supply and underground drainage are being further improved. It maintains a sewage farm at Avanipuram, five miles away from the town, and a compost depot which produces 30,000 tons of compost per annum both of which serve as models to other Municipalities in the State⁶.

¹ G.O. No. 3730, Health, dated 3rd November 1950.

Administration Report of Town-Planning for 1949-1950, page 90.

² 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 7.

³ G.O. No. 5586, P. H., dated 27th November 1940—See page III of the Report of the Rural Water Supply Committee.

1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, 1953, page 7.

⁴ Administration Report of the Sanitary Engineer for 1950, page 24.

⁵ Administration Report of the Public Health Department for 1951.

⁶ Based on information furnished by the Director of Public Health, Madras.

Coming to the curative side of public health, very little was done in that direction by the Government in this or in other districts till about 1840. There was indeed a Surgeon-General in Madras from 1786, but his duties were confined to the British forces. There was also a Medical Board in Madras from the same year, but its duties were confined to the supervision of the work of the Surgeons employed in the East India Company's Settlements to look after the welfare of the Company's servants. There were likewise Zilla Surgeons in the districts, but their duties too were confined to the care of the European Officers at the headquarters stations and to the preservation of the health of the prisoners confined in the jails¹. The only kind of medical aid which the Government rendered to the public in those days was by requiring the Zilla Surgeons to control the work of vaccinators in the districts and by permitting the Collectors to afford medical relief to the people through the Indian medical practitioners whenever any serious outbreaks of cholera took place². In all other matters, the public were entirely left to themselves and they obtained whatever medical aid they could from private indigenous institutions or practitioners of Indian medicine.

From 1840, however, a change came to be introduced. In that year, on the recommendation of the Medical Board, the Government began to open for the first time civil hospitals or dispensaries as they were called, in large towns for the treatment of the public, especially of the necessitous poor. One such dispensary was opened in Madurai in 1842³. In 1848, an American Mission dispensary was also opened in Madurai and in 1860 another dispensary was opened by the same mission at Dindigul⁴. All these three dispensaries became popular from the very beginning⁵. The Government dispensary under Dr. Colebrooke and Dr. Wilson and the Mission dispensaries at Madurai under Dr. Shelton, and at Dindigul under Dr. Chester, attracted a large number of patients not only from Madurai and Dindigul but also from the neighbouring towns and villages. There is evidence to show that operations for tumours, ulcers, fractures, etc., were done under chloroform in the Government dispensary "with complete success"⁶. There is also evidence to show that the rich and poor and the higher and the lower castes alike flocked to these dispensaries for medical aid, now for an operation, now for taking Dr. Patterson's pills for cholera, and always for taking some mixture or other for fevers and bowel

¹ Madras Manual of Administration by C.D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, pages 507-511.

² Judicial Consultations, dated 29th September 1820 and 13th October 1820. Judicial Despatch to England, dated 11th March 1820.

³ Public Consultations, dated 22nd February 1840.

⁴ *Idem*, dated 20th June 1843.

⁵ Report on Civil Dispensaries for 1853, page 32.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 172.

⁶ See the Reports on the Civil Dispensaries from 1853 to 1870.

⁷ Report on Civil Dispensaries for 1853, pages 19-21.

complaints¹. After the passing of the Local Funds Act and the Towns Improvement Act of 1871, the local bodies began to open new dispensaries at several places so that by about 1880, there were 36 dispensaries in the district of which 15 were classed as major dispensaries².

In the meantime, the medical organization of the whole State underwent some important changes. In 1857, the Medical Board was replaced by a Director-General or Inspector-General of the Medical Department³. In 1880, his post was converted into that of the Surgeon-General with the Government of Madras. The Surgeon-General whose designation has now been changed to that of Director of Medical Services was then entrusted with the control and superintendence of the civil hospitals and dispensaries and the medical establishment attached to the judicial, revenue, police and other civil departments as well as the medical establishments of the Indian army. In 1883 the Zilla Surgeons who had by now come to be called Civil Surgeons were supplied with Assistant Surgeons in all the districts, including Madurai, and required to tour and inspect all the civil hospitals and dispensaries in the district and to supervise also all sanitary work, especially vaccination. Thenceforth they came to be called the District Medical and Sanitary Officers⁴. It has already been seen how in sanitary or public health matters they came to be replaced in 1922 by the District Health Officers. Since then their designation has been changed to that of District Medical Officers.

Side by side with these changes several changes in policy were also effected. In 1870 the Government medical institutions were, by the Local Boards Act and the Towns Improvements Act, placed under the Local Boards and the Municipalities, and subsequently all Local Board institutions came under the District Boards when the District Boards took the place of the Local Boards. In the early stages, the Government gave only very small grants to the local bodies for the maintenance of their medical institutions. But from 1915 the Government began to adopt a more liberal attitude by granting one half of the initial and recurring cost of these institutions opened after that date. In 1917 they went a step further. They took over the entire management of the district and taluk headquarters hospitals with a view to making them model centres for medical aid⁵. This policy has since been vigorously pursued

¹ Report on Civil Dispensaries for 1854, pages 17-18.

Idem for 1861, page 3.

Idem for 1866, page 120.

² Report on Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries, 1882, page XIII.

³ Madras Manual of Administration by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, page 507.

⁴ G.O. No. 945, Public, dated 21st June 1880.

G.O. No. 391, Public, dated 22nd February 1883.

⁵ G.O. No. 397, Local, dated 9th March 1915.

G.O. No. 1149, Local, dated 16th August 1915.

Madras Presidency, 1881 to 1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, page 117

in all the districts with the result that several of the important hospitals and dispensaries in the State are now run directly by the Government. In regard to the other non-Government hospitals and dispensaries, they have continued to contribute grants in some cases and have also in other cases lent their own medical officers. They have, moreover, from 1911 and more particularly from 1929, extended the system of appointing honorary medical officers in all district headquarters hospitals and Government hospitals¹. They have since 1926 provided for the training of indigenous midwives (dhais) in modern methods of midwifery, increased the subsidy allowed to qualified midwives employed in rural dispensaries and insisted on the registration of nurses and midwives as well as 'dhais' by passing the Madras Nurses and Midwives Act (Act III of 1926)².

Nor is this all. They have introduced a scheme of subsidized rural dispensaries for providing medical relief in areas in which it is not possible to establish regular dispensaries. Under this scheme which was started in 1924, men qualified either in the Western or the Indian system of medicine, who settle permanently in specified villages and agree to treat the poor free of charge, are given subsidies partly by the Government and partly by the local bodies. The liability of the Government is restricted to the payment of subsidy to the medical practitioner and the midwife, while the cost of the medicines and contingent charges are met by the local bodies. The medical practitioner is, however, at liberty to accept fees from well-to-do patients. Besides these subsidized dispensaries the district boards have set up rural dispensaries of their own for rendering medical aid to the rural population³.

Another measure that has been undertaken for expanding the scope of medical aid to rural areas is that of training as many men as possible in the indigenous systems of medicine so that they may settle down as medical practitioners in the villages or take charge of the rural dispensaries belonging to the District Boards. A school of Indian Medicine was opened for this purpose in Madras in 1925 and since then, in order to provide higher training, a college of Indian Medicine has also been opened (1947-48). A scheme has also been recently evolved (1949) for improving the knowledge of the practitioners of the indigenous systems residing in rural areas. Under this scheme, called the Village Vaidya Scheme selected practitioners receive training for six months in first aid, minor surgery, hygiene, preventive medicine, etc., and are afterwards examined in these subjects as well as in subjects dealing with Indian Medicine; and those who pass the examination are

¹ Madras Presidency, 1881 to 1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, page 117.

² *Idem*.

³ G.O. No. 1005, Public, dated 1st June 1937, page 1394.

Monograph on Rural Problems by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, page 423.

declared Village Vaidyas and made eligible for appointments by village panchayats on an honorarium. Four centres have been opened in the State for training these Vaidyas¹.

All these schemes have naturally contributed to increase the medical facilities of the Madurai district. The district has to-day a number of Government, Local Fund (District Board) and Municipal hospitals and dispensaries, besides some aided and private medical institutions. There are Government hospitals belonging to class I at Madurai (Erskine Hospital), Dindigul, Kodaikanal, Palni, Periyakulam and Usilampatti. In 1951, they had 422 beds for men and 398 beds for women and they treated no less than 504,341 in-door and out-door patients. There is a Special Armed Police Dispensary at Palni and a Public Works Department Dispensary at Thekkady both belonging to class II which in 1951 treated 4,889 patients. There are some 20 Local Fund dispensaries belonging to class III at various towns which in 1951 treated 475,116 patients. There is a municipal hospital at Bodinayakanur and there are municipal dispensaries at East Madurai, Ponnagaram, North Avani street and West Gate in Madurai town, all belonging to class III which in 1951 treated 112,990 patients. There is a municipal dispensary for women and children in North Masi street in Madurai belonging to class III which in 1951 treated 22,146 patients. Among the private aided institutions there are the Thayumanava Pillai dispensary at Madurai belonging to class III and the Swedish Mission Leper Dispensary at Dindigul, the Holy Redeemer's Dispensary at Theni and the Christian Mission Hospital at Madurai, all belonging to class IV and these institutions in 1951 treated 75,339 patients². The Christian Mission Hospital at Madurai was originally started as the Albert Victor or better known as the Van Allen Hospital in 1897. The Albert Victor Hospital ceased to exist when the Willis F. Pierce Memorial Hospital was built to take its place between 1934 and 1937. In 1953, this hospital and the hospital for women and children at Madurai (opened in 1898) were amalgamated under the name "The Christian Mission Hospital, Madurai". There are besides some 17 rural dispensaries of indigenous medicine, State as well as Local Funds and private aided, in the district which treat every year well over a lakh of patients³.

Of all these medical institutions the oldest and the biggest is the Erskine Hospital at Madurai. It arose out of the Government dispensary, opened in 1842, which we have already alluded to earlier. In 1862, on the initiative of the Collector, Mr. Vere Levinge, public subscriptions amounting to about Rs. 67,000 were collected for its proper accommodation and for opening a maternity

¹ Public Health in Madras (Pamphlet) 1952, pages 24-25.

² Report on the working of Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries for 1951, pages 32-33.

³ See e.g., Annual Report of the Hospitals and Dispensaries of Indigenous Medicine for 1950, page 23.

hospital attached to it¹. In 1872, the dispensary together with the maternity hospital, was transferred to the Madurai Municipality². The dispensary soon came to be called the hospital and from 1875 to 1887 it had attached to it a medical school for training hospital assistants³. In 1917 a medical school for training L.M.P. students was opened in Madurai and it trained the 3rd and 4th year students coming principally from the Medical School, Coimbatore, which trained the students only for the 1st and 2nd year courses⁴. But this school was closed in 1928⁵. Meanwhile, in 1918 the hospital was taken over by the Government⁶ and its activities were expanded. A new building was built for it on the Madichiam extension site on the Tallakulam side of the Vaigai river, and in 1940 it was named as Erskine Hospital, after Lord Erskine, the Governor (1934-1940)⁷. This hospital has now over 750 beds for men and women and has facilities for X-ray therapy. It has also a blood bank and several special departments such as the Ophthalmic, the Tuberculosis, the Skin, the Leprosy, the Orthopaedia, and Venereal Diseases departments and the Dental Clinic⁸.

Recently a Medical College has been opened in Madurai. In 1946 in pursuance of the plan of expansion of medical education in the State, the Government decided to open a new medical college at Madurai for 50 students to start with. Pending the construction of buildings, the students of the college were admitted in the Stanley Medical College, Madras. Subsequently, on account of financial stringency and other causes, the building scheme for the college was deferred and the starting of the college was postponed. In 1951, however, in view of the great shortage of the medical personnel in the State as well as the great demand for admission into the Medical Colleges, the Government revived the scheme of opening the Madurai College⁹ and the college was opened in 1954.

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 171-172.

² *Idem*, page 172.

³ *Idem*.

⁴ G.O. No. 2103, Public Health, dated 22nd October 1927.

⁵ *Idem*.

⁶ Gazetteer of the Madura District, Vol. II, 1930, page 118.

⁷ G.O. No. 1934, Public Health, dated 9th May 1940.

⁸ 1951 Census Handbook, Madurai District, pages 6-7.

Report on the working of the Civil Hospitals and Dispensaries for 1946, page 2.

⁹ G.O. No. 2123, Public Health, dated 16th July 1946.

G.O. No. 2458, Public Health, dated 15th July 1947.

G.O. No. 3733, Public Health, dated 12th November 1947.

G.O. No. 44, Public Health, dated 7th January 1948.

G.O. No. 3188-3189, Health, dated 15th September 1951.

CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATION.

The first half of the nineteenth century witnessed but few changes in the existing state of education in Madurai. It is true that in 1822 Sir Thomas Munro, who was then the Governor of Madras, started a state-wide educational enquiry with a view to improving education. It is equally true that as a result of this enquiry a few Government schools were established in the district. But neither these schools nor any other attempts made by the Government contributed in any way to advance the cause of education. Education still remained the monopoly of indigenous schools and colleges, and it was not till the second half of the century that efficient Government schools began to be established, that Government aid began to absorb indigenous institutions and that Government policies began to bear more and more fruit in the field of education.

The educational statistics and information collected in 1823 in consequence of Munro's enquiry show however that the district was by no means backward in education, when compared to the other districts of this State. For its population of 800,000 it had no less than 840 schools and colleges with 13,781 pupils. Of the latter, 1,186 were Brahmins, 11,448 were Non-Brahmins and 1,147 were Muslims. It is stated that among these students there were 105 girls belonging to the Devadasi community. The schools were nothing more than the pial schools and the colleges no other than the Sanskrit and Tamil Veda Patasalas, both of which have existed for ages in India. The pupils in the schools were taught reading, writing and arithmetic. They were taught writing on the sand and on the cadjans; they were made to read popular versions of religious books and light literature, such as the Ramayana, the Mahabharatha and the Panchatantra; and they were instructed to decipher up-country letters and to draw up legal documents like deeds, which played a no small part in village transactions. The pupils usually attended the schools at the age of five and studied till the age of twelve or fifteen. They also invariably paid school fees, the poorer among them $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 Kalli fanam and the well-to-do among them 2 to 5 Kalli fanams per month. The school teacher, on the whole, received per mensem about 30 to 60 Kalli fanams equal to about Rs. 7 to 14 in large villages and about 10 to 30 Kalli fanams equal to about Rs. $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 7 in small villages. In the colleges or the Veda Patasalas which were usually located in agraharam villages, instruction was gratuitously given to more advanced pupils in law, logic, astronomy and the Vedas. Here the teacher enjoyed manium lands yielding from 20 to 100 Kalli fanams

or from Rs. 5 to Rs. 25 per mensem. All teachers, besides, received the usual customary perquisites, grain, salt, tamarind, etc., from the scholars¹.

When Munro started the enquiry, his intention was to set up a few model Government schools, and at the same time, to foster in every way the growth of the existing indigenous institutions by restoring to them all their landed endowments which had fallen into disuse and by giving them, when necessary, fresh grants from public funds for the maintenance of existing institutions, as it was. The scheme eventually drawn up did not prescribe any grants from public funds for the maintenance of existing institutions, as it was realized that the British Parliament could not be induced to grant more than the lakh of rupees, which it had already granted in 1813 for the encouragement of education in India. Nor did it prescribe any enquiry into the landed endowments with a view to reviving such of them as had fallen into disuse, as it was felt that such an enquiry was bound to raise a hue and cry against the Government. It merely prescribed a few Collectorate and some Tahsildary schools, a normal school in Madras for training the teachers for the Collectorate schools, a Board of Public Instruction in Madras for supervising all these schools, and made a grant to the School Book Society that had been then formed in Madras for translating good books into Indian languages².

According to this plan, in every Collectorate there were to be two Collectorate schools, one for the Hindus and one for the Muslims, under one or more teachers trained in the various subjects at the normal school at Madras. In every Tahsildary there was to be a school under a competent schoolmaster. Candidates for the teacher's posts in Tahsildary school were to be nominated by the respectable men of the locality, a provision which was specially designed to create local interest in education. The Tahsildary teachers were not to receive any training in Madras as the Collectorate teachers. The former were to be paid Rs. 9 and the latter Rs. 15 per mensem. Both were to be at liberty to give private tuition to any of their pupils and to receive fees in return, in addition to their salary. In the Collectorate schools, English was to be taught, but it was to be taught only as one of the languages along with the language of the district. In the Tahsildary schools the entire teaching was to be conducted in the Indian language. As for the other subjects, it does not appear that it was intended to teach in these schools any subjects which were different from those taught in the indigenous schools. The underlying object of the scheme was to establish a few well-managed efficient schools, so

¹ Board's Consultations Nos. 21-22, dated 13th February 1823.

Revenue Consultations No. 1, dated 30th September 1825.

² Studies in Madras Administration by R.S. Baliga, Vol. II, 1949, pages 56-57.

³ *Idem*, pages 64-66.

as to hold them out as models for imitation to the numerous indigenous schools which were reported to be in an unsatisfactory condition. As a result of this one Collectorate school and three Tahsildary schools were established in the Madurai district. The Collectorate school was opened at Madurai and the Tahsildary schools were opened at Dindigul, Sivaganga and Paramakudi¹; the last two places being then included in the Madurai district. But all these schools, in this as well as in other districts, soon proved complete failures. The teachers of the Collectorate schools were described as "the refuse of the expectants on the Collector's list", while the teachers of the Tahsildary schools were said to be inferior, on the whole, to the common village masters².

But a new era was now dawning. The Court of Directors of the East India Company advocated in 1830 the theory known as the filtration theory of education according to which the best results could be obtained by educating the higher classes in the first instance and leaving it to them to create a desire for education in the masses. They directed that "the higher orders" should be given instruction in English language, European literature and science and thereby trained to become fit persons for taking a larger share in the civil administration of the country. Then came the Anglo-Vernacular controversy as to whether English or Indian languages should be given prominence in the scheme of education. It reached its climax in the famous minute of Lord Macaulay of 1835 and the equally famous resolution of Lord William Bentinck, dated 7th March 1835, which endorsed it and pronounced that "the great object of the British Government ought to be the promotion of European literature and science," and that all funds appropriated for the purpose of education would be best employed on English education alone. As a result of this policy the Collectorate and Tahsildary schools in Madurai as elsewhere were abolished in 1836, the Board of Instruction was superseded by a "Committee of Native Education", and the Committee was directed to organize a Normal School for training teachers for the new English Schools to be opened in the different parts of the State. This Committee was shortly afterwards replaced by the University Board constituted by Lord Elphinstone for the government of an institution to be styled as the Madras University and to consist of a high school and a college. The high school was opened in April 1841 and the college in January 1853. The very next year, a series of propositions of first rate importance were propounded by the Court of Directors. Filtration theory was to be displaced by the theory of mass education. Elementary education was not to be sacrificed at the altar of higher education. Instruction in Indian languages was not to be superseded by instruction in

¹ Selections from the Records of the Madras Government No. II.—Papers relating to Public Instruction 1835, page LXVI.

² Studies in Madras Administration by B.S. Baliga, Vol. II, 1949, page 67.

English. Both were to be encouraged side by side and the indigenous institutions which formed the basis of elementary education were to be revived, reformed and assimilated into one great comprehensive scheme of national education. All this ushered in a new chapter in the history of education. The University was remodelled, a department of education was organized in 1855, the post of a Director of Public Instruction was created and under him were appointed 4 Inspectors of Schools, 20 Assistants (later called Deputy) Inspectors and 20 Sub-Assistant Inspectors or Taluk Visitors. Provision was also made for a Normal School, 4 Provincial Schools, 8 Zillah Schools, 100 Taluk Schools, a depot for school books, some educational presses and Rs. 12,000 for scholarships. Provision was likewise made for Normal Schools and Anglo-Vernacular schools in the districts, and, what is more, for grants-in-aid to all private schools, which came under Government departmental inspection. The first set of rules governing grants-in-aid were issued in 1855 and this was followed by other sets which gradually tended to absorb the indigenous schools into the public system¹.

It was in this background, that education began to make progress in Madurai. The first of the schools to be opened in the district were a Zillah School and a Taluk School; the former was opened at Madurai and the latter at Dindigul in 1856. These were followed by a Taluk School at Periyakulam. The instruction in the Zillah School was imparted principally in English, and comprised the grammatical study of English, Tamil, Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Geography, Economics and History². The instruction in the Taluk Schools was imparted mostly in Tamil and comprised reading, writing, grammar, Indian and General History, Tamil classics, and elements of Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry and Surveying. There were six classes in the Zillah School, and the subject taught in the sixth class were similar to those prescribed for the University Matriculation Examination and this school shortly sent up candidates for that examination³. There were only, to start with, four classes in the Taluk Schools but subsequently a fifth class was added in them. The Zillah School which was placed in charge of headmasters obtained from England, very soon became popular. The rush for admissions into the Zillah School became so great that in 1864 its lowest class was abolished, the pupils of that class being admitted into an Anglo-Vernacular School that had been opened in that year by the American Mission. Besides maintaining the Zillah and Taluk Schools, the Government also gave grants to

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B.S. Baliga, Vol. II, 1949, pages 68-73.

² Standing Information regarding the Official Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, 1877, pages 364-383.

³ Annual Administration Report of the Director of Public Instruction for 1856-57, pages 18, 23, 24 and 33.

Idem for 1864-65.

⁴ Annual Administration Reports of the Director of Public Instruction for the years 1860, 1861, etc.,

a number of private schools. In 1870 there were 22 such aided schools in the district ¹.

At this stage, we may, in order to avoid confusion, trace first the history of college education down to the present and then go back to trace the history of secondary and elementary education. In 1880, the Zillah School was raised to the rank of a college but in 1886, for want of adequate number of students, the college department was abolished. The very next year, however, the school building and the library having been lent to a public committee which was then managing a High School, that Committee started what was then called "the Native College," and which is now known as the Madurai College. The Madurai College is now a first grade college and admits students to the Intermediate, the B.A., the B.Sc., and the B.Com. classes ².

Long before the Government Zillah School was opened, the American Mission had opened in 1842 a Mission School at Tirumangalam. In 1845 this school was moved to Pasumalai. The original object of the Mission was to provide in this school a high class education for youths of all religions, the Bible and the tenets of Christian faith being included in the curriculum. But alterations and re-alterations of this plan subsequently took place and at one time it was suggested that only candidates for missionary labours should be admitted into the school. In 1875, however, it was finally decided that non-Christian students should also be admitted and, a few years later, the department for the training of missionary agents was separated from the rest of the institution. In 1882 the school was raised to the status of a second-grade college but the high and middle school classes in it were retained. In 1886 a normal school was added to it and in 1904, the college department was removed to Madurai, Pasumalai being considered too far from the town. It was here first located in the building of the old Anglo-Vernacular school which had by that time become a High School. Subsequently with the aid of a Rockefeller donation, a new college building was built in Tallakulam, north of the Vaigai river. In 1913 the institution became a first-grade college. It now coaches students for the Intermediate, the B.A., the B.Sc. and the B.Com. degree examinations ³.

Three other colleges have lately come into existence in Madurai. The Lady Doak College for Women opened in 1948 coaches students for the Intermediate and the B.A. degree examinations. The Thiagarajar College started in 1950 also coaches students for

¹ Annual Administration Report of the Director of Public Instruction for 1870-71, pages 186-187.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 177.

³ *Idem*, Vol. II, 1930, page 120.

⁴ *Idem* Vol. I, pages 176-177.

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, page 120.

the Intermediate and the B.A. degree examinations. The Fatima College for Women opened in 1953 coaches students only for the Intermediate examination¹.

There is also a school for Oriental Studies called the Rameswaram Devasthanam Putasala at Madurai. This was opened in 1915 under a scheme sanctioned by the High Court with the object of preserving the ancient sastraic learning and of training pandits for the profession of purohits and priests. It offers free instruction in Sanskrit, as well as Tamil and English and gives free boarding to poor and deserving students. It is maintained chiefly by the contributions annually made by the Rameswaram Devasthanam, and is affiliated to the University of Madras in the faculty of Oriental Learning².

Besides these institutions Madurai has also a famous institute for the encouragement of Tamil learning. This is the Madurai Tamil Sangam established in 1901 by a Zamindar of Palavanatham. It was incorporated in 1908 under the Literary and Scientific Societies Act. It has a large number of members and a large annual income from endowments and subscriptions with which it maintains a boarding school, where instruction in Tamil is imparted. It issues a monthly journal from a press of its own, holds examinations and awards medals and prizes to those who pass with distinction, conducts original literary research, edits Tamil works and holds annually a conference of pandits and scholars interested in Tamil³.

Turning now to the later history of secondary and elementary education, a great fillip was given to these in Madurai, as in other districts, only after the formation of the Local Boards and the Municipalities. Under the Local Fund Act No. IV of 1871, all public schools were transferred to the Local Boards and made a charge upon local funds, and under the Towns Improvement Act No. III of 1871, the Municipalities were entrusted with the diffusion of education, with the construction and repair of school houses, with the establishment and maintenance of schools either wholly or by grants-in-aid, as well as, with the inspection of schools and the training of teachers. The Local Boards Act V of 1884 and the District Municipalities Act IV of 1884, which superseded these acts and created new local bodies, emphasised still more the duties of these bodies in the matter of education. The Local Boards Act made it the duty of the District Boards and Taluk Boards to diffuse education and, with this end in view, to construct and repair school houses, either wholly or by means of grants-in-aid and also to provide for the inspection of schools and the training of teachers. The District Municipalities Act enjoined the Municipalities to make provision, where possible, for the instruction in schools of all

¹ See the University Calendars.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District, Vol. II, 1930, page 122.

³ *Idem*, page 119.

children of school-going age and for the purpose to maintain the schools or to give grants-in-aid or to contribute towards the cost of Government schools. They were also required to provide for the inspection of schools, for the training of teachers and for the maintenance of public libraries, reading rooms, gymnasiums, etc. All this time, the Government grants were also given to a large number of private educational institutions.

The effects of these measures soon began to be felt. The opening years of the twentieth century, for instance, revealed a marked advance in education in Madurai. In 1901-02 there were in the district no less than 1,737 educational institutions imparting instruction to not less than 63,087 scholars. Only two districts in this State, Tirunelveli and Tanjore, could boast of a larger number of educational institutions and only two districts, Tirunelveli and Malabar, could boast of a larger number of scholars. There were in the district 2 arts colleges, 7 upper secondary schools, 31 lower secondary schools and 1,649 primary schools for boys, and 1 upper secondary school, 5 lower secondary schools and 33 primary schools for girls, 2 training schools for masters, 1 training school for mistresses and 6 technical, industrial and arts schools. There were also 497 indigenous schools imparting instruction to 12,196 pupils. The percentage of total scholars to the total population of school-age came to 14.9¹.

During the last fifty years, the district has witnessed some far-reaching changes in the field of secondary education. In 1911, in lieu of the Matriculation Examination conducted by the University, the Secondary School-Leaving Certificate Examination conducted by a Government Board was introduced. Thereafter the Government began to grant more and more subsidies both to the schools maintained by the local bodies and to the schools managed by private agencies. In 1923 they established an advisory board, called the District Secondary Education Board in every district save the Nilgiris and the Agency tracts and in 1928 they reorganized these Boards. In 1925 they gave perfect liberty to the managers of the schools to choose English or the language of the district as the medium of instruction in Forms IV, V and VI of a secondary school².

But all these measures, beyond increasing the number of schools in the State, contributed little to improve the quality of instruction or to turn out good citizens. It was left to the National Government in 1948 to chalk out a sound plan of secondary education. They got the various subjects of the school curriculum drafted by specially constituted sub-committees and subsequently finalized them after obtaining the opinion of the teaching profession, the public and the Board of Secondary Education.

¹ Report on Public Instruction for 1900-1901, Vol. II—See Statements.

² Madras Presidency 1881-1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, pages 108-109.

The salient feature of the scheme of reorganization thus made in Forms I to III is the building up of the curriculum in correlation with several educative school activities with a main or basic craft as the chief among the activities. Handloom Weaving, Woodwork, Gardening and Agriculture are taken up as the basic crafts for boys, and Home Craft as the basic craft for girls. Most of the general school activities are comprehended under Citizenship Training, which has been introduced as a new subject in all these forms to be conducted formally up to Form IV and informally in the higher forms. Purpose and unity have been introduced in the subjects of History, Geography and Civics, integrating them into one subject under the head "Social Studies". The other subjects of the curriculum, namely, Languages, Mathematics, General Science, Physical Education and Religious or Moral Instruction continue to have their due and important place in the curriculum, but their teaching is now required to be practical and based upon the life and activities of the pupils, especially of the crafts which they practise in the school and which is expected to afford the necessary technical bias to the instruction. English is taught as second language from Form I. The academic course leading to the University and the diversified courses comprising the Secretarial, the Pre-technological, the Aesthetic and Domestic Science courses are the main features of the scheme in Forms IV to VI.

The underlying object of the scheme of diversified courses in the secondary schools is to provide a variety of courses, instead of the merely academic one, to suit the varied requirement of students of different aptitudes. Care has been taken to see that such students are not shut out from pursuing higher studies, if they so choose. Instruction in all subjects is now normally given not in English as before, but in the regional languages, thereby lightening the burden of the pupils and giving a fillip to the study of the hitherto more or less neglected languages. Indeed the language scheme has been adopted with a view to enabling the students to study the regional language, the mother tongue or a classical language and Hindi, besides English. The first language is the mother-tongue or the regional language, consisting of two parts, of which the study of Part I is compulsory, while under Part II the students are permitted to study either the first language or a classical or any other Indian language. The second language is English and this is compulsory and the third language is Hindi which is optional, those who do not choose Hindi being allowed to learn an additional craft or approved activity. With a view to enabling teachers to get acquainted with the general principles of the reorganized scheme of studies and making them more efficient in the discharge of their duties, more especially in such subjects like crafts, citizenship, etc., courses have been organized in Citizenship Training, Home Science, Home Craft and Training in Museum Technique¹.

¹ See the Reports on Public Instruction from 1930.

As a result of all this, the Secondary Schools in the district have begun to improve in quality. As to their number and strength, in 1950-51 there were 6 schools managed by the district boards, 3 controlled by the Municipalities and 17 run by Missionary and other private agencies, imparting education on the whole to 23,745 boys and 846 girls. Among girls' schools, there were 3 Government Schools, 1 District Board School, 1 Municipal School and 7 private schools, teaching on the whole 4,866 girls and 127 boys. Out of the total population of 1,439,258 males, 23,872 boys attended public secondary schools in 1951 thereby giving a percentage of 1.65 boys to the male population; and out of the total population of 1,452,559 females, 5,712 girls attended public schools in 1951 thereby giving a percentage of 0.39 of girls to the female population¹.

Elementary education has, under the impulsion of the various schemes undertaken by the Government, made even greater advance in Madurai as well as in other districts in the present century. Until 1920 elementary education was left in the hands of the Local Boards, Municipal Councils, missions and other private agencies. In that year the Madras Elementary Education Act (Act VIII of 1920) was passed which introduced a number of changes. It created, in each district, a District Educational Council consisting of some members nominated by the Government and others elected by the local bodies, to prepare schemes for the extension of elementary education, to enlist the co-operation of all agencies, public as well as private, for that purpose, to regulate the recognition of all elementary schools, to disburse all grants-in-aid from provincial funds to these schools and to advise the department of education generally in all matters connected with elementary education, including the provision of trained teachers. It provided for the levy, with the previous consent of the Government, of an educational tax subject to the prescribed minimum by the local bodies and, wherever the local bodies had levied such a tax, the contribution of an equal sum from the provincial funds in addition to the provincial subsidies usually made on behalf of elementary education. And, what is more, it provided for the introduction of compulsion in suitable areas with the previous sanction of the Government. About the same time, the District Municipalities Act and the Local Boards Act were revised, and elementary education was completely removed from the purview of the District Boards and was entrusted to the Taluk Boards and the Municipalities. In 1923, two conferences convened by the Government stressed the need for the gradual expansion of elementary education by establishing a school in every village with a population of over 500 inhabitants, by developing and improving existing indigenous schools and by requiring the local bodies to open new schools. In 1924 a special survey of elementary education was undertaken in all taluks of the State and, as a result of this, liberal subsidies were given by the Government

¹ Report on Public Instruction in Madras for 1950-51, pages 184-188.

for the opening of a large number of schools in places hitherto unprovided with schools¹.

Within a few years, however, this policy of expansion showed everywhere some serious defects. The indiscriminate growth of elementary schools led to much stagnation and wastage. In most schools the boys were rarely retained up to the fifth standard to produce any real literacy among them; in most schools they stagnated for years in the first and second standards until their parents withdrew them from the schools altogether. In order to remedy this state of affairs the Madras Elementary Education Act was amended and a modified form of compulsion was adopted calculated not so much to ensure that every child entered a school as to prevent the child who had entered a school from being removed from it within the period of school-age. And, in order to make this compulsion effective, the Chairman of the Municipal Councils and the President of the newly reconstituted District Boards in the place of the Taluk Boards (which were abolished) were empowered to impose penalties on all parents who withdrew their children from schools, while they were of school-age, in all areas where compulsory education had been introduced. Subsequently this power was transferred to the District Educational Officers (1946). Various measures were also taken for eliminating ineffective and inefficient elementary schools and for establishing in their places well-equipped and complete schools with five standards, so that the pupils enrolled in them might go through the full primary course and become permanently literate. In the meantime the District Educational Councils were replaced by Taluk Advisory Councils in 1939 and the Taluk Advisory Councils were in turn abolished in 1941 and their duties were entrusted to the Education Department. These measures have everywhere proved very successful; the percentage of pupils reading in Standard V rose from 9.5 in the case of boys schools and 9.9 in the case of girls schools in 1937-38, to 42.9 and 27.9 respectively in 1950-51. This is much above the 25 per cent aimed at by the department².

While stagnation and wastage were considerably controlled, steps were taken to give a rural bias to elementary education which had all along remained mostly bookish and, therefore, divorced from practical life. The necessity of giving such a bias was stressed as early as 1927 by Sri Meverel Statham who afterwards became the Director of Public Instruction. Some experiments were made thereafter and finally a scheme was worked out and a proper syllabus was framed for that purpose in 1939-40. According to this scheme,

¹ Madras Presidency, 1881-1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, pages 110-111.

² See the Annual Reports on Public Instruction from 1933-1934 to 1950-51.

Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. V. Krishnaswami, 1947, Pages 390-395.

Madras in 1946, Part I, page 6.

which is now in force, emphasis is laid on the teaching of the mother-tongue and on the teaching of handicrafts in the lower elementary standards, and at least one pre-vocational subject in the higher elementary standards. Practical subjects of daily utility such as Hygiene, including Home Craft for girls, Gardening and recreational subjects like Music are made compulsory for all pupils in the lower elementary stage. Instruction is also imparted in Elementary Mathematics, History and Geography, Nature Study and Physical Training. Among the handicrafts and pre-vocational subjects are included Spinning and Weaving, Mat Making, Bee-Keeping, Pottery, Embroidery, Lace Making, Preserving and Pickling, etc. Among the optional subjects are included English, First-Aid and a second language. Special steps have been taken to train teachers in the new syllabus by organizing refresher courses¹.

With all these improvements the Madurai district in 1950-51 had 1,587 elementary schools with 129,716 boys and 62,478 girls studying in them. Of these schools 263 were managed by the Government, 692 by the district board, 12 by the panchayat boards, 96 by the municipalities and 524 by private agencies. The percentage of boys in classes I to V to the male population of the district in the age group 6-12 worked out at 60.0, a percentage which gave it the eighth rank in the State. That of girls in classes I to V to the female population in the age group 6-12 worked out at 29.5 which also gave it the seventh rank in the State. It may be stated here that all villages, except 7, with a population of more than 2,000 had one or more public schools, that out of 351 villages with a population of 1,000 to 2,000 persons 299 villages had one or more schools; that out of 453 villages with a population of 500 to 1,000 persons 397 villages had one or more schools; that out of 476 villages with a population of 200 to 500 persons 83 villages had one or more schools; and that out of 937 villages with a population of less than 200 persons 20 villages had one or more schools. Compulsion for boys has been introduced in the municipality of Dindigul and for both boys and girls in the municipality of Madurai. Compulsion has also been introduced in 47 centres in rural areas². The distinction between boys' schools and girls' schools has now been removed and all elementary schools have been converted into mixed schools open to boys and girls alike³.

A new orientation has recently been given to elementary education by the introduction of the basic education. The idea underlying this system of education is that the children should learn by doing instead of merely learning about things from books, so as

¹ Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 396-398.

² Report on Public Instruction for 1939-40, pages 24-25.

³ *Idem* for 1950-51—See the tables.

⁴ Madras in 1949, Part I, page 49.

to develop in them initiative, enterprise and resourcefulness. Productive work is made the basis of learning. The children are taught basic crafts like spinning and weaving and are made to take pleasure in producing things of utilitarian value. Personal and environmental cleanliness are given an important place in the curriculum. Pupils are also given a great deal of freedom in these schools, the teacher acting more like a friend than as a disciplinarian. The aim of the Government is to convert, in course of time, every elementary school into a basic school. The chief difficulty has been that of training a sufficient number of teachers in this new method. In Madurai, in 1950-51, there were 27 basic schools with 2,103 boys and 986 girls studying in them. Of these 2 were Government schools, 22 were district board schools and 3 were private schools¹.

Another new development is adult or social education. Until about 30 years ago nothing was being done for educating the adults who had not had the benefit of school education. Some attempts were from that time made to open night schools for adults by non-official agencies like the Y.M.C.A. with the object of producing literacy among adults. These night schools received some assistance from the Government, but they failed to achieve any substantial results. It was not till the National Government came to power that something tangible was done and a definite scheme of adult education was sanctioned by the Government. In accordance with this scheme, several measures have been undertaken in the State. A special adult education officer has been appointed for the State, as also some special propaganda deputy inspectors for conducting lectures and showing educational films with the help of mobile vans fitted with projectors, generators, loudspeakers and gramophone records. Many teachers have been trained for adult literacy work. Student volunteers have been persuaded to spend some weeks (40 days) in villages in order to disseminate general knowledge among the villagers and to instruct them through dramas, exhibitions, etc. A few rural colleges have also been opened for imparting higher education to such of the adults as had already received some education. A three-year course has been drawn up for the benefit of those adults who achieve literacy, with the object of making them able to read and understand the contents of a daily newspaper, and a number of schools for adults have been opened. So far as the Madurai district is concerned, there were, in 1950-51, 49 adult schools with a strength of 1,202 men and 37 women. The scheme of adult education was modified during the year 1954-55, and, according to the new scheme, with

¹ G.O. No. 1474, Education, dated 8th July 1947.

G.O. No. 2536, Education, dated 26th April 1947.

Progress of Education in Madras State (Pamphlet) 1954, pages 6-9.

Report on Public Instruction for 1948-49, pages 4, 22-23.

Idem for 1950-51—See tables.

effect from 1st October 1954, adult education effort by the Government is confined only to the National Extension Services and community project areas ¹.

The district has also a number of elementary schools mainly intended for scheduled castes or Harijans and backward communities like Kallars. The various educational concessions granted to the Harijans have already been described in the Chapter on Welfare Schemes. It may however be noted here that there were, in 1950-51, 6 Government, 9 district board, 3 municipal and 32 schools under private management for scheduled castes imparting instruction to 6,080 boys and 3,251 girls ². There were besides 250 schools for backward communities run by the Government with 18,015 boys and girls studying in them. The district has also some training schools, industrial schools, commercial schools, arts and crafts schools and certified schools. In 1950-51 there were 2 ordinary training schools for men, 6 ordinary training schools for women, 1 basic training school for men, 1 basic training school for women, 2 industrial schools, 16 commercial schools, 1 arts and crafts schools and 1 junior certified school for boys at Madurai ³.

To give an over-all picture of education and literacy in the district, Madurai had in 1950-51, 1,748 educational institutions imparting instruction to 162,201 males and 70,631 females out of a total population of 1,439,258 males and 1,452,559 females. The percentage of scholars to population works out to 11.3 in the case of males, 4.9 in the case of females, and 8.1 in the case of both males and females. The percentage of male scholars to the male population is considerably high, and the district takes the eighth place in the State (Madras district being excluded). The percentage of female scholars to the female population is lower, but it is being exceeded only in five districts. In the percentage of total scholars to the total population, Madurai, takes the seventh rank ⁴. As for literacy, it is 32.9 per cent among males and 7.9 per cent among females. The percentage for males may be considered fair, when compared to other districts; for it is exceeded only by Malabar (41.4), Tirunelveli (38.3), Tanjore (36.5), Ramanathapuram (35.5) and the Nilgiris (38.8). The percentage for females however cannot be considered fair, being

¹ Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami 1947, pages 403-404.

Progress of education in Madras State (Pamphlet) 1954, pages 9-15.

Report on Public Instruction for 1950-51.

G.O. No. 846, Education, dated 9th January 1948.

G.O. No. 1401, Education, dated 1st May 1950.

Based also on information furnished by the Director of Public Instruction, Madras.

² Report on Public Instruction for 1950-51, page 204.

³ Report on Public Instruction for 1950-51—See the tables.

⁴ Report on Public Instruction for 1950-51, pages 152-153.

Based also on information furnished by the Director of Public Instruction, Madras.

exceeded by Malabar (21.0), South Kanara (14.8), Tirunelveli (13.8), the Nilgiris (12.1), Tanjore (10.3), Ramanathapuram (8.4) and Chingleput (8.1)¹.

The education of the district is under the control of the District Educational Officer, who is assisted by a number of Deputy Inspectors of Schools. He looks after all schools, except girls' schools, which are under the charge of the Inspectress of Girls' Schools, Madurai Circle. Basic education is in charge of a separate Basic Educational Officer and the Government Training for Women is in charge of a Headmistress. All these officers have their headquarters at Madurai. Madurai is also the headquarters of a Divisional Inspector of Schools. All these officers are under the administrative control of the Director of Public Instruction.



¹ Census of India, 1951, Madras and Coorg, Part I, pages 209-210.

CHAPTER XIV.

LOCAL ADMINISTRATION.

Innovations, however, beneficial, if they involve taxation, take time to become popular; and the local bodies which in Madurai and elsewhere were set up in the second half of the last century and which necessarily raised local taxes to meet local needs, took a considerable time to evoke local enthusiasm. But as they gradually showered their benefits and shed their official complexion becoming, in fact, more and more democratic in character, they began increasingly to enjoy the support and co-operation of the people.

Local administration in the district began with the passing of the Towns Improvement Act X of 1865 and the Local Funds Act IV of 1871. The first Act created the municipalities, the second the local fund boards, which subsequent legislation has changed into the present district boards and the panchayats. Legislation altering and enlarging the nature and scope of the municipalities and the local boards has gone hand in hand almost ever since 1871, but for the sake of clarity we may first deal with the growth of the local boards and then with the development of the municipalities.

The Local Funds Act of 1871, which created for the first time local bodies in rural areas, had its origin in the desire of the Government to provide a sound elementary education to the masses. Ever since the policy of expanding the scheme of elementary education had been accepted in the middle of the last century, the Government had found it difficult to provide adequate funds for that purpose from State revenues. In 1863 an Education Cess Act (Act VI of 1863) was passed for enabling the inhabitants of a locality to tax themselves for the upkeep of schools, but this Act was introduced only in a few districts (Madurai was not one among them) and even there it failed completely to achieve its objects. By 1870 it was realised that it was impossible for the Government to bear the entire burden of elementary education, that some effective machinery had to be devised to make as far as possible, a direct charge on the people. It was also realised that it was equally impossible for the Government to bear the burden of the construction and repair of roads all over the State without obtaining some local assistance and co-operation. In 1866 a District Road Cess Act (Act III of 1866) was passed for authorizing the levy of a cess of half an anna in the rupee on the rent-value of occupied land for the construction and maintenance of local roads. It was considered that this Act could, with advantage, be clubbed with the new Act proposed for constituting the

local boards. The same new Act, it was also considered, could be made to provide for sanitation and medical aid, the two long felt but long neglected wants of the people¹.

The Local Boards Act of 1871 which provided for all these objects divided the whole State into a number of circles and constituted in each of these circles a local fund board, consisting of three or more non-official members nominated by the Government and an equal number (but not more) of official members appointed by the Government. The term of office of the members was to be three years. The non-official members were to be chosen from among owners or occupiers of land or persons carrying on business or residing in a circle. The Collector of the district was made ex-officio president of each board situated within his jurisdiction. The Act repealed the District Road Cess Act of 1866 and the Education Cess Act of 1863, and the existing funds and the charges appertaining to local roads and to schools were transferred to the newly constituted local funds. The Act also provided for the imposition of a cess similar to the district road cess but with a maximum of one anna in the rupee, for the establishment of tolls upon roads and for the levy of a house-tax. Two-thirds of the cess and the whole of the tolls were made applicable exclusively to roads and communications and the house-tax was made applicable for schools and it was to be imposed only in villages in which schools existed or were about to be established. The house tax, however, having become very unpopular, was discontinued from 1873-1874. The local funds were made applicable for the maintenance of roads and communications; for the upkeep of schools either wholly or by grants-in-aid; for the construction and repair of hospitals, choultries, markets, tanks and wells; for the training and employment of vaccinators and sanitary inspectors; and for the cleaning of roads, streets, tanks, etc. The Act also provided for the transfer to the local fund board of public dispensaries, choultries, tanks, etc., endowed and unendowed, for vesting the endowments in the board and for enabling the Board of Revenue which was vested with the supervision of local boards, to transfer to the local fund board the powers of control over charitable endowments conferred by Regulation VII of 1817².

This Act was introduced in Madurai in the very year in which it was passed in 1871. The district was divided into two circles, the Madurai Circle and the Dindigul Circle, the former comprising the zamindari divisions of Ramanathapuram and Sivaganga and the taluks of Madurai and Melur and the latter comprising the taluks of Dindigul, Palni, Periyakulam and Tirumangalam³. And in

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency, Vol. I, 1885, by C.D. Maclean—Footnote on pages 538-640.

Standing Information regarding the Official Administration of the Madras Presidency, 1877, by C.D. Maclean, pages 207-208.

² See the provisions of Madras Act IV of 1871 in the *Fort St. George Gazette*.

³ G.O. No. 619, Public, dated 9th May 1871.

each of these circles a local fund board was constituted with the Collector of the district as the president. The local fund board of Madurai consisted of 24 members, including the president, of whom 12 were official and 12 non-official members¹. The local fund board of Dindigul consisted of 10 non-official and 6 official members². In both the circles, roads, education, sanitation and medical institutions were transferred to the local fund boards and were made a charge upon local funds. There is evidence to show that very little interest was shown in local affairs by the non-official members of the local fund boards³.

But the wheels of Juggernaut had been set in motion; and local self-government gradually gathered momentum and made steady progress in the subsequent years. In 1884 it was felt necessary to widen its field and to increase its efficiency by increasing the powers and augmenting the strength of the non-official element of the local bodies. The Local Boards Act V of 1884 was accordingly passed for repealing Act IV of 1871 and constituting new local bodies. By this Act the control over the local boards exercised by the Board of Revenue under section 71 of Act IV of 1871 was assumed by the Government and the administration of local affairs was vested in a single district board, constituted for each revenue district, consisting of a president and not less than 24 members who might all be appointed by the Government or might be partly so appointed and partly elected by the members of the newly created taluk boards from among their own members or, in any part of the district where there was no taluk board, by the union boards (another set of newly created local bodies), and by the tax payers of the rural parts of the district. The members were to hold office for three years. All Revenue Divisional Officers were made *ex-officio* members. The proportion of the official members was reduced from one half to one-fourth of the total strength. Under the old Act the local fund board had no powers to levy taxes on its own authority but could only administer the funds raised on its behalf by the Government. Under the new Act the local boards were empowered to levy with the approval of the Government any of the taxes authorised by the Act. Under the old Act the Collector, as has been seen, was to act as the president of the local fund board. Under the new Act the president of the district board might be elected from among the members of the district board, if the Government so directed and this privilege of electing the president was given to the Madurai District Board.

The taluk boards were formed for each taluk or group of taluks consisting of a president with not less than 12 members who might either all be appointed by the Government or partly so appointed and partly elected from among the members of the union boards

¹ G.O. No. 1187, Finance, dated 7th April 1877,

² *Idem.*

³ *Idem.*

or elected by the tax-payers of the taluk, one-third of the members being officials. The term of office of the members was fixed at three years. The taluk board's jurisdiction then coinciding with the Revenue Divisional Officer's jurisdiction, that officer was made the *ex-officio* member and president of the board. The taluk board's funds consisted of one half of the proceeds of the tax levied by the district board in the taluk board's area and transferred to it by the district board and other fees collected within the area of the taluk board, such as licence fees for markets, etc. The district board might with the approval of the Government, or should, at their direction, transfer any other sums from its funds to the taluk board.

The revenues of the district board and the taluk boards were derived from a tax not exceeding two annas in the rupee on the annual rent value of all occupied lands in certain districts and not exceeding one anna in the rupee in certain other districts including Madurai, from a railway cess of three pies in the rupee on an annual rent value of lands; from tolls; and from fees for the use of cart-stands, markets, slaughter houses, etc. The duties and responsibilities of the district board and the taluk boards were declared to be the maintenance of roads, bridges and other means of communication; the construction and maintenance of hospitals, dispensaries, etc; the diffusion of education and for that purpose the construction and repair of school houses, the training of teachers, etc.; the enforcement of measures relating to sanitation and public health; the establishment and maintenance of relief works in times of famine and scarcity; and the adoption of other Acts of local public utility.

The union boards were constituted for single villages or groups of villages called unions, the members consisting of not less than 5 persons, the headmen of the villages constituting the union being *ex-officio* members. One of these headmen was to be appointed chairman. Members other than village headmen were to be either all appointed by the Government or partly so appointed and partly elected by the tax-payers. Their term of office was to be three years. The resources of the union boards were to consist of the proceeds of a house-tax levied in the union varying from 4 annas to 5 rupees according to the classification of the house and any other sums placed at the disposal of the union by the taluk board. The duties and responsibilities of the union boards were declared to be the lighting of the public roads, the cleaning of public roads, drains, wells and other public places, the establishment and maintenance of dispensaries and schools, the making and repairing of roads and drains, the constructing and repairing of tanks and wells and generally doing such things as might be necessary for the preservation of public health ¹.

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency, 1885 by C.D. Maclean, Vol. I, pages 638-651 and footnotes on pages 641-642.

Madras Presidency 1881-1931 by G.T. Boag, 1933, pages 11-13.

See the provisions of Madras Act V of 1884 in the *Fort St. George Gazette*.

The Act was introduced in the district in 1884-1885¹. The strength of the district board was fixed at 40 members of which 10 were to be officials and 30 non-officials. Actually the board began to function with 8 official and 26 non-official members, the six remaining seats being reserved to be filled up by the members of the taluk boards². In 1886 six taluk boards were formed, namely, those of Dindigul, Palni, Periyakulam, Sivaganga, Ramanathapuram and Tirumangalam (including the portion of the Madurai taluk, south of the Vaigai river)³. In 1887, the Madurai and Melur taluk boards were constituted⁴. Each of these taluk boards consisted of 2 official and 9 non-official members⁵; 28 union boards were formed for 24 major and 4 minor unions, each covering two or more villages and consisting, on an average, of 10 members⁶. The district board levied a land cess of one anna in the rupee on the rent value of the lands as well as house-tax. Its other revenues consisted of tolls, choultry rents, fishery rents, market rents, school fees and provincial contributions for education, choultries and general purposes and contributions from special funds like the pound fund. All these revenues were spent generally on public works like roads and buildings, on secondary and elementary schools, on hospitals and dispensaries, on vaccination and sanitation and on choultries and travellers' bungalows. The revenues of the taluk boards were derived from a moiety of the land cess levied by the district board, school fees, choultry rents, fishery rents, contributions from provincial funds for education and choultries and allotments from district board funds. They were expended on choultries, taluk and village roads, schools, dispensaries, and sanitation. The revenues of the union boards were derived from house-tax, miscellaneous fees for cart-stands, etc., and contribution from taluk boards and these were spent on sanitation and schools. The total revenues of the district board, the taluk boards and the union boards amounted, for instance, in 1886-87 to Rs. 4,46,606, Rs. 1,68,445 and Rs. 15,608 respectively and their total expenditure, in the same year, amounted to Rs. 2,96,400, Rs. 85,188 and Rs. 13,380 respectively⁷. For some years even these new boards, failed to evoke sufficient enthusiasm among the people. Very few of the non-official members took any real interest in local affairs or attended the meetings regularly. Several meetings had to be postponed for want of quorum, and the Government contemplated the removal of the absentee members and their replacement by other members.

In 1911 as a result of the formation of the new Ramanathapuram district, the areas comprising the Sivaganga and Ramanathapuram Taluk Boards were transferred from the Madurai District

¹ G.O. No. 513, Financial (Local Funds), dated 24th July 1885.

² G.O. No. 1238, Financial (Local Funds), dated 30th September 1886.

³ G.O. No. 2073, Local, dated 3rd November 1887.

⁴ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, 1906, Vol. I, page 220.

⁵ G.O. No. 2073, Local, dated 3rd November 1887.

⁶ *Idem*.

⁷ *Idem*.

Board to the Ramanathapuram district and consequently the strength of the district board was reduced from 40 to 28 members, of whom 14 had to be elected by the taluk boards. The taluk boards were also now reconstituted into four, namely those of Madurai, Usilampatti, Melur and Dindigul¹, the Tirumangalam Taluk Board having been abolished and the Usilampatti Taluk Board having been constituted with Periyakulam taluk added to it².

The next important milestone in local administration came with the passing of the Local Boards Act V of 1920 and the Village Panchayats Act XV of 1920, the Local Boards Amendment Act VI of 1900 having made only some minor amendments to the Act of 1884. By this time, however, much water had flowed under the bridge; political agitation had come and the people had become more and more interested in local self-government. The Royal Commission on Decentralization had also suggested the enlargement of the powers of the local bodies. The Local Boards Act of 1920 which was consequently passed gave an independent status to each class of the local boards and increased not only their strength but also their proportion of elected members, their resources and their powers. The strength of the district board was raised to a maximum of 52 and minimum of 24 members, that of the taluk board to a maximum of 24 and a minimum of 12 members and that of the union board to a maximum of 15 and a minimum of 7 members. The proportion of elected members in all these boards was fixed at not less than three-fourths of the total strength, the remaining members being appointed by the Government in the case of the district boards, by the president of the district board in the case of the taluk boards and by the president of the taluk boards in the case of the union boards. The term of office of the members of the local boards was fixed at three years. The Collector ceased to be the president of the district board and the Revenue Divisional Officer ceased to be either the president or even a member of the taluk board. The president of the district board could be elected by the members of the district board or appointed by the Government, but the presidents of the taluk boards and the union boards could only be elected. The presidents of the taluk boards became ex-officio members of the district board. The taxation powers of all the three boards were enlarged to increase their resources and each board was allowed to raise the authorised taxes separately. In addition to the obligatory land cess of one anna in the rupee of rent value of land shared equally by the district board and the taluk boards, these boards were given the option of levying an additional land cess up to a maximum of 3 pies in the rupee. The railway cess was abolished, but three new taxes, the profession tax, the companies tax and the pilgrim tax were

¹G.O. No. 1024, Local, dated 27th October 1910.

²G.O. No. 1160, Local, dated 4th September 1911.

authorized to be levied by all the three boards. The method of levying the house tax by union boards which was defective under the old Act was modified to make the levy just and proportionate to the capital or rental value of the buildings. The local boards were moreover given a free hand in framing their budgets. Provision was made for the appointment of a District Board Engineer and a District Health Officer and for the enforcement of sanitary and public health measures. The local boards thus became more or less autonomous and the Collector and the Government were empowered to interfere only in cases of emergency and mal-administration. In order to inspect and superintend all the operations under the Local Boards Act an officer, called the Inspector of Local Boards, who was also the Inspector of Municipal Councils was appointed¹.

About this time was passed the Madras Elementary Education Act VIII of 1920 which made it obligatory on the taluk boards and the municipalities to levy an education tax for the purpose of expanding elementary education, and on the Government to contribute a sum equal to that realized by the cess. When the taluk boards were abolished subsequently in 1934 the duty of levying the cess and running the schools devolved upon the district board.

Meanwhile on the introduction of the Local Boards Act in the Madurai district in April 1921 the district board was reconstituted, its existing strength of 36 members being raised to 40 of whom three-fourths were elected². In the very next year, the taluk boards too were reconstituted. The number of taluk boards remained the same namely, four,—Madurai, Melur, Usilampatti and Dindigul. The Madurai and Melur Taluk Boards comprised the revenue taluks of Madurai and Melur respectively; the Usilampatti taluk board comprised the revenue taluks of Tirumangalam and Periyakulam; while the Dindigul Taluk Board comprised the revenue taluks of Dindigul, Palni, Nilakkottai and Kodaikanal. The strength of the taluk boards however was raised from 15 to 16 members in the case of the Madurai and Melur Taluk Board and from 22 to 24 in the case of the Usilampatti Taluk Board, but it was reduced from 25 to 24 in the case of the Dindigul Taluk Board. Three-fourths of the members instead of two-thirds now came to be elected. As to the union boards, when they were reconstituted in 1922-23, their number remained the same, namely 33, but their strength rose from 333 members to 356 members. Minority and backward communities were adequately represented alike on the district board, the taluk boards and the union boards. The district board and the Madurai Taluk Board had non-official elected presidents, while the rest of the taluk boards had nominated non-official presidents³. The revenues of all the local bodies increased very considerably under the new Act. Thus, for instance, in 1923-24, the revenue of the district board amounted to Rs. 8,18,731, those of

¹ Madras Presidency, 1881-1931, by G.T. Boag, 1933, page 13.

² G.O. No. 520, Local and Municipal, dated 1st March 1923.

³ G.O. No. 949, Local and Municipal, dated 10th April 1924.

the four taluk boards to Rs. 7,01,414 and those of the union boards to Rupees 1,59,810¹. There was now an all round improvement. The attendance of the non-official members became more regular and this showed, in an unmistakable manner the greater interest evinced by the people in local administration. In 1925, the Dindigul Taluk Board was divided into three taluk boards, those of Dindigul, Palni and Nilakkottai. The Dindigul and Palni Taluk Boards now comprised the revenue taluks of Dindigul and Palni respectively, while the Nilakkottai Taluk Board was made up of the revenue taluks of Nilakkottai and Kodaikanal².

In the meantime the Government began to assist the local boards in various ways. They began to give grants for the maintenance of roads and schools; they began to take over the management of headquarters hospitals; they began to provide District Board Engineers and District Health Officers for each district board; they began to take over the veterinary institutions and they organized a separate audit department for auditing local fund accounts³.

Meanwhile, soon after the Local Boards Act was introduced, the Village Panchayats Act was passed. Informal village panchayats constituted on a voluntary basis had already, by 1915, come into existence in several districts for looking after village forests, village conservancy and village water-supply. These were doing useful work but were handicapped by not having any legal sanction for levying taxes or enforcing their decisions. It was now considered that the time had come to remove the handicaps of the existing panchayats, to constitute new panchayats and to place all the panchayats on a statutory basis. The Village Panchayats Act XV of 1920 which was accordingly passed, authorized the constitution of panchayats in rural areas (where there were no union boards) for the administration of village affairs by the villagers themselves. The panchayat was to be entirely an elective body consisting of not less than 7 and not more than 15 members. Its election was to be held once in three years. There was to be no property restriction in the franchise; all residents of the village who were not less than 25 years of age were to be entitled to vote and to be elected as members of the panchayat. The absence of property qualification gave opportunities to the members of the depressed classes and in most villages the voters elected members of their own community on the panchayats. The functions of the panchayats were defined to be the construction and maintenance of village roads, culverts and bridges; the lighting of streets and public places; the construction of drains and the disposal of drainage water and sullage; the cleaning of streets, the removal of rubbish.

¹ G. O. No. 232, Local, and Municipal, dated 22nd January 1925.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District Vol. II; 1930, page 136.

³ Madras Presidency 1881-1911, by G. T. Boag, 1923, page 16.

etc., the provision of public latrines; the maintenance of burning ghats and burial grounds; the construction and repair of wells, ponds and tanks for the supply of water for drinking, washing and bathing purposes; the control of cattle sheds, threshing floors, chatrams, village pounds, etc., the extension of village sites, the enforcement of vaccination and the registration of births and deaths. The district or taluk board within whose jurisdiction a panchayat was constituted was, in addition, authorized to empower the panchayat to exercise other functions such as the construction and control of markets, the provision of sanitation during festivals, the control of fairs and fisheries, the planting and preservation of avenue trees, the establishment and maintenance of elementary schools and the provision of medical relief. And the Government were authorized to transfer to a panchayat, village forests or village irrigation works or any other village works or institutions.

The Act placed no specific resources at the disposal of the panchayat but it enabled the panchayat, with the sanction of the Government, to levy a tax on the capital value of the buildings situated in the village; a profession tax; fees for cattle stands, threshing floors, village sites, cart stands, markets and slaughter houses; fees for the occupation of choultries, chatrams and rest houses; fees for the cleansing of private latrines, fees for quarrying and excavation; and fees for the permits for grazing or the removal of fuel or other forest produce. The panchayat was also enabled to levy any other suitable taxes or fees approved by the Government. The Government reserved to themselves the right of suspension or cancellation of the proceedings of the panchayat, and of the dissolution of the panchayat itself in case it abused its powers. The Inspector of Local Boards and Municipal Councils was also appointed as the Registrar-General of Panchayats and was placed in direct charge of the panchayats in the State. It may be mentioned here that State aid to panchayats was started since 1925-26 and that it took the share of grants for panchayat libraries, grants for elementary schools and for the improvement of village communications and water-supply¹.

In Madurai the Act was introduced in 1921-22². Here, as elsewhere, the panchayats were organized mostly with the help of the presidents of taluk boards and other honorary workers. It was no easy task to overcome the apathy of the villagers in village affairs, they having for over a century come to look to the Government for everything. Nor was it an easy task to overcome the opposition of vested interests, both official and non-official³. However, the panchayats were gradually organized; in 1923 they numbered only 7, but by 1930, they numbered 75⁴. Some of

¹ Madras Presidency, 1881-1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, pages 14-15.

² G.O. No. 107, Local and Municipal, dated 10th January 1924.

³ G.O. No. 2645, Local and Municipal, dated 22nd June 1926.

⁴ G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932.

them functioned efficiently; while others remained inactive either for want of proper guidance or for want of finance, and were abolished¹. Their revenues in 1930 amounted to Rs. 1,65,749. Most of them levied a house tax, some levied a profession tax, and all of them derived income from fisheries, cart stands, slaughter-houses, avenues, fairs and festivals, scavenging and sale of rubbish. They spent their revenues mostly on roads, schools, sinking of wells, deepening of tanks, sanitation and lighting².

The position created by the Local Boards Act and the Village Panchayats Act of 1920 was modified in some respects and improved by the Local Boards (Amendment) Act XI of 1930. This Act repealed the Village Panchayats Act; brought the village panchayats within the scope of the local boards and, at the same time, converted the union boards into panchayats, or, as they are sometimes called, panchayat boards. It rearranged the taluk board areas making them normally conterminous with the revenue taluks. It declared that all members of every local board, whether a district board, a taluk board or a panchayat board, were to be elected but that seats were to be reserved in these boards for certain communities and women. It laid down that the members of the district board were to be chosen by direct election. It extended the franchise of local boards to every person who was assessed to any tax payable to the local board, or to any other local authority or to the Local Government or to the Government of India. It made all offices of the presidents of the local boards elective and provided for the provincialization of the services under the local boards. It modified the provisions relating to taxes and tolls, fixed the land cess at one and a half anna in the rupee of the rent value of the lands, and allotted one third of the proceeds of the cess to the district boards, another one-third to the taluk boards, one-sixth to the panchayat boards and one-sixth to the Village Development Fund. It provided for votes of no-confidence in presidents and vice-presidents, for the suppression of panchayats by the local government, and for the adjudication of disputes between local authorities by the government themselves, or by an arbitrator, a board of arbitrators or joint committees appointed by the Government. It empowered the presidents of the district boards and taluk boards to exercise control over the affairs of the panchayats. Finally, it provided for the appointment of a District Panchayat Officer and for the formation of a Village Development Fund³.

The changes subsequently made in local administration can, with a single exception, be easily described. The levy of tolls and tax on motor vehicles by local boards were abolished consequent on the passing of the Madras Motor Vehicles Taxation Act III of

¹ G.O. No. 2014, Local and Municipal, dated 25th May 1933.

² G.O. No. 2647, Local and Municipal, dated 7th July 1932.

³ Madras Presidency, 1881-1931, by G.T. Boag, 1933 pages 15-16.

1931, the boards being compensated out of the proceeds of the tax levied by the Government under the Act¹. All taluk boards were abolished in 1934, their assets, liabilities and main functions being taken over by the district boards. The Village Development Fund was also abolished and its resources were placed at the disposal of the district boards². Rules were framed for the appointment of Electrical Engineers, Additional District Board Engineers and District Panchayat Officers³. Relevant portions of the electoral rolls of the Legislative Assembly were ordered to be adopted as electoral rolls of the local bodies⁴. Presidents and vice-presidents removed by the Government were debarred from standing for election for these offices again for a period of six months, except when there was a general election⁵. Persons who were in arrears to local boards were disqualified from standing for election and members who were in arrears were made liable to be removed from office⁶. Powers were taken by the Government to become ultimate authorities in all disputes between local boards⁷ to supersede district boards for a maximum period of three years⁸ as well as to resume control over endowments transferred to the district boards⁹. Provision was made for the appointment of Executive Officers for the Panchayats and the duties and powers of these officers were defined¹⁰. The Collector was empowered to appoint a member of the local board to exercise the duties of a president or a vice-president in cases in which the latter failed to discharge his duties¹¹. Land cess was raised from one and a half anna to two annas per rupee of the annual rent value of all occupied land and the additional cess so raised was given entirely to the district boards¹². The local boards were authorized to levy a surcharge on stamp duty payable under the Indian Stamp Act of 1899 in respect of the instruments of sale, gift, mortgage with possession and transfers by way of exchange and lease in perpetuity of immovable property¹³. Roads of military and other importance were transferred from the district boards to the Highways Department¹⁴. Some of these changes, it is clear, were designed to control the infiltration of politics into the local bodies and to tide over any

¹ See the provisions of Madras Act XI of 1930 in the *Fort St. George Gazette*, Madras Presidency, 1881-1931, by G. T. Boag, 1933, page 17.

² Madras Administration Report for 1933-1934, page XXVI.

³ *Idem* for 1938-1939, page 5.

⁴ *Idem* for 1937-1938, page 6.

⁵ Madras Administration for 1939-1940, page 4.

⁶ Madras in 1940, page 4.

⁷ Madras in 1941, page 2.

⁸ *Idem*.

⁹ Madras in 1943, page 4.

¹⁰ Madras in 1943, page 5.

¹¹ Madras in 1944, page 2.

¹² Madras in 1945, page 4.

¹³ Madras in 1945, page 5.

G.O. No. 144 Legal, dated 20th May 1950.

Madras in 1950, page 6.

¹⁴ Madras in 1946, pages 5-6.

local opposition that might be created during the war period. Others were intended to improve the finances and increase the usefulness of the local bodies.

The only far-reaching change that has been recently introduced and that demands a fuller description is the passing of the Village Panchayats Act X of 1950. From about 1940 it became increasingly clear that the dual control exercised over the panchayats by the president of the district board and the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards was not only unsatisfactory but ineffective. The Adviser Government thought that the best way to rectify matters was to exclude the panchayats from the scope of the Madras Local Boards Act and to place them in charge of the District Collectors, and for this purpose they enacted Act XII of 1946. This Act was however not brought into operation and was allowed to lapse as the National Government, which succeeded the Adviser Government, wanted to introduce a more comprehensive legislation which would make the panchayats really autonomous. They wanted also to invest the panchayats with powers under the Village Courts Act of 1888 and the Indian Registration Act of 1908¹. They therefore introduced fresh legislation and passed the Village Panchayats Act of 1950.

Under this Act a panchayat is compulsorily to be formed in every village with a population of 500 and above and where the population is less than 500 one or more villages have to be clubbed to form a panchayat. Panchayats having a population of 5,000 and above and an annual income of Rs. 10,000 and above are to be classified as Class I panchayats and others as Class II panchayats. Every panchayat is to have not less than 5 and not more than 15 members, and all members are to be elected, but seats are to be reserved for scheduled castes for a period of ten years. The term of office of the members is to be three years, and franchise is to be exercised by all adults as in the case of the Legislative Assembly. No village officer or an officer under the Government or a local board can be elected as a member. The president of the panchayat is to be elected by the entire electorate but the vice-president is to be elected by the members of the panchayat. Executive Officers may be appointed by the Government, where necessary, by notification. The Executive Officer is to carry out the resolutions passed by the panchayat but, where the president thinks that any resolution is in excess of the powers of the panchayat, or is likely to endanger human life or health or public safety, the Executive Officer is to refer the matter to the Government whose decision is to be final. The Government may dissolve or supersede a panchayat, if it fails to discharge its duties, while the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards may suspend or cancel a resolution or remove a president, a vice-president or a member, in case of misconduct.

¹ G.O. No. 105, Legal, dated 7th June 1949, page, 71.

It is obligatory upon every panchayat to provide, within the limits of its funds, for the construction and repair of roads, bridges, culverts, drains, etc.; for the lighting of public places; for the cleaning of streets, the removal of rubbish, etc.; for the construction of public latrines and the maintenance of burning ghats and burial grounds; for the sinking or repairing of wells or tanks for drinking, washing and bathing purposes; and for the carrying out of preventive and remedial measures connected with epidemics or malaria. A panchayat may also make provision for the planting of avenues; for the opening of public markets and slaughter houses; for the control of fairs and festivals; for the extension of village sites and regulation of buildings; for the improvement of agriculture and agricultural stock; for the promotion of cottage industries; for the opening and maintenance of elementary schools, reading rooms and libraries; for the establishment of wireless receiving sets, playgrounds, sports clubs and centres of physical culture; for the running of dispensaries, maternity and child-welfare centres; for the rendering of veterinary aid and for the undertaking of any other measures of public utility.

Every panchayat is required to levy a house-tax, a profession tax, a vehicle tax and a duty on certain transfers of property. It may also, with the permission of the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards, levy a land cess at the rate of 3 pies in the rupee on the rent value of all occupied lands, a tax on agricultural land and fees on commercial crops bought and sold in the village. In addition to these sources of revenue the panchayats receive pilgrim tax, tolls and ferries and fishery rents, market fees, and contributions from the district board for elementary education.

The panchayats are vested with control over all unreserved forests in the villages, all village roads, all irrigation works not under the Public Works Department, and all water courses, springs, tanks and communal property in the villages. They may also be vested with control over charitable endowments and empowered to execute kudimaramath works by levying fees for that purpose. Nor is this all. All panchayats enjoy the powers of the panchayat courts under the Village Courts Act of 1889, their pecuniary jurisdiction being increased from Rs. 50 to Rs. 100, and such of them as do not possess sub-registrars' offices may be authorized to exercise also certain functions performed by the sub-registrars under the Indian Registration Act of 1908. The district boards are to have no longer any control over the panchayats; nor are the Collectors to have any except in cases of emergency. The working of the panchayats is to be supervised by the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards and the officers under him ¹.

¹ G.O. No. 223, Legal, dated 29th July 1950.
Madras in 1950 (Pamphlet) pages 91-96.

This Act, which enlarged alike the powers, the resources and the responsibilities of the panchayats, was brought into operation in this State on 1st April 1951. Till 1950 therefore the panchayats continued to remain under the District Board in Madurai, as elsewhere, under the provisions of the Local Boards Act of 1920, as amended by the Local Boards Act of 1930. We have already seen the position created by the Local Boards Act of 1920 in Madurai until the passing of the amending Act of 1930. It remains now to review the position in the district created by the legislation passed since 1930. The taluk boards in Madurai were abolished in 1934 and their assets, liabilities and main functions were transferred to the District Board. Then came the Second world war when no District Board elections were held, the term of the District Board being extended from year to year. In November 1943, on the accession of the National Government, the District Board was dissolved and the Collector was appointed as the Special Officer pending fresh elections¹. It was only in 1949² that the district board elections were held and a fresh district board was constituted. It began to function from September 1949.

An idea of the district board administration in general in Madurai at the time at which we close our book (1951) can best be obtained by looking into some of the details of the working of the new district board in 1950-1951. It then consisted of 52 members of whom 41 occupied unreserved seats and 11 occupied reserved seats. The reserved seats were occupied by 2 Muslims, 2 Indian Christians, 1 European, 4 members of the Scheduled Castes and 2 women. Its revenues amounted to Rs. 23,74,797. One main source was the land cess and it was levied at the rate of 2 annas in the rupee of land revenue. The cess collected in the panchayat areas was shared by the District Board and the panchayat boards, the former receiving $1\frac{1}{2}$ annas in the rupee and the latter $\frac{1}{2}$ anna in the rupee. The District Board's income from the land cess amounted to Rs. 4,65,955. Another main source was the education cess and it was levied at first at 17 pies and subsequently at 30 pies in the rupee of land revenue for augmenting the elementary education fund. This brought in Rs. 5,04,965. The third main source was the surcharge on stamp duty which fetched Rs. 7,36,322. Besides these, the contribution of Government under Motor Vehicles Taxation Act brought to the District Board Rs. 4,00,000, market fees Rs. 2,65,802, licence fees on motor vehicles Rs. 1,47,329, school fees Rs. 2,11,559, education grant Rs. 87,135, licence fees on dangerous and offensive trades Rs. 46,884 and the entertainment tax Rs. 37,849.

The District Board spent its revenues mostly on roads, education, and medical aid. Its total expenditure in 1950-1951 amounted to Rs. 16,58,793. It maintained 251 miles of major district

¹ G.O. No. 1727, Local Administration, dated 22nd October 1946.

² Madras in 1949, page 47.

roads, 152 miles of other district roads and 406 miles of village roads at a cost of Rs. 7,44,826, and spent Rs. 37,461 on the construction of bridges, culverts, etc. It maintained 1 ferry and derived from it an income of Rs. 290. It maintained 234 miles of avenues and derived from them an income of Rs. 11,907. It maintained 17 rest houses, 22 choultries and 11 watersheds at a cost of Rs. 67,123 and derived from them an income of Rs. 45,789. It maintained 713 elementary schools with 74,228 pupils, of which 403 had buildings of their own and 310 occupied rented buildings. Its receipts under elementary education came from the education cess, government grants, endowments and contributions from general funds and amounted to Rs. 15,38,169 and its expenditure amounted to Rs. 15,66,615. It maintained 6 High Schools, 1 Secondary School and 3 Middle Schools (one of these solely for girls) with 5,110 students of whom 439 appeared for the S.S.L.C. Examination. All but three of these schools were housed in buildings of their own. Its receipts under secondary education came from fees, government grants, etc., and amounted to Rs. 1,75,174 and its expenditure on secondary education amounted to Rs. 2,67,851. It maintained 1 central library and 20 branch libraries in the Periyakulam taluk. It maintained 3 hospitals, 17 regular dispensaries of modern medicine, and 6 rural dispensaries under the western system of medicine which treated 1,661 in-patients and 395,442 out-patients, as well as 1 Siddha and 9 Ayurvedic dispensaries which treated 77,003 out-patients. It maintained 14 maternity and child welfare centres. And finally, it maintained 59 markets, 54 of which were weekly, 1 conducted twice a week, 1 conducted on 4 days in the week and 3 conducted daily, and derived from them an income of Rupees 2,65,802¹.

The District Board exercised control over the panchayats till 1951 when, under the new Act, a District Panchayat Officer and several Deputy Panchayat Officers were appointed and placed in charge of the panchayats. In 1950-1951 the district had 30 major panchayats and over 200 minor panchayats. The major panchayats had, on the whole, 365 members, of whom 50 occupied reserved seats. Their revenues amounted to Rs. 9,32,819 and their expenditure to Rs. 8,05,296. The main source of their revenue was the house tax; the other sources were the profession tax, tax on vehicles and animals, water and lighting tax and fees from markets, cart stands and slaughter houses. The revenues were generally spent on sanitation, lighting, roads, wells, tanks and pumping installations².

We now come to municipal administration. Leaving out of consideration the Madras City, municipal action in the districts dates from the passing of India Act XXVI of 1850. This Act authorized the Government to introduce it in any town in which the inhabitants were desirous of making better provision for "constructing, repairing, cleaning, lighting or watching any public

¹ G.O. No. 60, Local Administration, dated 17th January 1952.

² G.O. No. 2489, Local Administration, dated 27th December 1951.

streets, roads, drains or tanks or for the prevention of nuisances or for improving the town in any manner". The Act might be introduced even for a few of these purposes, if the inhabitants so wished. The councillors, or the commissioners as they were then called, consisted of the magistrate and such of the inhabitants as the Government might appoint and they were removable at pleasure. The raising of the necessary ways and means, the definition and prohibition of nuisances and the fixing of penalties as well as all matters connected with the establishment needed for carrying out the purposes of the Act were left to be provided for by the bye-laws to be framed by the councillors and approved by the Government. The Act, it will thus be seen, was merely an enabling Act and that being so, and the people being unwilling to tax themselves, it was never introduced in any district. Subsequently, however, a few purely voluntary associations, for sanitary and other municipal purposes ungoverned by any legislative enactments, were formed in some of the northern districts. Such voluntary associations were, however, not formed in Madurai. Madurai saw municipal institutions only after the passing of the next Act, called the Madras Towns Improvement Act X of 1865¹.

This Act primarily originated in the intention of the Government to make the inhabitants bear, as much as possible, the charges of maintaining police in towns. It was, however, eventually resolved that the funds compulsorily raised under it should be made applicable not only to the expenses of the police but also to "the construction, repairing and cleaning of drains; the making and repairing of roads; the keeping of roads, streets and tanks clean; and doing such things as may be necessary for the preservation of the public health". The amount to be raised for these purposes was to be fixed by the Government, who were also to indicate the means of taxation, and one-fourth of the sum so fixed was to be paid by the Government as a grant-in-aid. Besides the sums compulsorily fixed by the Government the councillors were, with the sanction of the Government, empowered to raise further sums for other municipal purposes such as lighting, prevention of fire, water-supply, etc. The independence of the councillors was restricted in more than one direction. They were bound to raise the amount fixed by the Government, and, if they failed to do so, the District Magistrate was empowered to raise the amount himself. Three ex-officio councillors, namely, the District Magistrate, the local magistrate and the range officer of the Public Works Department, sat on the council itself. The District Magistrate who acted as the president appointed the vice-presidents of all municipalities within the district. He was invested with the power of appointing such establishment as the councillors might sanction for the purposes of the Act and, in case of emergency, he could exercise all the powers of the councillors. The councillors were to consist of not less than

¹ For the provisions of Act X of 1865, *See Fort St. George Gazette.*

five inhabitants of the town appointed by the Government and their term of office was limited to one year, subject to reappointment. The nature, amount and the method of collection of the various rates, taxes, tolls and fees were defined and several conservancy clauses were enacted in the place of the optional rules and the bye-laws which the councillors were empowered to make under the old law¹.

It was under this Act that the two municipalities in Madurai, namely, Madurai and Dindigul came into existence. They were formed in 1866. They had the District Magistrate as the president and the range officer of the Public Works Department as one of their councillors. Excluding these officers, there were 6 councillors in Madurai of whom 5 were non-officials; 9 in Dindigul of whom 8 were non-officials² the ex-officio councillors were generally the Sub-Collector, the Assistant Collector or the Deputy Collector and the Judge of the Court of Small Causes, or the District Munsif, the Zillah Surgeon and the Superintendent of Police. The municipalities raised their revenues from the profession tax, the house tax, the vehicles tax, the tolls and licence fees and spent a major portion of them on the maintenance of the police and the remainder on the repairs of roads and drains and on sanitation³. To give an idea of their revenues and expenditure, in 1868-1869, Madurai had an income of Rs. 61,147 and an expenditure of Rs. 74,404; Dindigul an income of Rs. 6,444 and an expenditure of Rs. 4,232. It is stated that the Act resulted in a marked improvement in roads, sanitation, etc. .

The Act of 1865 had hardly been brought into operation when the necessity of extending its scope and revising its provisions began to be felt. It was found that beyond collecting the taxes fixed compulsorily by the Government, the inhabitants had shown hardly any enthusiasm for providing for lighting, water-supply, etc. It was also found that the Voluntary Education Cess Act IV of 1863 had practically remained a dead letter. In order to set right these matters, a new Act known as the Towns Improvement Act III of 1871 was passed which included the above mentioned objects among those to which the funds raised under the Act should ordinarily be applicable. At the same time the Government withdrew the grant-in-aid of 25 per cent of the compulsory expenditure which under the Act of 1865 they were bound to contribute. This was done partly for financial reasons and partly for consistency as there was no justification for giving such a grant to the municipalities, when it was denied to the local boards, which were being

¹ Manual of Madras Administration by C.D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885-Footnote on pages 225-226.

² Standing Information regarding the Official Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D. Maclean, 1877, pages 207-209.

³ G.O. No. 934, Public, dated 15th September 1866.

⁴ *Idem*.

⁵ G.O. No. 1412, Public, dated 3rd October 1869.

G.O. No. 1014, Public, dated 27th July 1869.

G.O. No. 1226, Public, dated 27th September 1870.

then formed under the Local Funds Act IV of 1871. By this change the municipalities gained in the direction of having no longer to contribute the police charges; they lost, however, in having had thrown on them four new charges, namely, those for hospitals and dispensaries, those for schools, those for birth and death registration and those for vaccination. It was at the same time provided that the Government might appoint any person whomsoever as a councillor, even though he might not be an inhabitant of the town, subject only to the limitation as to the number of officials on each council. This provision was made to enable the Government to appoint a European Officer as a working member of the municipality. The qualification for the members was made more elastic. Their term of office was increased from one year to three years. The number of ex-officio members was reduced from 3 to 2, the Collector of the district being substituted for the District Magistrate as president and the local revenue officer taking the place of the local magistrate and the range officer of the Public Works Department. The appointment of the vice-president was taken out of the president's hands and vested in the Government. Provision was made for the election of the councillors by the rate-payers under rules that might be framed by the Government and a similar provision was also made for the election of the vice-president. The Government's contribution of 25 per cent of the sanctioned expenditure having been withdrawn, and there being no police charges to provide for, there was no longer the same necessity for giving the Government the power to fix the amount of taxation and to levy it through the president, if the councillors failed to do so. Consequently the old provisions made in this regard were not re-enacted. The general right, however, to fix the amount of taxation was still maintained by the Government by providing that the Government might pass such orders, as they deemed fit on the annual budgets of the municipalities. Provision was likewise made for the appointment by the Government of inspecting officers to superintend the working of the Act. The result of the Act of 1871 was to place the councillors in a more responsible position and to diminish Government's interference in matters of detail, while the provisions rendering permissive election of councillors and of vice-presidents furnished the machinery for granting a larger measure of independence than before¹.

The Act was introduced in the two towns in the district in 1871². The number of councillors of the Madurai Municipal Council was raised to 16 and that of Dindigul to 12. In the former there were 5 officials and 11 non-officials, and in the latter 6 officials

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, Footnotes on page 226.

² G. O. No. 534, Public, dated 25th April, 1871.

and 6 non-officials. Their income was derived from a rate on houses, buildings and lands according to their annual value, from profession tax, from tolls on carriages and animals, from taxes on carriages, houses, etc., and from the fees on the registration of carts¹. To convey an idea of their receipts and expenditure, in the very first year, Madurai collected Rs. 45,776 and spent Rs. 58,024²; and Dindigul collected Rs. 8,950 and spent Rs. 6,412³. The municipal funds were no longer spent on police; they were spent on roads, conservancy, sanitation and lighting, on education, dispensaries, vaccination and registration of births and deaths.

About this time an interesting discussion took place on the introduction of the elective system in the municipalities. Lord Hobart, the Governor, stood for the system of election and stressed the need for giving immediate effect to the permissive provisions of the Act. He said that the Act instead of introducing local self-government had actually introduced only local administration by Government boards. He believed that nothing would be lost and everything would be gained by making the people themselves elect their councillors. He held that the power of "choosing their own rulers" should be given to the people irrespective of the question whether the rulers they elect would be as good as those chosen for them by the Government. "Such a power", he went on to observe, "is in itself an advantage of the greatest value apart from all considerations of the degree in which it contributes or is prejudicial to good Government. It is valuable chiefly because it gives an interest in public affairs to the many who would otherwise have none; because it gives elevation and self-respect to the character, cultivation and enlargement to the mind." But his colleagues thought otherwise. They said that the time had not yet arrived for the change; that the people were evincing but little interest in local affairs and still less in taxing themselves for the common good; and that it would, therefore, be "unwise to expose municipal institutions while yet in their infancy to the uncertainties and danger of popular control". It was eventually agreed to try the experiment as regards half the councillors in ten selected towns. There is however nothing to show that it was tried in any of the municipalities in Madurai. Meanwhile, the financial pressure having become great, largely owing to the famines of 1876-1878, the Government once more went back to the policy of 1865 of taxing the people for the maintenance of the town police. Act VII of 1878 was accordingly passed, making the municipalities liable to 75 per cent of the police charges. This state of things however lasted only for 3 years. In 1881 the Government of India gave it as their opinion that the municipalities might be relieved of the charges for police on the ground that it was a

¹ G.O. No. 1728, Finance, dated 30th December 1872.

² G.O. No. 908, Finance, dated 19th July 1872.

³ G.O. No. 1728, Finance, dated 30th December 1872.

Department "over which they had no control and in the efficient and economical expenditure of which they had but little direct interest and no immediate responsibility". At the same time they considered that an equivalent burden on education, medical aid and public works of local interests might be transferred to the municipalities together with such control over the details of expenditure as might be deemed necessary. In 1882 a committee was appointed by the local government to go into the whole question of local administration and on its recommendation, a new Act, entitled the Madras District Municipalities Act IV of 1884 was passed¹.

This Act superseded the Towns Improvement Act of 1871 and for the first time introduced the term "Municipality" into the title, the former Acts being styled only as Towns Improvement Acts. It also adopted the new terms, so well-known to-day, "Council" and "Councillors" in lieu of the old terms "Commission" and "Commissioners" employed in the earlier Acts. Under the provisions made in this Act, the Government could withdraw the Act from municipalities which had become reduced in population and importance by famine, pestilence, floods or other calamities and thus subject them to lighter taxation and less onerous duties of unions under the local boards. The municipal council was to consist of not less than 12 persons. Their term of office was to be three years. The revenue officer, in-charge of the division of the district in which any municipality was situated, was to be an ex-officio councillor. All the other councillors might be appointed by the Government, or with the permission of the Government; any portion not exceeding three-fourths of them might be elected by the tax-payers but not more than one-fourth of the whole number of the councillors might be salaried officers of the Government, unless they had been elected as councillors by the tax-payers. Each council was to have a chairman who might be either appointed by the Government, or with the permission of the Government, elected by the councillors from among their own numbers. He was to be the executive officer of the council answering to the former vice-president and was to be responsible for carrying out all the purposes of the Act. The Government were to have the power to remove a chairman or municipal councillor at any time. The Collector was to have emergency powers over the municipality. The position of the Government servants lent to the municipalities was defined and the position of the municipal servants was improved. The only new tax authorized by this Act was the water-tax to be levied at the rate of 4 per cent on the annual rent value of houses and lands and applicable only to the purposes of water-supply by means of works of more or less permanent character.

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D. Maclean, 1886—
See Footnotes on pages 226-228.

The main sources of revenue of the municipality at this time consisted of a tax on professions; a tax on lands and buildings not exceeding $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent on their annual value; a water-tax, as mentioned already, not exceeding 4 per cent on their annual value; a tax on vehicles; tolls on vehicles and animals entering the municipal limits and licenses to carry on offensive or dangerous trades. Other sources consisted of fees or rents for the use of the municipal gardens, choultries, markets, slaughter-houses, cart-stands, etc., fines and forfeiture, payments for municipal services, and grants-in-aid from State funds. The revenues so raised were applicable to construction and repair of streets, bridges, etc., the construction and maintenance of hospitals, dispensaries, choultries, markets, tanks, wells, drains, sewers, etc., the training and employment of medical practitioners, vaccinators and sanitary inspectors; the registration of births and deaths; the lighting and cleaning of streets; the diffusion of education and with this view, the construction, repair and maintenance of schools either wholly or by means of grants-in-aid and the inspection of schools and the training of teachers¹.

Under this Act two more towns, namely, Palni and Periyakulam, were constituted into municipalities in 1886. The inhabitants of these two towns protested against the measure, being unwilling to tax themselves, but their protests were ignored. Kodaikanal also was declared a municipality in 1899². Thus, in 1900, for instance, the position of the municipalities was as follows: In Madurai there were 24 members of whom 18 were elected; in Dindigul there were 12 members of whom nine were elected; in Palani and Periyakulam there were 12 members of whom four were elected; while in Kodaikanal there were 12 members of whom all were nominated³. Their revenues and expenditure amounted to Rs. 1,79,565 and Rs. 1,72,399 in Madurai; Rs. 42,438 and Rs. 40,351 in Dindigul; Rs. 15,579 and Rs. 15,445 in Palni; Rs. 20,139 and Rs. 18,926 in Periyakulam; and Rs. 4,609 and Rs. 2,685 in Kodaikanal⁴.

No important changes were made in municipal administration till 1920. In that year, as a result of the recommendation of the Royal Commission on Decentralisation, the Madras District Municipalities Act V of 1920 was passed for repealing the Act of 1884 and for increasing the elected proportion of the members of the municipal councils as well as the resources and powers of the municipalities. In that year also an Inspector of Municipal Councils was appointed to supervise the working of the municipalities. The Act of 1920 provided that the Government might, by notification, declare any town or village as a municipality or

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D Maclean, 1885-Footnotes on pages 229-230 and pages 234-243.

² G.O. No. 1171, Municipal, dated 16th August 1899.

³ G.O. No. 1931, Municipal, dated 18th December 1900.

⁴ *Idem*.

abolish any municipality. The municipal council was to consist of 16 members in municipalities with a population not exceeding 20,000; 20 in those between 20,000 and 30,000; 24 in those between 30,000 and 40,000; 28 in those between 40,000 and 50,000; 32 in those between 50,000 and 100,000; and 36 in those exceeding 100,000. The elected portion of the councillors was not to be less than three-fourths of the total number; the rest were to be appointed by the Government having regard to the representation of Muslims and other minority communities. The term of the councillors was to be three years. They were to elect the chairman and vice-chairman; the former might however be also appointed by the Government. The council might appoint standing committees or special committees for carrying out the purposes of the Act. The Collector of the district might exercise control over the council in cases of default or emergency; and the Government might suspend the execution of any resolutions of council, appoint officers of their own to superintend the municipalities or remove a chairman or dissolve or supersede a council in cases of misconduct. The council might, and if directed by the Government, should appoint a Health Officer and a Municipal Engineer. The Government might also lend their own officers to the council.

Every municipal council might levy a property tax, a tax on companies, a profession tax, a vehicle tax and tolls on vehicles and animals entering the municipality. The rates of taxes were not fixed, latitude being given in this matter to the council. It might also with the previous sanction of the Government levy a surcharge on income-tax in lieu of the tax on companies and of the profession tax as well as a pilgrim tax. The Government were to appoint auditors to audit the municipal funds. All streets, public water-courses, wells, tanks, etc., were to vest in the council and the Board of Revenue might transfer to it also the control of endowments. The council might, with the sanction of the Government, construct and maintain water works. It should provide for the lighting of public streets, for drainage, latrines, scavenging, removal of rubbish, etc. It should maintain and repair the streets, regulate the construction of buildings, take precautions against outbreaks of fire and issue licences for various purposes, like the keeping of animals, the starting of industries and factories and the running of markets and slaughter-houses. It should maintain a register of vital statistics and arrange for the prevention of diseases and for compulsory vaccination¹. Nor is this all. Besides these duties imposed by the District Municipalities Act it was made to provide for the expansion of elementary education by the levy of an education tax under the Elementary Education Act VIII of 1920².

¹ G.O. No. 64, Legislative, dated 21st June 1920.

² For Act VIII of 1920—See the *Fort St. George Gazette*.

By the time these Acts were passed a new municipality had come into existence in the Madurai district. This was the municipality of Bodinayakanur. It was constituted in 1916 with 12 councillors, all nominated by the Government¹. The District Municipalities Act and the Elementary Education Act of 1920 were introduced in this as well as in the five older municipalities of the district in 1921. The position of the six municipalities now became as follows. In Madurai there were 35 members of whom 26 were elected; in Dindigul there were 19 members of whom 14 were elected; in Palni, Periyakulam and Kodaikanal there were 16 members of whom 12 were elected; and in Bodinayakanur there were 20 members of whom 15 were elected². Three-fourths of all these councillors were elected by the rate-payers and one-fourth were nominated by the Government. The municipalities levied the taxes permitted by the Acts and spent them as usual, but, in a larger measure, on public works, sanitation, lighting, public health, medical aid, vital statistics and education. Both their revenues and expenditure now considerably increased. They amounted in Madurai to Rs. 2,66,595 and Rs. 2,25,713; in Dindigul to Rs. 34,981 and Rs. 47,511; in Kodaikanal to Rs. 23,033 and Rs. 23,875; in Periyakulam to Rs. 16,462 and Rs. 13,200; in Palni to Rs. 12,759 and Rs. 19,342 and in Bodinayakanur to Rs. 20,723 and Rs. 19,830³.

The District Municipalities Act of 1920 was modified in some important respects by the Act X of 1930. This Act did away with nomination and laid down that every municipal councillor should be elected. It however provided for the reservation of seats for minority communities, Muslims, Indian Christians, Harijans, Europeans, Anglo-Indians and Women. It also removed the disqualification of women to stand for election and extended the franchise to every person assessed to any tax to the Government of India, or the Local Government or any other local authority. It made the office of the chairman and vice-chairman elective and provided for the provincialisation of any class of municipal officers. It likewise provided for the passing of votes of no-confidence in the chairman and vice-chairman and for the adjudication of disputes between local bodies⁴.

Subsequent municipal legislation ran on lines similar to those chalked out in the case of local boards, which we have already seen. The Motor Vehicles Taxation Act abolished the levy of tolls and tax on motor vehicles in municipalities, and compensated the municipalities out of the proceeds of the tax on motor vehicles collected by the Government (1931). The Government were empowered to appoint commissioners to municipalities in 1933 and this

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District, Vol. II, page 137.

G.O. No. 1203, Municipal, dated 11th July 1916.

² G.O. No. 1012-1013, Local and Municipal, dated 30 April 1923.

³ *Idem*.

⁴ For Act X of 1930—See the *Fort St. George Gazette*.

resulted in the separation of the executive from the deliberative functions and the consequent increase in the efficiency of municipal administration'. The relevant portions of the electoral rolls of the Legislative Assembly were prescribed as the electoral rolls for the municipal elections also in 1938². The Government were authorised to secure ultimate control over electrical undertakings managed by municipal councils and to appoint Municipal Electrical Engineers (1938)³. Municipal Chairmen and Vice-Chairmen removed from office by the Government were debarred from standing for election again for either of the offices for a period of six months except when ordinary elections took place (1939)⁴. The municipal elections were postponed and the term of office of the existing councillors was extended (1940). Persons who were in arrears to the municipalities were debarred from standing for elections⁵. The Collectors were empowered to nominate other municipal councillors to discharge the functions of the chairmen and vice-chairmen who failed to discharge their duties (1944)⁶. The Government were empowered to direct the municipal councils which were levying a low rate of property tax to increase the tax (1944)⁷. The municipal councils were authorised to levy a surcharge on stamp duty payable under the Indian Stamp Act in respect of the instruments of sale, gift and mortgage with possession (1945)⁸, and transfers by way of exchange and lease in perpetuity (1950)⁹. All important and military roads in the municipalities were transferred to the Highways Department (1946)¹⁰. And finally, the provisions contained in the Act of 1930 relating to the reservation of seats for Muslims, Indian Christians and Europeans were deleted, those relating to the Anglo-Indians, Harijans and women however being left intact (1950)¹¹.

The elections to the municipalities which were postponed from time to time during the war period were held in 1947. In 1950-51, the year with which this book closes, the six municipalities in the district presented the following picture.

The Madurai Municipality was next to the Madras Corporation the most important municipality in the State on account of its population and resources. It was treated as falling into a separate grade by itself and its Commissioners were appointed from among officers of high rank like Sub-Collectors. It had 36 councillors, 8 of whom occupied the seats reserved for the minority communities

¹ Madras Administration Report for 1932-33, page 22 and information furnished by the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards, Madras.

² *Idem* for 1937-1938, page 6.

³ *Idem* for 1938-1939, page 5.

⁴ Madras Administration Report for 1939-1940, page 4.

⁵ Madras in 1940, pages 3 and 4.

⁶ Madras in 1944, page 2.

⁷ *Idem*, page 3.

⁸ Madras in 1945, page 5.

⁹ Madras in 1950, page 6.

¹⁰ Madras in 1946, pages 5-6.

¹¹ Madras in 1950, pages 9-10.

and women ¹. Its receipts amounted to no less than Rs. 27,29,959 and its expenditure to no less than Rs. 20,28,632. It maintained 99 miles of roads all of which were lit by electricity. It had its own power-house which sold 10,039,048 kilowatt of power. It maintained 63 elementary schools with a strength of 17,323. Education was compulsory in all these schools. It maintained also one secondary school, 17 reading rooms and one library and reading room combined. It ran, moreover, 10 dispensaries of which two were Ayurvedic, one Siddha and one Unani, all of which treated 249,839 out-patients. It had a First-class Health Officer, 19 Sanitary Inspectors and five Maternity and Child-Welfare centres in charge of five women medical officers and 40 midwives. It had a piped water-supply and an underground drainage system covering the congested parts of the city. It had 16 markets and several Town-planning schemes under consideration ².

The Dindigul Municipality had 33 councillors of whom 9 occupied the reserved seats. Its receipts were Rs. 3,50,195 and its expenditure was Rs. 4,09,139. It maintained 52 miles of roads lit mostly by electricity, one rest house and one choultry. It maintained 17 elementary schools of which one was a higher elementary school. Education was freely and compulsorily imparted in these schools to 3,399 pupils. It ran also one Sunday School and five adult schools. It maintained one library and reading-room, six public radios, two public parks and three dispensaries of Indian medicine which treated 53,991 out-patients. It had a Second-class Health Officer, seven Sanitary Inspectors, two first-class health assistants, one lady health assistant and two health assistants for birth and death registration. It maintained three maternity and child-welfare centres and employed eight midwives. It had a small, though inadequate, water-supply, 10 daily markets and one weekly market, and four town-planning schemes under consideration ³.

The Palni Municipality had 21 councillors, six of whom were occupying reserved seats. Its receipts were Rs. 2,80,680 and its expenditure was Rs. 2,57,750. It maintained 17 miles of roads lit mostly by electricity. It ran four elementary schools the total strength of which was 998 and one high school with a strength of 1,145 pupils. It maintained one reading room and library, two public parks and two public radios. It had a Second-class Health Officer, three Sanitary Inspectors, and one maternity home. It had a small, though inadequate, piped water-supply, two daily markets and a town-planning scheme ⁴.

¹ These and the following figures of the Madurai Municipality relate to the year 1949-1950, as the figures for 1950-1951 are not available. Based also on information furnished by the Inspector of Municipal Councils and Local Boards, Madras.

² G.O. No. 2305, Local Administration, 1st December 1950.

³ G.O. No. 2135, Local Administration, dated 13th November 1951.

⁴ G.O. No. 2116, Local Administration, dated 9th November 1951.

In the Periyakulam municipality there were 21 councillors, of whom 6 occupied reserved seats. Its receipts came to Rs. 1,34,250 and its expenditure to Rs. 1,10,226. It had under its control 23 miles of roads most of which were lit by electricity. It ran 5 elementary schools with a total strength of 1,143 and maintained 3 libraries and 1 maternity and child-welfare centre. It had a Second-class Health Officer and 3 midwives. It had a piped water-supply, 1 weekly market and 2 daily markets¹.

In Kodaikanal, the Municipal Council consisted of 18 councillors of whom 6 occupied reserved seats. Its receipts came to Rs. 1,83,043 and its expenditure to Rs. 1,51,492. It had under its control 44 miles of roads lit by electricity. It ran 2 elementary schools with 465 pupils and 1 secondary school with 312 pupils, and 1 reading room and library. It had a Second-class Health Officer, 2 Sanitary Inspectors, and 1 maternity and child-welfare centre with 3 midwives. It had a piped water-supply and a town-planning scheme².

The Bodinayakanur Municipality had 20 councillors of whom 4 occupied reserved seats. Its receipts were Rs. 1,35,475 and its expenditure was Rs. 1,11,552. It maintained 30 miles of roads lit by electricity, 5 elementary schools with 1,337 pupils, 1 library and reading room, 1 public radio, and 1 hospital which treated 102 in-patients and 32,304 out-patients. It had a Second-class Health Officer, 2 Sanitary Inspectors, and 1 maternity centre with 3 maternity assistants. It had 1 weekly market and 1 daily market and 4 town-planning schemes³.

¹ G.O. No. 2078, Local Administration, dated 3rd November 1951.

² G.O. No. 2056, Local Administration, dated 2nd November 1951.

³ G.O. No. 2044, Local Administration, dated 31st October 1951.

CHAPTER XV.

LAW AND ORDER.

The seeds of the present system of law and order of civil and criminal justice, as well as the magistracy and the police were first sown in Madurai, as in other districts, by what is known as the Cornwallis System. This system was originally established in Bengal in 1793 and subsequently extended to Madras in 1802. Prior to 1802, from 1792 when Dindigul came into the hands of the British, till 1801 when Madurai came into their hands, there were neither any regular courts nor any regular police in the district. Law and order were then maintained in a rough and ready manner by the Collector. He decided civil and criminal cases; he employed his sibbandi and the kavalkars for the apprehension of criminals and, what criminals they apprehended, he summarily tried and sentenced to be either whipped soundly and set free or confined in old and unused town or village choultries. Whenever any important crimes like murders took place, he approached the Government to arrange for the trial of offenders through courts specially appointed for the purpose¹.

In 1802, under the Cornwallis System, a series of Regulations were passed in this State for establishing a hierarchy of civil and criminal courts and for defining their powers. First among these Company's Courts at the top there was the Sadr and Foujdari Adalat having jurisdiction over all the districts; below it there were the four Provincial and Circuit Courts each having jurisdiction over a group of districts; and below these courts there were the Zillah Courts, each having jurisdiction over a Zillah, i.e., a district or a portion of a district. The higher courts had both civil and criminal jurisdiction. The Sadr Adalat was so called when it sat as a civil court, but when it sat as a criminal court it was called the Foujdari Adalat. Similarly, the Provincial Court was so called when it sat as a civil court, but when it sat as a criminal or sessions court it was called the Court of Circuit. The Zillah Court was both a civil and a magisterial court and the Zillah Judge was both a civil judge and a magistrate. The magisterial powers till then exercised by the Collector were transferred to him in 1802. So also were transferred to him from the Collector the powers of control over the police. The police was, at the same time, reorganized in several districts by replacing the village watchmen by Darogas and Thanadars. This system was, however, not applicable to the Madras City where there were a Crown Court called the Supreme Court (1801), some Justices of the Peace, a

¹ Collectorate Records, Madura District, Vol. No. 1204, pages 1-4.

Poligar and his police peons and later a Superintendent of Police and his Daffadars, Harkaras and peons'.

The Cornwallis System underwent some important changes first in 1816 when, on the recommendations of Sir Thomas Munro and the Court of Directors, the magisterial powers and the control of the police were transferred from the Zillah Judge again to the Collector and Indian agency was more and more employed in judicial administration, and next in 1843, when the Provincial and Circuit Courts were abolished and their powers were vested in the new Zillah Judge called the Civil and Sessions Judge. But for these changes it continued to retain its old lineaments till 1862 when the Sadr and the Foujdari Adalat as well as the Supreme Court were abolished and their powers transferred to the High Court. About this time came also the several codes, which substantially changed the character of judicial administration, civil as well as criminal. We may, for convenience, first trace the history of the civil and criminal justice in the district separately till about 1862 and thereafter describe the changes subsequently introduced. We may also, for convenience, trace the history of the police separately after dealing with the civil and criminal justice.

By Regulation II of 1802 two Zillah Courts were ordered to be established, one at Dindigul and the other at Ramanathapuram, which then formed part of the Madurai district. The Zillah Court at Ramanathapuram was opened in 1803, but the Zillah Court of Dindigul, which was called the Zillah Court of Dindigul and Madurai, was opened in 1805. Within a few years, however, some changes were effected. By Regulation XI of 1808 the Zillah Courts of Dindigul and Ramanathapuram were abolished and in their place a single Zillah Court was established at Madurai. In 1812, this court was transferred to Ramanathapuram but in the very next year, it was retransferred to Madurai, Ramanathapuram having been found unsuitable on account of the famine conditions prevailing there.

In administering civil justice the Zillah Judge was assisted by a Kazi and a Mufti as well as a Pandit. He followed the Muslim and the Hindu law as expounded by these Law Officers in all suits regarding succession, inheritance, marriage and caste and all religious usages and institutions. Where, however, neither their opinions, nor the Regulations, nor the works on Hindu and Muslim law prescribed the law, he proceeded according to justice, equity and good conscience. This meant that at a time when there was no law of contract, no law of succession, no law of administration of deceased estates, etc., he had a very wide field within which to exercise his discretion¹. The procedure that he followed in his court as well as the procedure that his subordinate judicial officers

¹ Report on the Madras Records by H. Dodwell, 1916, pages 60, 62-74.

² Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C.D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, page 270—See Footnote.

followed in their courts was prescribed by the Regulations¹. And he was given the benefit of a Government Pleader² while the parties were given the benefit of employing licensed pleaders or vakils to argue their suits.

The Zillah Judge, to begin with, had a Register's (Registrar's) Court and some Native Commissioners' Courts under him. The Commissioners were chosen from among respectable Indians belonging to certain classes like land-owners, jagirdars, tradesmen, kazis, etc. They were appointed by commissions issued under the seal and signature of the Zillah Judge with the previous approval of the Sadr Adalat; and the number of Commissioners to be appointed for each zillah was left to be determined by the Zillah Judge. They acted in three capacities. They acted as Referees in suits for money or other personal property not exceeding Rs. 80 in value, referred to them by the Zillah Judge. They also acted as Arbitrators in any suit referred to them by the parties, without the intervention of the court under a written arbitration bond. They acted likewise as Munsifs in suits against under-renters and ryots in jagirs³. The Registrar had powers to try suits for money or other personal property not exceeding Rs. 200 in value, suits for revenue-paying land the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 200, and suits for revenue-free land the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 20. His decisions were final in suits not exceeding Rs. 25 in value subject to the discretionary power of revision of the Zillah Judge on the ground of obvious error or injustice. In suits above that value, a second appeal lay to the Provincial Court⁴. The Zillah Judge had powers to try all other suits but his decisions were final only in suits for money or other personal property not exceeding Rs. 1,000, in suits for revenue-free land the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 20 and in suits for zamindari or other revenue-paying land the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 200. In 1809, however, all decrees of the Zillah Judge in original trials were made appealable to the Provincial Court⁵.

The Provincial Court which first consisted of three Judges and which had jurisdiction over Madurai and other southern districts had its headquarters first at Dindigul, then at Madurai and later on at Tiruchirappalli⁶. It tried appeals from the Zillah Courts under it as well as original suits referred to it by the Sadr Adalat.

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, page 271.—See Footnote. Also Regulations III, XIII, XIV and XV of 1802.

² Regulation II of 1802,—Section 15; and Regulation X of 1802,—Sections 22 and 24.

³ Regulation XVI of 1802.

⁴ Regulation XII of 1802, Sections 6, 9 and 10.

⁵ Regulation II of 1802, Section 21.

Regulation VII of 1809, Section 24.

⁶ Regulation IV of 1802, Sections 3 and 4.

Regulation XXIV of 1802, Sections 2, 3 and 4.

Regulation V of 1803.

Its decisions were final when the amount did not exceed Rs. 5,000, but above that sum an appeal lay from it to the Sadr Adalat in suits for revenue-free lands, the annual produce of which exceeded Rs. 100, in suits for revenue-paying lands or zamindari lands, the annual produce of which exceeded Rs. 1,000 and in suits for money or other personal property above Rs. 5,000 in value¹.

The Sadr Adalat as constituted in 1802 consisted of the Governor and Council². In 1806 its constitution was altered, the Governor functioning as the Chief Judge and the other two Judges being selected from among the covenanted civil servants of the company other than the members of the Council³. In 1807 some changes were again made. The Governor ceased to be the Chief Judge, and the latter came to be appointed by the Governor first from among the members of the covenanted civil service outside his council and then from among the members of his own council. The Commander-in-Chief also came to be appointed as one of the Judges, and three other puisne judges came to be appointed from among the covenanted civil servants⁴. The Sadr Adalat had powers to decide finally all suits up to Rs. 45,000 and above that sum an appeal lay to the Governor-General in Council⁵.

In 1809 the Zillah Judge of Madurai was given an Assistant Judge to dispose of the increasing arrears in his court⁶. At the same time, the jurisdiction of the Registrar was extended to suits for money or other personal property not exceeding Rs. 500 in value, to suits for revenue-paying lands the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 500, to suits for revenue-free lands the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 150 and to suits for other property the value of which did not exceed Rs. 500. But his powers of hearing appeals were reduced, it being laid down that no appeals from 'Native Commissioners' were to be referred to him⁷. His powers of final decision were also abolished⁸, but in suits in which the Zillah Judge reversed his decree or disallowed a sum not exceeding Rs. 100, an appeal was made to lie to the Provincial Court⁹. In the same year, the Hindu and Muslim Law Officers of the Zillah Court came to be appointed as Sadr Amins or Head Referees¹⁰ with powers to try suits referred to them by the Zillah Judge for personal property of Rs. 100, for revenue-paying lands the annual produce of which was Rs. 100 and for

¹ Regulation IV of 1802, Sections 6, 7 and 12.

² Regulation V of 1802, Section 10.

³ Regulation V of 1802, Section 2.

⁴ Regulation VIII of 1802, Section 3.

⁵ Regulation IV of 1806, Section 3.

⁶ Regulation I of 1807, Section 2.

⁷ Regulation III of 1807, Section 3.

⁸ Regulation V of 1802, Sections 31-36.

⁹ Judicial Consultations, dated 5th Nov. 1809.

¹⁰ Regulation VII of 1809.

¹¹ Regulation VII of 1806, Section 6.

¹² Regulation VII of 1809, Section 8.

¹³ Regulation X of 1809, Section 2.

revenue-free lands the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 10¹. The Zillah Judge's decision now became final in all appeals from the decisions passed by the 'Native Commissioners'; but an appeal was made to lie from his decision in suits tried by him in the first instance to the Provincial Court². The Provincial Court was also authorized to admit special appeals in all cases from his decision where a regular appeal might not lie to it from his decrees, if such decrees appeared erroneous or unjust, or if the case was considered important³. Similar powers of admitting special appeals were also granted to the Sadr Adalat⁴. At the same time, the Provincial Court was given original jurisdiction in suits above Rs. 5,000 and in suits for revenue-free land the annual produce of which exceeded Rs. 500⁵.

The state of civil justice in 1813 when the district was on the eve of some important changes was as follows: The Zillah Judge tried in that year 40 original suits and 1 appeal from the Registrar and 1 appeal from the 'Native Commissioners'; the Assistant Judge tried 42 original suits; the Registrar tried 54 original suits; and the 'Native Commissioners' tried 914 original suits. A large number of these suits and appeals were adjusted by *razinamah*; thus the Zillah Judge adjusted 28 original suits and 1 appeal by *razinamah*: the Assistant Judge 25 suits, the Registrar 34 suits and the 'Native Commissioners' 532 suits. The value of the property decreed in all these suits amounted to 14,550 pagodas. As to the arrears of suits on 1st January 1814 there were 38 appeals and 208 original suits pending in the Zillah Court; 8 appeals and 150 original suits in the Assistant Judge's Court; 73 original suits in the Registrar's Court; and 155 original suits in the courts of the 'Native Commissioners'. The property in litigation in all these courts was valued at 40,587 pagodas⁶.

Then followed a period of several changes, of the introduction of new courts and of the enlargement of the powers of the existing courts. The credit for all these changes belongs to no other than Sir Thomas Munro, that unerring, indefatigable administrator. The Cornwallis System had made very little use of the Indian agency in judicial administration and the result had been heavy arrears in civil courts. Because of this, Munro was in 1814 appointed at the head of a Judicial Commission to reorganize the existing system⁷; and on his recommendations, backed up by the Court of

¹ Regulation VII of 1809, Section 9 (1).

² Regulation VII of 1809, Sections 23, 24.

³ Regulation VII of 1809, Sections 25, 26.

⁴ Regulation VII of 1809, Sections 28-29.

⁵ Regulation XII of 1809, Sections 2, 3.

⁶ Selection of papers from the records of the East India House, Vol. II, 1820, pages 284 and 286.

⁷ Judicial Consultations, dated 23rd September 1814, pages 5236-5267.

Idem, dated 11th November 1814, page 6205.

Idem, dated 15th November 1814, page 6213.

Idem, dated 18th November 1814, page 6260.

Directors, a number of changes of first-rate importance were introduced ¹.

From 1816, District Munsifs and Village Munsifs came to be appointed in the districts². The jurisdiction of the District Munsifs, of whom there were four, included one or more tahsildaris.³ The Village Munsifs who were also the heads of villages had powers to try and finally determine all suits for money or other personal property not exceeding Rs. 10 in value. The Karnams assisted the Village Munsifs by conducting and recording the court proceedings and by acting as assessors, although, the responsibility for the decision naturally lay solely on the Village Munsifs⁴. The Village Munsifs could also assemble Village Panchayats for the adjudication of civil suits of any amount (except suits for damages for personal injuries) within their village jurisdiction; and the decisions of such panchayats were generally made final⁵. The Village Munsifs could moreover act as arbitrators to determine suits where the value of money or personal property did not exceed Rs. 100 whenever both the parties voluntarily agreed to such arbitration⁶. The District Munsif was empowered to try suits for land and personal property (except for revenue-free lands wherein their powers were restricted to lands the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 20) up to Rs. 200 and his decisions were made final in such suits up to Rs. 20 and in suits for revenue-free lands the annual produce of which did not exceed Rs. 2⁷. Above these sums an appeal lay from his decisions to the Zillah Court whose decision was regarded as final⁸. The District Munsif could also try any suits for damages referred to him but not suits filed in *forma pauperis*. He could likewise assemble District Panchayats on lines similar to those of the Village Panchayats⁹. These District Panchayats could try suits without limitation as to value, except suits for damages for personal injuries, if the parties agreed in writing to abide by their decisions. Such decisions were not open to appeal but were liable to be set aside and annulled, if partiality or corruption was proved to the satisfaction of the Provincial Court. The parties in such cases had the option to have recourse to another District Panchayat or any other competent Court. The District Munsif had moreover powers to act as an arbitrator in suits voluntarily referred to him for real or personal property of the same amount as his primary jurisdiction, his arbitration in such cases being final except on proof of corruption or partiality¹⁰.

¹ For full details—See Selections of papers from the records at East India House, Vol. II, Part I, 1820, pages 236 et seq. Also Vol. II, Part II.

² Judicial Consultations, dated 26th October 1816.

³ Regulation VI of 1816, Section 5.

⁴ Regulation VI of 1816, Sections 2, 3, 5, 10.

⁵ Regulation V of 1816, Sections 2–12.

⁶ Regulation IV of 1816, Section 27.

⁷ Regulation VI of 1816, Section 11.

⁸ Regulation IV of 1816, Section 43.

⁹ Regulation VII of 1816, Sections 2–11.

¹⁰ Regulation VI of 1816, Sections 57, 58.

In the same year, the jurisdiction of the Sadr Amins (the Hindu and Muslim Law Officers of the Zillah Court and the Hindu Law Officers of the Provincial Court) was raised to Rs. 300, except in suits for revenue-free lands where the limit was fixed as annual produce not exceeding Rs. 30 in value. An appeal was made to lie from their decision to the Zillah Judge and the Zillah Judge was also empowered to refer to them appeals from the District Munsif, for final disposal¹. The Sadr Adalat was at the same time empowered to call up from the Provincial Courts and try in the first instance suits for Rs. 45,000 and upwards, the then appealable amount to the Governor-General in Council. The Provincial Court was now debarred from admitting regular appeals from the decisions passed by the Zillah Judge on appeals from his Registrar, but it was empowered to admit special appeals from his decisions in regular appeals from the original judgments of the Registrar, the Sadr Amins and the District Munsifs². Finally all original suits tried by the Provincial Court were made appealable to the Sadr Adalat³. Provision was also made for reviewing the judgments of the Zillah and Provincial Courts in cases where no regular appeals lay⁴.

In 1818 the Governor-General ceased to hear appeals from the Sadr Adalat and the Privy Council became the ultimate appellate authority⁵. In 1820 the Zillah Judge was empowered to try suits brought by Indians against British subjects residing in the districts and an appeal was made to lie in such suits to the Supreme Court or the Sadr Adalat⁶. In 1821 the jurisdiction of the Registrar, the Sadr Amin and the District Munsif was extended to Rs. 1,000, Rs. 750 and Rs. 500 respectively, except in the case of rent-free lands where the limits were fixed at Rs. 100, Rs. 75 and Rs. 50 of annual produce respectively⁷. In 1825 all decisions of the District Munsifs in suits for property in land were made open to an appeal to the Zillah Court⁸.

In 1827 an Auxiliary Zillah Court with increased powers came to be established at Tirunelveli which was then within the jurisdiction of Madurai⁹ under an Assistant Judge. It had a separate territorial jurisdiction over a portion of the district and exclusive cognizance of suits not exceeding Rs. 5,000 in value. The Assistant Judge exercised appellate jurisdiction over the District Munsifs stationed within his territorial limits. A special appeal or second appeal lay to the Zillah Judge from the decision of the Assistant Judge in appeal, if the decision was contrary to judicial precedent

¹ Regulation VIII of 1816 Section 16.

² Regulation XV of 1816 Sections 2, 3.

³ Regulation XV of 1816, Section 6.

⁴ *Idem*.

⁵ Regulation VIII of 1818.

⁶ 53rd George III C. 55; Regulation II of 1820.

⁷ Regulation II of 1821, Sections 2-4.

⁸ Regulation V of 1825.

⁹ Judicial Consultations, dated 14th August 1827.

or usage having the force of law or involved an important question of law not covered by judicial authority. In suits not exceeding Rs. 1,000 tried by him, an appeal lay to the Zillah Judge and, above that sum, to the Provincial Court. A Sadr Amin (other than the Law Officer appointed as such under Regulation VIII of 1816) was appointed by the Auxiliary Court and an appeal from his decision was made to lie to the Assistant Judge. A second appeal was also open to the Assistant Judge from the decisions of this Sadr Amin in appeals referred to him from the District Munsifs¹.

In the matter of second appeals, an appeal lay to the Zillah Judge from the decrees of the Assistant Judge in appeals from the Sadr Amin of the Auxiliary Court. Similarly an appeal lay to the Provincial Court from the decrees of the Zillah Judge in appeals from the Assistant Judge. An appeal likewise lay to the Sadr Adalat from the decrees of the Provincial Court in appeals from the Assistant Judge².

In 1833, the jurisdiction of the Registrar, the Sadr Amin and the District Munsif were raised to Rs. 3,000, Rs. 2,500 and Rs. 1,000 respectively, except in suits for revenue-free land where the annual produce did not exceed Rs. 300, Rs. 250 and Rs. 100 respectively³. In 1836 the special appeals which the British subjects enjoyed from the decisions of the Zillah Court to the Supreme Court were abolished, and it was enacted that no person by reason of birth or descent should be exempted from the jurisdiction of the Company's Courts⁴ or be incapable of being appointed as a Principal Sadr Amin or a Sadr Amin or a District Munsif⁵. In 1843 (by Act III of 1843) special appeals were made to lie to the Sadr Adalat from all decisions passed on regular appeals in all subordinate civil courts when such decisions were inconsistent with law or usage or the practice of the courts or involved doubtful questions of law, usage or practice⁶.

At this time another important change was introduced in the administration of justice. In 1843 both the Provincial Court and the Zillah Court were abolished and a new Zillah Court was established in Madurai presided over by a judge styled as the Civil and Sessions Judge⁷. The original jurisdiction vested in the

¹ Regulation I of 1827 Sections 2-7.

² Regulation XI of 1827.

³ Regulation III of 1833. Sections 3-5.

Judicial Consultations, dated 3rd May 1833, page 1875.

Idem dated 31st May 1833, pages 2018-2025.

⁴ Act XI of 1836.

⁵ Act XXIV of 1836. Sections 1-5.

⁶ Act III of 1843. Section 1.

⁷ Act VII of 1843. Section 1.

Judicial Consultations, dated 7th February 1843, page 133.

Idem dated 2nd May 1843, page 1002.

Idem dated 13th May 1843, page 1290.

Idem dated 20th June 1843, page 1661.

Idem dated 1st August 1843, page 2720.

Idem, dated 15th August 1843, pages 2344-2390.

Provincial Court for amounts of less than Rs. 10,000 was now transferred to the Subordinate Judge (the Assistant Judge came to be so designated except in the case of officers appointed under Section 52 of Act VII of 1843) and the Principal Sadr Amin¹ and both were given jurisdiction over Europeans and Americans also². The new Zillah Judge as civil judge was empowered to hear appeals from the decrees of the Subordinate Judge, the Sadr Amins and the District Munsifs. He could also refer appeals from the decisions of the District Munsifs to the Subordinate Judge or call up to his own court appeals received from those courts³. Appeals from his court lay to the Sadr Adalat⁴. The new scheme, however, deprived him of the assistance of the Registrar's Court, that court having been abolished. Summary appeals lay to his court from the decisions of the Subordinate Judge⁵, and from his court to the Sadr Adalat⁶. In 1844 all suits within the competency of the Sadr Amins to decide came to be ordinarily instituted in their courts but they were made liable to be withdrawn by the Zillah Judge to be tried by him⁷ and in 1853 Act III of 1843 was repealed and another Act was passed specifying the grounds on which appeals were to lie to the Sadr Adalat⁸. After this, however, practically no change occurred until the introduction of the codes and the establishment of the High Court. At this stage therefore we may survey the state of civil justice in the district.

In 1856, the latest year for which the details are available, there were in the district 1 Civil or Zillah Judge, 1 Subordinate Judge, 1 Sadr Amin and 1 District Munsif, all with their headquarters at Madurai. There were also District Munsifs at Dindigul, at Sivaganga and at Paramakudi (the last two towns being then in the Madurai district). The Madurai district is regarded as one of the litigious districts, and even in 1856 the total number of original suits filed in all the courts in that year in the district came to 7,317 involving an amount of Rs. 27,03,398. In the number of suits filed the district stood third in the whole State, Tanjore and Malabar standing first and second. The bulk of the litigation was in the lower courts; there were thus 2,077 suits pending and instituted in the Village Munsifs' Courts, of which 601 were decreed on merits, 461 were disposed of by razinamah and 529 were dismissed. The gross value of the suits disposed of by these courts amounted to Rs. 8,915. There were also 7,417 suits pending, instituted and referred to in the District Munsifs' Courts of which 1,117 were decreed on merits, 1,483 were disposed of by razinamah and

¹ Act VII 1843, Section 4.

² Act VII, Section 5.

³ Act VII, 1843, Section 7.

⁴ Act VII, 1843, Section 9.

⁵ Act VII, 1843, Section 8.

⁶ Act VII, 1843, Section 9.

⁷ Act IX, 1843, Sections 1, 2, 4.

⁸ Act XVI, 1853; See also Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885—Footnotes on pages 271—272.

2,530 were dismissed. The gross value of these suits amounted to Rs. 1,27,586 1.

Turning to criminal justice, by the Cornwallis System introduced in the district in 1802, the Zillah Judge became the Zillah Magistrate and was empowered to dispose of all petty criminal cases² in accordance with the Muslim law which was declared to be the criminal law of the State. He was assisted by a Kazi and a Mufti who as Law Officers expounded the Muslim law in his court³. He disposed of all petty offences, such as abusive language, calumny, inconsiderable assaults or affrays, by imprisonment for a term not exceeding 15 days or by a fine not exceeding Rs. 50, except in the case of zamindars and other landed proprietors in which case he was authorized to impose a fine up to Rs. 200⁴. He disposed of also all petty thefts by the infliction of corporal punishment not exceeding 30 rattans or by imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month⁵. All other cases he had to commit for trial before the Southern Court of Circuit⁶.

The Court of Circuit sent one of its Judges on Circuit with a Kazi and a Mufti periodically to the Madurai and other districts within its jurisdiction for the trial of sessions cases. This court could finally dispose of all cases committed for trial except those involving sentence of death or imprisonment for life wherein it dissented from the fatwa of the Muslim Law Officers. Sentence of death or imprisonment for life, it had to refer for final sentence to the Foujdari Adalat⁷. It had to be guided in its decisions entirely by the rules of Muslim law as expounded by the fatwas of the Kazi and the Mufti⁸. But it was authorized to commute certain harsh penalties prescribed by the Muslim law to imprisonment. It could commute Deyut, or the price of blood, in cases of homicide to imprisonment for a term of years⁹; and it could commute Hud, or amputation, to imprisonment for 14 years in the case of a prisoner adjudged to lose two limbs and for 7 years in the case of a prisoner adjudged to lose one limb by the fatwas of the Law Officers¹⁰. In fact punishment by mutilation was entirely forbidden. It had also powers to visit the crime of perjury with the punishment of Tasheer or public exposure or corporal punishment or imprisonment¹¹. The Foujdari Adalat had powers to dispose of all cases referred to it for final sentence and to punish the

² Report of the Sadr Adalat on Civil Justice for 1856, pages 3, 8, 10, 12, 41.

³ Regulation VI, 1802.

⁴ Regulation VII, 1802, Section 15.

⁵ Regulation VI, 1802, Section 8.

⁶ Regulation VI, 1802, Sections 9, 10.

⁷ Regulation VII, 1802.

⁸ Regulation VI, 1808.

⁹ Regulation VII, 1802, Section 15.

¹⁰ *Idem*.

¹¹ Regulation VII, 1802, Section 21.

¹² *Idem*, Sections 36, 40.

Judicial Consultations, dated 9th April 1811, page 1573.

Idem, dated 23rd April 1811, page 1590.

crime of murder with death¹. In other cases it had to be guided by the fatwas of their Law Officers, the Kazi and the Mufti. Whenever, however, it considered the penalties awarded in those fatwas too severe or unwarranted by the evidence, it could represent the case to the Government with a view to mitigating or entirely remitting the punishment adjudged². In cases in which a sentence of imprisonment for life or for a limited period of not less than seven years was adjudged, it could order the prisoner to be transported beyond the sea³. It could also, after obtaining the sanction of the Government, offer conditional pardon to accessories in the commission of crimes with a view to apprehending or convicting the principals⁴. In cases of robbery by open violence in which discretionary punishment was awarded in the fatwas of the Muslim Law Officers, the Judge of Circuit and the Foujdari Adalat could inflict whatever punishment they thought proper. However, the Judge of Circuit could inflict only up to a maximum number of 39 stripes and imprisonment with hard labour in irons for seven years. Where a severer punishment was called for, he had to refer the case to the Foujdari Adalat or where a strong suspicion was attached to the accused, he had powers to demand security for his good conduct and appearance when required⁵.

In 1809 an Assistant Judge and Magistrate was appointed to assist the Zillah Judge and Magistrate of Madurai⁶. From 1811 the Zillah Judge and Magistrate began to exercise more powers; he was empowered to inflict punishment on persons convicted by him by imprisonment not exceeding one year, by corporal punishment not exceeding 30 rattans or by fine not exceeding Rs. 200⁷.

A much more important change came in 1816; in that year the Cornwallis System was replaced by the Munro System. Munro who had been appointed in 1814 at the head of the Judicial Commission to suggest measures for the reform of the judiciary held that the Zillah Judge confined to his headquarters had hardly any opportunity to have an intimate knowledge of the people; that such knowledge could be had only by the Collector who in the performance of his revenue duties frequently toured the district, and that as this knowledge was essential for discharging the functions of the magistrate and for controlling the police efficiently the magisterial powers and the control of police should be transferred from the Zillah Judge to the Collector. This, he also remarked, was the Indian System in which the revenue, magisterial and police duties

¹ Regulation VIII, 1802, Section 10.

² *Idem*, Section 11.

³ *Idem*, Section 18.

⁴ *Idem*, Section 20.

⁵ Regulation XV, 1803, Sections 2 and 11; See also Select Reports and cases of the Court of Foujdari Adalat 1821-1850, pages III-VIII.

⁶ Judicial Communications, dated 7th November 1809.

⁷ Regulation IV, 1811, Section 12.

were combined in the revenue officer¹; and his recommendation having been strongly supported by the Court of Directors, the change was introduced in 1816². The office of the Zillah Magistrate and the Assistant Magistrate of Madurai was now transferred from the Zillah Judge and the Assistant Judge to the Collector and his assistant and at the same time a Criminal Court was established at Madurai presided over by the Zillah Judge to which the Magistrate was required to commit all cases not adjudicable by him, instead of, as before, committing such cases direct for trial to the Court of Circuit³. The magistrates were empowered to apprehend offenders and in certain cases to pass sentences⁴. They were authorized to punish persons guilty of petty thefts and other minor offences by stripes not exceeding 18 rattans, by imprisonment not exceeding 15 days or by fines not exceeding Rs. 50⁵; in other cases they had to send the offenders for trial to the Criminal Judge of the Zillah⁶. The Zillah Judge could punish offenders in some cases with stripes not exceeding 30 rattans; and in cases of thefts, in addition, with imprisonment not exceeding six months, and in other cases with a fine not exceeding Rs. 200⁷. Persons charged with more serious offences had to be committed by him for trial before the Court of Circuit⁸.

The years that followed witnessed the gradual enlargement of the powers of all judicial officers of the district. In 1818 the Zillah Magistrate was empowered to delegate the whole or any part of his authority to his assistant⁹. In 1820 he was given jurisdiction over British subjects residing in the interior for assaults and trespasses against Indians, their convictions, however, in such cases were made removable by *certiorari* to the Supreme Court¹⁰. In 1822 the Criminal Judge was authorized to take cognizance of burglary and, if not attended with violence, to punish the offenders with 30 stripes and imprisonment with hard labour for two years,

¹ Judicial Consultations, dated 24th December 1814, page 658.

² Judicial Consultations, dated 1st March 1815, page 852.

³ Judicial Consultations, dated 28th March 1815, page 1249.

⁴ Judicial Consultations, dated 13th May 1815, page 1858.

⁵ Judicial Consultations, dated 15th July 1815, page 2858.

⁶ Judicial Consultations, dated 19th August 1815, page 3070.

⁷ For a full discussion on the subject. See Selections of Papers from the Records at East India House, Vol. II, 1820, Parts I and II.

⁸ See also Judicial Consultations, dated 25th June 1816, page 2461.

⁹ See also Judicial Consultations, dated 8th July 1816, page 2612.

¹⁰ Regulation IX, 1816.

Regulation X, 1816: See also Judicial Consultations, dated 18th November 1816, page 4760; dated 25th November 1816, page 4832.

¹¹ Regulation X, 1816.

¹² Regulation IX, 1816, Section 18.

¹³ Regulation XI, 1816, Sections 32, 33, 35.

¹⁴ *Idem*, Section 34.

¹⁵ Regulation X, 1816, Sections 2, 7.

¹⁶ Regulation X, 1816, Section 9.

¹⁷ Regulation IX, 1818.

¹⁸ Regulation II, 1820.

but, if accompanied with violence, to commit them to the Court of Circuit. The Circuit Court was authorised to punish such offenders by 39 stripes and imprisonment by banishment for fourteen years, if the burglary was not attended with attempt to murder or wounding, but, if otherwise, on conviction, to refer the trial to the Foujdari Adalat ¹. The Criminal Judge was likewise authorized to punish thefts not exceeding Rs. 50 and not attended with attempt to murder or with wounding by imprisonment with hard labour for two years and 30 rattans; but otherwise to refer the trial to the Circuit Judge ². The Criminal Judge was also empowered in certain cases to try and punish offenders for receiving or purchasing stolen goods ³ and convicts for escaping from jail ⁴. In 1825 he was required to commit for trial before the Circuit Court all offenders involved in thefts exceeding Rs. 300. As has been seen, an Assistant Judge came to be appointed in Tirunelveli in 1827. This judge became the Joint Criminal Judge of the Zillah while the Subordinate Collector became the Joint Magistrate ⁵.

Then came the trial by jury and some humanitarian reforms. In 1827 a regulation was passed for the gradual introduction of the trial by jury into the Criminal Judicature and it was declared to be unnecessary for either the Judge of Circuit or the Foujdari Adalat to require a fatwa from their Law Officers as to the guilt of the prisoner, that being established by the verdict of the jury ⁷. It is interesting to note that only Hindus and Muslims were eligible to serve as jurors and that every juror received one rupee a day for his expenses. In 1828 the use of the rattan was abolished and the cat-of-nine tails was substituted ⁸. In 1830 the 'korah' was also substituted by the cat-of-nine tails ⁹. In 1832 the Magistrate, the Criminal and the Joint Criminal Judges of the district were empowered to adjudge solitary imprisonment in all cases cognizable by them ¹⁰. In 1833 females were exempted from the punishment of flogging ¹¹.

These were succeeded by changes of a general nature. In 1833, Criminal and Joint Criminal Judges were authorized to employ the Sadr Amins in the investigation and decision of criminal

¹ Regulation VI, 1822, Section 2.

² *Idem*, Section 3.

³ *Idem*, Section 4.

⁴ *Idem*, Section 5.

⁵ Regulation I, 1825, Section 90.

⁶ Regulation II, 1827, Sections 2, 5.

⁷ Regulation X, 1827, Section 33.

Judicial Consultations, dated 3rd July 1827, page 2046.

Judicial Consultations, dated 11th September 1827, page 2893.

Judicial Consultations, dated 28th December 1827, pages 3970-3974.

⁸ Regulation VIII, 1828.

Judicial Consultations, dated 15th April 1828, page 1091.

Judicial Consultations, dated 29th April 1828, page 1611.

Judicial Consultations, dated 20th June 1828, page 2158.

⁹ Regulation II, 1830; Judicial Consultations, dated 28th May 1830; dated 23rd February 1830, page 769.

¹⁰ Regulation XIII, 1832, Section 4.

¹¹ Regulation II, 1833; Judicial Consultations, dated 12th April 1833, page 1495; dated 26th April 1833, pages 1807-18,

cases, except in cases committable for trial before the Court of Circuit. These Judges had powers to overrule the decisions of the Sadr Amins who were moreover declared not to have jurisdiction over Europeans or Americans¹. In 1840 the Foujdari Adalat was empowered to dispense altogether with the fatwa but not with the Muslim law². Until 1841, treason, rebellion or other crimes against the State had been tried by the Judges of Circuit or by special courts appointed by the Government and consisting of three Judges³. In 1841 the Government were empowered to issue a commission to one or more judges with or without law officers for the trial of treason, rebellion, or any other crime against the State. The Commission had to report its sentences whether of acquittal or of punishment to the Foujdari Adalat; and the latter in turn had to report its sentence to the Government and await orders for three months before executing the same. In 1843, sentences passed by the Justices of the Peace in the Mufassil (the Magistrates) on British subjects residing in the district for assaults and trespasses against Indians were made appealable in the regular course in the same manner as ordinary sentences passed in ordinary exercise of a Magistrate's jurisdiction and, when so passed, were declared no more to be liable to revision by *certiorari* by the Supreme Court⁴.

As has already been stated, in 1843, the district saw the abolition of the Court of Circuit and the establishment of the new Zillah Court under the new Zillah Judge, called the Civil and Sessions Judge, invested with enlarged powers⁵. The former civil and criminal court now became the civil and criminal court of the Subordinate Judge. The Judge of the new Zillah Court was empowered to exercise all the powers of the Judges of the old Court of Circuit which now disappeared. He was directed to hold permanent sessions for the trial of all persons accused of crimes formerly cognizable by the Court of Circuit⁶. He could avail himself of the aid of respectable Indians or other persons either by constituting them as assessors or members of the Court with a view to benefiting by their observations, particularly in the examination of witnesses, or by employing them more nearly as a jury, to attend during the trial to suggest points of enquiry and after consultation, to deliver in their verdict. He was, however, authorized to pass

¹ Regulation III of 1833.

² Act I of 1840; Judicial Consultations, dated 12th November 1839, pages 8684-8687.

Idem, dated 13th August 1839, page 6300.

³ Regulation XX of 1802.

⁴ Act V of 1841, Sections 1-5.

⁵ Act IV of 1843.

⁶ Judicial Consultations, dated 1st August 1843, page 2740.

Judicial Consultations, dated 15th August 1843, pages 2844-2890.

Act VII, 1843, Section 26.

⁷ *Idem*, Section 27.

decision according to his opinion whether agreeing with the assessors or jury or not; but, if his decision was in opposition to their opinions, it was to be referred to the Foujdari Adalat¹. He had also the power of overruling the criminal sentences passed by the Sadr Amina². The powers of the Magistrate were also extended, but an appeal was made to lie from his decision to the Sessions Judge³. The District Munsifs were also, in 1854, given criminal jurisdiction in petty offences and petty thefts. No material changes having taken place till the passing of the Codes and the establishment of the High Court, we may pause now to give a glance at the state of criminal justice in the district.

In 1856, for instance, the same year for which we have given civil statistics, the district had 1 Sessions Judge, 1 Subordinate Judge, 1 Sadr Amin, 1 District Magistrate, 1 Joint Magistrate and 1 Assistant Magistrate. The total number of crimes committed against persons and property, like murder, rape, highway robbery, gang robbery, house-breaking, arson, embezzlement, fraud and forgery, were 525 in which 1,855 persons were involved. Besides these there were a large number of petty offences like assault, theft and cattle stealing in which 15,303 persons were involved. Among the major crimes, murder, gang robbery and house-breaking were the most prevalent⁴.

Shortly afterwards a series of important changes were made not only in the structure of the judiciary but also in the law to be administered and the procedure to be followed in the courts. In 1859 Civil Procedure Code was enacted and this was followed by the Penal Code in 1860 and the Criminal Procedure Code in 1861. These Codes replaced the Regulations and Acts hitherto governing judicial administration. The Sadr and Foujdari Adalat and the Supreme Court were, at the same time, replaced by the High Court established by Letters Patent under charters issued in 1862 and 1865, and the High Court was invested with civil and criminal jurisdiction over all the courts in the State⁵. Since then the three Codes have been amended on several occasions and a large number of Act have been passed defining the law governing specific

¹ Act VII, 1847—Section 32.

² *Idem*, Section 36.

³ *Idem*, Sections 54, 55.

⁴ Act XII, 1854: See also Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885—Footnotes on pages 272-273.

⁵ Report of the Foujdari Adalat on Criminal Statistics for 1856, pages 32-33.

⁶ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885—See footnote on page 274.

G.O. Nos. 37-40, Judicial, dated 10th June 1859.

G.O. Nos. 26-31A, Judicial, dated 5th August 1862.

G.O. Nos. 99-100, Judicial, dated 11th August 1862.

G.O. No. 180, Judicial, dated 15th August 1862.

G.O. Nos. 18-19, Judicial, dated 3rd December 1862.

G.O. Nos. 39-40, Judicial, dated 12th January 1863.

G.O. Nos. 83-84, Judicial, dated 12th March 1863.

G.O. Nos. 341-342, Judicial, dated 25th October 1866.

subjects. It is neither possible nor necessary to enter here into this vast field of legal enactments. But it must be stated that, after the codification of the law, the Kazis, the Muftis and the Pandits disappeared from the courts and that, about the same time, the constitution and jurisdiction of the courts themselves underwent some important changes. The present set up of the Civil Courts came into existence in 1873 by the passing of the Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873¹; and the present set up of the Criminal Courts came into existence in 1872 by the passing of the Criminal Procedure Code of 1872². Under the Civil Courts Act of 1873 the civil judiciary in the district came to consist of the District Court, the Subordinate Judge's Court and the District Munsifs' Courts; the courts of the Assistant Judge and the Sadr Amins now ceased to exist. Under the Criminal Procedure Code of 1872, the criminal judiciary in the district came to consist of the Sessions Court and the courts of the First, the Second and the Third-class Magistrates. The Village Munsifs' Courts and the Panchayat Courts however continued to function governed by the Regulations IV and V of 1816 as amended by Madras Act IV of 1883 and Act I of 1889.

The administration of civil justice is now under the exclusive superintendence of the High Court. The High Court originally consisted of a Chief Justice and a few Puisne Judges. The Chief Justice and one of the Puisne Judges were barristers of the United Kingdom while the other judges were experienced members of the Civil Service. All these were appointed by the Crown³. Subsequently the Judges were increased and their appointments came to be made on the principle that one-third of them should be barristers from the United Kingdom, one-third should be members of the Indian Civil Service and the remaining one-third should be Advocates of some years standing in the High Court⁴. Under the new Constitution (1950) it now consists of a Chief Justice and twelve other Judges appointed by the President under his hand and seal. No person is eligible for appointment as a Judge of the High Court unless he is a citizen of India and has for at least 10 years held a judicial office in India or has for at least ten years been an Advocate of a High Court in India⁵.

The High Court has also all along exercised ordinary original jurisdiction over all suits the cause of action in which has arisen within the limits of the City of Madras and appellate jurisdiction over all civil courts established throughout the State. It has also all along decided original cases by a single Judge from whose decision an appeal has lain to a division bench consisting of two Judges. It

¹ The Civil Court Manual (Madras Acts), 1949, Vol. I, pages 266-277.

² Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, page 274—See Footnote.

³ *Idem*, pages 209-210.

⁴ Report of the Indian Statutory Commission, 1930, Vol. I, page 294.

⁵ The Constitution of India, 1950, Madras Edition, page 73.

has, in the same manner, heard and determined appeals from district courts by a division bench of two Judges, and when the two Judges have differed in opinion, they have stated the question of law on which they differed and referred the matter to a third judge. When important questions of law have arisen it has had them decided by full benches consisting of three or more judges. It has heard and decided all second appeals, i.e., decrees passed in appeal by the subordinate courts wherein the decision has been contrary to law or usages, or has failed to determine some material issue of law or usage or has made a substantial error in procedure. It has exercised powers of extraordinary original jurisdiction by which it can call up and determine any suit or appeal from any court subject to its superintendence. It has had powers to hold sittings for the relief of insolvent debtors and it has exercised testamentary and matrimonial jurisdiction¹. And recently, under the new constitution, it has come to exercise original jurisdiction in respect of any matter concerning revenue and its collection⁷.

The jurisdiction of the several courts in the district has practically remained unchanged from 1873. Ever since that time whenever Additional Subordinate Judges and Additional District Munsifs have been appointed to one and the same Subordinate Judge's Court or District Munsif's Court, one of the Subordinate Judges and District Munsifs has been called the Principal Subordinate Judge and the Principal District Munsif respectively. The District Judge and the Subordinate Judge have throughout exercised jurisdiction in all original suits and proceedings of a civil nature⁴. The District Munsifs exercised jurisdiction over such suits and proceedings till 1916 where the amount did not exceed Rs. 2,500; but in that year this limit was raised to Rs. 3,000⁵. Regular appeals have always lain from the decrees and orders of the District Court to the High Court; and from the decrees and orders of the Subordinate Judge's Courts and the District Munsif's Courts to the District Court, except where the amount or value of the subject matter of the suit has exceeded Rs. 5,000, in which case an appeal has lain to the High Court⁶. In certain cases the Subordinate Judges have exercised the powers of disposing of appeals from the District Munsifs within their jurisdiction and the District Judge has, in such cases, exercised the powers of removing such suits to his own court, and, with the permission of the High Court, of referring any appeals from the decrees and orders of the District Munsifs preferred to his court to any Subordinate Judge under him⁷.

¹ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, pages 209-210.

² The Constitution of India, 1950, Madras Edition, page 75.

³ Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873, Sections 4 and 4-A.

⁴ Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873, Section 12.

⁵ *Idem*, Section 12 and Madras Civil Courts Amendment Act, 1916, Section 2.

⁶ Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873, Section 13.

⁷ *Idem*, Section 13.

And finally all the courts have all along administered the Hindu or Muslim law in all matters regarding succession, inheritance, marriage or caste or any religious usage or institution, according as the parties involved have been Hindus or Muslims. Where, however, these have not existed, they have followed any custom having the force of law unless such custom has been by legislative enactment altered; and where no specific rule has existed, they have acted according to justice, equity and good conscience ¹.

The Village Munsifs and the Village Panchayats have all along continued to exercise petty civil powers. We have already seen that the Village Munsifs since 1816 exercised civil judicial powers in simple disputes. In 1883 (Madras Act IV of 1883), their powers were extended to suits for personal property up to Rs. 20, their decisions not being open to appeal. They were also empowered, in case the parties consented, to try and determine similar suits up to Rs. 100 as arbitrators. They were likewise empowered, when the parties agreed, to summon panchayats as before to decide suits for personal property of any value². By the Village Courts Act of 1889 (Madras Act I of 1889), the Village Munsif's Courts as well as the new Panchayat Courts that could be constituted for one or more villages, were invested with powers to try civil suits up to Rs. 50 and, where the parties gave their consent in writing, up to Rupees 200³.

It may be stated here that there have also been revenue courts in the district from 1822. The Collectors, Sub-Collectors and Assistant and Deputy Collectors in charge of divisions have been authorized to sit as revenue courts and exercise judicial powers under Madras Regulations IX of 1822, III of 1823 and III of 1832 on charges against revenue subordinates for corruption, exaction, embezzlement, etc.⁴; under Madras Regulation VI of 1831 repealed by Madras Hereditary Village Officers Act III of 1895 on claims to hereditary village offices⁵; and under Madras Act VIII of 1865 repealed by the Madras Estates Land Act I of 1908 on disputes between the landlord and tenant in which no title is involved⁶. The revenue courts have also under the Acts of 1865 and 1908 exercised powers to enforce terms of tenancy, to compel the exchange of pattas and muchilikas, to settle rates of assessment or rent, to order sales under distraint, etc.

¹ Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873, Section 16.

² Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, pages 212-213.

³ The Civil Courts Manual (Madras Acts), Fifth Edition, 1940, pages 1854-1858.

⁴ Regulations of the Government of Fort St. George by Richard Clarke, 1848, pages 434-441, 517-518.

⁵ *Idem*, pages 507-509.

The Civil Courts Manual (Madras Acts), 1940, pages 1007-1025.

⁶ The Madras Code, 1888, pages 230-231.

The Madras Code, 1915, Vol. II, pages 1107-1182.

Since the establishment of the High Court and the passing of several Acts connected with civil justice, the judicial officers have been invested with certain special powers. Under the Madras Civil Courts Act of 1873 the Subordinate Judges and District Munsifs were invested with the powers of a Small Cause Court up to Rs. 500 and Rs. 50 respectively. In 1914 the powers of the District Munsifs were raised to Rs. 100 generally and to Rs. 200 in the case of a few District Munsifs recommended by the High Court. In 1926 the powers of the Subordinate Judges were raised to Rs. 1,000. It may also be mentioned here that the District Judge exercises special jurisdiction under enactments like the Guardians and Wards' Act, the Indian Divorce Act, the Native Converts Marriage Dissolution Act and the Administrator-General's Act. The Subordinate Judges also exercise jurisdiction under special enactments like the Provincial Insolvency Act, the Guardians and Wards' Act, the Indian Succession Act, the Madras Hindu Prevention of Bigamy and Divorce Act and the Land Acquisition Act. The District Munsifs likewise exercise certain jurisdiction under the Provincial Insolvency Act and the Indian Succession Act. Mention may also be made here of an Official Receiver appointed under the Provincial Insolvency Act for the administration of insolvents' estates. Originally the Official Receiver was a part-time officer appointed for a term of five years and remunerated on a commission basis. In 1939 he was made a full time officer of the Government and remunerated by salary. In the same year he was also appointed ex-officio Official Liquidator under the Indian Companies Act to carry on proceedings in the liquidation of companies ordered to be wound up by the High Court.

Under all these changes the position of the Civil Courts in the district in 1951 was as follows : There were in the district 1 District Judge's Court at Madurai; 4 Subordinate Judge's Courts, 3 at Madurai and 1 at Dindigul; 8 District Munsif's Courts, 2 at Madurai (one for the Madurai taluk and the other for the Madurai town) and 1 each at Dindigul, Kodaikanal, Melur, Palni, Periyakulam and Tirumangalam. There were also in the district 263 Village Panchayat Courts and 10 Village Munsifs' Courts which tried cases. There were as many as 18,051 suits and appeals before these various courts. In no district in the State, save in Malabar and Tanjore, was there so much litigation. The Village Munsifs' Courts disposed of 1,837 suits; the Village Panchayat Courts disposed of 1,407 suits; the District Munsifs' Courts disposed of 3,633 suits; the Subordinate Judges' Courts disposed of 262 ordinary suits, 840 small cause suits and 298 appeals; and the District Judge's Court disposed of 26 ordinary suits and 456 appeals. Besides these courts, the revenue courts disposed of 2,217 suits¹.

¹ G.O. No. 4673, Home, dated 31st December 1952.

A subject connected with civil justice is the registration of assurances. As early as 1802 a Regulation was passed (Regulation XVII of 1802) with the object of giving security to the titles and rights of persons purchasing or receiving in gift, or advancing money on mortgage or taking on lease or other limited assignment, of real property. The Regulation also aimed at preventing individuals from being defrauded by entering into transactions in respect of any property that might have been previously dealt with, at obviating litigation regarding wills and any written authority to adopt and at providing against injury to rights or title by the loss or destruction of deeds relating to transactions of the above nature. The Regulation came into force only in 1805 and the registry was placed in charge of the Registrar of the Zillah Court. The documents registerable consisted of sales and gifts, mortgages and certificates of discharge of mortgages, leases and other limited assignments or temporary transfers of property wills and written authorities to adopt. The registration was however optional¹. In 1831 officiating or Deputy Registrars as well as Zillah Assistants and Indian Judges were permitted to perform the duties of the Registrar when specially appointed for the purpose. In 1834 the Court of Directors suggested the enactment of a law for making registration of deeds relating to immovable property compulsory. But the suggestion bore fruit only in 1864 by the passing of India Act XVI of 1864. This Act was amended in 1877, 1879, 1886 and 1889 and was consolidated in 1908 by India Act XVI of 1908². The chief object of registration is to obviate the difficulties arising from the purchase of a title to immovable property the validity of which cannot be checked. The Act provides the machinery for registration, and lays down what documents should be compulsorily registered in order to obtain validity in a court of law and what documents may or may not be registered at the option of the parties. Ever since the passing of the Act of 1864 the work of registration has been placed in charge of a separate department under an Inspector-General of Registration assisted by a number of Registrars and Sub-Registrars. Madurai has been under a Registrar since the passing of the Act of 1864. As for the Sub-Registrars' offices there were 30 of them in 1950-51, located in towns and important villages. In the same year these offices effected 97,222 registrations, compulsory and optional, relating to immovable property worth Rs. 6,46,55,812 and collected thereby fees amounting to Rs. 4,34,365. They also registered 1,602 documents relating to movable property worth Rs. 34,01,815 and realized thereby fees amounting to Rs. 16,095. They likewise registered 469 wills and realized thereby Rs. 5,593 by way of fees. Madurai is one of the heaviest registration districts in the State³.

¹ Regulation XVII of 1802 : See also Act I of 1943.

² Madras Presidency, 1881 to 1931 by G. T. Boag, 1933, page 59.

³ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, page 214.

⁴ G.O. No. 2383, Revenue, dated 11th September 1951.

Another subject connected with civil justice is that of court-fees. In order to discourage frivolous litigation and the filing of superfluous exhibits and the summoning of unnecessary witnesses, a Regulation was passed as early as 1808 (Regulation IV of 1808) prescribing the levy of stamp duty on every petition, answer, reply, rejoinder or supplemental pleadings in suits on appeals to the Zillah, Provincial or Sadr Court on all miscellaneous petitions and applications which were treated as pleadings, on sanads of appointment granted to Kazis and authorized pleaders and on all copies of judicial papers granted to parties on application. The scale of stamp duty ranged from annas four to Rs. 2¹. In suits and appeals the scale was revised in the same year². Complaints to Magistrates or Police Darogahs were charged a stamp duty of annas eight. Provision was at the same time made for the institution of suits in *forma pauperis*. In the same year by another Regulation (Regulation V of 1808) a scale of court fees was prescribed on all suits. The fees collected by the Registrars, the District Munsifs, Sadr Amins and the 'Native Commissioners' were appropriated by them towards their remuneration; but the fees collected by the Zillah Judges, the Provincial Courts and the Sadr Adalat were credited to the Government³. No fee was however collected in the case of suits filed before the Village Courts which came into existence in 1816⁴. In 1817, the stamp duty was made payable also on documents like pro-notes, bills of exchange, letters on credit, receipts, deeds of gift, sale, devise, lease, mortgage, etc.; and the court-fees leviable on institution of suits and appeals was also revised. The court-fees varied from Re. 1 in suits and appeals not exceeding Rs. 16 in value, to Rs. 2,000 in suits and appeals exceeding Rs. 1,00,000 in value⁵. The Registrars, the District Munsifs, etc., continued to appropriate the fees collected by them. From 1834, however, the District Munsifs ceased to be remunerated with the fees, and in lieu thereof were paid monthly allowances for themselves⁶. The next change in the Court-fees on judicial stamp was made in 1860 when a comprehensive Act containing several new provisions taken from the English statutes was passed and made applicable to the whole of India⁷. Some minor amendments were made to this Act in 1862⁸. In 1867 stamp duties on judicial proceedings were increased⁹. In 1870 another comprehensive Act was passed reducing the stamp duties and making various changes in detail in the judicial part of

¹ Regulation IV of 1808, Sections 2, 3.

² Regulation V of 1808, Section 3.

³ Regulation V of 1808.

⁴ Regulation IV of 1816, Section 32.

Regulation V of 1816, Section 13.

Regulation VII of 1816.

⁵ Regulation XIII of 1816, Section 13.

⁶ Regulation II of 1834; Act V of 1835.

⁷ India Act XXXVI of 1860.

⁸ India Act X of 1862.

⁹ India Act XXVI of 1867.

the stamp law¹. This Act was amended in 1922 mainly for raising the stamp duties and thereby meeting the increased cost of administration². A minor amendment to this Act was made in 1945³.

Coming to criminal justice the High Court has all along exercised original and appellate jurisdiction, the former in the case of the City of Madras and the latter in the case of the districts. It has tried all ordinary cases before a common jury and all capital cases and usually those in which the State is interested before a special jury⁴. Appeals have been usually heard by one Judge unless they related to death sentences, in which case two Judges have sat and decided appeals. Appeals posted before one Judge have sometimes been referred by him to a Bench of two Judges and appeals posted before a Bench of two Judges have sometimes been referred by them to a Full Bench consisting of three or more Judges. The High Court has exercised the powers of revision over all the criminal courts in the State, such as those of revising their calendars and sentences, calling for their records and annulling, suspending or altering their sentences⁵.

The Sessions Court in the district has all along been the highest court within the limits of its jurisdiction. It has not generally taken cognizance of any offences as a Court of original jurisdiction; it has taken cognizance of cases only when committed by competent magistrates. It has held trials with the aid of assessors or jury⁶. It has possessed powers to pass the maximum punishment prescribed for each offence by the Penal Code; and, except in the case of death sentence, its sentences have been effectual without further reference, subject only to appeals to the High Court. All capital punishments passed by it, however, have had to be confirmed by the High Court⁷. It has also possessed appellate jurisdiction and heard and determined all appeals from the decisions of the District Magistrates and First-class Magistrates. Whenever the work of the Sessions Court has been heavy, an Additional Sessions Judge or an Assistant Sessions Judge has been appointed. The Additional Sessions Judge has exercised the same powers as the Sessions Judge; and the Assistant Sessions Judge has exercised all the powers of the Sessions Judge except those of passing sentences of death or of transportation or of imprisonment for more than seven years⁸.

¹ India Act VII of 1870.

² Madras Act V of 1822.

³ Madras Act XVII of 1945.

⁴ G.O. No. 11-12, Judicial, dated 2nd December 1865.

⁵ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, pages 198-199.

Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898, Section 31 (1).

⁶ Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898, Section 268.

⁷ Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898, Section 31 (2).

⁸ Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898, Section 31 (3).

Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I, 1885, pages 198-199.

Below the Sessions Court there have been all along three grades of Criminal Courts in the district presided over by the Magistrates of the first, second and third class. The Collector has exercised first class magisterial powers under the designation of the District Magistrate and, as the head of the district, he has had jurisdiction and control over the other magistrates. The Subdivisional Magistrates, whether Sub-Collectors or Deputy Collectors, have also exercised first class magisterial powers. The Tahsildars have been vested with second class magisterial powers, but they have rarely exercised these powers for the trial of cases. The Deputy Tahsildars as Sub-Magistrates have been vested with third class magisterial powers to start with and after six months have been invariably vested with second class powers¹; and such of the Sub-Magistrates as do exclusively magisterial work have been designated as the Stationary Sub-Magistrates. As to the magisterial powers, the Magistrates of the first class have throughout possessed powers of passing sentences of imprisonment not exceeding two years, of imposing fines to the extent of Rs. 1,000 and of whipping². Magistrates of the second class have similarly possessed powers of passing sentences of imprisonment not exceeding six months and of imposing fines not exceeding Rs. 200³. Magistrates of the third class have possessed powers of passing sentences of imprisonment not exceeding one month and of imposing fines not exceeding Rs. 50⁴. The First-class Magistrates when empowered by the Government have also heard appeals from the decisions of the Second-class and Third-class Magistrates.

Besides these magistrates there have been other magistrates too in the district. There have been from a long time, from about 1891, Benches of Honorary Magistrates and Honorary Special Magistrates, mostly in towns⁵, who have exercised generally the third or second class powers or sometimes even first class powers⁶. There have been also the Village Munsifs who have exercised magisterial powers in petty cases of minor assault, affrays, abusive language, etc., under Regulation XI of 1816 as amended by Act II of 1920; they have had powers to imprison offenders in the village choultry for a period not exceeding twelve hours⁷. There has moreover been the Panchayat Courts which have exercised powers of imposing fines in petty offences under the Village Courts Act I of 1889⁸.

¹ Board's Standing Order No. 139.

² Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898, Section 32 (1).

³ *Idem*.

⁴ *Idem*.

⁵ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, Vol. I 1885, page 200.

G.O. No. 172-173, Judicial, dated 29th May 1861.

G.O. No. 154, Judicial, dated 21st July 1874.

G.O. No. 156, Judicial, dated 16th February 1875.

⁶ G.O. No. 1729, Judicial, dated 14th August 1914.

G.O. No. 1537, Law (General), dated 20th June 1922.

⁷ Criminal Courts Manual (Madras Acts), 1949, page 509.

⁸ *Idem*, page 815.

Before leaving criminal justice we may have a glance at the statistics relating to it in the district about the close of our period. In 1951, for instance, there were in the district one Sessions Judge, one District Magistrate, one Additional District Magistrate, one City First-class Magistrate, three Subdivisional Magistrates, besides the Tahsildars, Deputy Tahsildars, Sub-Magistrates and Stationary Sub-Magistrates. There were in the district several Panchayat Courts, but none of them tried any criminal cases. There were also the Village Munsif Magistrates, but only 352 of them tried criminal cases. There were likewise some Honorary Bench Magistrates and Special Magistrates. The Honorary Bench Magistrates and Special Magistrates disposed of 29,418 cases. The number of cases before the other Courts was, 249 before the Village Magistrates and 59,952 before the regular courts. The number of appeals in the Sessions Judge's and District Magistrate's Courts was 494 and in the High Court 76. The total number of cases and appeals amounted to 60,771 which was the highest figure in the State. The fines realized by the Courts (almost entirely by the Magistrates' Courts) amounted to Rs. 8,86,390 1.

This book closes with the year 1951 and therefore it does not deal with the important change introduced in the district in 1954, namely, the separation of the Judiciary from the Executive. The separation has a history of its own dating from almost the very inception of the Indian National Congress. We have dealt with it fully elsewhere², but here we must note that the agitation for the change was made mainly on the principle that the prosecuting agency should not also be the trying agency inasmuch as such a combination of powers violates the first principles of justice and equity. In spite of the various attempts made from 1886 however the separation began to be actually effected in the State only from 1949, only after the advent of the National Government. Under the schemes of separation then introduced, the Collector and his subordinates ceased to have powers to try criminal cases, but their powers for preserving public peace and for maintaining law and order were retained in the. A separate class of Sub-Magistrates, Subdivisional Magistrates and District Magistrates possessing legal qualifications have been brought into existence purely for trying cases. This system however does not involve any change in the law relating to the administration of criminal justice³.

Turning to the police, when the British acquired the district they found that they had to deal with hordes of Kallars who had been habituated to lawlessness, crime and rapine. Under the feeble rule of the Nawab of Arcot, the Kallars had freely colluded with the

¹ G.O. No. 4591, Home, dated 23rd December 1952.

² Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. I, 1949, pages 184-240.

³ G.O. No. 78, Public, dated 10th January 1947.

G.O. No. 3105, Public, dated 9th September 1949.
Madras in 1950, pages 40-43.

head Kavalkars and connived with the Palayagars in carrying on their depredations. They had repeatedly attacked the British troops sent against them and declared a sort of independence setting all authority at naught. They had cut up Colonel Heron's expedition in the Natham Pass (1755), given a great deal of trouble to Yusuf Khan (1756-64) and forced him to treat them with uncommon harshness; it is said, that avenues had to be "cut into their forest" and that they had to be "shot as they fled". Soon afterwards they had defied five battalions of sepoy sent against them by the British under Captain Rumley and had eventually submitted only after they had been completely surrounded and their villages had been cannonaded, their houses set on fire and no less than 3,000 of them slain. In 1781 during the war with Hyder Ali they had raided up to the walls of Madurai and attacked and killed Mallari Rao, the Officer Commanding the town.

It was not to be expected that they would live in peace under the British Government. No sooner was the district occupied than the Collector, who also acted as the magistrate and controlled the police, found it necessary to deprive the Palayagars and the head Kavalkars of the police duties which they had till then exercised. He also found it necessary to exercise strict control over the Sthala Kavalkars (village watchmen) by means of the sibbandi consisting of the Jamedars, Duffadars and peons and the revenue officers consisting of the Tahsildars, Nattamaikars and Karnams. The sibbandi, the revenue officers as well as the Kavalkars were required to apprehend all offenders. A few Kotwals were also appointed in Madurai and Dindigul; and the Kotwals and the Kavalkars were, in accordance with the ancient custom of the country, made responsible for the losses incurred by the public through thefts and robberies committed within their jurisdiction. It was however no easy task to enforce this responsibility in practice. The conditions prevailing were, indeed, abnormal. The Kallars committed numerous thefts and robberies both in the villages and on the high roads and, when opposed, never hesitated to resort to murder. They were dreaded everywhere and described "as a race of people who are ferocious and blood-thirsty in the extreme". Besides the Kallars, there were also the Maravars, the Pallars and the Koravars who committed many crimes in the district¹.

In the opening years of the last century a new class of paid police officers called the Daroghas and the Thanadars came to be employed under the Collector. In 1808, in accordance with the Cornwallis System, the magistracy and the control over the police were transferred to the Zillah Judge who thereafter became solely responsible for the maintenance of public peace. This change, however, by no means improved matters. Theft and robberies continued unabated, in spite of the increases effected in the police

¹ Collectorate Records, Madurai District, Vol. I, No. 1148, pages 105-127.

force from time to time. In 1813, on the eve of police reforms, the Zillah Judge had under him 7 Daroghas, 7 Karnams, 49 Thanadars and 591 police peons and this establishment cost 11,211 Star Pagodas¹.

The police reforms introduced in all the districts in 1816 as a result of the recommendations of a Special Police Committee abolished the Kaval System altogether, resumed all their fees and maniums, reorganized the police under the heads of villages, the Tahsildars, the Zamindars, the Amins of police and the Kotwals, and retransferred the magistracy and the control of the police from the Zillah Judge to the Collector. The heads of villages were assisted in their duties by the Talaiyaris and other village watchers and the Tahsildars were assisted by the Peshkars, the Gumasthas and the peons. The Zamindars were appointed as heads of police within their Zamindaris and the Amins of Police were appointed in large towns. The Kotwals and peons were appointed under the Tahsildars chiefly for furnishing supplies for travellers, and the Collector-Magistrate who was placed in control over the entire police of the district was held responsible for the maintenance of public peace².

But even these changes were soon felt to be inadequate. The Collector-Magistrate, because of his more frequent tours and more intimate connexion with the people, was undoubtedly found to be more capable of exercising a better control over the police than the Judge-Magistrate. But, saddled as he was by his growing revenue duties, he and his subordinates found little time to attend to police duties. The result was, crimes showed no appreciable decrease while a large number of criminals escaped prosecution. Thus, for instance, in 1852 there were 17 murders, 12 homicides, 12 serious assaults, 34 robberies, 113 burglaries, 39 thefts, 34 cattle stealings, 6 arsons and 61 other types of crime; and of the 34 robberies involving 518 persons only 9 persons were convicted³.

Affairs were not better in the other districts. In 1859 therefore the police of the whole State was reorganized, and made into a separate department. It was considered that the Collector-Magistrates, through their Assistants and revenue subordinates, were not in a position to exercise adequate supervision over the police establishments; that the control exercised by the Sessions Judges over the Collector-Magistrates, ever since the abolition of the Courts of Circuit, was illusory since the Sessions Judges were occupying the same status as that of the Collectors; and that the police establishments themselves demanded a thorough revision. For all these reasons an Inspector-General of Police was appointed as the Head of the Department and under him were appointed a few Deputy Inspectors-General in charge of groups of districts and Districts.

¹ Judicial Sundries, Vol. VIII-B, page 1961.

² Regulation XI of 1816.

³ Report on Criminal Justice for 1852.

Superintendents of Police each in charge of a district. The District Superintendents of Police, except in matters affecting discipline, etc., were placed under the District Magistrates. In matters affecting discipline, service, etc., they were placed under the Inspector-General of Police. And finally, each District Superintendent of Police was provided with a separate police staff of Inspectors, Constables and Village Police ¹.

This system was introduced into the Madurai district in 1861. The district was now provided with one District Superintendent of Police, 27 Inspectors, 1,396 constables, 281 Village Inspectors, 907 Village Watchmen and 405 Village Talaiyaris. It was divided into six taluks, or more correctly divisions or circles, and in each division or circle were posted one or more Inspectors and a number of parties of constables attached to police stations and outposts which numbered 33 and 78 respectively. At the same time, separate Inspectors and constables were stationed in the towns of Madurai, Dindigul and Ramanathapuram. Separate parties of Inspectors and constables were also appointed for jails, treasuries and courts and some parties were kept as Reserve Police. This scale of establishment was larger than that sanctioned in several other districts; it was purposely done so because Madurai was considered one of the most difficult districts from the police point of view, infested as it was by the Kallar robbers². Thus, for instance, in 1860, no less than 606 serious crimes like murder, robbery, burglary, arson, etc., were committed in the district in which no less than 8,342 offenders were involved³.

The changes made in 1861 have remained the same in essentials to this day. The only important additional changes that have since been made are the formation of the Criminal Intelligence Department Branch and the Railway Police, and the bifurcation of the district first into North Madurai and South Madurai and later into Madurai Urban and Madurai Rural (since changed into Madurai North). In about 1880 it was felt that, in order to prevent refined crimes such as forgery, false evidence, poisoning, cheating and conspiracy, it was essential to have a separate staff of police for criminal intelligence work and that, in order to prevent thefts on railways and at railway stations, it was equally essential to have a separate Railway Police⁴. Subsequently both the Criminal Intelligence Staff⁵ and the Railway Police⁶ were reorganized. The bifurcation of the district into North and South Madurai districts was, as has already been seen in the Chapter on Welfare Schemes, made

¹ Judicial Consultations, dated 4th January 1859—Papers connected with the reorganization of the Police, 1859.

² G.O. No. 425, Judicial, dated 27th March 1861.

³ Report on Criminal Justice for 1860.

⁴ Madras Police Report for 1881.

⁵ G.O. No. 1152, Judicial, dated 10th July 1906.

⁶ G.O. No. 1463, Judicial, dated 8th October 1897.

in 1929 in connexion with the Kallar Reclamation Work. The division into Madurai Urban and Madurai Rural districts was made in 1950 with the object of reducing the jurisdiction of the District Superintendent of Police, Madurai North, and enabling him to concentrate more on Madurai City and its environs and of increasing the charge of the District Superintendent of Police, Madurai South, which was considered to be light ¹.

As to the crimes and criminals since 1861 the most noteworthy crimes of the district have been, as before, murder, dacoity, robbery, house-breaking and cattle thefts and the most noteworthy criminals have been, as before, the Kallars. In 1951, for instance, there were 101 murders, 48 dacoities, 77 robberies, 869 burglaries, 734 cattle thefts and 3,364 ordinary thefts². These were committed mostly not only by the Kallars but also by the Koravars and the Valayars. The Kallars, the Koravars and the Valayars were treated as criminal tribes when the Criminal Tribes Act was passed in 1914. This Act was in force till 1948 when it was repealed by the National Government. The steps taken to wean the Kallars from their criminal habits since 1921 by the introduction of the Kallar Reclamation Scheme have already been described in the chapter on Welfare Schemes.

The duties of the police in the district have been not a little arduous not only because of the existence of criminal classes like the Kallars but also because of the frequent occurrences of political disturbances in recent years. We have already seen in the chapter on Nationalism and Independence how the district witnessed a series of industrial strikes and political upheavals not to mention the agrarian troubles. During the whole period from 1915 to 1951 the police were continually kept busy.

Nor is this all. The police in this district have had to deal with a number of riots especially in the present century. Thus in 1903 a serious riot broke out at Villur as a result of a dispute between the Chettiars and the Agamudaiyars. In 1904 another riot occurred at Sellampatti when a Police Inspector attempted to arrest a notorious leader of Kallar dacoits. In 1908 a disturbance took place at Kallurani on account of disputes between the Shanars and non-Shanars. In 1909 a vendetta was fought by the Labbai Muslims and the Padayachi fishermen in which the former forced the latter to quit the place in their boats and set fire to their houses. In 1915 a Hindu-Muslim riot occurred over a procession at Uttamapalayam. In 1920 a very serious disturbance was caused by the Kallars at Perungamanallur; over a thousand of them refused to appear for

¹ G.O. No. 5002, Home, dated 23rd November 1950.

² Report of the Police in the Madras State for 1952, page 9.

registration under the Criminal Tribes Act and assailed the police. In 1922 a daring party of gamblers rescued a prisoner after assaulting and imprisoning some policemen. In 1932 the Kallars attacked a police party belonging to the Kambam station. In 1935 a Kaval dispute in Kumutrampatti led to a serious riot in which deadly weapons were used by both parties in the dispute. In 1936 a regular fight took place at Mallapuram on account of a dispute between the Kallars and the Nadars. In 1940 a temple dispute flared up at Kalligudi in which the rioters killed a police constable. In 1941 scarcity and high prices led to the looting of rice, cloth, yarn and grocery shops in Madurai town by the unemployed weavers and others. In the same year a dispute broke out between the Servai-gars and the Pillaimars of Keelamangalam in which the former attacked the latter, set fire to their houses and robbed their women of their jewels. And finally in 1945, a mob of rioters indulged in looting and vandalism in Madurai town and attacked the police at the time of the trial of the Indian National Army leaders¹.

As has already been stated, Madurai has been divided into two districts for police purposes, namely, Madurai Urban and Madurai Rural. Each of these is in charge of a District Superintendent of Police and both these officers have their headquarters in Madurai town. They have under them 2 Personal Assistants, 4 Deputy Superintendents of Police and a large number of subordinate officers. In 1952 these subordinate officers consisted of 13 Inspectors, 74 Sub-Inspectors, 11 Sergeant Major and Sergeants, 211 Head Constables and Jamadars and 1,528 Constables². Madurai is also the headquarters of the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Southern Range.

Coming to the jails, before the introduction of the Cornwallis System in 1802, there were no regular jails in the district. The few offenders who had to be confined were kept in old town or village choultries. After the introduction of the Cornwallis System, each Zillah was provided with a prison under the superintendence and control of the Zillah Judge. He was assisted by a Jailor, and a number of prison guards, and medical aid was provided to the prisoners through the Zillah Surgeon. The Judges of Circuit, were required to inspect the prisons during their circuit and to submit a report to the Foujdari Adalat. Rules were at the same time drawn up and prescribed for the separate accommodation of different classes of prisoners, for the segregation of men and women, for the supply of proper food and clothing to them, for the ensuring of cleanliness and sanitation among them and for the regulation of their labour. But these rules were not always enforced with the result that the Government had often to interfere to set right

¹ See the Reports on Police in the Madras State from 1900 to 1951.

² Report on Police in Madras State for 1952.

matters. The jail building in Madurai was far from satisfactory, jail discipline was lax and outbreaks of diseases in the jail were common. The prisoners too escaped from the jail very often and gave a good deal of trouble to the authorities¹.

Indeed, for a long time there was no special building for the jail in Madurai. The prisoners were confined in a building called Mangammal's palace situated near the north-east corner of the Meenakshi temple. It was only in 1869 that a new building was constructed in the north-west part of the Madurai town. This was done with the help of convict labour. Considerable additions to it have been made from time to time and today it is one of the Central Jails of the State. It has got accommodation for 1,010 men and 20 women prisoners. It employs prisoners on the manufacture of gauze and bandage cloth on handlooms for supply to Government Hospitals; twisted thread and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch narrow tape for supply to the Stationery Department. A small portion of the convict labour is employed in making brown covers, binding books, law journals, etc. Recently arrangements have been made to start two more useful industries, viz., Tailoring and Carpentry. Besides this Central Jail there are sub-jails at the several taluk headquarters². With a view to relieving overcrowding in the sub-jails and this Central Jail, there is a proposal for the construction of a special sub-jail in Madurai town itself to accommodate about 300 prisoners and this proposal is under consideration. The remand and undertrial prisoners from Madurai town are to be committed to this jail. In addition to the remand and under-trial, prisoners, prisoners are to be received by transfer from other sub-jails in Ramanathapuram and Madurai districts³.

As has already been stated, the Zillah Judge was in charge of the Zillah Jail. In 1855 all the jails in the State, including that of Madurai, were placed in charge of an Inspector of Prisons. In 1858 the designation of the post was changed to that of the Inspector-General of Prisons. From 1864 medical men came to be appointed as Superintendents of Jails in the place of the District Judges⁴. There is now a Superintendent of Jails in charge of the Madurai Central Jail and he has under him 1 Jailer, 1 Deputy Jailer, 2 Assistant Jailors and a large number of warders. There are also two Civil Assistant Surgeons attached to the Jail Hospital and the District Medical Officer, Madurai, is also the Medical Officer of this jail.

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. II, 1949, pages 169-173.

² See also the Guide to the Records of the Madura District, 1790-1835, Vols. I to III.

³ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 217. *Idem*, Vol. II, 1930, pages 134-135.

⁴ Based on information furnished by the Inspector-General of Prisons, Madras.

⁵ Manual of Administration of the Madras Presidency by C. D. Maclean, 1885, Vol. I, page 177—See Footnote.

Besides the Central Jail and the Sub-Jails, Madurai, has also institutions, established under the Madras Children Act of 1920 and the Madras Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act of 1930. Under the Children Act, a private Junior Certified School has been established under the Kasthurba Gandhi National Memorial Trust at Gandhigram, near Chinnalapatti. The school has been functioning since 1949 and it is devoted to the training of orphans and destitutes of either sex and of below seven years of age, admitted there, till they attain 16 years of age. An all-round educational and vocational training is given to its pupils, so as to make them useful members of society. Homely atmosphere, gentle treatment and reasonable freedom of movements characterize the institution. Its present strength is 43. Pupils of the school are given leave and periodically sent home on their own responsibility¹.

The Madras Children Act of 1920 (Act IV of 1920) which established the certified schools, Junior and Senior, and Reception Homes, has replaced the old Reformatory Schools Act. The present institutions are more correctional than penal ones².

There is a Reception Home for boys and girls in the town of Madurai. It is an institution purposed for the reception of children under-trials. On an average, 40 children (boys and girls) pass through this Home, daily. It is managed by the Madurai Children's Aid Society³.

Under the Madras Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act, there is a Government Vigilance Rescue Shelter Home or a Short Stay Home, functioning in the town of Madurai since 1949. It serves as a "clearing house" or a feeder-institution to the twin major vigilance institutions in the Madras City. It provides temporary custody to the minor girls rescued from brothels and women charged for street solicitation and prostitution, during the investigation phase of their cases. During the year 1955, 194 passed through the Shelter. Besides, the Madurai Vigilance Association is running a private Rescue-cum-Vigilance Home in the town of Madurai which looks after the care, training and rehabilitation of destitute women with moral lapses as well as unmarried mothers⁴.

There is a branch of the Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society. The work of this branch is carried out by a District Committee appointed by the Central Committee. The main activity of the branch is the rehabilitation and after-care of prisoners normally released from the jails of the State. It has some sub-committees in the district for attending to specific areas. It maintains also a Discharged Prisoners' Home for affording shelter and protection to homeless discharged prisoners⁵.

¹ Based on information furnished by the Inspector-General of Prisons, Madras.

² *Idem.*

³ *Idem.*

⁴ *Idem.*

⁵ *Idem.*

The committee secures employment for discharged prisoners. It helps the Probation Officers in their after-care work not only with financial assistance to the wards under their supervision but also in various other capacities. In 1951 it assisted 69 persons in various ways and gave temporary shelter to six discharged prisoners ¹.

The Probation Officers who came for the first time to be appointed in this State under the Madras Probation of Offenders Act of 1937 (Act III of 1937) exercise several useful functions under various Acts. They are in charge of the work of probation and after-care under the Madras Probation of Offenders Act, the Madras Borstal Schools Act, the Madras Children Act and the Madras Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act. They also supervise ex-convicts released prematurely on licence under the Advisory Board Scheme. The services of the Probation Officers are utilized in maintenance cases coming under Chapter XXXVI of the Code of Criminal Procedure. There are three District Probation Officers in the district. During the year 1951 these officers made 550 enquiries, submitted 2,603 reports and paid 3,070 visits. The number of persons under their supervision was 487 ².



¹ Based on information furnished by the Inspector-General of Prisons, Madras.

² *Idem.*

CHAPTER XVI.

REVENUE ADMINISTRATION.

No branch of administration received more attention under British rule than that of land revenue, and this is clearly exemplified in the land revenue history of Madurai. We may first deal with this history which is both long and interesting and then with the history of other sources of revenue.

The British acquired the Madurai district piecemeal. They obtained the Dindigul country by conquest from Mysore in 1790 and by cession by treaty in 1792; and they secured the Madurai country by the assumption of its revenues from the Nawab of Arcot in 1790 and by cession by treaty in 1801. For nearly a century the revenue administration of both these countries, which at present constitute the district, was conducted on somewhat different lines owing to the peculiar conditions prevailing in each; but in 1885 these differences were eliminated and uniformity was secured by the introduction of the modern system of survey and settlement. It is this that makes it necessary to trace the revenue history of the two countries separately till 1885 and thereafter together for the subsequent period.

When the Dindigul country was acquired by the British it consisted of four estates or palayams, namely, Idaiyankottai, Kombai, Mambarai and Sandaiyur, which were in the possession of their owners; four estates namely Eriyodu, Madur, Palni (apparently including Ayakkudi and Reddiambadi) and Sukkampatti, which had been sequestered in 1785-86 by Saiyad Sahib, the Mysore Governor; and some inconsiderable extent of Government land in which were included four more estates, namely, Devadanapatti, Gudalur, Kambam and Vadakarai which had been resumed many years before. Shortly after the acquisition, fourteen estates, namely, Ambaturai, Ammayanayakanur, Bodinayakanur, Emakkalapuram, Erasakkanayakkanur, Gantamanayakanur, Kannivadi, Marunuttu, Nilakkottai, Palliyappanayakanur (Kuvakkapatti) Tavasinadai, Tevaram, Tottiyankottai and Virupakshi, all of which had been resumed by Tipu Sultan in 1788 on account of the arrears of tribute due by them and had been temporarily attached by him to the province of Sankaridrug (in the Salem district), were restored to their former owners and reannexed to the Dindigul country. The Dindigul country thus comprised no less than twenty-six estates making up roughly the present Dindigul, Palni and Periyakulam taluks and the western portion of the Nilakkottai taluk. It would appear that the Mysore Government used to collect a pesh-kash from the four estates which were in the possession of their owners and to lease out all the other estates as well as the Government lands to renters or farmers of revenue¹.

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 183.

Soon after the conquest, General Meadows, who was at the time commanding in the south, placed one Venkatappa Nayaka in charge of the district pending the arrival of an English Collector; but when in September 1790, Mr. Macleod took charge of the district as "Collector at Dindigul" he found that Venkatappa had made hay while the sun shone and run away with all revenue accounts. This was a great handicap, but greater than this were the difficulties he had to face on account of the turbulence of the Palayagars and the oppression of the renters. During the four years of his tenure of office he was constantly harassed by these difficulties¹.

The systems of land revenue which he adopted were as follows : Every year he assessed the peshkash due from the various estates theoretically with reference to established usage and the estimate of the outturn of crops furnished by the palayagars or their vakils; but actually, since Venkatappa had made off with all such accounts, it is obvious that the peshkash was regulated more by 'chicanery and chance' than by precedent or equity. He leased out the Government lands (which were divided into six taluks of Tadikkombu, Periyakulam, Vattilagundu, Andipatti, Uthamapalayam and Kambam) annually either to renters or to village headmen. Most of them he farmed out to renters in single villages or groups of villages after inviting tenders. The renters undertook to pay punctually the stipulated amounts of rent and enjoyed the sole right of collecting within their farms the taxes of various kinds which the Government customarily collected. But, as may be imagined, armed as they were with large and practically unlimited powers of coercion in collecting their dues, they freely levied exactions and resorted to oppression; and accustomed as they were to collude with the Government servants, they easily rendered ineffectual all attempts on the parts of the oppressed to seek redress for their grievances. The rest of the lands, he farmed out to the village headmen in single villages. The village headmen promised on behalf of the ryots at large that a certain amount of land would be cultivated and that the assessment fixed thereon would be punctually paid. The assessment was payable in kind or money according as the land cultivated was nanjai (low-lying land irrigated by means of Government tanks or channels) or punjai (high land not irrigated by Government tanks or channels). In the former case the gross produce of each field was reaped and threshed in the presence of Government officials and, after a certain portion had been set aside for swatantrams (fees due to village officers and others), the remainder was equally divided between the Government and the ryots. In the latter case a money rent was paid at the rate of so

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 183-184.

Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, page 3.

much per each kuli of land cultivated. There is, however, nothing to show what these rates actually were¹.

None of these systems had any fair chance of success amidst the constant commotions into which the country was thrown in those days. In June 1791 troops were called in to maintain the Collector's authority. In November of the same year, Coimbatore and the surrounding tracts of the north fell into the hands of the Mysore forces. In February 1792 the Palni and Idaiyankottai palayagars began plundering the country. In the meantime the Raja of Travancore prevented the Collector from taking possession of Kambam and Gudalur though these tracts (which had once been palayams but had been confiscated by Hyder Ali in 1755) undoubtedly belonged to the Dindigul district. And the Kallars who had quarrelled with the Madurai renter committed every kind of excess. The palayagars naturally took advantage of this confusion to withhold payment of their dues and the renters promptly followed their example.

Towards the end of 1793 the Board of Revenue directed the Collector to lease the villages for three or five years to their headmen instead of to strangers. These orders were carried out only partially, as the headmen of villages which were exposed to the attacks of the Kallars of Anaiyur declined to take up the leases².

On the whole Mr. Macleod's administration proved a complete failure. The district had been reduced to disorder and its revenues brought to a low ebb. The Palayagars, the Kallars and the renters had been permitted to exhibit with impunity open contumacy to the Government. Inams and swatantrams had been misappropriated. Large balances of revenue had been allowed to accumulate, and remissions had been freely given on the plea that tanks were out of order. The customs had been mismanaged and the revenue accounts had been falsified and rendered untrustworthy. He was therefore replaced by Mr. Wrangham, who was asked to reduce the Palayagars to submission, and to induce the leading ryots to rent their villages for a term of five years. Before, however, he could do anything, he was transferred to another district and Mr. George Wynch appointed in his place. Mr. Wynch's administration which lasted for one and a half years hardly effected any improvement. The district witnessed even worse confusion than before. The Palni and the Ayakkudi Palayagars began to fight openly. The former insisted upon the retention of Ayakkudi under him and refused to pay the peshkash, while the other Palayagars refused to attend before the Collector when summoned. The Palayagar of Sandaiyur laid claim to the palayam of Devadanapatti, the owner of which had lately died and refused to pay his arrears. The

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 3-5. Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 184.

² Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 184.

Virupakshi palayagar laid claim to the Kannivadi estate and declined to receive the Collector's sanad and customary present. The Travancore manager committed all kinds of excesses in Kambam and Gudalur. Mr. Wynch himself was stopped on the boundaries of Bodinayakanur and his escort was fired upon. The Vadagarai palayagar joined Bodinayakanur, the Virupakshi palayagar opposed the Collector's march and the Kombai palayagar began to stir up disturbances in the Kambam Valley. In June 1795 the Government were compelled to issue a proclamation to all the palayagars requiring them under pain of immediate punishment to abstain forthwith from arming themselves and ordering them to obey the Collector's orders. This had a good effect, but only temporarily; events soon became worse and the Government appointed in June 1796 a Commission consisting of Mr. William Harrington and Captain William Macleod to take charge of the district and to investigate the causes of the disorders. They submitted a report in August 1796 and immediately afterwards handed over the charge of the district to a new Collector, Mr. Thomas Bowyer Hurdis¹.

The Commissioners analysed in detail the causes of the disorders. The Amildars and Karnams had colluded in fabricating accounts. The Karnams had misappropriated the revenues of many lands, describing them falsely as inams. The dispossessed palayagars had gone about with armed peons intimidating the Karnams to write down all the best lands as their inams, and compelling the ryots to pay their dues to them instead of to the Government. The customs revenue had been defrauded by unauthorized exemptions granted to individuals. The batta for the sepoys engaged in collecting the revenue had been exaggerated. The renters had invariably given false returns in order to keep the authorities in ignorance of the real value of their lands. Numerous alienations of lands had been made by the renters, especially by Appaji Pillai, one of the renters, and by his father Kumara Pillai. The tanks had been allowed to go to ruin by the renters and the ryots had been oppressed and persuaded to migrate from Government lands to palayam lands. The peshkash collected from the palayagars had been far too light. The kaval system by which the palayagars had been made responsible for guarding the country from robbers, had actually enabled them to roam about with large bands of armed peons, raising disturbances everywhere, and exercising an undue influence over the ryots. The ill-defined boundaries of the palayams had given rise to constant disputes and enabled the palayagars to annex Government lands. The frauds had been extensively perpetrated by the intrigues of the dubashes (interpreters) of the Collector's office with the vakils of the palayagars. The pradhanis

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 6-9.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 184-185.

General Reports of the Board of Revenue, dated 10th February 1795; dated 31st August 1795 and dated 30th June 1796.

(ministers) of the palayagars had wormed themselves into the confidence of their masters by ministering to their vices and pleasures and become all in all in the palayams. The sowkars and bankers had lent money at usurious rates of interest to the palayagars and steadily impoverished them. To add to the confusion, the circulation of several kinds of coins had enabled the money changers to exploit all people by charging exorbitant rates for changing them into Kali Chakrams, the recognized currency of the district.

In order to remedy these evils the Commissioners made several recommendations. All unauthorized alienations made, whether before or after the British occupation, should be resumed. The exemptions from payment of customs should be prohibited. Appaji Pillai and Kumara Pillai who had been put in confinement should be permanently banished from the district. The leases of all the renters should be resumed and the lands put under amani management. The peshkash of the palayagars should be raised by 14 to 28 per cent, a settlement should be made with each palayagar for ten years, and every palayam should be surveyed within this period. The fortified places in the palayams should all be destroyed and broad roads should be constructed through the palayams to facilitate the movement of troops of which a large body should be posted at Dindigul. Deterrent action should be taken against such of the palayagars as showed any symptoms of revolt by summarily dispossessing them of their palayams. The kaval duties of the palayagars should be taken away and their kaval fees abolished. The limits of each palayam should be clearly specified in the new leases to be granted. The Government lands unauthorizedly annexed should be resumed. The dubash and wakil system should be discontinued and the palayagars should be sent for when required by the Collector. The pradhanis should be dismissed whenever their actions were found to be injurious to the people and the Government. The peshkash of the palayagars should be collected in suitable instalments so as to prevent them from falling into the clutches of the Sowkars. The Kali fanam should be recognized as the standard currency and tables of rates of exchange should be prepared for all other coins in terms of the Kali fanams¹.

On receipt of this report of the Commissioners through the Board of Revenue, the Government sent the following instructions to Mr. Hurdiss. He was to make enquiries into the alienations made subsequent to the capture of Dindigul, with a view to their resumption; but he was to make no resumption without the specific sanction of the Government. He was to banish Kumara Pillai and Appaji Pillai. He was to leave every inamdar who was in actual legal possession of his inam at the time of British conquest free in the possession of his inam and to grant life pensions to such of them

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, Part IV, pages 18-26.

as might be ejected upon this principle. He was to evict all recalcitrant renters not only on the ground of their having failed to pay their kists regularly but also on the ground of their having neglected to give pattas to their ryots, of their having made unauthorised alienations of revenue, and of their having allowed their tanks to go to ruin. He was to make a three years' settlement with the palayagars as there were not sufficient data available to conclude a ten years' settlement with them. He was to survey all palayams, cut up roads in them and post a sufficient number of troops at Dindigul to maintain authority in them. As it was imprudent to deprive the palayagars of their kaval fees all at once without having ready a large body of regular troops to check their disturbances, he was to exercise only a close supervision over their conduct and set right abuses by tact, energy and firmness. He was to resume only such of the annexations of Government lands made by the palayagars as could be clearly proved to have been unauthorised annexations. He was to declare the Palni palayam forfeited on account of the gross misconduct of the palayagar, but he was not to dispossess any other palayagar without specific orders. Finally, he was to do away with the vakils of the palayagars and introduce the new currency suggested by the Commissioners¹.

But Mr. Hurdis could only gradually carry out these reforms. He was in the district from 1796 to 1803, but till 1799 he was fully engaged in putting down the rebellious palayagars who continued to create disturbances. They had all become angry and disaffected. Some of them had been ousted from their ancestral estates and were consequently wild with grief and indignation. Others had found themselves compelled to give up for ever the independence and power which they had always formerly enjoyed. It was not to be expected that they would tamely submit to the new Government. A rebellion in Ramanathapuram in 1797 gave them the opportunity to assert their independence. The more daring and rebellious of them raised disturbances in every quarter, and the records of 1797 and 1798 are full of the accounts of these disturbances. They, however, showed no unity, each one acting independently in his own interests, and Mr. Hurdis was therefore able to subdue them one by one. Such of them as still remained disaffected lost their heart on the fall of Seringapatam and on the death of Tippu Sultan in 1799. Thereafter, Mr. Hurdis was enabled to take up the important task of systematically surveying and assessing the lands. This work he completed in 1803 and thereby it is said, laid the foundation for the prosperity of the district².

Meanwhile the Government had begun to show a special preference to what is called the permanent settlement. First introduced by Lord Cornwallis in 1793 in Bengal, it came to be

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 27-28.

² Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 29-48.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 186-187.
General Reports of the Board of Revenue for the years 1797 to 1803.

favoured in Madras in 1799. In that year the Board of Revenue recommended it as being the only system capable of securing a regular and permanent revenue to the State and of eliminating most of the evils involved in periodical settlements, direct management, and other temporary systems of collecting revenue¹. Between 1802 and 1805 it was introduced in almost the whole of the Northern Circars and several of the southern districts. By this system the zamindars were declared proprietors of all the lands within their zamindaris. Where the zamindars did not exist they were created by dividing the Government lands into estates (initias) of convenient sizes and selling them by public auction to the highest bidders. The assessment on each estate was fixed permanently with reference to the average collections of the past years and, where a survey had already been made, with reference to the survey rents. Two-thirds of the gross collections was generally fixed as the permanent assessment (peshkash). The zamindars were required to demand from the ryots only the customary rents in money or kind and to issue pattas to the ryots specifying these rents².

When Mr. Hurdis was making his survey and settlement he received instructions to send up proposals for a permanent settlement. This he did in his famous report which he submitted to the Board of Revenue in 1803, and pending orders upon his report he introduced a triennial settlement on progressive rents which were so arranged that by the third year they would reach the figures at which the permanent settlement was to be concluded. The survey and settlement were carried out not only in the Government lands but in twelve of the twenty-six estates which had come under Government management by forfeiture for rebellion, by escheat in default of heirs or by sequestration for arrears of revenue.

This is how Mr. Hurdis made the survey and settlement upon which the permanent settlement was based. Excluding poramboke (areas such as tank beds, the sites of forts, etc., which could never be cultivated) the lands were primarily classed as either dry (unirrigated) or wet (land capable of being regularly irrigated). Dry land was subdivided into bahayat or garden land and ordinary dry land. On the former the assessment was fixed at one-third of the estimated gross produce after a certain deduction had been made for the cost of manuring. On the latter, the assessment was fixed at two-fifths of the estimated gross produce. No allowance seems to have been made in either case for cultivation expenses. Wet land was subdivided into pan-mala, or betel growing land, and ordinary wet land. The former was assessed in accordance with the estimated produce, the excellence of irrigation available and the cost of cultivation; and the revenue varied from as little as 20 per cent of the gross produce to as much as 40 per cent. The latter was assessed according as it

¹ Board's Consultation No. 2, dated 2nd September 1799 in Board's Miscellaneous Volumes, Nos. 190 and 191.

² Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, 1949, Vol. II, pages 124-127.

was capable of growing sugarcane, turmeric and similar valuable crops or one or two crops of paddy. In the case of lands growing sugarcane, etc., deductions were made for cultivation expenses and the assessment was then fixed in terms of money at half of the remainder. In the case of paddy lands no deduction seems to have been made for cultivation expenses but a deduction of $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent seems to have been made for swatantrams and the assessment was fixed in money at half the remainder. In addition to these four main kinds of dry and wet lands there were also what were called nanjaitaram-punjai and pilluvari lands. The former was wet land which was so poorly supplied with irrigation that it would not produce wet crops and its assessment was fixed at 40 per cent of the gross produce. The latter was pasturage and was assessed on very easy terms.

In addition to the land revenue there were a number of taxes which were known as swarnadaya, or payments in money. Some of these, such as the ponikadu (a customary rent payable on small unassessed portions of lands situated on hills), the tope tax (a tax derived from sixteen sorts of trees) and the poruppu (a quit-rent derived from certain inam lands), were permitted to be levied by the proprietors of the estates. Others however were reserved to the Government and these consisted of a shop tax, a house tax, a loom tax, an oil mill tax, an iron furnace tax, an indigo makers tax, a Pallar-vari tax, a honey rent, a Patnachetty and Bogari tax (a tax collected from Right and Left Hand Castes), a ghee-gutta (a fee for exclusive right of selling ghee by retail in each village) and a carriage bullock tax.

In regard to the inams, those that were granted for religious purposes, such as Devadayam and Brahmadayam inams, were confirmed to their owners; but those granted for sibbandi (called Wuliga inams) and those given by the heads of villages or Amildars or renters to dancing girls, poets, musicians, etc., were resumed. So also were resumed all lands usurped or alienated by the palayagars.

On the whole, the total increase in the assessment of the Dindigul country amounted to no less than 67 per cent; the average collections of the years preceding 1790 having been 43,543 star pagodas¹; those from 1790-1791 to 1795-1796 (faslis 1200 to 1205) 59,180 pagodas; those from 1796-1797 to 1801-1802 (faslis 1206 to 1211) 86,543 pagodas; and those for the twelve years of British possession from 1790-1791 to 1801-1802 (faslis 1200 to 1211) 72,861 pagodas. Mr. Hurdie considered that by 1804-1805 (fasli 1214), when the whole of the district would have come under the new settlement, the revenues would amount to 1,13,315 star pagodas. He explained that a very large proportion of this was due to the increase in the area in occupation brought about by the

¹ A Star Pagoda was equivalent to Rs. 3-8-0.

survey which had disclosed an enormous extent of concealed cultivation. He stated that in the thirteen of the forty estates where the new rates had already been introduced those rates had been cheerfully agreed to by the ryots and collected regularly without any difficulty. And he believed that it was possible to count upon a great future increase in the wealth of the country from the extension of cultivation. Only some thirty-four per cent of the whole cultivable area was actually under tillage and though the waste land was unavoidably very unequally divided among the different estates (some containing much and others hardly any), and though the ryots and capital were both lacking at the moment, there was a great scope for extension of cultivation under a settled government¹.

In December 1803 Mr. Hurdis handed over charge of the district to Mr. George Parish. Mr. Parish's charge included not only the Dindigul country but also the Madurai country, the latter having come into the possession of the British from 1801 and administered by Mr. Hurdis. He was styled as the Collector of Madurai and he held the post till 1812. In October 1804 the Government generally approved the proposals for permanent settlement made by Mr. Hurdis but on the recommendation of the Board of Revenue, reduced the total amount of the peshkash from 1,31,315 star pagodas, the amount proposed by Mr. Hurdis, to 1,02,189 pagodas. Mr. Parish accordingly introduced the permanent settlement. All lands in the Dindigul country, with the exception of 14 palayams which remained in the hands of their owners and a few hill villages which had always remained under the direct Government management, were formed into 40 estates of varying sizes. Thirty-one of these estates were sold by public auction; 8 which had been carved out of 6 sequestered palayams were returned to their former owners; and 1 which remained unsold was retained in the Collector's hands².

This permanent settlement however proved an utter failure. Within a couple of years almost all estates had to be attached for arrears of peshkash and, as nobody came forward to purchase them again, had to be taken back by the Government. The reasons for this were various. The very principles upon which Mr. Hurdis had made the permanent settlement were defective. He had not, as in other districts, taken generally two-thirds of the average collections as the basis for fixing the peshkash. He had taken the anticipated revenue of one particular year, namely, fasli 1214, and deducted 10 per cent out of it to arrive at the peshkash. In calculating this anticipated revenue, he had also made too much allowance for the profits arising from the cultivation of waste lands. And, although the Board of Revenue and the Government had reduced

¹ Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 29-48.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 188-190.

² Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 190-191.

the assessment of the peshkash to 16 instead of 10 per cent as recommended by him, the assessment had still remained too high. Nor is this all. The estates had been purchased mostly by speculators who knew little or nothing of land management. They had been strangers to the ryots and strangers still more to the powers which they possessed under the Regulations for realizing their rents. And on the top of this all, a succession of bad seasons had come and completed the catastrophe¹.

Most of these circumstances were pointed out by Mr. Hodgson, a Member of the Board of Revenue, who was sent out in 1808 to investigate the causes of the failure of the permanent settlement and to suggest remedies. He saw no prospects for the successful re-introduction of a permanent zamindari settlement. He was a strong advocate of what is called the village lease or village system. He had already recommended it for Tanjore, Tirunelveli and Coimbatore and his recommendation had been accepted by the Board of Revenue and the Government. He now recommended the same system for Dindigul also. That system, he said, had been customary in the district prior to the survey and settlement; and that system allowed the cultivators to settle among themselves what rent each was to pay for his field without any Government interference. The Board of Revenue and the Government having accepted this recommendation, Mr. Parish was asked to conclude triennial leases with the head inhabitants (principal ryots) of the villages².

While the triennial leases were running, there began a great controversy between the Government and the Court of Directors of the East India Company. The Government strongly supported and advocated the village system, and wanted to make it eventually permanent. It was a system, they said, as old as the age of Manu. It was familiar to the people. It would facilitate and reduce the charges of collection. It did not demand much attention from the Collectors. It promised not to create any disturbance so long as the village was not over-assessed. And, under the security provided by the new courts, it effectually protected the ryots from all dangers of oppression by the principal ryots of the villages. All that was necessary was to do as follows. The settlement was to be concluded with the principal ryots of each village. It was to be first made on a long lease, say seven or ten years and then permanently fixed at a standard assessment called the "sist". Such a "sist" was to be determined on "a calculation of the average collections of former years and the general capabilities and permanent resources of the village". In villages where the principal ryots might agree to pay the "sist" they should receive

¹ General Report of the Board of Revenue, dated 5th October 1806.
Idem dated 10th October 1807.

² *Madras District Manual* by J. H. Nelson, 1863, Part IV, pages 56-82.
Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, 1949, Vol. II, pages 129-130.

a cowl investing them with all the rights of the Government in the Government lands of the village and assuring them that, so long as they continued to pay the "sist", they should remain in the possession of their lands without any additional assessment. In those villages where the poverty of the ryots, the low state of cultivation, or the existence of much waste land, might preclude an immediate permanent settlement on adequate terms, a temporary settlement might be made on a moderate progressive rent, which would ultimately come up to the "sist", and the principal ryots informed that, on their agreeing to pay the "sist", they would be placed on the footing of permanent renters. The principal ryots should however be required to give pattas to all the ryots in the village specifying the rates of rent. And the permanency of the system was to be conditional on the sanction of the Court of Directors. These instructions were issued by the Government, through the Board of Revenue, to all the Collectors of the temporarily settled districts¹.

But the Court of Directors quashed the whole scheme. They had, by this time, lost all faith in permanency in any form of land revenue administration. They had become convinced that the ryotwar system alone was the proper system to be introduced in all temporarily settled districts. They had been greatly impressed by that system introduced by Munro in the Ceded Districts. They were, they remarked, surprised that the village system had been recommended for permanency conditional on their sanction. The permanent settlement had committed colossal errors in Bengal and failed completely in most parts of Madras. It mattered little whether it was made with the newly created zamindars or with the principal ryots of the village. In either case it had a tendency to affect vitally the rights and interests of the large body of ryots. The Patta Regulation which was intended to protect the rights of the ryots in all permanently settled lands had become "a dead letter," alike in Bengal and in Madras. The Zamindars had habitually disregarded it and the principal ryots could not by any means be expected to respect it. The village system afforded no security to the ryots and furnished no knowledge to the Government about the actual resources of the country. It degraded the large body of ryots from the position of substantial farmers dealing directly with the Government to the position of poor, hard-pressed under-tenants dependant on the whims and fancies of a few, fortunate ryots armed with special powers of coercion. And, at the same time, it deprived the Government for ever of the

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, 1949, Vol. II, pages 130-133.

General Reports of the Board of Revenue, Vol. 6—Report, dated 30th January 1812, pages 127-135 and pages 141-152.

Board's Consultations No. 12, dated 9th May 1811; No. 14, dated 1st July 1811 and No. 18, dated 13th January 1812.

Revenue Despatch to England, dated 29th February 1812, paragraphs 195-

revenue from waste lands that might be brought under cultivation. The ryotwar system, on the other hand, had none of these defects, and several good points to recommend it. Under this system the settlement was to be made by the Government with the individual ryots after a detailed survey; the waste lands were to be regarded as Government lands and assessed when brought under cultivation; the ryot was to be given the option of abandoning portions of his holdings or acquiring new holdings at the time of the jamabandi every year; and the rights of the ryots as well as of the Government were to be defined and entered in the field registers maintained in the Collector's Office. All this would, while affording ample security to the ryots, bring in also an increasing revenue to the State. For these reasons the Court of Directors ordered that in all temporarily settled districts, the ryotwar system should be introduced; and that, where the village system had already been adopted, the leases should be declared terminable at the expiration of the period for which they had been granted. They warned the Government against introducing any other system¹.

These orders came like refreshing showers and prepared the ground for the introduction of the ryotwari settlement in all non-permanently settled lands in the State. In the Dindigul country the moment the triennial leases (which had also been failures) expired in 1812, a ryotwar settlement was formed by a new Collector, Mr. Rous Peter, on the basis of the survey and settlement originally made by Mr. Hurdis. The ryotwar settlement so concluded continued, in essentials, unchanged till the introduction of the modern survey and settlement in 1885. A few changes were however made from time to time; Mr. Hurdis's assessment rates being high were twice reduced and some taxes which were unjust were also abolished. In 1823, Mr. Rous Peter pointed out that Mr. Hurdis's classification of lands, especially dry lands, was defective and proposed to reclassify the lands and to reduce the assessment which had been pitched high. This was agreed to by the Board of Revenue and the Government. Even these reductions were soon found to be insufficient. In 1831 Mr. Viveash, who had succeeded Mr. Rous Peter as Collector, carried out another reduction after another reclassification of lands with the help of the village headmen, the karnams and the ryots. In 1854, Mr. Parker, who was then the Collector, proposed the abolition of a tax known as vanpayir which was levied on the cultivation of certain specially valuable kinds of produce, such as betel, plantains, turmeric, chillies and brinjals when grown on wet lands or garden lands. This tax varied from taluk to taluk, and violated the accepted principle that the land and not the crop grown on it should be taxed. He also suggested the abolition of a similar

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, 1949, Vol. II, pages 133-136, Revenue Despatch from England, dated 16th December 1812.

tax on tobacco collected in certain parts of the district; and the Board of Revenue accepted these proposals too¹

So much for the history of the land revenue administration of the Government lands in the Dindigul part of the district till about 1885. The history of the palayams of Dindigul will be dealt with subsequently along with the history of the palayams of Madurai. We may now turn to the history of the Government lands in the Madurai part of the district till 1885.

As has already been stated, the Madurai country came into the hands of the British in 1790 when its revenues were assumed from the Nawab of Arcot. In that year Mr. Macleod was appointed as the Collector not only of the Dindigul country but also of the Madurai country. At first his responsibilities were limited to receiving the rent from Muttu Irulappa Pillai, the renter to whom the country had been leased, and to watching the Government interests. He had however no easy time. The Kallars exasperated by the tyrannical and extortionate conduct of the renter committed a series of outrages, and it became necessary for him to station large bodies of troops at Anaiyur and Melur, the strongholds of the Kallars. In 1791, under the orders of the Government, he removed the renter and leased out the country in a number of small farms to several individuals. From 1794 to 1801, the Collector seems to have been withdrawn from Madurai and the management of the country left in the hands of the Nawab's Amildar. In July 1801, the country having been formally ceded by treaty, Mr. Hurdis was made Collector of Dindigul as well as Madurai. His first act was to set a commandant named Nattam Khan to watch the Kallars and to organize taluk establishments. His next act was to collect the assessments which had customarily been collected without making any sweeping changes. His jamaabandi reports of faslis 1211 and 1212, give the following picture. There were twelve kinds of lands and land tenures. First there was the Sirkar or ordinary government land. This was divided into wet, dry and betel lands. The revenue on wet lands was collected according to two methods; one called attukalpasanam followed in the case of land watered from a river channel and the other called the manavaripat followed in the case of lands under rain-fed tanks. In the former the gross produce after deducting swathantrams and rusums of 12½ per cent was divided equally between the Government and the cultivator and the Government share was taken in kind or in cash at a price fixed by the Collector. In the latter the gross produce was equally divided without any deduction for swathantrams and rusums. The revenue on dry lands was collected in money and was either assessed on the area cultivated or in a lump sum on each village as a whole without

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, pages 83-109.

Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 192-194.

reference to the area tilled. These latter villages were called Kattu Kuttagai, or fixed rent, villages. There is no information as to how the betel lands were assessed.

Secondly, there were the Hafta Devasthanam lands or lands of the Seven Temples. These were the lands granted for the upkeep of the temples of Meenakshi, Kalla Alagar, Kudal Alagar and the deities at Tirupparankunram, Tenkarai, Tiruvetagaram and Kuruviturai. It is not clear who originally granted these lands; possibly, it was Tirumala Nayaka. Some of them seem to have been usurped during the troublous times following the disruption of the Vijayanagar Empire; and the rest seem to have been seized by Chanda Saheb when he obtained possession of the Madurai Kingdom. It is said that, during his occupation, the idols from the Meenakshi temple were removed by its trustees to Manamadurai in the Sivaganga zamindari and that there they remained for about two years, the expenses of the maintenance of their customary worship being met by the Sethupati of Ramanathapuram. After the capture of Chanda Saheb, Murari Rao seems to have recalled the idols back to Madurai and restored also to the Meenakshi temple a part, if not all, of the usurped lands. Subsequently much of the property of the Meenakshi and other temples seems to have been again lost, but, when Yusuf Khan became Governor of Madurai, he is stated to have recovered these hafta devasthanam lands and to have made in the first year of his rule a grant of 12,000 chakrams for the support of the seven temples, and in the succeeding years, an allotment of 6,000 chakrams every year. When Mr. Hurdis took charge of the district he found that the hafta devasthanam lands yielded to the Government a revenue of Rs. 50,292 and he proposed to the Board of Revenue that these lands should be retained in the hands of the Government and that in lieu thereof an annual permanent allowance of 12,000 chakrams should be made to the seven temples. The Board of Revenue ordered him to restore the lands to the temple, but, for some reason or other, this order was never carried out.

Thirdly, there was the sibbandi poruppu land, i.e., the land in the occupation of the men of the sibbandi of the Meenakshi and other temples. Yusuf Khan is said to have imposed on this land a poruppu, or a fixed tribute, which in Mr. Hurdis's time amounted to 5,506 chakrams. This tribute was excluded by Mr. Hurdis from his revenue demand. The nine other types of land were the jivitham lands, the poruppu villages, the church maniams, the chatram lands, the arai-kattalai lands, the arai-kattalai villages, the ardha-maniam lands, the palayams and the inams. The jivitham lands were those which were held by military peons for subsistence. Holding that these peons were no longer required, Mr. Hurdis resumed these lands. The poruppu-villages seem to have been those which were originally granted

free to the Brahmins but subsequently assessed with a quit-rent or poruppu by later rulers. The church maniams seem to have included in a general way all lands held by the temples or their priests on favourable assessment. The chatram lands were those that were granted for the maintenance of certain chatrams, or rest-houses, for travellers. They had mostly been misappropriated by the trustees. The arai-kattalai lands were those that were granted to the temples by individuals for the performance of certain religious acts, among them the celebration of the worship for the benefit of the soul of the departed grantor. These also had mostly been misappropriated. The arai-kattalai villages are said to have been those villages which had been granted rent-free to individuals in order that they might transfer them to the temples and thus obtain credit for a religious act. Several of them had, however, not been so transferred and paid only a quit-rent, having been purchased by the individuals. Mr. Hurdis proposed that these grants should be resumed unless they could be proved to have been made by Tirumala Nayaka. The ardhamaniam lands were those which had been granted at half the assessment. Finally there were the palayams and the inams granted on favourable terms for the usual multiplicity of reasons.

Under the instructions of the Board of Revenue Mr. Hurdis began to survey and settle the Madurai portion of the district just as he had done the Dindigul portion, but the work was far less carefully done in the former than in the latter. The survey was done by unskilled men and that too in only a portion of the area, namely, the area under cultivation in 1802. And the settlement was made on defective lines. No provision was made in it for assessing double crop wet land as in the case of Dindigul, with the result that fields sufficiently well watered to raise two crops paid only single assessment if only one crop was raised. Nor was any provision made in it for classifying garden land, as in the case of Dindigul, and imposing upon such land a proper assessment. However, as in Dindigul, the revenues of Madurai included a number of money taxes known generally as swarnadaya and the land customs. Mr. Hurdis seems to have made the settlement with individual ryots. This ryotwari settlement seems to have been continued till 1807, when triennial leases were made with the principal ryots of the villages¹. On the expiry of the triennial leases, the ryotwari system was again resorted to chiefly because of the disorganized and impoverished state of the country. It was however not till 1814 that, on the orders of the Court of Directors, the ryotwari system was declared to be the only system to be followed thereafter and formally adopted in Madurai. Mr. Hurdis's survey and settlement continued to be the basis of that settlement until 1885 when the modern system of survey and settlement was introduced. The only changes that were

¹ Madura District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part IV, page 132.

made during this period were the reductions in the assessments of a few villages for some years. Between 1815 and 1821, Mr. Rous Peter on several occasions granted unauthorized reductions in the assessment of some 52 villages in the then existing taluks of Madakkulam, Sholavandan, Melur and Tirumangalam, Mr. Viveash continued these reductions but in 1843 the Board of Revenue saw no reason for their continuance and ordered them to be abolished¹.

From the time of the introduction of the modern survey and settlement, the separate revenue histories of both Madurai and Dindigul portions of the district disappear. We have now to turn to the history of this new survey and settlement. As early as 1855, it had come to be realized that a proper settlement could be made only on the basis of a detailed survey and classification of soils. Settlements based on such surveys and classification of soils came thereafter to be introduced in one district after another.

The lines on which the settlement was to be made were laid down as follows. A revenue survey showing all the physical features such as hills, jungles, roads, channels, tanks, topes, houses and cultivable lands was to be conducted. In the case of the cultivable lands, the sizes of the fields were to be accurately shown. Permanent boundary marks were to be established and field, village and taluk maps were to be prepared. As to the settlement operations, soils were to be divided into a few series based on differences of composition, like the alluvial and exceptional, the regar or regada (the black cotton soil), the red ferruginous, the calcareous and the arenaceous. The alluvial and exceptional were to be further classified into alluvial and permanently improved while the others were to be classified as clayey, loamy, or sandy. All the lands were to be further divided into five sorts, the best, the good, the ordinary, the inferior and the worst. The grain outturn per acre of each class and sort of soil was to be then carefully determined by actual experiments with reference to the standard grains grown, i.e., paddy for irrigated lands and cumbu, cholam or some other grain for unirrigated lands. These grain outturns were to be commuted into money at the average of the selling prices for a series of years, generally 20 non-famine years, preceding the settlement. From the amount arrived at by such commutation a deduction of 15 per cent was to be made for marketing charges, and a deduction of one-sixteenth to one-fourth for vicissitudes of the season and for small uncropped areas like irrigation channels. Against the average value of the produce thus determined was to be set off the cost of cultivation, the estimation of which was to be done with every care. The items of cost to be usually included in the cultivation expenses were ploughing cattle, agricultural implements, seed, manure and labour

¹ Gazetteer of the Madura District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 201.

required for ploughing, sowing and reaping, etc. The method of calculation of these was to vary according to the crops grown and the method of culture as well as the mode in which these items were usually paid, whether in grain or in money, or in both grain and money. Payments in grain were to be commuted into money at the commutation price adopted for the settlement. The cost of the bullocks and the implements of husbandry was to be distributed over the number of years during which they were estimated to be serviceable and other items were to be calculated for each year. The calculations were to be first made for the area which could be cultivated with one plough and one pair of bullocks and the required calculations for an acre were to be deduced from them. The expenses of cultivation were to be taken to be the same as had been already determined in neighbouring settled districts. The cultivation expenses thus arrived at being deducted from the gross assets, i.e., the value of the total outturn, the result would be the approximate net produce of the land under examination and half of this or rather less than half was to be taken as the Government demand. The straw was to be usually taken as a set off against the item 'feed of bullocks.'

For purposes of simplicity and for avoiding multiplication of rates the classes and sorts of soil which were alike were to be arranged in grades called "tarams". The values of half the net produce of the different classes and sorts of soil falling in the same 'taram' being very nearly equal, only one rate of assessment was to be fixed for each 'taram' and the rates so fixed were to be so adjusted that, their descent from the highest to the lowest might be by a uniform amount in each 'taram'. Again, the productive powers of the soils being different in lands irrigated and dry, two scales of 'tarams' were to be adopted, one for wet lands and another for dry lands. And, as all villages would not have the same advantages in respect of proximity to markets, facility of communication, means of irrigation, etc., villages were to be arranged in groups generally two or three for a district according to circumstances. The irrigation sources were also to be arranged in classes according to the nature of the water-supply. All these factors were to be taken into consideration in correlating the assessments on the fields. The final accounts of the settlement thus arrived at were to be entered in a settlement register which was to be the foundation of the whole revenue administration containing, as it did, information regarding every holding large or small. From this register a ledger was to be prepared for giving the personal account of each ryot and this was to form his 'patta'. The settlement so made was to last for thirty years. During this period neither the grain outturn nor the commutation rates were to be altered. But each ryot was to be free to hold or relinquish whatever fields he liked or to take up other available fields. There was

therefore to be an annual settlement of accounts with the ryots and this was to be called the annual jamabandi ¹.

The survey of the district was begun in 1872, but, owing to delays caused by the Great Famine and other circumstances, it was completed only in 1884. All the then existing six taluks, Dindigul, Madurai, Meivur, Palni, Periyakulam and Tirumangalam were surveyed and the survey revealed an addition extent of 9.3 per cent of cultivated area in the case of wet lands and 7.5 per cent in the case of dry lands. The settlement was commenced in 1881, and in 1884, Mr. Wilson, the Director of Revenue Settlement submitted a scheme report which was approved by the Government.

The soils of the district were divided into two main groups, namely, the regada, or the black cotton soil, and the red ferruginous. The regada was further divided into three classes, black clays, black loams and black sands, and the red ferruginous was divided into two classes, red loams and red sands. Each of these classes was divided into five sorts, the best, the good, the ordinary, the inferior and the worst. Soils of equal productive value were then merged together and as a result 8 tarams were obtained for wet lands and 8 tarams for dry lands.

For the purpose of wet assessment the irrigation sources were divided into four classes. The first class included irrigation from permanent anicuts or head sluices in the main rivers and tanks directly fed by channels led therefrom. The second group included (a) irrigation channels led directly from the main rivers but not connected with permanent anicuts or head sluices; (b) irrigation from permanent anicuts on the minor rivers and from tanks directly fed by such channels; and (c) irrigation from spring channels and rain-fed tanks capable of irrigating for six months and upwards. The third group comprised (a) irrigation from channels led direct from the minor rivers but not connected with permanent anicuts and from tanks directly fed by such channels; and (b) irrigation from spring channels and rain-fed tanks capable of irrigating for more than three but less than six months. The fourth group consisted of irrigation from rain-fed tanks and from hill and jungle streams not included in the first three groups. As the Periyar Project was then under consideration it was declared that such of the lands in the second, third and fourth groups as might be affected by that scheme would, after its completion, be classed under the first group.

As for classification, paddy was taken as the standard crop for wet lands and cholam and cumbu in equal proportions for dry lands. The maximum outturn for wet lands was taken as 1,000 Madras measures with a gradation of 100 measures a taram. For dry lands 275 Madras measures was taken as the outturn of the

¹ Memorandum upon Current Land Revenue Settlements, by E. Stack, 1880, pages 333-352.

Administration Report, Madras, for 1901-1902, pages 68-76.

first taram land. As for commutation Mr. Wilson proposed to fix the commutation price of paddy at Rs. 117 at garce of 3,200 Madras measures, having arrived at this figure, by taking the average price of the first and the second sort paddy for the twenty years 1845-1846 to 1864-1865. This average price came to Rs. 131-8-0 and he rounded this to Rs. 130 and deducted 10 per cent for the difference between the market price and the ryots' selling price. The average price of cholam during the standard period came to Rs. 127 a garce and that of cumbu to Rs. 123 a garce. Deducting again 10 per cent for merchants' profits he arrived at the figures 114 and 110. The Government however ordered that the commutation rate should be the average price of the twenty non-famine years immediately preceding the settlement, less whatever allowance might be considered necessary for the difference between the ryots' and the merchants' prices, but that if the commutation price thus arrived at should be greater than the lowest price touched during the period, then such lowest price or some convenient rate slightly less should be accepted as the commutation price without further deduction. In applying this principle it was found that the average price of paddy for the previous 20 non-famine years was Rs. 171.35 or Rs. 154.22 after deducting 10 per cent on account of the difference between the prices of the ryots and the merchants. But the lowest price touched by paddy during this period came to Rs. 123½. Consequently this was fixed as the commutation price of paddy. And by a similar calculation Rs. 108½ was taken as the commutation price of both cholam and cumbu. From these commutation prices the gross value of the outturn on an acre of each of the different varieties of soil was calculated and from this a deduction of 20 per cent was made to compensate for vicissitudes of season and the inclusion within the survey fields of unprofitable patches, such as paths, banks and channels; and a further deduction, based on experiment and enquiry, was made for cultivation expenses. The remainder was assumed to be the net yield per acre; and one-half of this rounded to the next lowest of the standard rates of assessment was taken to be the value of the government share of the crop and the money assessment per acre.

The rates per acre so arrived at for wet and dry lands are given below :—

Wet.	Dry.
RS. A.	RS. A.
8 8	2 0
7 8	1 8
6 8	1 4
5 8	1 0
4 8	0 12
3 8	0 8
2 8	0 6
2 0	0 4

The double crop wet lands in the Periyakulam taluk were compulsorily registered as double crop lands at $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the single crop rate. This was, however, not done in the other taluks. In the Dindigul, Melur, Madurai and Tirumangalam taluks, a uniform system of compounding for second crop at one-third, one-fourth and one-fifth was observed, while in the Palni taluk, composition of second crop under the first group sources was permitted at one-third and one-fourth and under the second group at one-fourth. The minimum charge for composition was fixed at Re. 1. A remission of Re. 1 per acre for the first crop and 8 annas for the second crop was made in the case of lands irrigated by baling.

It may be stated here that two minor taxes which were being levied from early days were abolished at the time of the settlement. These were the pilluvari or the grass tax, a light assessment collected in the Palni and Dindigul taluks on pasture land, and the adappuvari, or quit-rent on houses built outside the village site, levied in two hamlets.

As a result of all this, it was found that less than 1 per cent of the total wet area of the district was charged the highest rate, i.e., Rs. 8-8-0, and only 2 per cent was charged the next highest rate, i.e., Rs. 7-8-0, while 59 per cent was assessed at either Rs. 4-8-0 or Rs. 3-8-0. In the case of dry lands less than 30 acres was charged the highest dry rate, i.e., Rs. 2 and only 5 per cent the next highest rate, i.e., Rs. 1-8-0 while 64 per cent was assessed at either Re. 1-4-0 or Re. 1. It had long been recognized that the old wet rates were too low and that the old dry rates were too high. The dry lands were therefore treated with special leniency and the wet rates were enhanced. Thus the assessment on the dry lands was reduced by Rs. 90,254 and that on wet lands was increased by Rs. 48,306. The survey and settlement cost the Government Rs. 18,36,399 and resulted in an average increase of revenue from Rs. 15,92,244 (in 1882 to 1885) to Rs. 17,15,752 (in 1886 to 1889) ¹.

The settlement described above was made only in the six taluks situated in the plains. The hill taluk of Kodaikanal which was formed in 1889 and which consisted of what are called the sixteen hill-villages was settled in 1893. These villages were not included in Mr. Hurdis's settlement, and in them, besides the tax called ponikadu (a tax on cultivation on the hills with hoes) already referred to, a tax ranging from Rs. 3 to Rs. 9 was at one time charged on each plough and another ranging from As. 8 to Rs. 3 was levied on every hatchet. Taxes on wild honey, dammar, ginger and other jungle products were also levied. In Mr. Hurdis's time, and for many years afterwards, the hill-villages were framed

¹ B.P. No. 2491, dated 27th August 1885.

G.O. No. 1155, Revenue, dated 4th December 1891.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1900, pages 201-204.

G.O. No. 53, Revenue, dated 8th January 1916.

to renters who lived on the plains and only occasionally visited their farms. The villagers repeatedly represented the intolerable exactions of these renters and of the 'mannadis' or headmen of hill villages who were also made renters in some cases. As a result of this in 1837 karnams were appointed in each village to enquire into the modes of taxation in vogue and the methods of the renters and in 1847 the renting system was formally abandoned in favour of the ryotwari system and the land was taxed as elsewhere according as it was dry or wet. At the time of the settlement of 1893 it was found that, of the total occupied area, 4 per cent was dry and 15 per cent was wet in the Upper Palnis and 78 per cent dry and 3 per cent wet in the Lower Palnis. The old rates of assessment had varied from Rs. 3-9-9 (for plantains) to Re. 0-5-9 on dry land and from Rs. 3-9-9 (for plantains) to Rs. 1-4-8 on wet land. The new rates ranged from Rs. 2 to As. 4 in the case of dry lands and from Rs. 5-8-0 to Rs. 2 in the case of wet lands. The survey disclosed an increase of 38 per cent on dry lands and 25 per cent on wet lands. The settlement increased the assessment by 25 per cent in the case of dry lands and 148 per cent in the case of wet lands. In calculating the assessment rates the same standard grains and the same commutation prices were taken as on the plains. All the irrigation sources were placed in the fourth class since they had all been made by the ryots themselves¹.

When the 30-year period fixed for the settlement in the various taluks was about to expire the question of resettlement was taken up. By this time the Ramanathapuram and the Sivaganga zamindaris having been transferred to the new Ramanathapuram district (1910), a reorganization of some of the taluks in the Madurai district had been made, and a new taluk called Nilakkottai taluk had been formed out of portions of the old taluks of Dindigul and Madurai. By this time also the Periyar System having been completed, it had become necessary to reclassify the lands affected by it. It was now decided to deal with the non-Periyar tracts and the Periyar tracts separately. As a preliminary to the resettlement the registry of the revenue accounts was revised by a special revenue staff. This was followed by a revision survey in the taluks of Palni, Periyakulam, Dindigul and part of Nilakkottai and by a resurvey in the other taluks and in the remaining part of the Nilakkottai taluk. The resettlement was based on the scheme reports submitted by Mr. G. T. Boag, the Special Settlement Officer, in 1914 for the non-Periyar tracts and in 1917 for the Periyar tracts.

Dealing with the non-Periyar tracts first, i.e., all lands except those in the taluks of Periyakulam, Nilakkottai, Madurai and Melur as were commanded by the Periyar System, the resettlement was based mainly on the rise in the prices of staple foodgrains. No general reclassification of the soils was made as the old classification appeared to have been fair. The old classification into two

¹ Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, page 295.

main series (the regar and the red ferruginous), three classes (clayey, loamy and sandy), five sorts (the best, the good, the ordinary, the inferior and the worst) and several tarans were generally retained. Alterations were made only where absolutely necessary, as for example, in lands classified and assigned by the Revenue Department since the original settlement and in lands left unclassified at the original settlement. All irrigation sources other than those connected with the Periyar System were reclassified as the second, third, fourth and fifth classes, the first class being treated as lands lying entirely in Periyar tracts. The second class comprised river-fed sources other than those supplied by the Periyar which ordinarily afforded a supply for 8 months and upwards. The third class consisted of all sources, river-fed or rain-fed which ordinarily afforded a supply for less than 8 months but not less than 5 months. The fourth class included all sources river-fed or rain-fed which ordinarily afforded a supply for less than 5 months but not less than 3 months. The fifth class comprised all other sources. A right to reclassify the sources when necessary was reserved to the Government, as for instance, in the lands which might be affected by the Berijam Project.

Paddy was taken as the standard crop for wet lands and the old standard outturn of 1,000 Madras measures per acre was retained. Similarly cholam and cumbu were taken as the standard crops for dry lands and the old outturn of 275 measures per acre was retained. The commutation rates for paddy, cholam and cumbu were arrived at, as before, by taking into consideration the average price of these grains during the previous twenty non-famine years and making a deduction of 10 per cent for cartage and merchants' profits. They came to Rs. 202 per garce of paddy and 242 per garce of cholam and cumbu. These were found to be 64 per cent and 123 per cent higher than the old rates. The assessment was, however, not proportionately raised; it was raised only by 25 per cent in the case of wet lands and by 16 to 40 per cent in the case of dry lands. The revised rates worked out as follows:—

Wet. RS. A.	Dry. RS. A.
10 10	2 12
8 6	2 0
8 11	1 8
8 14	1 2
5 10	0 14
4 6	0 8
3 2	0 6
2 8	0 4
2 6	

In the case of wet lands, the charge for a second crop on land registered as single crop was fixed at half the single crop assessment. Option was, however, given to compound the charge for two crops at

the following rates; at one and one-third times in the case of lands under second class sources; at one and one-fourth times in the case of lands under third class sources; at one and one-fifth times in the case of lands under fourth class sources and at one and one-sixth times in the case of lands under fifth class sources. When irrigation under the third, fourth, and fifth classes was supplemented from substantial private wells, the above rates of composition were reduced by one half. Lands charged at compounded rates were not entitled to separate remission of the second crop charge and the full compounded rates were collected even if only one wet crop was raised. Fields registered as dry which had been regularly cultivated with wet crops for five years and which could be transferred to wet without prejudice to land already registered as wet, as well as fields registered as dry from which water could not be excluded were transferred to wet. Similarly fields registered as wet which had not been cultivated with wet crops for five years or which it was inadvisable to retain as registered wet land were, if the owner consented, transferred to dry. The baling remission of one rupee an acre for the first crop was continued. For the second crop the remission was fixed at one-fourth of the second crop charge, subject to a maximum of 8 annas an acre.

Manavari lands (rain-fed lands) when irrigated by recognized sources were retained as wet, the soil classification being revised when necessary; in other cases manavari lands were treated as dry and assessed at special rates not exceeding the highest dry rate. The Government reserved to themselves the right to impose additional assessment on dry and manavari lands on which wet crops might be raised by the aid of achukkattus (lands divided into beds to admit and retain the water) in an objectionable manner. Lands irrigated solely from wells situated in occupied land were not charged for the use of the water. Lands irrigated solely from doruvu wells, that is, wells constructed on the banks of rivers and streams and drawing their supply therefrom, were registered as dry but charged water-rate at one-fourth of the rate usually charged for water supply to a wet crop, if the water was raised by a single lift, and at one-eighth, if the water was raised by a double lift. The rate was declared not to depend on the crop grown and no charge was made for the cultivation of second crops under these wells. Lands situated in the water-spread of a Government irrigation source which were held on patta and which were shown in the revenue accounts as wet were classified as dry and assessed at a special rate not exceeding the highest rate of the district, unless such lands were irrigated from and included in the ayakat of a source other than the tank in the bed of which they were situated. Tank-bed lands which were held on pattas and shown in the revenue accounts as dry were assessed in a similar manner. The assessment so fixed was levied in all seasons whether the lands were cultivated or not. The assessment on special rate lands, i.e.,

lands under ruined tanks and small rain-fed tanks was revised in the same proportion as the average assessment on the dry lands of the village in which the special rate lands lay.

Wherever the resettlement resulted in an increase of more than 25 per cent in the assessment payable on any individual patta, the increment was spread over a series of years. The concession was called the increment remission. It was applicable in cases of reclassification of soils or of sources of irrigation but not applicable in cases of increase in area revealed by resurvey, of transfer of land from dry to wet and from single crop to double crop land.

The old settlement did not deal with fish rent, although it had been in existence even before 1879. It was being levied at two and a quarter annas for every acre irrigated. The fisheries were either sold annually in public auction or were managed by the ryots themselves and the proceeds were given to the local boards. At the resettlement the fish rent was raised to two and three-fourth annas per acre and the Government reserved to themselves the right to raise the rent further in case the tanks were restocked by the Department of Fisheries during the period of the resettlement.

The resettlement was declared to be in force for the usual period of 30 years. The Government, however, reserved to themselves the right to increase the assessment wherever irrigation might be improved by the Government or dry lands converted into wet lands with the help of irrigation works constructed or extended by the Government¹

Coming to the Periyar tracts, the resettlement was introduced in 19 villages of the Periyakulam taluk, 33 villages of the Nilakkottai taluk, 70 villages of the Madurai taluk, and 40 villages of the Melur taluk, all of which were commanded by the Periyar Irrigation System. Here a reclassification of the soils was made because the old classification, based as it was partly on the nature of the soils and partly on the nature of the facilities for irrigation, had become unsuitable, and because a number of dry lands had been converted into wet and some wet lands had deteriorated in quality owing to constant flooding or other causes. The soils were, therefore, reclassified as in the case of the original settlement into two main series, the regar and the red ferruginous and each of these series was divided into three classes, namely, the clayey, the loamy and the sandy, and each of these classes was further subdivided into five sorts, namely, the best, the good, the ordinary, the inferior and the worst. The usual grouping of soils of equal productive capacity into tarams was also made. The irrigation sources supplied by the Periyar System were classified into the first class consisting of well supplied channels and tanks connected with the Periyar System and the second class consisting of channels and tanks less well supplied.

¹G.O. No. 710, Revenue, dated 28th March 1916.

G.O. No. 53, Revenue, dated 8th January 1916.

Exceptionally poor sources, if any, were placed in a still lower class. The Government reserved to themselves the right to further reclassify irrigation sources whenever it became necessary.

Paddy was taken as the standard wet crop and its price was commuted on the same lines as in the case of the non-Periyar tracts; but, instead of the 20 per cent allowed for vicissitudes of season, etc., at the time of the original settlement, only 10 per cent was now allowed in view of the certainty of water supply afforded by the Periyar System. The commutation rate so arrived at came to Rs. 217 a acre showing a rise of 75.7 per cent over the original settlement rate. Considering the higher price of paddy and the relative superiority of irrigation facilities in the Periyar tracts, the wet rates were made slightly higher than those in the non-Periyar tracts in the case of lands under first-class irrigation. These rates were fixed as follows:—

RS.	A.	RS.	A.
11	14	6	4
10	10	5	0
8	12	3	12
7	8		

In the case of lands coming under second and third class irrigation sources, the same rates as were adopted in the non-Periyar tracts were fixed. They were:—

RS.	A.	RS.	A.
10	10	5	10
■	6	4	6
8	2	3	2
6	14	■	8

In the Periyar-affected villages of the Periyakulam taluk in which all the Periyar-fed irrigation sources were placed in the first class, lands on which two crops were regularly grown and which possessed an assured supply for a second crop were registered as double crop lands. In the remaining three taluks the registration of lands as double crop lands was confined to lands in that portion of the tract called the double crop area on which two wet crops had been regularly grown for five years or so, provided they formed a compact block and could be served with water economically. Lands registered as double crop lands were charged one and a half times the single crop assessment and were made eligible for the

remission of the difference, if the water supply was insufficient for two crops in any year. The Government reserved to themselves the right to register any land as double crop wet during the currency of the resettlement, if the water supply should be found to be unfailing. The charge for second crop raised on single crop land was fixed at half the single crop assessment.

No general reclassification of the soils was made in the case of dry lands. These lands were assessed at the same rates as were fixed in the non-Periyar tracts. They were :—

RS.	▲.	RS.	▲.
2	12	0	14
2	0	0	8
1	8	0	6
1	2	0	4

Fields registered as dry which had been regularly under wet cultivation for a term of three or more consecutive years and from which it was impossible to exclude water were transferred to wet, provided they could be irrigated economically and without prejudice to other registered wet lands. Dry lands, which owing to their level could be irrigated only by bunding the channels, were retained as dry. Dry lands registered as wet, which owing to their high level or for any other reason were unfit for cultivation, were transferred to dry where the owners raised no objection. In regard to baling remission and increment remission, lands irrigated from achukkattus, wells or doruvu wells, as well as lands situated on the water-spread of a Government irrigation source, or on both beds, the same rules as were prescribed in the non-Periyar tracts were made applicable here also.

The fish rent was raised from $2\frac{1}{2}$ annas to $2\frac{3}{4}$ annas an acre as in the non-Periyar tracts. But certain special conditions were imposed for preventing objectionable methods of fishing such as dynamiting and poisoning.

The duration of the settlement as in the case of the non-Periyar tracts was declared to be 30 years, the Government reserving to themselves the right to enhance the assessment in special cases. The Government also reserved to themselves the right to change the rate of water charge and the method of calculating it in the case of lands not registered as wet.¹

¹ G.O. No. 785, Revenue, dated 22nd February 1918.

G.O. No. 1413, Revenue, dated 15th April 1918.

The total cost of the resurvey and resettlement operations amounted to Rs. 13,33,950 and the net increase of revenue came to Rs. 4,49,806¹.

The resurvey and resettlement of the 16 hill-villages of the Kodaikanal taluk were taken up in 1924. All the villages, except Kodaikanal, were resurveyed. No general reclassification of the soils was made. All the irrigation sources placed in the fourth class at the original settlement were now transferred to the fifth class. The existing scale of rates in wet lands was left unaltered in spite of a rise in prices in view of the peculiar difficulties incidental to cultivation on the slopes of hills. But the actual rate payable on each field was fixed at the average of the total assessment collected on it during the previous five years. No separate second crop charge or water-rate was imposed and the ryots were left at liberty to convert dry lands into wet during the currency of the settlement without paying additional assessment. No enhancement of the rates of assessment on dry lands was made in the villages of Kukkal, Mannavanur, Pundi and Pambarai, but in the remaining villages the rates sanctioned for the rest of the district were introduced, with the modification that in no case was the revised rate to exceed the old rate by more than 18½ per cent. In regard to achukattus and increment remissions the rules framed for the rest of the district were made generally applicable. The duration of the settlement was declared to be 23 years with the usual reservations. The settlement yielded a net increase of revenue amounting to Rs. 4,748².

The policy of resettlement soon underwent a complete change. From 1930 onwards, prices having fallen on account of the general economic depression, special remissions were granted in Madurai, as elsewhere, and in 1937 it was decided to hold in abeyance all resettlement operations and the system of periodical resettlement itself was abandoned as a matter of State policy³.

We may now deal with the palayams and the inams. It will be remembered that, when the Dindigul country was acquired by the British, it contained 26 palayams. By 1803 when Mr. Hurdis wrote his report, 12 of these had come under Government management, 3 of them (Eriyodu, Palni and Virupakshi) having been forfeited for rebellion, 3 more (Devadanapatti, Madur and Reddiambadi) having escheated for want of heirs, and 6 (Idaiyankottai, Nilakkottai, Palliyappanayakanur, Sandaiyur, Sukkampatti and another) having been resumed for arrears. The 6 forfeited and

¹Gazetteer of the Madurai District, Vol. II, 1930 page 126.

²B.P. No. 12, dated 27th March 1925.

³B.P. No. 13, dated 21st February 1926.

⁴G.P. No. 19, dated 1937 (Confidential), dated 20th December 1939.

G.O. No. 804, Public, dated 26th April 1937.

G.O. No. 1067, Revenue, dated 21st May 1937.

⁵Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, pages 57-58.

excheated palayams became merged in Government lands and the 6 palayams resumed for arrears were permanently settled by Mr. Hurdis and restored to their owners in 1801. The remaining 14 palayams were not permanently settled but were left in the hands of their owners and charged with peshkash equal to 70 per cent of their value as ascertained by a survey and settlement made in 1802. When the Madurai part of the district came into British hands, it contained 16 palayams described as the "ten palayams of Madurai and the six palayams of Manaparai". These were also allowed by Mr. Hurdis and Mr. Parish to remain in the hands of their owners and charged with peshkash equal to 70 per cent of their value.

These 30 palayams (14 of Dindigul and 16 of Madurai) continued to remain as unsettled palayams, although it was the intention originally to settle them permanently. In 1816 several of them were in arrears with their peshkash and the Government authorized the Collector to take these and other palayams which might thereafter fall into arrears under his own management and to allow the palayagars a malikhana allowance of 10 per cent of the net revenues of their palayams. Accordingly a number of palayams having been attached for arrears came under the Government management. This state of things lasted till 1840. In that year the Kannivadi palayagar tendered payment of his arrears and demanded his palayam back. As he had never formally resigned his palayam it had to be given back to him; but, in order to obviate similar demands from the others whose palayams had been attached, the Government called upon all of them either to pay their arrears or to surrender their palayams once for all on the condition of receiving the malikhana. In those cases where neither of these alternatives was accepted, the palayams, it was decided, were to be sold by public auction for the arrears outstanding against them. Nine of the palayams were accordingly surrendered, 2 were redeemed on the payment of the balances, 1 was sold for arrears and 1 was restored to the proprietor by order of the Court of Directors. In 1865, when the question of permanently settling the unsettled palayams was taken up, it was found that there were 18 of the original 30 palayams and 2 mittas. These were the palayams of Ammayanayakanur, Ayakkudi, Bodinayakanur, Gantanayakanur, Yerasakkanayakanur, Edaiyankottai, Kannivadi, Mambarai, Tevaram, Doddappanayakanur, Jotilnayakanur, Kilakkottai, Melakkottai, Nadukkottai, Puliyanakulam, Sirupalai, Uttappanayakanur and Vellikundam, and the mittas of Velur, and Reddiambadi.

In that year, the Board of Revenue recommended that these palayams should be settled permanently on the existing peshkash and that sanads should be granted to the owners of such of them as were willing to accept the sanads and to execute the corresponding kabuliats: and the Government accepted this recommendation. The owners of one of the two mittas (Velur), and 14 out of the

18 palayams, i.e., all except Mambarai, Kilakkottai, Melakkottai, and Puliyangulam, mentioned above, accepted the terms and applied for sanads. In 1867 the Government ordered that the case of Velur should receive further consideration, that the cases of Bodinayakanur, Gantamanayakanur, Uttappanayakanur and Sirupalai, the owners of which were minors, and of Kannivadi, the owner of which was heavily involved in debt, should be postponed, and that the remaining 9 palayagars alone should be given sanads. In subsequent years, however, sanads were granted to the remaining 9 palayams (except perhaps Sirupalai) and the 2 mittas. It may be stated here that, in 1859, three permanently settled estates, namely, Peruiyur, Sandaiyur and Saptur were transferred to this district from the Tirunelveli district. The peshkash of the settled palayams and the estates came to Rs. 1,72,188. Most of them were declared impartible and inalienable under the Impartible Estates Act of 1904.¹

As for the inams, we have seen how, when the British acquired the district, Mr. Hurdis proposed that most of the inams then existing should be resumed, and how the Government ordered that only such of them as were granted subsequent to British occupation might be resumed. For a long time thereafter no detailed and systematic investigation of the inams was made. It was not till 1858 that a regular investigation of the inams in the State was ordered and an Inam Commissioner appointed. The Inam Commissioner took up the investigation of the inams in the Madurai district in 1863. He found that the inams in the district consisted of entire villages or parts of villages and comprised mostly, (1) those granted to individuals and religious and charitable institutions, and (2) those granted to village servants for performing village service. Under the first category came the Khairati (those granted mostly to Muslims for charity), the Bhattavritti, the Shrotrium, the Devadavam, the Chatram, the Water Pandal, the Nandavanam, the Matham, the Urani, the Dharma Chavadi, the Masiid and the Khazi inams; under the second category came the Nattamai, the Karnam, the Tandal, the Nottam, the Nirani kam, the Kaval, etc.

The Inam Commissioner recognized all inams which had been held for 50 years or more irrespective of the fact whether they were based on sanads or not, or whether they fulfilled the conditions of the sanads or not. For, he considered 50 years' enjoyment as a valid title. He allowed the religious and charitable inams to continue so long as the services were efficiently performed. He confirmed the inams granted to individuals, i.e., personal and subsistence grants, on the existing terms but, where the title was

¹ B.P. No. 210, dated 14th January 1863.

G.O. No. 2730, Revenue, dated 10th November 1865.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 194-196
Vol. II, 1915, page 24.

defective or where the title was sound but the inamdar desired to enfranchise the inam, he imposed a quit-rent varying from one-eighth to half the assessment according as the chances of reversion to the Government were remote or near. This quit-rent he imposed compulsorily in the case of all inams held on defective titles, i.e., those held not in the direct line, etc., but he made it optional in other cases. By this device he allowed the inamdars to convert their lands into freeholds. He also gave them the option of redeeming the quit-rent by a lump sum payment of 20 times the quit-rent. As to village service inams, he continued them to the inamdars provided they performed their duties, but if in any case the inam land was found to be excessive, he charged a quit-rent on the excess. Where such inams had gone into the hands of strangers by alienation or into the hands of the members of the family who did not perform the service, he reattached them to the office holders. And he treated the inams enjoyed by artisans and others for services rendered to the village communities as hereditary grants subject to the performance of the services.

In regard to the inams which were less than 50 years old, he allowed all those granted by the British Government to continue. But in the case of those granted by subordinate revenue authorities or reniers without the sanction of the Government, he charged the full assessment if the inam was founded on fraud: if however the holder was not a party to the fraud, he continued the inam in perpetuity as freehold charged with a quit-rent not exceeding two-thirds of the assessment. If the inam was not founded on fraud, and from length of possession appeared entitled to consideration, he charged a quit-rent of half the assessment and confirmed the inam to the holder in perpetuity as freehold. If, however, the inam was definitely more than 30 years old, and there was a probability of its being 50 years old, he charged it with a quit-rent equal only to one-fourth the assessment, and confirmed it to the holder in perpetuity as freehold. But he did not extend this special benefit to those inamdars who had no heirs. In their case, since the inams were likely to revert to the Government within a short time, he thought that they ought to pay a higher quit-rent of half the assessment for converting their inams into freeholds.

The Inam Commissioner, it must be stated, dealt with the inams situated not only in Government lands but also in the palayams and estates. In the case of the latter, however, he dealt with only the inams granted prior to Mr. Hurd's survey; he did not deal with the inams granted subsequently by the palayavars and the proprietors since the reversionary right in them did not belong to the Government. The total extent of the inams of all description in the district, he found, were 149,920 kanis (198,241.39/121 acres) and their value Rs. 8.91.80¹.

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. I, 1949, pages 67-69, 92-93.

Collection of papers on the Inam Settlement, 1925, page 260.

Both the palayams and the whole inam villages of the district have been vitally affected by the general legislation governing estates passed in the State in recent years. The Rent Recovery Act of 1865 (Madras Act VIII of 1865), the Madras Estates Land Act of 1908 (Madras Act I of 1908) and the Madras Estates (Abolition and Conversion into Ryotwari) Act of 1948 (Madras Act XXVI of 1948) have all alike treated them as estates. The Rent Recovery Act of 1865 was passed to define the rights of the tenants in estates and to 'consolidate and improve the laws which defined the process to be taken in the recovery of rent.' The Act, however, failed to improve the lot of the tenants and the landholder was given the veiled right to enhance the rent on grounds similar to those upon which the Government could enhance the revenue in ryotwari areas. This led not only to exactions but to confusion in the minds of jurists as to the exact rights of the tenants. It was thought that their tenancy was from year to year and that they could be evicted at the end of the year. The position was not fully clarified till 1908 when the comprehensive Estates Land Act of that year was passed. This Act defined for the first time the substantive and relative rights and obligations of landholders and their tenants or ryots. It secured a permanent right of occupancy to every ryot who at its commencement was in possession of ryoti land or who subsequently was admitted to possession of such land. This right was made heritable and transferable by sale, gift or otherwise. Nor was this all. He could use the land without materially impairing its value or rendering it unfit for agricultural purposes. He could enjoy and cut down all trees planted by him after the passing of the Act, or those which grew upon his holding. He could make improvements to his land except when the landholder wanted to do it himself in order to benefit other ryots as well. He could not be subjected to any enhanced rent on the ground of the improvements effected by the landholder, unless it had been registered in accordance with the provisions of the Act. He had a right to have evidence of improvements effected by him recorded; and had a right to the sole benefits accruing from such improvements. He was protected against all unlawful exactions and given the right to a reduction of rent in certain circumstances. He could also insist upon a patta from the landholder. The Act at the same time conferred certain rights on the landholder. He acquired a first charge for rent and interest thereon not only upon the ryot's holding but also upon its produce. He could reserve mining rights, receive a premium when first admitting any person to possession of ryoti land, enhance the rent under certain conditions, and recover arrears of rent by a suit before the Collector by distraint and sale of moveable property, crops, etc. The Act also provided for a survey and a record of rights to be made by the Collector in certain cases.¹

¹ Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, 41-42.

Now, this Act brought under the definition of estate "any village of which the land revenue had been granted in inam to a person not owning the kudivaram right thereof provided that the grant has been made, confirmed or recognised by the British Government or any separated part of such villages." This definition was made to set right certain doubts that had arisen consequent on the Inam Settlement. The inam title deeds issued under that settlement were so drawn up that they conveyed an impression as if the land belonged to the inamdars irrespective of the fact whether they possessed the kudivaram right in it or not. As a result of this some of the inamdars claimed the right in the soil to the injury of the actual kudivaram holders. An Act was therefore passed declaring that nothing contained in any title deed issued to any inamdar should be deemed to define, limit, infringe or destroy the rights of any description of holders or occupiers of the land from which any inam was derived or drawn. When this Act was passed the Government held the view that an inam on the face of it carried only the melvaram right and that if any inamdar set up a claim to the kudivaram right also, it was for him to establish that right. This view which practically amounted to saying that the kudivaram right should be considered to belong to the cultivators unless the contrary was proved was upheld for a long time and the validity of this view was recognised by the courts in several cases and was presumed when the whole inam villages were included in the above mentioned definition of estate in the 1908 Act. But this view was completely upset by the Privy Council, in 1918. In that year, in a well-known decision, the Privy Council held that there was no presumption in law that an inam conveyed the melvaram right alone, and ruled that whoever claimed the kudivaram right must prove it in a court of law. This decision as well as some other decisions to more or less the same effect practically threw on the cultivators the onus of proving that they possessed the kudivaram right in each and every case. The hardship to the ryots involved in it was removed by the Government by amending the definition of estates by Madras Act VIII of 1934. The definition was changed by this Act into "any village of which the land revenue without the kudivaram has been granted in inam to a person not owning the kudivaram thereof, provided that the grant has been made, confirmed or recognised by the British Government." The alteration so made virtually amounted to laying down that, if the inamdar of a whole inam village wanted to escape the provisions of the Estates Land Act, he had to prove in a court of law that he possessed the kudivaram right in that village. The onus of proving the kudivaram right in the case of whole inam villages was thus again shifted back from the cultivators to the inamdars and the cultivators were, for all practical purposes, considered to possess the kudivaram right. By Madras Act XVIII of 1936 the definition of 'estate' was further extended so as to include within its scope any inam village of

which the grant had been made, confirmed or recognized by the British Government. The effect of the amendment was to bring all inam villages within the scope of the Madras Estates Land Act. In the case, however, of inam villages which became estates by virtue of this amending Act, the inamdars were given an opportunity to prove that they possessed the kudivaram right in lands in such villages by lodging applications before a special tribunal¹.

Meanwhile the zamindari system in all its aspects came to be criticised, discredited and condemned with more and more vehemence. In 1937 in consequence of the agitation in the legislature, the Congress Ministry appointed a committee presided over by Sri T. Prakasam, the Revenue Minister, to enquire into the whole question. On the basis of its recommendations the Estates Land Reforms Bill of 1938 was drafted. But this Bill and a revised Bill prepared in 1939, however, could achieve nothing as the Congress Ministry soon afterwards resigned office². In 1940 the Adviser Government, which succeeded the Congress Ministry, drew up a scheme for the conversion of zamindari tenure into ryotwari by buying out zamindars and paying them compensation on the basis of net income. In 1945 the Working Committee of the Congress issued a manifesto urging comprehensive land reforms, including the abolition of the zamindari system, and the acquisition of estates by the payment of equitable compensation. Early in 1947 after the National Government came to power the legislature passed a resolution accepting the general principle of the abolition of the zamindari system³. In pursuance of this resolution the Government as a first step passed an Act called the Madras Estates Land (Reduction of Rent) Act XXX of 1947 for reducing the high rents which prevailed in the estates. It provided for the reduction of rents payable by the ryots in estates approximately to the level of the assessments imposed on ryotwari lands in the neighbourhood⁴. The Government also brought forward a Bill in the same year for abolishing all estates. The zamindari system, they stated, had perpetuated an assessment which was not only high but had also no relation to the productive capacity of the land. It had led to loss of contact between the Government and the actual cultivators. It had acted as a brake on agricultural improvements. It had allowed most of the irrigation works to fall into disrepair. It had, because of its complexities, brought in an immense amount of litigation in which the illiterate ryots had been placed at the mercy

¹ Studies in Madras Administration by B. S. Baliga, Vol. I, 1949, pages 93-94. Extracts from Papers relating to Tenancy Right in Inams, Vols. I to III.

² Monograph on Rural Problems in Madras by S. Y. Krishnaswami, 1947, pages 43-44.

³ Madras in 1950, pages 58-60.

⁴ G.O. No 114, Legal, dated 13th September 1947—See the Statement of Objects and Reasons.

⁵ G.O. No. 3, Legal, dated 7th January 1948.

of the unscrupulous agents or the zamindars. It had rarely, if ever, resulted in administration as efficient as that of the Government areas, and consequently it had led to a great deal of discontent and agitation among the ryots. Indeed, the system having outlived its usefulness had nothing to recommend its continuance¹.

The Bill was passed into the Madras (Estates Abolition and Conversion into Ryotwari) Act XVI of 1948. It applies to all zamindaris, all unsettled palayams, and all whole inam villages except those which became estates by virtue of Act XVIII of 1936. When an estate is notified under the Act all the earlier enactments relating to estates, except the Rent Reduction Act of 1947, cease to be applicable to it; and the entire estate, including all communal lands and porambokes, waste lands, pasture lands, lanka lands, forests, mines and minerals, quarries, rivers and streams, tanks and irrigation works, fisheries and ferries stand transferred to the Government and vest in them free of all encumbrances. The estate is then to be surveyed and settled on ryotwari principles by Settlement Officers appointed under a Director of Settlements who works under the Board of Revenue. The Settlement Officer is to enquire and determine whether any inam village in his jurisdiction is an inam estate or not in order to find out whether it can be notified and taken over. His decision is to be appealable to a tribunal constituted under the Act. He is also to decide on application whether an under-tenure estate was created before or after the principal estate was permanently settled so as to determine whether the compensation is to be calculated adopting the basis applicable to zamin estates or the basis applicable to inam estates. The ryots are to be given ryotwari pattas for their holdings with effect from the notified date and the landholders, zamindars, inamdars and undertenure holders are also to be given ryotwari pattas in respect of their private lands as well as lands personally cultivated by them and satisfying the other conditions laid down in the Act.

The compensation to be paid is roughly determined soon after the notification of the estate and half this amount is deposited as advance compensation to be adjusted against the final compensation determined after the settlement operations in the estate are completed. Meanwhile, the landholder is to be paid for every fasli, till the final compensation is deposited, an interim payment equal to half the basic annual sum roughly estimated. This interim payment is not to be counted against the final compensation. As to the method of calculating the basic annual sum in the case of the zamindari estates, the gross annual ryotwari demand in respect of all lands for which persons other than the zamindar are entitled to ryotwari pattas under the Act and the average net annual miscellaneous revenue from all other sources in the lands

¹ G.O. No. 114, Legal, dated 13th September 1947—See the Statement of Objects and Reasons.

have to be computed; and one-third of this figure has to be taken to be the zamindar's share. This one-third portion is, however, to be made subject to two deductions, a deduction of 5 per cent of the gross annual ryotwari demand on account of establishment charges and another deduction of three and one-third per cent on account of the maintenance of irrigation works which is the zamindar's responsibility. In calculating the basic annual sum for inam estates the annual gross ryotwari demand and not any fraction of it is to be taken as the starting point. From this figure three and one-third per cent is to be deducted on account of maintenance of irrigation works in the estate which the landholder is obliged to maintain. Then the quit-rent or the jodi, etc., payable annually to the Government by the landholder is also to be deducted. The balance represents the basic annual sum for the inam estate. The compensation is to be the basic annual sum multiplied by a figure which varies between 12 and 30. Where the basic annual sum does not exceed Rs. 1,000 the multiplier is 30; over one lakh of rupees the multiplier is $12\frac{1}{2}$. There are to be four intermediate stages 15, $17\frac{1}{2}$, 20 and 25 depending on the annual basic sum. Payments are not to be made direct to the landholders but are to be deposited with the two tribunals constituted under the Act. Provision is also made for the appointment of more tribunals when necessary¹.

These are, in the main, the provisions of the Madras Estates (Abolition and Conversion into Ryotwari) Act. This Act was amended by Act I of 1950 to provide for the payment of a portion of the compensation without waiting for the completion of the survey and settlement operations. Under the latter Act the advance compensation is to be adjusted towards the compensation as finally determined. The Act also ensures the payment of a minimum sum of Rs. $12\frac{1}{2}$ crores of rupees as compensation for all the zamindari estates taken over by the Government in the State of Madras as it was before the creation of the Andhra State². The Madurai estate were, however, notified for acquisition under these Acts only after 1951, the year with which this book closes.

Turning to land tenures, besides the fixed rent and the sharing systems, the district had formerly three kinds of tenures called the karei, the samibhogam and the tunduvaram. Under the karei tenure all lands in a village, arable as well as waste, were held in common by the tenants from a landlord, the arable lands being periodically apportioned among themselves, the allotment of each tenant being called garei and each tenant a gareikaran. This tenure was said to be almost dead even in 1868. Under the samibhogam tenure which was in vogue mostly in inams, the tenants cultivated the lands with the help of their own labour and stock

¹G.O. No. 75, Legal, dated 18th April 1949.

Madras in 1950, pages 60-64.

²G.O. No. 28, Legal, dated 25th January 1950.

and paid a rent usually in money but sometimes in kind, in addition to a fee called Samibhogam, to the inamdar. The tenants regarded the lands as practically their own and paid the samibhogam as a mere acknowledgment. The tenants' share here normally came to 45 per cent of the gross produce minus the samibhogam which however varied from place to place. Under the tunduvaram, or 'bit of share' tenure, the tenants, as in the case of Samibhogam, paid a fee out of their kudivaram called tunduvaram to the landlord in addition to the melvaram. The fee however varied in proportion to the amount of the crop actually harvested, unlike the samibhogam which was a fixed acknowledgment payable alike in good and bad seasons. The tenants' share or kudivaram here came to 45 per cent minus the tunduvaram which amounted to about one-tenth or more of the kudivaram.

None of these peculiar kinds of tenures is mentioned to-day. The existing tenures are said to be either fixed rent tenure or the varam tenure. The fixed rent tenure is the system by which lands are leased out by the landlords for fixed rents to the tenants. It is found principally in the best wet lands of the Palni taluk, in the best dry lands (the valuable black cotton lands) of the Tirumangalam taluk and in the garden lands elsewhere. The varam tenure is the system by which the land is leased out by the landlords to the tenants for a share of the produce. This is prevalent in most parts of the district. On good lands irrigated by river-fed channels or tanks the usual share taken by the landlord is two-thirds of the gross produce. This is specially so in the Periyar Project area, i.e., in the Periyakulam, Nilakottai, Madurai and Melur taluks. In these cases the tenant takes the straw and defrays all the expenses of cultivation and the landlord pays the assessment. On inferior wet lands the more common practice is to divide the produce equally between the landlord and the tenant. In these cases also the tenant bears all cultivation expenses and the landlord pays the assessment. Practice, however, varies in some degree from village to village. There are some cases in which the landlord gets as much as three-fourths of the produce or even more and pays only the assessment. Thus, in the Uthamapalayam sub-taluk, the landlord takes even four-fifths of the produce. Generally however if he takes more than two-thirds he either defrays the expenses of harvest or supplies the manure. If well water is baled to mature the crop, the tenants' share is raised to two-thirds or three-fifths, according to the quantity of water baled. In the case of dry lands the tenant usually takes two-thirds of the produce but sometimes half. Dry lands, however, are often, as has already been stated, leased for fixed rents¹.

¹ Manual of the Madura District by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part V, pages 12-15.

² G.O. No. 53, Revenue, dated 8th January 1916—See the Scheme Report, pages 25-26.

Report of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas of the Madras Province, 1947, page 62.

G.O. No. 1357, Revenue (Confid.) dated 8th April 1918, page 106.

A few other points of interest connected with the tenancy conditions of the district may also be mentioned. In recent years there has been an appreciable increase of absentee landlords. The percentage of absentee landlords of the district is said to be 11; it is exceeded only in South Kanara where it is 34, in Chingleput where it is 19, in Tanjore where it is 18 and in Ramanathapuram where it is 12¹. The temples and charitable institutions of the district, instead of settling the rents of their lands with their tenants by agreement, sell the right to cultivate the lands by public auction². Restrictions on cultivation are also generally imposed in the leases; the tenants are not allowed to raise crops like cholam and gingelly which sap the soil³. Remissions are not usually granted to the tenants; in a few cases however, they are granted for failure of crops⁴. Tenants are specially required to effect improvements to the lands and allowed compensation in some cases.⁵ Advances are made by tenants to the landlords wherever there is a keen competition for lands; in some cases such advances do not carry interest while in others they carry a 3 per cent interest.⁶ The rates of interest on rent vary from 10 to 15 per cent. In some cases, however, they go up to even 18 or 24 per cent. In several cases, at the same time, interest is not charged by the landlords⁷. Sub-letting is allowed in some cases; absentee landlords prefer to lease out their lands to substantial tenants who, in turn, sub-lease such lands to others⁸. Finally, the tenants are in many cases, required to pen their sheep and goats on the lands of the landlords without any payment and, in a few cases, even required to place themselves and their bullocks at the disposal of the landlords⁹. Since the accession of the National Government tenancy and other land reforms have been actively considered. In 1946 the Government appointed a Special Officer and in 1950 a Special Committee presided over by Sri M. V. Subramaniam, I.C.S., a Member of the Board of Revenue, to consider and report on various tenancy as well as other land revenue matters.¹⁰ Their

¹ Report of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas of the Madras Province, 1947, pages 28 and 182.

² *Idem*, page 68.

³ *Idem*, page 69.

G.O. No. 1357, Revenue (Confidential), dated 8th April 1918, page 106.

⁴ Report on the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas of Madras Province, 1947, page 67.

G.O. No. 1357, Revenue (Confidential), dated 8th April 1918, page 106.

⁵ Report of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas Madras Province, 1947, pages 71 and 91.

G.O. No. 1357, Revenue (Confidential), dated 8th April 1918, page 106.

⁶ Report of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas of Madras Province, 1947, page 70.

⁷ *Idem*, page 65.

G.O. No. 1357, Revenue (Confidential), dated 8th April 1918, page 106.

⁸ Report of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas of the Madras Province, 1947, page 69.

⁹ *Idem*, page 69.

¹⁰ Reports of the Special Officer on Land Tenures in the Ryotwari Areas, 19 for the Investigation of Land Tenures, 1949.

First and Second Reports of the Land Revenue Reforms Committee, 1951.

reports are now being considered and a Bill has already been framed for fixing the tenants' share. But as this book stops with 1951, we shall not deal with it at length here.

The land revenue of the district in 1949-1950 amounted to Rs. 26,92,163.¹ As for the machinery employed for collecting it and for administering all other revenue matters, the district, as has already been seen, has had a Collector from the very beginning. He was from the early days assisted by one or more Sub-Collectors or Assistant Collectors. From 1859² he came to be assisted by Deputy Collectors also. Prior to 1860 the district comprised the taluks of Tadikkombu, Nilakkottai, Madakkulam, Melur, Aiyampallee, Tenkarai and Tirumangalam. In that year, in accordance with the scheme for the reorganization of the village establishments submitted by Mr. Pelly and sanctioned by the Government, these taluks were renamed and rearranged as Dindigul (comprising Tadikkombu and Nilakkottai), Madurai, Melur, Palni, Periyakulam and Tirumangalam. In 1889, a new taluk, the Kodaikanal taluk, was constituted. In 1910, as a result of the transfer of the zamindaris of Ramanathapuram and Sivaganga to the new Ramanathapuram district, another new taluk, the Nilakkottai taluk, was formed. It is thus that the present taluks of Dindigul, Palni, Kodaikanal, Nilakkottai, Madurai, Melur, Tirumangalam and Periyakulam came into being. As for the Revenue Divisions, they have naturally changed from time to time. At present these divisions consist of Dindigul, Madurai and Usilampatti. The Dindigul division comprises the taluks of Dindigul, Palni, Kodaikanal and Nilakkottai; the Madurai Division comprises the taluks of Madurai and Melur and the Usilampatti Division comprises the taluks of Tirumangalam and Periyakulam.

The Revenue Divisions and the taluks have been invariably under the charge of Sub-Collectors or Deputy Collectors and Tahsildars respectively. The Tahsildars have been having under them the usual revenue subordinates, the Deputy Tahsildars and Revenue Inspectors. The village establishments have always consisted of the village headmen (the Nattamaikarars), the Karnams, the Kavalkarars, etc.³

So much about land revenue. The history of the other revenues is soon told. We can deal here only with such of them as were formerly or are now under the Madras Government. Taking those that have been throughout under the Madras Government first, excise was, until lately, the most important source of revenue; but to-day, with the introduction of prohibition, it has dwindled into a very small sum. In 1945-1946, for instance, when

¹ G.O. No. 2325, Revenue, dated 6th September 1951.

² G.O. No. 379, Revenue, dated 22nd March 1859.

³ G.O. No. 631, Revenue, dated 25th April 1860.

Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part V, pages 17-39.

Gazetteer of the Madurai District by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 206-207

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, pages 123, 126-127.

1951 Census Handbook of the Madurai district, page 1.

prohibition had been suspended by the Adviser Government, it amounted to no less than Rs. 15.89 crores in the State and Rs. 62.07 lakhs in Madurai¹; but in 1952-53, the revenue became insufficient even to meet the expenditure, there being a deficit of about 33.27 lakhs of rupees in the State².

This revenue was in pre-prohibition days derived from the manufacture and sale of arrack and toddy, and from the sale of foreign liquors, opium, ganja and bhang. It is now derived chiefly from foreign liquor. Its history is now merely of antiquarian interest, but none the less it is interesting, and it has to be recounted inasmuch as it affected the administration of the district for about a century.

The revenue of the districts, including Madurai, was for the first time regulated by Act III of 1864 as amended by Act V of 1879. The supply of liquor was then regulated by the farming system. The farming system was replaced in 1874 by the "improved excise system" under which the monopoly of supply of arrack and toddy in the district was given to a contractor subject to the condition that he paid duty on every gallon of spirit issued, and guaranteed a minimum revenue to the Government. It was however soon found that this system was responsible for a serious growth of illegal practices. As all the shops were in the hands of the manufacturer and as he had to pay duty only on the quantity issued to the vendors, it mattered little to him if the shops sold illicit liquor. Further, the renter failed to maintain the preventive staff required to put down the illicit practices. The Government therefore appointed a committee in 1884 to suggest improvements and upon its recommendation passed Act I of 1886. The "improved excise system" was now, in the case of arrack, replaced by the free supply system which was one of free competition among the licensed distillers in respect of manufacture and supply. This led to unhealthy competition and finally to the danger of a monopoly. This system was therefore abandoned in 1900 and replaced by the contract distillery system. Under this system the privilege of manufacture and vend were entirely separated. The manufacturer was given the privilege of supplying a fixed area at a definite rate per gallon, the Government supervising the process and ensuring the quality of liquor. The liquor was issued from a central source of supply and the right of retail sale was disposed of by auction. By this arrangement the prevention of illicit practices was left in the hands of the Government. In the case of toddy, a fee was levied for the right of retail vend and a tree tax was also levied upon every tree from which toddy was to be drawn. As for foreign liquor, tavern licenses were granted for consumption on the premises, the fees being determined by auction. But

¹ Administration Report of the Excise Revenue, for 1945-46, page 19.

² Administration Report of the Madras Excise and Prohibition Department for 1952-53, page 23.

wholesale licenses and retail licenses for consumption off the premises, for refreshment rooms, bars, etc., were granted on payment of fixed fees. The sale of opium was administered under India Act I of 1878 and that of ganja under Madras Act I of 1886 and the right of retail vend to the public was generally sold by auction. The arrack was supplied to the vendors by the distilleries situated outside this district, toddy was drawn chiefly from coconut trees, and also from palmyra and sago palms. This was the position till October 1947 when prohibition was introduced in the district. We have already shown in the chapter on Welfare Schemes how prohibition was introduced and with what results.¹

The loss of revenue caused by prohibition has been more than made up by the levy of new taxes called commercial taxes. The credit for devising and introducing these new taxes belongs to the First Congress Ministry presided over by Sri C. Rajagopalachari. In 1939, the Madras General Sales Tax Act (Act IX of 1939), the Madras Entertainments Tax Act (Act X of 1939), the Madras Sales of Motor Spirit Taxation Act (Act VI of 1939) and the Madras Tobacco (Taxation of Sales and Licensing) Act (Act VIII of 1939) were passed. The last of these Acts was suspended in 1944 on account of the levy of central excise duty by the Government of India and a lump-sum compensation was given by that Government thereafter to the Madras Government for the loss of the State revenue. In 1953 this Act was repealed and the State enacted the Madras Tobacco (Taxation of Sales and Registration) Act, 1953 (Act IV of 1953). This Act came into force from 20th April 1953. It enabled a tax to be levied on all varieties of cigarettes sold at the retail point at more than three pies per cigarette on a graduated scale ranging from 10 per cent of the turnover to 30 per cent of the turnover according to the rate of the retail price of the cigarette and at thirty per cent of the turnover on cigars, and cheroots sold at not less than two annas per cigar or cheroot and on pipe tobacco or cigarette tobacco. In 1955, the tax was extended to the sale of cigarettes at retail point at not more than three pies per cigarette, at the rate of 3-1/8 per cent of the turnover. The tax realised for the year 1953-1954 for the whole State was Rs. 30.21,662.

The General Sales Tax Act came into force on 1st October 1939². It was levied on all businesses the turnover of which exceeded Rs. 10,000 thereby exempting all small traders dealing in food, clothing, etc. To facilitate its levy and to avoid detailed investigations into the exact turnovers in the case of smaller

¹ Excise and Temperance in Madras by D. N. Strathie, 1922.

The Madras Presidency 1881-1931 by G. T. Boag, 1933, pages 55-58.

Gazetteer of the Madras District, by W. Francis, Vol. I, 1906, pages 211-212.

Idem, Vol. II, 1930, page 128.

² G.O. No. 338, Revenue, dated 12th February 1941.

businesses, the amount of the tax was fixed at Rs. 5 per month when the turnover was between Rs. 10,000 and Rs. 20,000. A tax at half a per cent was levied when the turnover exceeded Rs. 20,000. Safeguards were provided in the Act to avoid the taxation of both the seller and the buyer in respect of one and the same transaction and also on both the purchases and sales of the same goods of the same dealer. Exemptions were made in the case of certain articles like bullion and specie, cotton, cotton yarn, and cloth woven on handlooms and sold by persons exclusively dealing in such cloth. In the case of hides and skins provision was also made to levy the tax at a single point in a series of sales by successive dealers. In case of certain finished articles of industrial manufacture, a rebate of one-half of the tax levied on sales of such articles for delivery outside the State was allowed. The sale of electrical energy, motor spirit and manufactured tobacco was exempted from the tax.¹ In 1940-1941, the rates of tax were reduced to Rs. 4 per month on turnovers between Rs. 10,000 and Rs. 20,000 and at one-fourth per cent on turnovers exceeding Rs. 20,000.² In 1944, the rates of taxation were raised to Rs. 8 per mensem on turnovers between Rs. 10,000 and Rs. 15,000, Rs. 12 per mensem on turnovers between Rs. 15,000 and Rs. 20,000 and 1 per cent on turnovers exceeding Rs. 20,000.³ In 1948, the slab rate system of taxation was abolished except in the case of fruit and vegetable dealers and a tax of 3 pies per rupee was levied in all cases in which the turnover was Rs. 10,000 or more. In respect of certain luxury goods, an additional tax at the rate of 3 to 6 pies per every rupee was also levied at the stage of sale by the first dealer.⁴ In 1949, the slab rate system was made inapplicable to dealers in coconuts, canned, preserved, dried or dehydrated vegetables and fruits. In the same year, the tax on food and drink sold in hotels, boarding houses and restaurants was raised to 4½ pies in the rupee when the turnover was Rs. 25,000 or more; and the sale of cotton which had been exempted from tax prior to 1st August 1949 now became liable to a tax at a single point at the rate of half a per cent on the turnover.⁵ From 1950, by virtue of Article 286 (1) of the Constitution of India, sales for export outside the territory of India were exempted from tax, while the taxes on other sales, including sales for export to the other States in India, continued to be levied under the special permission of the President. The net result of all this brought no less than Rs. 16,48,25,763 to the State in 1950-1951. Madurai contributing Rs. 1,08,56,398.⁶ From 1954, the levy of additional tax was extended to certain varieties of

¹ See the Act in the *Port St. George Gazette*.

² G.O. No. 2529, Revenue, dated 5th November 1941.

³ G.O. No. 769, Revenue, dated 28th March 1947.

⁴ G.O. No. 499, Revenue, dated 23rd February 1949.

G.O. No. 2801, Revenue, dated 27th September 1950.

⁵ Madras in 1949, page 25.

⁶ Madras in 1950, page 23.

⁷ G.O. No. 2134, Revenue, dated 11th August 1951.

mill cloth, fine or superfine, cotton cloth other than handloom cloth, hosiery goods other than those made wholly of cotton and medium cotton, mill cloth at the rate of 1 anna 3 pies and precious stones at the rate of 6 pies. From 1956, the sale of sugar was also subjected to the additional tax at the rate of 1 anna in the rupee. A single point tax of 6 pies was also levied on the sale of raw tobacco and certain varieties of manufactured tobacco which were not subjected to tax under the Madras Tobacco (Taxation of Sales and Registration) Act, 1953. From 1st April 1954, exemptions were granted to certain articles like handloom cloth, eggs, meat, fish, flowers, vegetables and fruits and from 1st April 1955 to onions, potatoes, betel leaves and plantain leaves and to co-operative societies effecting sales of palm gur and to sales effected by cottage industrial co-operative societies.

The Entertainments Tax Act came into force on 1st August 1939.¹ This Act repealed a previous Act of 1926 (Act V of 1927) by which local bodies could levy a tax on entertainments and provided compensation for such bodies. It authorized the levy of a tax on a graduated scale according to the value of the payment made for admission to any entertainment. When the payment was not more than 2 annas, the tax was levied at 3 pies; when it was more than 2 annas, but less than 6 annas it was levied at 6 pies. In the case of higher payments, it rose gradually from 1 anna in the case of payments between 6 annas and 12 annas to Rs. 2 in the case of payments between Rs. 9½ and Rs. 10. When the payment was Rs. 10 or more, it was Rs. 2 for the first 10 rupees and Rs. 2 for every 10 rupees or portion thereof in excess of the first 10 rupees. Provision was made in the Act for compounding the tax for a fixed sum as well as payment of a fixed percentage of the gross proceeds, when the proprietors applied for such lump sum payments. Provision was also made for exempting entertainments the proceeds of which were devoted to philanthropic, religious or charitable purposes; and entertainments which were of an educational, cultural and scientific character.² In 1945, the rates of tax on payments for admission above 2 annas were increased by 50 per cent.³

From 1947, the tax was levied at the following rates:—

Where the payment inclusive of the amount of the tax—					Rate of tax.
(i) is not more than 5 annas					1/5
(ii) is more than 5 annas but is not more					
than Rs. 1-8-0	1/4
(iii) is more than Rs. 1-8-0					1/3

¹ G.O. No. 3075, Revenue, dated 10th December 1940.

² See the Act in the *Port St. George Gazette*.

³ G.O. No. 20, Revenue, dated 6th January 1947.

A concession was also given to cinematograph exhibitions for which the tax was calculated at the above rates after excluding from such payments the amount of the tax. In addition to the above tax, a show tax calculated at different rates for Madras City, big municipalities, etc., was also levied in 1949. The rate of tax prescribed for dramatic and music performances, Indian-dances, exhibitions of works of arts, manufactures, etc., is as follows :—

						Rate of tax.
(i) not more than 3 rupees						1/8
(ii) more than 3 rupees but not more than 5 rupees						1/5
(iii) more than 5 rupees						1/3

All dramatic performances other than dance-dramas and all music and dance performances and variety entertainments comprising dance and music and other similar items conducted by approved registered sabhas and similar associations were exempted from entertainments tax. In 1948-1949, the tax yielded Rs. 1,00,68,138 in the State, Madurai contributing Rs. 7,28,894.¹

The Sales of Motor Spirit Taxation Act came into force on 1st April 1939.² It provided for the levy of a tax of one anna and six pies per gallon on all retail sales of petrol and 6 pies per gallon on the sale of motor spirit other than petrol. The tax was payable only once and the dealers were required to register themselves and to maintain proper accounts.³ In 1947, the rates of tax were raised to 4 annas in the case of petrol and one and a half annas in the case of other motor spirit.⁴ The rate of tax on petrol was again raised to 6 annas per gallon with effect from June 1952. This tax, in 1950-1951, amounted to Rs. 90,85,229 in the State, Madurai contributing Rs. 3,60,502.⁵

The revenue realized from these new taxes being very considerable, a new department, called the Commercial Tax Department, was organized to administer them. The General Sales Tax Act was from the very beginning administered by this department.⁶ A notable feature in the administration of this Act was the constitution of the Sales Tax Appellate Tribunal from 1951 to hear appeals against the appellate orders of the Commercial Tax Officers and the *suo motu* orders of the Deputy Commissioners of Commercial Taxes. The Sales of Motor Spirit Taxation Act was administered by the Collectors and the Entertainments Tax Act was administered by the municipalities in municipal areas and the

¹ G.O. No. 2358, Revenue, dated 7th September 1949.

² G.O. No. 265, Revenue, dated 16th March 1943.

³ G.O. No. 111, Legal, dated 21st March 1939.

⁴ G.O. No. 2090, Revenue, dated 6th September 1947.

⁵ G.O. No. 2162, Revenue, dated 14th August 1951.

⁶ G.O. No. 338, Revenue, dated 12th February 1941.

Commercial Tax Department in non-municipal areas till 1943. In that year the working of these two Acts was also placed entirely under the Commercial Tax Department.¹ The department is now under a Commissioner of Commercial Taxes who is a Member of the Board of Revenue and there are a number of Commercial Tax Officers, Deputy Commercial Tax Officers and Assistant Commercial Tax Officers under him. There are two Commercial Tax Officers in Madurai, one in-charge of Madurai (North) and another in-charge of Madurai (South). There is also a Deputy Commissioner of Commercial Taxes with his headquarters at Madurai.

The other revenues administered by the State Government are registration fees and stamp revenue. The history of these revenues has already been indicated in the chapter on Law and Order. Revenue from registration fees amounted to Rs. 44,30,971 in the State, and Rs. 2,13,316 in the district in 1949-1950.² Stamp revenue is derived from two main classes of stamps, judicial or court-fee stamps and non-judicial or revenue stamps.³ The law relating to judicial stamps in India is Act VII of 1870 (the Court Fees Act) as amended by Madras Court Fees and Suits Valuation Act—Madras Act XIV of 1955. The Court Fees Act imposes fees on plaints, petitions and other documents filed before civil, criminal and revenue courts. The law relating to non-judicial stamps is contained in India Act II of 1899 (Stamp Act) as amended by the Madras Acts VI of 1922, VI of 1923, XIII of 1924, VI of 1950, XXV of 1950 and XIV of 1951. The Stamp Act imposes duties on commercial transactions recorded in writing such as conveyances, bonds, cheques, bills of exchanges and the like. The administration of the stamp revenue is vested in the Board of Revenue. The management of the stamp revenue in each district is vested in the Collector of the district. In 1950-51, the stamps brought in a revenue of Rs. 5,48,91,756 in the State and Rs. 41,09,644 in the district.⁴

The only other important source of revenue in the district is the income-tax and this is collected by the Government of India. Income-tax was first imposed in India in 1860 in order to meet the financial dislocation caused by the Mutiny. It was levied at the rate of 4 per cent on all incomes of Rs. 500 and upwards. Many changes have been made in the system from time to time. According to the schedule in force in 1954-55, the first Rs. 4,200 are exempted. In the case of incomes exceeding this amount, the tax is levied as follows: On the first Rs. 1,500, nil; on the next Rs. 3,500 at 9 pies in the rupee; on the next Rs. 5,000 at 1 anna and 9 pies in the rupee; on the next Rs. 5,000 at 3 annas in the rupee; and on the balance at 4 annas in the rupee; a surcharge of

¹ G.O. No. 20, Revenue, dated 6th January 1947.

G.O. No. 265, Revenue, dated 16th March 1943.

² G.O. No. 2857, Revenue, dated 2nd November 1950.

³ The Madras Presidency, 1881-1931 by G. T. Boag, 1933, page 58.

⁴ G.O. No. 3015, Revenue, dated 19th November 1951.

one-twentieth of the basic tax is also levied. On high incomes, i.e., over Rs. 25,000, a super tax ranging from 3 annas to 8½ annas in the rupee with a surcharge of one-twentieth of the super tax is levied. Originally, the administration of the department was vested in the State Government and was carried on by the Board of Revenue and the Collectors of the districts, assisted first by the ordinary revenue staff and later by Special Deputy Collectors, Tahsildars, Assistant Tahsildars and Inspectors. In 1922, a Chief Commissioner who was a Member of the Board of Revenue, four Assistant Commissioners, and many Assessors and Investigating Officers called surveyors came to be appointed. Madurai was then placed under the Assistant Commissioner, Southern Range. Subsequently, as a result of the 1919 Reforms, the administration of the department was taken over by the Government of India and their own officers. The district is now divided into two Income-tax Circles, the Dindigul Circle and the Madurai Circle. The Dindigul Circle comprises the revenue taluks of Palni, Kodaikanal, Dindigul, Periyakulam and Nilakkottai; the Madurai Circle comprises the revenue taluks of Madurai, Melur and Tirumangalam. Each circle is in charge of an Income-tax Officer. The number of assessees in the district, in 1954-55, was 5,141 and the amount of demand was Rs. 1,33,24,722. The trades, industries and other sources which contribute the tax in the Dindigul Circle are the trade in grain, hill produce, hides and skins, manufacture of tobacco products, motor transport business, textile mills, oil mills, ginning factories and match factories. The main businesses which contribute tax in the Madurai Circle are textile mills and transport companies.

Since 1953, the estate duty has been introduced in the district. In 1954-55, the Income-Tax Department collected this duty from the estates of 24 deceased persons amounting to Rs. 6,279.

¹G.Os. Nos. 275-276, Finance (Separate Revenue), dated 18th November 1921.

²Administration Reports of the Income-tax Officers, Madurai and Dindigul for 1954-1955.

CHAPTER XVII

GAZETTEER.

Dindigul Taluk.

This taluk which was formerly called Tadikkombu occupies the north-east corner of the district and consists of an open plain of red soil surrounded on the east by the Ailur hills and the Karandalais, on the south by the Sirumalais and on the west by the Lower Palnis and the little range of rock heights running south from the Rangamalai and Karumalai peaks. It slopes sharply northwards from the pass between the Sirumalais and Palnis and is drained in that direction by the Kodavanar and its many tributaries. The area of the taluk is 894 square miles and its population is 554,767. Next to Palni taluk, Dindigul gets less rain than any part of the district and it has practically no irrigation channels. Consequently most of the land is dependent upon local rain and the tract suffers in times of famine. Cholam, cumbu and samai are the chief crops grown. It is also famous for its tobacco. There are numerous wells used for irrigating the lands. The climate is reputed to be particularly healthy. The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Agaram (population 8,368), lying six miles north of Dindigul on the other side of the Kodavanar facing Tadikkombu, is widely known for the festival of Muttalamma temple which occurs in September–October and is attended by crowds from far and near. It is said that the festival cannot take place unless the goddess signifies her approval which is revealed by the chirping of the lizards on the northern of the two great demons, eight feet high which guard the shrine on either side. If the lizards are silent no festival takes place and this is regarded as a bad omen for the ensuing north-east monsoon. If the celebration of the festival is sanctioned a silver *chakram* which is kept in a box in the temple and regarded with great veneration is taken for several days in succession to a certain *mantapam* where worship is paid to it. Three days before the actual festival an image of the goddess is made and this and the box containing the *chakram* are escorted to several different *mantapams* with due formality. On the Tuesday on which the ceremonies reach their climax the clay idol and box are taken together to a *nandavanam* (flower garden) across the Kodavanar. The mud image is left there and the box is brought back to the temple. Formerly sheep, goats and fowls used to be sacrificed in front of the idol. On the following days the assembled crowd are entertained with such popular plays as Harischandra-natakam.

Ambathurai (population 5,596), seven miles south-south-west of Dindigul stands on the high ground between the Palnis and the Sirumalais and is nearly 1,000 feet above the sea. It was formerly the capital of one of the 26 Palayams comprised in the Dindigul country at the time of its cession to the British. It was a small estate some 21 square miles in extent of which 8 square miles were on the Sirumalais. In 1795, it was reported to consist of cultivable dry land and to be paying a peshkash of 1,500 chakrams annually. By 1816 it had been ravaged by an epidemic of fever, the inhabitants had emigrated in large numbers, the palayagar had mismanaged it and the Collector had resumed it for arrears. The place is a small weaving centre and a depot for the products of the adjoining Sirumalai Hills.

Attur (population 4,816), ten miles south-west of Dindigul, lies on the upper waters of the Kodavanan, close under the Lower Palnis. It is celebrated for its festival of Vandikaliyamman. Her temple contains also an image of Muttalaiamma and a feast to each of the goddesses takes place in alternate years. That to Vandikaliyamman is considered to be more important. It takes place in the month of Panguni (March-April). Formerly, a large number of buffaloes dedicated to the goddess used to be sacrificed during the festival, evidently in commemoration of the triumph of Kali over Mahisheswara, the demon, in the shape of the buffalo. As in the case of the festival at Agaram a mud image of the goddess is made and is taken in procession to a flower garden and left there. The temple is then shut up for a week and puja is done outside the doors. Thereafter it is formally purified by a Panchangi Brahmin and worship goes on as before. During the festivals of Muttalaiamma the rituals are the same. There is a small irrigation channel from the river irrigating about 1,000 acres of the village which is the only considerable work of its kind in the taluk.

Ayyampalaiyam (population 12,018), eighteen miles south-west of Dindigul, lies in a valley of the Lower Palnis and is watered by a river of the same name. Its temple of Ayyanar is well-known. It does a great trade with the Lower Palnis in the hill products of that range.

Dindigul (population 78,361), a municipality and the second largest town in the district, is the headquarters of the Tahsildar and a Revenue Divisional Officer. It is the junction of the Tiruchirappalli-Madurai and Dindigul-Palghat railways. It is picturesquely situated between the Palnis and the Sirumalais. Its climate is considerably cooler and drier than that of any other large town in the district. It gets its name from, and in olden days owed its importance to, the great isolated fortress-crowned rock which stands at its western end and dominates the whole of it. This rock is called Tindu-Kal meaning 'pillow rock' from its supposed resemblance to a pillow. It however resembles a huge wedge lying on its side rather than a pillow. It is about 400 yards long

and about 300 yards wide. The top of the rock is 1,223 feet above the sea and some 280 feet above the ground immediately round it. The rock is almost absolutely bare of vegetation and this gives it (in some lights) a particularly forbidding appearance. The fortifications which are treated as protected monuments enclose the whole of the upper part of the rock and are reached by a flight of 600 shallow steps cut on the face of the bare rock. At the top of this flight of steps is the one and only gate into the fort over which is inscribed, in Persian, the usual Muslim profession of faith and a prayer to the Almighty to guard the place from harm. The walls of the fort are of brick and stone and run round the crest of the whole rock except in one place at the thicker end which is so precipitous and overhanging as to render artificial protection unnecessary. There are only a few buildings inside the fort, the most important of them being a series of bomb-proof quarters with barrel roofs sunk below the walls and placed practically underground. Rebellious palayagars and other State prisoners used to be confined in them. There are some deep fissures in the rock which contain water even in the driest season and are popularly supposed to be unfathomable. On the very top of the hill is a dilapidated temple dedicated to Abhiramiamman which contains two inscriptions, one relating to the Pandyan times and another relating to King Achyuta of Vijayanagar (1538). It is believed to have been originally a Siva temple built by the Pandyans, whose architecture it resembles. The goddess seems to have been installed in it only during Vijayanagar times. The image of the temple is supposed to have been removed to the town (where it still remains) by Tipu Sultan so that spies might have no excuse for going into the fortress. The fortress is believed to have been built by Tirumala Nayaka of Madurai (1623—1659) and improved by Saiyid Sahib when he was in charge of the country from 1784 to 1790. The British strengthened it further in 1797—1798.

There was formerly an old fort below the rock on its south-east side. This is also believed to have been built by the Nayakas. It was defended by a strong mud wall faced with stones and provided with eleven bastions and a deep dry ditch. South of the rock near a small mosque, in a hamlet called Begampur, stands a Muslim tomb surrounded by a veranda supported by an arched colonnade and ornamented by a dome and dwarf minarets. A Persian inscription shows that it is the grave of Amir-un-nissa Begam, wife of Mir Razali Khan (generally called Mir Sahib) who was the husband of Hyder Ali's wife's sister and ruler of the Dindigul country from 1772 to 1782.

Under the western scarp of the rock is the shrine of a Hindu Sanyasi known as Sakhiyaswami or Atha Swamigal. He belonged to a family which had served for several generations the Zamindar of Balasundaram in Palni taluk, and came to Dindigul towards the end of the last century, and lived there for about 25 years. Puja is performed at his tomb and in a small temple situated in a cavity of the rock which is maintained by public subscriptions.

Between the fort rock and the town lay, in former days, the parade ground. The town or pettah, as it was then called, was surrounded by a mud bulwark. There are no traces now of this wall or its three gates.

Until the middle of the eighteenth century, Dindigul fort remained in the possession of the Nayakas of Madurai. In the reign of Tirumala Nayaka (1623-1659), the Mysoreans attacked the place and were repulsed by Ramappayya, Tirumala's well-known general. In 1736, Chanda Sahib seized the territory of the Nayakas and placed his brother Sadak Sahib in charge of Dindigul. In the constant wars which followed the importance of the fort as a strategical point in the only pass between Coimbatore and Madurai led to frequent changes in its possessors. During the troublous times which ensued upon the Maharashtra attack upon Chanda Sahib, Rama Nayaka, an insignificant palayagar of Uthamapalayam, surprised the place. This appears to have happened in 1741. Soon afterwards the Mysore Government sent a force under Birki Venkata Rao into the country and the officer then in charge of the fort, Mir Imam Ulla, gave it up to him without resistance.

In 1755, Venkatappa, the Mysorean Officer in command of it, reported that the palayagars round about were very obstreperous; and Hyder Ali was sent to bring them to their senses. He used Dindigul as his base. It was his first important command and the first step in his career of ambition which led him ultimately to the throne of Mysore. He quelled the palayagars with great ease and for some years afterwards used Dindigul as a centre for his operations against the Madurai country proper. In 1757, he sallied out from it, took Sholavandan and plundered the country up to the walls of Madurai; but he was forced back by Muhammad Yusuf, Commandant of the Company's sepoys. In 1760, he marched out and attacked Vattilagundu; but was driven back again by the same officer.

In 1767, Dindigul first fell into the hands of the English, the Pettah being taken by escalade on 3rd August and the fort surrendering on the following day. It was seized by Hyder Ali in 1768. In 1783, the place once more surrendered to the English, but was given back to Mysore in 1784 by the treaty of Mangalore. Tipu Sultan came to Dindigul in 1788 to collect arrears of tribute due from the palayagars and sequestered many of their estates. In 1790, on the outbreak of the Second Mysore War, the fortress was besieged by Colonel James Stuart and, for the first time in its history, made a slight defence. The English had not enough guns or ammunition. They however managed to silence the fort's fire on the first day and to make a breach on the second day. But when they attempted an escalade they were repulsed with loss. Most of the garrison, however, abandoned the fort during the night and early the next morning the Killadar capitulated. Dindigul was formally ceded to the English by the treaty of 1792.

The town is the seat of several Christian Missions and some industries which have already been noticed.

Emakkalapuram (population 1,577), lying about eight miles south-east of Dindigul, near the Sirumalais, was formerly the capital of the Palayam of that name. According to a family tradition the palayam was first granted to one Kamalakkayya Naidu, the headman of the village of Devanampattanam near Cuddalore, who had won the good graces of the Vijayanagar King by taming a vicious horse which no one else could handle, and who had accompanied Viswanatha Nayaka when he made his victorious expedition to the Madurai country. He was put in charge of one of the 72 bastions of the Madurai fort and given this palayam of Emakkalapuram. It was only 15 square miles in extent including 5 square miles on the Sirumalais. It was reported to be in excellent condition in 1795, nearly all its arable land being cultivated. About 1816, however, it was resumed for arrears and annexed to the adjoining estate of Madur.

Eriyodu (population 4,201), twelve miles north-north-east of Dindigul, was the capital of a palayam of that name. At the time of Hyder Ali's expedition in 1755 the palayagar promised to pay 70,000 chakrams as the price of peace but defaulted and had his estate sequestered. In 1795, it was reported to be a very fine palayam containing 12 villages. A survey made in 1816 says that it extended to 112 square miles of which 30 were in the hill country. Its owner set the Dindigul Committee of 1796 at defiance and then fled, leaving behind him an irrecoverable balance of 3,436 pagodas. His estate was thereupon forfeited. Thereafter, up to the fall of Seringapatam in 1799, a company of sepoy was stationed at Eriyodu.

Kannivadi lies nearly ten miles due west of Dindigul close under the Palni Hills. It is the chief place in the zamindari of the same name which was the largest in the district, paying more than twice as much peshkash as any other, and included the whole of the eastern end of the Lower Palnis. The survey account of 1816 says that in those days traces of old buildings and extensive fortifications showed that the village originally stood in the narrow valley a mile to the west, then entirely deserted except by wild elephants, and that in Pannaimalaiyur, on the hills above it and approached by a difficult and fortified path, were the remains of buildings to which the zamindars used to flee when harried by the Mysoreans.

The estate has a long history. Its founder is supposed to have been a Tottiyar, who like other chiefs of his caste, had in the fifteenth century fled with his family from the northern Deccan because the Muslims there coveted his women-kind. According to the family tradition he was saved from pursuit by two accommodating Pongu trees on either side of an unfordable stream which bowed their heads together to make a bridge for him but stood erect again

as soon as he had passed. He settled in the Madurai country and having won the good graces of Vijayanagar, was granted the estate which he cleared of jungle and marauding Vedars and Kallars. He was also entrusted with the defence of one of the 72 bastions of the new Madurai fort. The village of Kannivadi was founded by one of his descendants named Chinna Kattira Nayaka. According to a popular story, this person had, one night, a vision of the god and the goddess of the Madurai temple strolling in the woods. When the goddess lingered behind, the god called out to her 'Kanni Vadi' (meaning come along, girl) and she replied 'Nallam Pillai' (meaning all right, dear). The palayagar thereupon founded Kannivadi and Nallampillai villages to commemorate this unique experience. Another chief of the palayam was made head of the eighteen palayagars of Dindigul who figure so frequently in the old tales as the defenders of this part of the country against the incursions of the Mysoreans and he and his descendants accompanied the Nayaka rulers of Madurai on many of their military expeditions. After the decline and fall of the Nayakas the Kannivadi Palayagar, like most other palayagars, aimed at semi-independence. In 1755 Hyder Ali marched to bring them to order, but it was two months before he could clear away the jungles and obstacles which surrounded the Kannivadi stronghold. At the end of that time the palayagar promised to pay three lakhs of chakrams and produced 70,000 of them on the spot. He was, however, eventually unable to find the remainder and Hyder sequestered his estate and sent him under arrest to Bangalore. The estate was given back by the English in 1783, was resumed again by Tipu in 1788 and was once more restored to the English in 1790. The palayagar, however, was soon after arrested and confined evidently for rebellious conduct, and he died in confinement in 1793. The chief of Virupakshi claimed his estate, but it was restored to the family in 1795 in which year it was described as a very fine little district in capital order.

For many years thereafter, the estate remained one of the unsettled palayams paying the peshkash fixed in 1802-1803 even though this had not been declared permanent and no sanad had been granted. It was under attachment for arrears in 1817-1818 and was restored only in 1842-1843. By 1863 the palayagar was deeply in debt and was compelled to lease his property. He was therefore not given a sanad when the proprietors of other unsettled palayams were given sanads on their existing peshkash. A sanad was issued to this palayam only in 1905.

Kuvakkapatti (population 2,111), lying fifteen miles in a direct line nearly north of Dindigul, was formerly known as Palliyappanayakkanur and was the chief village of a small palayam of that name. Palliyappa Nayaka, the first palayagar, is stated to have built the mud fort, the ruins of which still stand on the east of the village, and the temple and mantapam adjoining it. During Hyder Ali's expedition of 1755 the then palayagar surrendered and

promised to pay a fine, but he broke his word and Hyder resumed the palayam. After the English obtained the Dindigul country the palayagar was again ousted for arrears.

Madur (population 2,887), lying seven miles east of Dindigul, was formerly the chief village of a palayam of that name. It was resumed by the English in 1796. The palayagar then collected and armed some of his followers and went about the estate annoying and intimidating the ryots. The property escheated in the same year on failure of heirs. The village suffered severely in the great fever epidemic of 1811 which swept away the greatest part of its inhabitants. In 1816 it was stated to be 'almost desolated'. East of the adjoining village of Ramanathapuram, on a low rock, is an inscription which records the building of a tank in the time of the Pandyan King Maranjadaiyan.

Marunuttu (population 1,430), lying ten miles south-east of Dindigul, was formerly the chief village of a palayam of that name. In 1795 it was reported to be 'a well-ordered estate', but in 1798 the palayagar, charged with murder and other crimes, fled from justice. His property was soon afterwards forfeited and in 1816 the village was said to be desolate except for a few Muslims in a detached hamlet who lived by trading with the people on the Sirumalais.

Sukkampatti (population 3,479), lying two miles north of Ailur, was the chief village of an old palayam. In 1755 the palayagar sent a body of troops to help the chief of Eriyodu whom Hyder Ali was attacking, but these were cut to pieces and he was fined 30,000 chakrams. As he did not pay this fine his palayam was sequestered. It was restored by the English in 1783, resumed again in 1785 and given back once more in 1790 only to be sequestered again for arrears in 1795. Upon this the palayagar like the Palayagar of Madurai armed some peons and went about for some time harrying the ryots and preventing the collection of the revenues due to the English.

Tadikkombu (population 8,200), lying about 5 miles north of Dindigul, once gave its name to the headquarters taluk of the Dindigul country and the Collector's katcheri was located there. It possesses a temple to Alagar or Sundararaja Perumal which contains the best sculpture in the taluk. The work is of the later Nayaka style and among the inscriptions in the building is one dated 1629 in the time of Tirumala Nayaka. The finest carving is in the mantapam, before the goddess's shrine, which is supported by a series of big monolithic pillars about twelve feet high, fashioned into very elaborate and spirited representations of Vaishnavite character. Nearer the shrine is a smaller and more ordinary inner mantapam. The entrance to this is flanked on either side by two notable pillars made of a handsome marble stone and consisting of a central square column surrounded by eight

graceful detached shafts, all cut out of one stone and all of different designs. The roof of this smaller mantapam has eaves quaintly fashioned to represent wooden rafters and the pieces exactly similar, though smaller and less carefully executed, to the finer examples of the same artifice to be seen in the temple at Tiruvadur (see page 410). On the east facade of the main gopuram is another instance of the same unusual work.

Tavasimadai, lying eight miles south-east of Dindigul, close under the Sirumalais, was the chief village of a small palayam. Tavasimadai meaning the pool of penance is, according to the tradition of the family of the palayagar, so named because the ancestor of the family was doing penance by a pool when his family god Chotala appeared and told him to found a village there. All the palayagars were thereafter called Chotala and the village so prospered that one of its later owners was raised to the charge of one of the 72 bastions of Madurai.

Vedasandur (population 9,171) lies twelve miles north of Dindigul. The name is supposed to be a corruption of Vedasandaiyur meaning the market village of Vedars by whom and by the Kallars this part of the country was formerly occupied. In days gone by it was a very busy place as it lay at the junction of the main roads to Palni and was one of the chief halting places for pilgrims going to the Palni temple. Large crowds used to assemble in the village to welcome the pilgrims and the rich annual gifts to the Palni temple sent by the Rajas of Tanjore and Pudukkottai which were escorted through the town in grand processions accompanied by music and dancing. The place contains the ruins of an old fort which was stated to have had a high cavalier in the centre, commanding a fine prospect of the surrounding country. The land inside it is now cultivated with tobacco. North-west of the ruins is a darga stated to belong to Hazarat Saiyid Arab Abdur Rahim Auliah concerning whom many fabulous stories used to be related.

Kodaikanal Taluk.

The taluk of Kodaikanal was constituted in 1889. It consists of the Upper and Lower Palnis and is entirely a mountainous tract. Its extent is 361 square miles and its population 40,250. The only places of historical or antiquarian interest in this taluk are Kodaikanal and Pannaikkadu.

Kodaikanal (population 10,941), the well-known hill station and summer resort, is situated on the southern crest of the Upper Palnis plateau, immediately above Periyakulam town. It is about 7,000 feet above the sea level. Although the first European who visited the plateau and left any record of his journey was Lieut. B. S. Ward who surveyed the Palnis in 1821, it was only in 1845 that its suitability for a sanatorium was recognized and houses began to be

built. The first people to build houses were the American missionaries of Madurai. In 1838 so many of them had been compelled to take sick leave and go to Jaffna, their centre at that time, that the mission actually proposed to purchase a special vessel to carry the invalids and the convalescents backwards and forwards. This idea was eventually abandoned in favour of the suggestion that a sanatorium should be established on the Sirumalais, that range being chosen on account of its propinquity to Madurai. Two bungalows were built there, but their occupants suffered so much from fever that in 1845 the Palnis were examined as an alternative sight and two bungalows began to be constructed at Kodaikanal. Others followed them, though slowly, and by 1853 there were seven houses. Their number rose to 10 in 1861. The chief difficulty was that of access. The only practicable route from the Palnis was a steep bridle-path starting from the foot of the hills five miles away from Periyakulam and passing through the village of Champakanur. Visitors had to walk or ride up this path and all luggage, supplies and necessaries had to be carried up the same route by bearers. Kodaikanal was chosen, not because it was the best site on the Palnis, but because the new arrivals wanted to settle close to the top of the only practicable pathway which then existed.

The houses are built mostly round the sides of an irregular basin roughly a mile and a half long and a mile wide situated on the very edge of the precipitous southern side of the Palnis. From the top of the southern rim of this, the plains are seen immediately below. Its northern side is high and steep; on the west it is bounded by a high ridge; but on the east the land falls rapidly away to the Lower Palnis and discloses fine views of that range and of the steep square-topped peak of Perumal hill rising head and shoulders above all his fellows. On the inner slope of the southern rim of the basin is a beautiful hanging wood which is called the Kodai-kanal or forest of creepers which gives its name to the place. The bottom of the basin was originally a swamp with a small stream wandering through it. In 1863, at the suggestion and largely at the expense of Sir Vere Levinge who was then the Collector of Madurai, this was formed into a lake by banking up the stream. Down into this picturesque sheet of water run from the sides of the basin, several beautiful wooded spurs, on which stand some of the best houses in the place. These spurs cause the lake to assume a shape something like that of a star-fish; and thus, though nowhere much above half a mile across in a straight line, it is about three miles round measured along the level road on its margin which follows its many indentations.

Round about Kodaikanal are several popular 'beauty spots'. There are four waterfalls within easy reach, namely, the 'Silver Cascade' on Law's ghat formed by the Parappar stream (into which runs the rivulet issuing from the lake); the 'Glen Falls' on a branch of the Parappar alongside the path northwards to

Vilpatti; the 'Fair Falls' on the Pambar to the south-west of the station and the 'Bear Shola Falls'. 'Coaker's Walk' (named after a Lieutenant in the Royal Engineers who was on duty in the district from 1870 to 1872) runs along the very brink of the steep southern side of the basin and commands wonderful views of the plains below. On clear days, it is said, even Madurai, 47 miles away as the crow flies, can be made out from here. The 'Pillar Rocks' are three huge masses of a granite about 400 feet high which stand on the edge of the same side of the plateau three miles further on. Between and below them are several caves and chasms and from the top of them is obtained a superb view of the Aggamalai, the precipitous sides of the Cumbum valley and the plains below. Here (and from Coaker's Walk) the 'spectre of the Brocken' is occasionally seen on the mists which drive up from below. 'Doctor's Delight' a bold bluff about two miles further on, commands a panorama which is claimed to be even finer than that from the Pillar Rocks. Fort Hamilton (named after Major Douglas Hamilton the author of the sketches of the Palni Hills), 9½ miles away on the southern side of the plateau, is situated near great lake which seems to have existed in former times. No record or even tradition of such a lake now survives, but judging from the traces of its water-line, which still remain, it must have been nearly five miles long, from a quarter to three-quarters of a mile broad and from 30 to 70 feet deep. It was apparently formed by the side of a hill slipping down into a valley which runs northwards to the Amaravathi river and damming up the stream which ran at the bottom of it. This stream seems to have eventually cut its way through the huge natural embankment so formed and thus emptied the lake it had itself once filled. The dam is about 200 yards long and the breach in it about 100 yards across and 90 feet deep. The site was recommended for a sanatorium or cantonment, but its inaccessibility stood in the way.

When the first settlers arrived, there were naturally no roads, but, as the number of settlers increased, several roads were constructed. The Lake Road which goes round the lake following its many indentations has already been mentioned. Above this are two principal lines of communication, one about half way up the slopes and called the Middle Lake Road and the other still higher up the slopes and known as the Upper Lake Road. These three roads are connected by many cross roads. There are four main routes out of the station. To the south-west a road goes towards the Pillar Rocks; to the west a road runs to Pambarai, twelve miles away; to the north another road leads to Vilpatti, a village perched among impossible precipices not far from a fine waterfall, and to the east a road winds down to the plains by way of Neutral Saddle at the foot of Perumal Hill. This road joins the road running from Kodaikanal Road Railway station to Kambam Valley near a place called Ganguvaripatti. This road formerly stopped at the Neutral Saddle. It was extended to the plains in 1914 and has subsequently been improved considerably. The

length of this road on the hills is 30 miles and its distance from the foot of the hills to Kodaikanal Road Railway station is 20 miles. It is now the chief route along which travellers and goods from the plains go to Kodaikanal. Before the advent of the motor car and the motor bus, visitors used to travel from the railway station in bullock carts to Krishnama Nayakan Tope at the foot of the ghat 5 miles distant from Periyakulam. This part of the journey was not free from dangers as the road passed through villages inhabited by thieving Kallars. The journey up the hills was made in sedan chairs or on ponies. The journey was made at night in order to avoid the scorching sun. Now the journey takes only three or four hours by motor car or bus.

In point of view of climate, Kodaikanal is considered by many of its admirers to rival Ootacamund. The rainfall is greater than that of Ootacamund, but most of it is received during the north-east monsoon when the visitors are absent instead of with the south-west current of June, July and August, as at Ootacamund. The mean humidity and mean daily temperature are lower at Kodaikanal than in its rival and the cold in the wet months is less bleak and searching. It has got also the advantage of a fine view of the plains.

In the wild land to the westward or the Travancore side which is shut off by two high ridges and also nearer Kodaikanal are very many pre-historic kistvaens and dolmens. Those nearer Kodaikanal were discovered to the south-west of Perumal Hill, especially along an old trace towards Vilpatti, and at Palamalai, Machur, Pannaikadu, Tandikudi, Kamanur and Pachalar. They are stated to be different from similar monuments found in other places. Erected by preference on a level outcrop of rock, each group of dolmens (box-shaped constructions open at one side and made of roughly dressed slabs of stone) is usually enclosed by rectangular (more rarely, circular) walls made of similar slabs set upright in the ground; the dolmens themselves are larger than usual, an average specimen being found to measure 8 feet by 3 feet and its cap-stone 11 feet by 6 feet; they are sometimes arranged in double parallel rows, to prevent the heavy cap-stone from crushing its supports. The space between the several dolmens in each group and between them and the enclosing walls is filled in to a height of some three feet with rubble and earth. Embedded in this rubble occur stone receptacles, without tops, made of four upright slabs arranged in the form of a square, with a fifth for flooring, and measuring some 3 feet each way and 5 feet in height, and some of the groups are surrounded, outside the enclosing wall of slabs, by small heaps of stones (about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet square and 1 foot high), placed at regular intervals in the form of a square. Searches within these remains resulted in the discovery of little beyond small fragments of red and black pottery of five or six different patterns and a rust-eaten sickle identical with those found in some of the

Nilgiri cairns. No bones were found, nor cup-marks, swastika designs, inscriptions or sculptures of any kind. Besides these dolmens, kistvaens (constructions walled in on all four sides and floored and roofed with slabs) occur; at Palamalai was found, buried in the ground and unconnected with any other remains, a large pyriform urn containing two small shallow vases; and in several places are low circles of earth and stones which may perhaps have been threshing floors or cattle-kraals.

As has been stated already, the first houses at Kodaikanal were built in 1845 by the American missionaries. Some English officials followed suit. Among these may be mentioned Mr. Vere Henry Levinge who was the Collector between 1860 and 1867. Both as Collector and after his retirement in 1867 when he settled at Kodaikanal, he took the greatest interest in the station, and, as an inscription on the cross erected to his memory relates, most of the improvements in it were due to him. He made the lake (mainly at his own expense) and completed the bridle-path from Periyakulam, cut a path to Bambadi Shola along the southern crest of the plateau, constructed several roads within the station itself and did much to introduce European fruits and flowers. The first Governor to visit Kodaikanal was Sir Charles Trevelyan. He went up the bridle-path in 1860 and recorded his impressions in a delightful minute. He wrote, "The climate is equal to the best climates of the Indian mountain regions. The vegetation has a much closer analogy to that of England than is the case at Simla. The fern, the bramble, violets and several kinds of moss grow wild here, as they do at Home. The nettle and cowslip assume Brobdiagnagian proportions and fruits strangely similar in appearance and taste to the wortleberry and gooseberry grow upon trees. The nettle will sting here which it won't at Simla. Mixed with these are the Rhododendron which here really deserves to be called a 'tree rose', the magnolia and other products of a more genial clime. These hill stations would not be temporary sanatoria to persons who have been relaxed by the heat of the plains, if the air were harsh and bleak as it often is in England. The flora here is beautiful. At one small spring I saw gentians of two kinds, everlasting flowers and wild balsams, besides other flowers the names of which I did not know. The potatoes are so mealy and good that I am surprised that notwithstanding the present imperfect means of conveyance Europeans have not settled here to grow them for sale in the plains. The turnips also are excellent, and every English vegetable and fruit, except currants and gooseberries, may be cultivated with advantage."

In 1856, the American Mission built a church. This was used by the members of the Church of England also under a special arrangement. It was replaced by another church in 1896 and shortly afterwards it fell down. In 1863 the Roman Catholics began to build a church and in 1863 Bishop Caldwell obtained a

grant on Mount Nebo for a site for the Church of England. In 1895 the Jesuits built a theological college at Champakanur, a hamlet situated near the bridle-path and directly below the hill station. Some two miles from the station on a hill above the road to Pambarai is situated the observatory of the Meteorological Department. It was transferred from Madras to this place at the beginning of this century, the place having been found to be preferable to Ootacamund and Kotagiri on account of its more equable temperature and greater freedom from mists.

With the advent of the motor car and the bus, the station has developed rapidly into one of the most popular summer resorts. Clubs, hotels, golf clubs, rowing boats and other amenities are now available for visitors during the season.

Pannaikadu (population 6,246), is celebrated for the festival in the local Sri Ramaswami temple in the month of Vaikasi. In the forests near the place are found several dolmens. They are bore-shaped chambers made of stone slabs erected on a level outcrop and surrounded by rectangular or circular enclosures made of similar slabs and surmounted by a cap-stone. There are similar dolmens close to the hamlet of Palamalai near Pannaikadu.

Madurai Taluk.

This taluk was formerly called after the village of Madakkulam lying about 4 miles west of Madurai. It lies in the centre of the south-eastern side of the district and is the smallest of all the taluks. It has an area of 268 square miles and a population of 564,505. The density of population is very much higher than the average for the district, but this is largely due to the presence within it of Madurai town. It is an almost featureless plain drained by the Vaigai. The only hills of note are the southernmost extremity of Nagamalai and the isolated Skandamalai at Tirupparankundram. The soil is mostly of the red ferruginous variety, but there are some black cotton soil areas in the south along the Tirumangalam border. The most fertile part is that along the banks of the Vaigai. The taluk receives more rain than most of the other taluks and also benefits largely from the Periyar water. Consequently paddy occupies nearly two-thirds of the total cultivated area, coconut groves are numerous and the taluk is better protected against adverse seasons than any other. This was however not so before the advent of the Periyar irrigation and in the 1876-1878 famine it suffered severely. The places of historical or antiquarian interest in the taluk are the following :—

Anaimalai (meaning elephant hill) is a most striking mass of perfectly naked, solid rock, about two miles long, a quarter of a mile wide and perhaps 250 feet high which runs from north-east to south-west nearly parallel to the Madurai-Melur road from the fifth mile-stone from Madurai. It consists of grey and pale pink banded micaceous granite gneiss of coarse texture and complicated

stratigraphy. The sides are almost sheer and the top rounded and at its south-western end it terminates in a bold bluff, so that especially from the Madurai side—it bears a very fair resemblance to an elephant lying down. According to the sthalapurana of Madurai it is a petrified elephant. The Jains of Kancheepuram, according to this account, tried to convert the Saivite people of Madurai to the Jain faith. Finding the task difficult they had recourse to magic. They dug a great pit ten miles long, performed a sacrifice in it and caused a huge elephant to arise from it. This beast they sent against Madurai. It advanced towards the town, shaking the whole earth at every step, with the Jains marching close behind it. But the Pandyan King of Madurai invoked the aid of Siva and the god arose and slew the elephant with an arrow at the spot where it now lies petrified.

At the foot of the Anaimalai, about the middle of its northern side and surrounded by a few chatrams and a tank, is a temple of Narasinga Perumal the inner shrine of which is cut out of the solid rock of the hill. This shrine is six feet square and has two pillars in front similarly cut out of rock. Near the entrance to the shrine are inscriptions on the rock in Tamil and Vattezhuttu characters. One of them dated in the thirty-third year of the Chola King Parantaka I, the 'Conqueror of Madurai' is the only record of his as yet discovered in the vicinity of Madurai. Other inscriptions relate to the times of the Chola Pandyan King, Jatavarman *alias* Udayar Sundara Pandya Chola Deva, Viceroy of Madurai, under Rajendra Chola I. The deity of the temple is described as Narasinga Peruman Adigal on the Tiruvanamalai in Kil-Iranyamuttam in Rajendra Chola Valanadu, a subdivision of Rajaraja Pandinadu. The temple according to one of the inscriptions, is stated to have been constructed by Madura Kavi, the son of Mara, resident of Karavandapura and minister of the Pandyan King Parantaka in Kali year 3871. Another inscription states that Maran-Kari the minister of the Pandyan King Sadaiyan (son of Maran) excavated the cave but died before consecrating it and that his younger brother Maran-Eyinan Pandimangala Visayarayan who became prime minister made the Mukha Mantapa and consecrated the image. There is a long mantapam in front of the shrine.

A few yards south-west of this temple, hidden away in a peaceful spot, among the trees which cluster round the foot of the great bare hill, is another shrine cut out of the solid rock. It is deserted and consists of an inner recess some $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet by $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet in which are figures of Vishnu bearing a chank and Lakshmi, an outer porch about 20 feet long, $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet high and 9 feet wide supported on two square pillars with chamfered corners and ornamented with the conventional lotus, and, outside this again, a small platform approached on either side by a flight of half a dozen steps. Within the porch are four figures, two of which apparently represent devotees bringing flowers, and other lesser sculptures. The shrine with its deities, the porch and its pillars and sculptures

and the flights of steps have all been cut out of the solid rock. It has been called a Jain shrine though there seems to be nothing Jain about it.

Still further south-west, however, near the top of a prominent little wooded spur which runs down from the hill are undoubted relics of the Jains in the shape of sculptures of the Tirthankaras on a big boulder. The boulder must have rolled down from the rock above and now rests so poised on one of its corners that its overhanging portions form a sort of natural cave. There are signs to show that this recess was formerly improved into a dwelling (probably by Jain hermits) by the execution of rude walls and the spot was chosen with taste for in front of it is a flat rock platform which commands the most beautiful view across the green fields, past Madurai and its temple towers and palace, away to the Sirumalais and the Palnis in the far distance. The Jains had an eye for the picturesque. On two sides of the great boulder above mentioned and well out of reach of mischievous herd boys are the Jain sculptures. On the northern side is represented a single Thirthankara seated; on the southern, a series of eight others, all quite nude, some standing and some seated, some with the sacred triple crown above their heads and some surrounded also by attendant figures bearing chamaras and other objects. One is a female figure seated. The series occupy a space perhaps 10 feet long and 2 feet high. Under it are eight inscriptions in Tamil and Vattezhuttu which give the names either of the figures or of the villages which were commanded to protect them. Round some of them have been painted backgrounds in elaborate design and the villagers now worship them as representations of the seven virgins and call the spot the Kannimar-Kovil.

The Anaimalai may be climbed from the western end. About half way up it, are some of the sleeping-places cut out of the rock which are usually called ' *Pancha Pandavapadukkai* ' or beds of the five Pandavas; and further on there is a pool which always contains water and is called Anaikannu or the elephant's eye, a big cave in which a tiger is stated to have lived for a long time, and a small teppakulam.

Anuppanadi (population 1,076), lying two miles south-east of Madurai, contains a pre-historic burial ground. A number of pyriform earthenware tombs consisting of jars with detachable lids were discovered in a land lying to the east of the village. They were discovered singly or in groups and varied considerably in size. Some of them were as much as 3 feet 6 inches in diameter. Some of them were made of a coarse earthenware and others of thin glazed, black and red ware. In them were found human bones and number of small vessels. The latter were often glazed, the glaze being neither hard nor brittle and rather resembling ■ polish than a true glaze.

Karadipatti (population 595), eight miles from Madurai, contains a natural cave which was used as a hermitage in olden days by a Jaina called Gunasena. The roof of the arched entrance to the cave has five sculptured niches with bas-reliefs. The first group consists of sculptures with three Vattezhuttu inscriptions. The three seated figures in the centre with inscriptions are Thirthankaras. One of the three on the north depicts a female deity seated on a lion with a bow and arrow and other weapons fighting a figure mounted on an elephant which the lion is mauling. The figure on the extreme south is another female, perhaps a Yakshi. This sculpture is incomplete. Adjoining the cave and to its left is the figure of a sitting Thirthankara with Chowri-bearers and the inscription below it says that the hermitage was called Kurandi Tirukkattampalli and mentions a teacher Kanakanandi and a succession of his pupils.

Keelakuyilkudi or Keelakkudi (population 2,355), five miles to the west of Madurai, is situated at the eastern end of the Nagamalai hill. At a height of 200 feet where the rock flattens up, scarping beyond vertically, are eight bas-relief Jain sculptures, five standing and three seated, the most important figure being seated in a chaitya niche. There are a number of Vattezhuttu inscriptions near the sculptures.

Kodimangalam (population 610), eight miles north-west of Madurai between the Nagamalai and the Vaigai, contains a Siva temple with several inscriptions. On the slope of the Nagamalai opposite this village is a sacred stream flowing out of a cow's mouth cut in stone into a small masonry reservoir. The spot is picturesque and is faced by a fine tope, and on Adi Amavasya day (the new moon day in July-August) many people gather there.

The part of the Nagamalai near the adjoining village of Melakkal contains several remarkable caves. The best of them (known as the Vira pudavu) is on the western side of a point in the range which rises above the general level. Entering the mouth of this one descends about 50 feet with the aid of a rope and comes upon two openings. The eastern of these does not go far, but that on the west runs perhaps for quarter of a mile into the hill. Lights are required and one has to crawl through in places. At the very end is found on the rock a pale watery paste which hardens quickly on exposure to the outer air. This is believed to have some medicinal value. About three quarters of a mile further along the range to the north-west is the smaller Puli pudavu, or 'tiger cave', and a quarter of a mile further on again is the 'hyaena cave'.

Madurai, the capital of the taluk, is the second largest town in the State, its population amounting to 361,781. The history of the town is bound up with that of the district and has been dealt with in the chapters on history. It is situated on the right bank of the Vaigai. In the neighbourhood rise the small but prominent hills of Anaimalai, Nagamalai and Pasumalai. The town lies low,

being only about 330 feet above sea level, and the ground rises away from it on all sides except the south. It is further hedged about by many plantations of coconut palms and other trees and is thus a hot and relaxing place.

The town can be divided into three main parts, the old town built on and around the site of the old fort, an extension consisting mostly of garden houses lining both sides of the road which runs south-eastwards to the Vandiyur Teppakulam and thence to Ramanathapuram and a quarter on the other side of the river which contains most of the public offices and the residences of officials. This last is connected with the other two by a bridge over the Vaigai. The view up the river from this is one of the most charming in the district. It is framed on either side by the tall towers of the great temple and the palms leaning forward over the stream; in the foreground stand the little stone Maya mantapam to which the image of Sundaresa is taken at the Great Chittrai festival mentioned later and a crowd of gaily dressed people bathing or washing freshly dyed cloths; further off carts pass slowly across the causeway; while in the ultimate background rises the dim blue sky-line of the Palni hills.

The old town is laid out on an unusual plan, all the main streets running roughly parallel with the walls of the great temple which stands in the centre of it. Thus there is a North Masi street (so called because the God used to be taken through it in the month of Masi) and also a South, East and West Masi street. Similarly there are four Avani streets rather nearer the temple, four Chittrai streets just outside it and four Adi streets within its walls. The town was in former days surrounded by fortified walls with no less than 72 bastions built by Visvanatha Nayaka in 1559. They were roughly rectangular and ran parallel to those of the temple. They were faced with stone and crowned with a loop-holed parapet of red brick and closely resembled those still standing at Alagar Kovil. Outside them was a ditch and broad glacis. At the four points of the compass and at the angle next the river were gates through the ramparts. The walls remained in existence till the middle of the last century and are chiefly responsible for the present crowded state of the town. In 1837, Mr. Blackburne, the Collector, proposed to Government that in order to improve the health of the people the ramparts should be thrown into the ditch and the ground levelled by convict labour. This was agreed to, but so many of the convicts were then engaged in cutting the Pamban channel that the work went on very slowly. In 1841, therefore, Mr. Blackburne obtained sanction to a different method of procedure. He marked off the rampart, ditch and glacis into sections and sold these by auction on condition that the purchasers lowered the glacis, threw the ramparts into the ditch and built the new houses in regular lines and with tiled roofs. In doing this he arranged that each section of land should, as far as possible,

be sold to people of the same or allied castes. Thereafter work proceeded briskly and soon the town was surrounded with three new sets of four streets, all again roughly parallel with the temple walls which were called respectively the Veliveedi (outside street) the North, South, East and West Marrett streets (named after the Revenue Assistant Surveyor) and the North, South, East and West Perumal Maistry streets (after the foreman of works). Blackburne had written to the Government that he intended to form a handsome boulevard out of the new ground. If he had done this the town would have been provided with the open space which it still badly needs. The stones taken from the ramparts were used for strengthening the causeway across the Vaigai. The stone figure of an elephant which faces this was brought from the palace and set up in its present position as a memorial of Blackburne's work; and with the same intent a Blackburne's lamp was erected near the site of the old east gate of the fort. The inscription on this says that it was put up by a grateful people; but the numerous petitions complaining of his proceedings when he effected these improvements had much to do with the suspension which subsequently was his lot. He was eventually restored to his post, but he never forgave the authorities.

As has been stated above, the temple is in the middle of the town. It is dedicated to goddess Minakshi and is famous all over India. According to the local legend, Minakshi was the daughter of a Pandyan King who, to the consternation of her parents, was born with three breasts. A fairy however, told the King that the third breast would disappear as soon as she met her future husband; and it did so when she first encountered Siva. They were wedded accordingly and later on enshrined in the temple.

Except the inner shrines, probably, none of it is older than the sixteenth century. The original building of the days of the Pandyan Kings was almost entirely destroyed by the Muslim troops of Malik Kafur in the invasion of 1310. The temple was known in olden times as Velliambalam or the "hall of silver" in contradistinction to Ponnambalam or the "hall of gold", the name of the Chidambaram temple. Four high stone walls in the middle of each of which is a gateway surmounted by huge pyramidal gopurams, enclose a nearly rectangular space about 830 feet by 730 feet within which are several cloisters, mantapams and lesser shrines and the sacred tank, and in the centre, surrounded by other walls with more gateways and towers, the inner shrines of the god and goddess. Round about the temple, outside the high outer walls, is a neat garden fenced in with iron railings. The gopurams are of the ordinary pattern, the lowest storey consisting of sculptured stone and the upper ones of brick work profusely ornamented with figures made of brightly painted plaster and representing the puranic gods and legends. They are unusually lofty and are a landmark for miles around. The highest of them is the southern

gopuram which is about 150 feet high. The northern gopuram originally consisted of only the brick and stonework storeys and was in consequence known as the "mottai (bald) gopuram". But about 50 years ago it was completed by a devotee by the provision of the usual plaster top.

Visitors generally enter the temple by what is called the "Ashta Sakti mantapam" (so called from the images of these goddesses on the pillars inside it) which juts out of the eastern wall. At the further end of this mantapam is a doorway on either side of which are images of Ganesa and Shanmukha. Passing through the doorway one enters the mantapam of Minakshi Nayaka who is said to have been one of the Ministers of Tirumala Nayaka. This is supported on six rows of tall carved pillars each of which consists of a single stone. At the further end of the mantapam is a doorway surrounded with a brass frame containing numerous

small oil lamps which are lighted daily. Beyond it is the Mudali Pillai mantapam or the "dark mantapam". This is supported by several large stone figures executed with great spirit. Passing through this one reaches the tank of the golden lily which is considered to be a holy bathing place. It is surrounded by a pillared colonnade from one corner of which the golden tops of the two inner shrines can be seen. Its walls are decorated with representations of puranic stories. On the western side of the tank is the Kilikatti mantapam, so called from the screaming parrots which are kept in cages in it. It is upheld by pillars formed of excellent statues of Yalis and the Pancha Pandavas, each cut out of a single block of granite. They are believed to have been brought from a temple of Kariyamanicka Perumal which formerly stood immediately south-west of the Chinna Mottai gopuram but was demolished. Leading out of this mantapam is Minakshi's shrine within which are several smaller shrines dedicated to Ganesa and Subrahmanya.

Passing northwards, the visitor goes towards Sundareswara's shrine through a gateway under the Nadukkattu (middle) gopuram. This shrine contains the statues of the 63 Saivite saints and a stump which is said to be all that now remains of the legendary forest of Kadamba trees which is formerly supposed to have covered all this part of the country. In the covered colonnade surrounding the shrine are little shrines sacred to the Sangattar or members of the famous Third Sangam, to the nine planets and to the saint Tirug-nanasambandhar. In one corner of it is the Mantapanayaka mantapam or the King mantapam among mantapams. It is however quite eclipsed by the Kambattadi (foot of the flagstaff) mantapam which adjoins it and surrounds the gilded flagstaff which directly faces the entrance to Sundareswarar's shrine. This was built in the seventies of the last century by Nattukottai Chettiars and is supported by high monolithic pillars which are elaborately

executed with great vigour and skill. Eastward of these images is the great Viravasantaraya mantapam which is said to have been built by Muttu Virappa, the predecessor of Tirumala Nayaka. It is supported on pillars cut from single rocks of granite and is roofed with slabs of stone. South of it is the Kalyana (marriage) mantapam. In it is conducted the marriage of the god and goddess at the time of the great annual Chittrai festival.

North of the Viravasantaraya mantapam is the "thousand pillared" mantapam. Two shrines built within it reduce the actual number of pillars (all of which are monolithic) to 985 but it is not their number but their marvellous elaboration that makes it the wonder of the place. The sculptures are also of a superior quality. The mantapam is supposed to have been built by the famous Arya Natha Mudali and an equestrian statue of him flanks one side of the steps leading up to it.

Passing through the gateway in the eastern tower and crossing the street, one enters the Pudu (new) mantapam, otherwise called Tirumala Nayaka's choultry. It was built by Tirumala Nayaka as a summer retreat for the god and being formerly surrounded by a narrow stone water course designed to cool the air in it, is sometimes called the Vasanta (spring) mantapam. It consists of a rectangular porch 333 feet long and 105 feet wide roofed with long slabs of granite which are supported by four parallel rows of 124 sculptured stone pillars about 20 feet high. Some of the pillars are decorated with life-size figures of Tirumala Nayaka (with his wives) and his predecessors. At one end is a porch made of polished black granite. The facade is adorned with yalis or groups representing a warrior seated on a rearing horse, the fore feet of which are supported by the shields of foot-soldiers slaying tigers or men. "As works exhibiting difficulties over patient labour", says Fergusson, the well-known archaeologist, "they are unrivalled so far as I know, by anything found elsewhere". The whole building is perhaps the most remarkable of its kind in South India.

East of it is the unfinished Rayagopuram (King tower) which Tirumala Nayaka began and never completed. It is said that he began no less than 64 other mantapams, all at one and the same auspicious time, but that many of them were never completed. Unfinished examples very similar to that at Madurai can be seen at Alagar Kovil and Periyakulam. Beginning a Rayagopuram is a saying now applied in Madurai to the commencement of any hopelessly ambitious undertaking. The lowest story of this tower occupies more than twice the space occupied by any of the existing gopurams and the sculpture on it is richer and cleaner cut than that on any other. The doorposts of the gateway through it are formed of monoliths over 50 feet high and 3 feet wide, carved with exquisite scrolls of foliage. Had it been finished, it would have been the finest gopuram in Southern India.

The temple is so vast that there is no point from which more than a small portion of it can be seen and the chief impression it leaves is wonder at the enormous amount of labour spent upon the immense quantity of elaborate carving which it contains. This granite is supposed to have come from Tirupparankunram. It is not known where the fine grained black stone which appears here and there in it and in Tirumala Nayaka's palace was quarried.

The chief festivals are the Chittrai, Teppakulam and Avanimulam feasts. The first occurs in April-May and celebrates the marriage of Sundaresa and Minakshi. The great event in it is the dragging of the temple car through the four Masi streets so called because this originally took place in the month of Masi (February-March). A very large cattle-fair is held at the same time and the Alagar Kovil god comes to the town. The Teppakulam festival takes place in Thai (January-February). The images of the god and goddess are taken on a raft round the Teppakulam which is lit with thousands of little lamps for the occasion. This festival was originated by Tirumala Nayaka after he had built the Teppakulam and is fixed for the anniversary of his birthday. The Avanimulam festival occurs in August-September and at it are commemorated the legends of Siva.

There are many other temples in Madurai. The biggest of them is the Perumal temple in the south-west part of the town. Near it is a tank called the Perumal teppakulam to distinguish it from the other (Vandiyur) teppakulam. The outer walls of the temple bear several marks made by round shot. The central shrine which seems to have been designed on a grand style was apparently never completed. The stone work of this shrine, especially the pierced granite windows, all of different delicate designs, which light the passage round the shrine, is as excellent as anything in Madurai. Among the other temples may be mentioned the Siva temple of 'Nanmaitaruvār' or giver of benefits and the temple of Mariamman, the goddess of smallpox which stands on the edge of the Vandiyur teppakulam.

This teppakulam (raft tank), which has been referred to more than once, is an artificial reservoir made by Tirumala Nayaka. It is filled by a channel from the Vaigai and lies at the extreme south-east corner of the town. It is almost a perfect square, measuring 1,000 feet on the north and south and 950 feet on the east and west and is the largest construction of its kind in South India. Its sides are all faced with cut granite and surmounted by a handsome parapet of the same material, just inside which a granite paved walk, five feet wide, runs all round the tank. Flights of steps, three on each side, run down at intervals to the water's edge. In the middle of the reservoir is a square island, also faced with cut granite, on which among green palms and flowering trees is a small white temple with a tower, flanked, at the four corners of the island, with graceful little mantapams. The whole is exceedingly well-proportioned and graceful in effect. There is a story to the effect

that this spot was the place at which the bricks for Tirumala Nayaka's palace were made and that when the clay for them was being dug out a stone image of Ganapati (now kept in the Minakshi temple) was unearthed. Realising that the spot was holy ground the King turned the excavations into this beautiful tank. This legend perhaps affords an explanation for the construction of the tank at such a distance from the town.

No description of Madurai will be complete without a description of Tirumala Nayaka's Mahal or palace. This forms a remnant of a more extensive palace which extended to the outlying ruins called Naubat Khana, Ten Pillars, etc. The extant structure consists of two parts, an open court 244 feet by 142 feet and a large hall to its west. Barring the entrance on the east, the palace is surrounded on all sides by colossal foliated arcades, the decorated arches springing over massive pillars 40 feet high. The entire ornamentation is fine stucco. Behind the arcades run cloisters of similar designs and on the centre of the three sides are huge vaulted domes. In the place of the cloister on the western side is a splendid hall 120 feet by 67 feet and 70 feet high with a roof resembling the gothic architecture. Only one block of the buildings now remains but it seems the palace and the buildings attached to it originally occupied an immense area in the south-east corner of the old fort. The destruction of them was begun by Tirumala Nayaka's own grandson Chokkanatha who ruled from 1662 to 1682. He held his court at Tiruchirappalli and to provide himself with a dwelling there ruthlessly removed thither portions of his grandfather's splendid residence, but only succeeded in constructing a building which has remained quite unknown to fame.

The one block of the palace which now survives consists of two oblong buildings running east and west *en echelon* and connected at one corner. The smaller of these is 135 feet long, half as wide (including the cloisters on either side) and about 70 feet in height. It is stated to possess 'all the structural propriety and character of a gothic building'. The roof is a pointed arch of brickwork strengthened by granite ribs springing from a double series, one above the other, of other pointed arches supported on columns. Behind the upper series of these arches runs a gallery. Tradition says that this room was the sleeping apartment of the King and that his cot hung by long chains from hooks in the roof. According to a popular story, a Kallar made a hole in the roof, swarmed down the chains and stole the royal jewels. The King promised a jaghir to anyone who would bring him the thief and the Kallar then gave himself up and claimed the reward. The King gave him the jaghir and then promptly had him beheaded.

The larger of the two buildings is even more impressive. It consists of a great open courtyard, 252 feet long and 151 feet wide, round which runs a roofed arcade of great beauty, supported

on tall stone pillars 40 feet in height connected by foliated brick arches of much elegance and ornamented with designs carried out in fine shell-lime plaster which almost resembles marble. Round three sides of this Court, at the back of the arcade, runs a very handsome line of lofty cloisters, 43 feet wide and upheld by three parallel rows of pillars supporting arches some 26 feet high. In the middle of two sides of this are large domes built on pillars of the same height as those of the outer arcade and an upper gallery runs all round it. On the fourth side of the Court the cloister is much deeper and finer, being altogether 105 feet wide, supported on five rows of huge pillars and roofed with three great domes, the central and largest of which measures 60 feet in diameter and is 73 feet above the ground. In front of it stands a magnificent portico the pillars of which are 55 feet high to the spring of the arches. This building was according to an old manuscript known as the Swarga Vilasam. This manuscript describes it as follows :—

“ This pavilion is so constructed as to cause it to be said that in no other country is there a court equal to it, by reason of its splendid ornaments, their excellence, number, extent, curious workmanship and great beauty. To the west, in the midst of a great dome-shaped hall, is a square building of black stone, inside which is a chamber made a ivory. In the middle of this is a jewelled throne on which the King is accustomed to take his seat at the Navarathri festival surrounded by all his banners or ensigns of royalty and before which all Kings are accustomed to do homage.”

Behind this domed chamber are three other rooms which, though small, are noteworthy for the tall pillars of black marble which uphold their roofs. The whole construction has been declared by competent authorities to be the largest and the most perfect specimen of palace architecture existing anywhere in South India.

When the British acquired the Madurai country, the palace was in ruins. It was used as barracks by them for some time. In 1821 part of it was occupied by a paper factory worked by convict labour. In 1837 the Collector reported to the Government that the weavers were using it for their work and obtained leave to demolish the great walls which surrounded it and which were 40 feet high, 900 feet long on the east and west and 660 feet on the north and south. In 1857 it is stated that the courts of the District Judge, the Sub-Judge, the Sudr Amin and Munsif were held in it even though portions of the building were so cracked as to be dangerous. Between 1868 and 1882 no less than Rs. 2,13,000 were spent, chiefly on the recommendation of Lord Napier the Governor of Madras who took great interest in the palace, in repairing and restoring it. Various public offices, chiefly the law courts, were then located in it and to accommodate them the cloisters were partitioned into sets of rooms with ugly dwarf walls which quite spoilt

their appearance. After some more repairs costing more than a lakh of rupees were carried out, the Collector's office was moved into it only to be transferred back to its original quarters on account of insufficient space. It was proposed to remove the law courts also but the proposal was postponed from time to time on various grounds. The palace is not suitable for public offices. The ventilation is insufficient, the acoustic properties are poor and the echoes in the great courtyard which will be naturally crowded by persons coming to the various courts and offices would render it difficult to hear in any of them.

Turning to the extension on the Ramanathapuram Road, there are several old bungalows along this road. The most important of these is the bungalow facing the Teppakulam. It was occupied by several Collectors and Judges and later on it passed to Mr. Robert Fischer of Madurai to whom it was presented by Rani Mattama Nachiyar of Sivaganga in recognition of his services in an important succession suit which was fought as far as the Privy Council. Who built it originally is not clear, but a tablet in it shows that its swimming bath and some other parts were constructed by Rous Peter, the famous Collector of Madurai from 1812 to 1828. He is the best remembered of all Collectors of Madurai and there are Tamil ballads in his honour. He lived in a princely style, was of a most beautiful disposition, presented valuable jewels to both the Minakshi temple and the Alagar Kovil and rid the hills round Kannivadi, Periyakulam and Bodinayakkanur of the elephants which in those days infested them and the country below them. People used to call him Peter Pandyan. After his death in 1828 it was discovered that nearly 8 lakhs of rupees had been misappropriated by him and by his subordinates. Five of the latter were sentenced to rigorous imprisonment in irons for long terms. Rous Peter's estate was confiscated. It was worth between seventy thousand and a lakh of rupees and included jewels worth Rs. 10,000, plate worth the same amount, innumerable pictures and many rifles and guns.

On the other side of the Vaigai, the most interesting building is the Tamkam which is the residence of the Collector. 'Tamakamu' is a Telugu word meaning a summer house or building having a roof supported by pillars but no walls. The oldest part of the Tamkam, the present drawing room, is just such a building. It is constructed on the top of a square mound about 15 feet high and faced outside with stone and its roof is a masonry dome 21½ feet across supported on the crowns of crenulated arches sprung on to square pillars and surrounded by three other rows of pillars with similar arching arranged in the form of a square and supporting separated small truncated roofs. Its walls are a later addition. The ceiling of the dome made of painted churam is exactly similar in design to several of those in Tirumala Nayaka's palace and represents an inverted lotus blossom. Who, originally constructed it is not known. Tradition assigns it impartially to

both Tirumala Nayaka and Queen Mangammal. It is believed that it was built as a kind of grand stand from which gladiatorial exhibitions and the like might be witnessed.

During the British period, the Nawab of Arcot made a present of it to Mr. Samuel Johnstone, Paymaster at Madurai, in 1782. It was then in utter ruin having been entirely deserted for more than a century. Mr. Johnstone made, at great expense, several improvements to it in consultation with Col. Mackenzie (the famous collector of manuscripts) with the object of converting it into a school for the instruction of Indians in European arts, sciences and literature. When Mr. Johnstone died intestate Mr. Hurdis, the Collector in 1802, obtained from the Government a grant for it, but he sold it back to Government in 1806 for 2,650 pagodas. In 1826 Sir Alexander Johnstone claimed it as his mother's property. Subsequently in 1871 his son agreed to the endowment of a scholarship with the rent of the building and a deed of conveyance and trust was drawn up founding the Johnstone of Carnsalloch scholarships. A sum of Rs. 500 is now paid to the University of Madras every year by the Government on this account. From about 1882 the building has been the residence of the Collector.

To the west of the Tamkam is Goripalayam containing the most revered mosque in the town. In this are two tombs which are traditionally stated to be those of a King named Alla-uddin and his brother Shams-ud-din. It is not clear who these personages were. A long Tamil inscription on a pillar within the building, dated 1574-75 and confirming a grant to the institution of six villages originally given to it by one of the Pandyan Kings, calls the place a 'mosque of the Delhi Orukol Sultan', but this expression is obscure. The domed roof of the building, which is as much as 22 feet from base to apex and 69 feet in circumference, is stated to be made of one single block of stone.

Mangulam (population 2,765) lies twelve miles north-east of Madurai. To the south of it stands the Pandava-muttu hill in the rock on the western side of which are cut three small shrines adjoining one another. They are about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep and 7 feet high and look as if they had been originally intended to be connected together so as to make a rock-cut temple of the usual kind. A mile east of the village is Kalugumalai, on a rock on the top of which are some shallow excavations called Pancha Pandava Padukkai or beds of the five Pandavas.

Melakuyilkudi (population 637), six miles from Madurai, contains some rock-cut beds under a rock shelter in Ammanamalai or Sawanamalai. The natural cavern on the north-west corner of the hillock, about 100 feet from the base, is 40 feet long, 8 feet wide and 4 feet high and contains a number of polished beds.

Pasumalai a small hill of quartz rock standing two miles south of Madurai. The name means 'cow hill' and the legend about the place is that the Jains sent a demon in the form of an

enormous cow against Madurai, in the hope that nobody would kill a sacred cow, but that Siva sent his bull to meet it and that the latter seeing the bull died of love and was turned into this hill. The hill does not resemble a cow or any other animal. It consists of two rounded heights joined by a lower saddle. On one of these is a shrine to a village god and beneath the other is the extensive compound of the American Mission.

Sirupalai or Siruvalai (population 802), situated eight miles north-west of Madurai, is the chief of the four villages which formed a zamindari of that name. It was one of the 'unsettled palayams' and no sanad was apparently given for it.

Tirupparankunram (population 9,010) four miles south-west of Madurai, stands near a hill called Skandamalai or 'Subrahmanya's hill' from the famous temple to that deity standing at the foot of it. The Muslims say that the proper name is Sikandarmalai after a fakir called Sikandar who is buried at the top of the hill. The place was formerly a sort of outpost of Madurai, figured in the wars of the eighteenth century and still contains traces of fortifications. The granite of which the hill consists is a handsome variety with pink and grey bandings which is much prized as building material and tradition says that it was largely employed in the construction of the Madurai temple. A flight of steps gradually degenerating into mere footholds cut in the rock, runs up the hill to the tomb of the fakir. About half way up on the southern face of the hill on the overhanging side of an enormous hummock of bare granite at the foot of which is a deep cleft full of water, are carved side by side, two panels about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet long and 2 feet wide representing nude, standing, Jain figures in the customary position with their hands hanging straight down by their sides and surrounded by female attendants, some smaller figures and a cobra or two. They are some eighteen feet from the ground and must have been sculptured from a scaffolding. This has saved them from mutilation.

A little further along the same south side of this hummock is a small shrine of Kasi Visvesvaralinga. The cleft here widens out to a considerable pool of great depth and on the rock on the far side of it are carved in a line, in deep relief, representations of the lingam and certain gods. The pujari has to swim across the pool to perform the daily puja. The water contains numerous small fish which come for food when called by the Vairagis who frequent this spot.

On the very top of the hill is the tomb of the fakir Sikandar. It lies in a crevice between two boulders in which the holy man is said to have lived and died. In front of it is a porch supported by pillars of Hindu style and crowned by a brick dome and minarets constructed after the Muslim fashion. The tomb is visited by Hindus as well as Muslims.

At the foot of the southern side of the hill is a rock-cut temple called the Umaiyaṇḍan Kovil or Tenparankunram which must once have been the finest of its kind in the district. It measures about 19 feet by 17 feet and 9 feet in height and at the west end of it is a separate shrine 8 feet square. The place is dedicated to Nataraja but his image which ought to have been in the centre of the back wall no longer exists. Images of Subrahmanya and Ardhanarisvara are found on either side of the wall. On the eastern side of the temple is an inscription which has been assigned to King Maravarman Sundara Pandya I, and which records the grant of lands and other endowments to the temple. Outside the temple on the face of the rock cliff are a series of sculptures of rishis and gods. The temple is not in worship.

The big temple of Subramanya stands close at the northern foot of the hill and its inner-most shrine is cut out of the solid rock. In front of this are a series of mantapams built at different levels, one below the other. The lowest or outermost of these is an exceedingly fine example of this class of work. Its roof is made of great stone slabs and is supported on 48 tall, curved, monolithic pillars, which are from 20 to 24 feet high. It has three aisles, the middle one of which is as much as 24 feet wide and it is 116 feet by 94 feet. These mantapams are said to have been built by Tirumala Nayaka and a statue of him stands at the side of the shrine. There is a well within the temple called Sanyasikulam the water of which is believed to be efficacious in curing diseases and is carried to Madurai and sold there. The building contains several inscriptions. One of these says that in 1792 a regiment of Europeans seized the town and were forcing their way into the temple when the priests who were anxious to prevent such pollution persuaded a person named Kutti to throw himself down from the gopuram. Kutti did so, the regiment withdrew and Kutti, who evidently did not die, was given a grant for his action. This practice is stated to have been in vogue in Madurai for compelling Kings and priests to settle their disputes.

Velliyakundam (population 1,808), eight miles north-east of Madurai, is the chief of the 13 villages which constituted a zamin-dari of that name. It was an 'unsettled palayam'.

Melur Taluk.

Melur taluk has an area of 484 square miles and a population of 224,211. It is the easternmost taluk of the district and slopes gradually towards the south-east. The southern part of it is a flat plain which has been turned into wet land with the aid of the Periyar water. The northern portion is picturesquely diversified with the spurs of the Ailur hills, the Karāṇḍamalais, the Nattam hills and the Alagarmalais and is a pleasant country covered with

small patches of rice-cultivation under little tanks and wide areas of dry crops growing on vivid red soil among red, wooded hills. The villages here are usually hidden away among groves of fine trees, especially tamarinds. The soil seems to be particularly suitable for the growth of trees. A fairly large part of the taluk is covered with forest. The soil is of the red ferruginous variety and is the poorest in the district. However in consequence of the Periyar irrigation it is better protected from famine than any other taluk except Madurai. The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Alagar Kovil (population 2,754), in Kidaripatti village, twelve miles north-east of Madurai, is famous for its Vishnu temple of Alagarswami or ' the beautiful god ' which stands under the southern end of the hill called Alagarmalai. Round about the temple in days gone by, was a considerable fortified town ; and the remains of the palace of Tirumala Nayaka which still stand near it show that it was a favourite place of residence of the rulers of Madurai. It is now deserted owing, it is said, to feverishness.

The spot is most picturesque. Running out southwards from the foot of the hill and surrounding not only the temple but the ruins of the old town and palace, there is a high rectangular fort wall measuring some 730 yards by 400 yards, faced with stone and crowned with battlements of dark red brick. A stone gateway passes through this, in front of which a broad street, flanked on either side by high mounds made of the debris of former houses and by a ruined shrine or two, runs straight to the temple and the old palace. These stand close under the Alagar hill and the red brick of the main gopuram of the former building contrasts effectively with the dark green of the wooded slopes behind it.

Passing up this street one sees first, on the western side, a carved stone mantapam which is supposed to have been built by Tirumala Nayaka and which contains several life-size statues, two of which are said to represent him and his wife. A little further up the street are the ruins of his palace. Facing it is the temple car-stand and car. Further on is a big mantapam belonging to the Kallars. It is lofty and contains many excellently sculptured pillars and a frieze of well-executed carvings of episodes in the various incarnation of Vishnu. Westward of it is the Raja gopuram or king tower, an imposing unfinished mass which like its counterpart at Madurai, is said to have been built by the great Tirumala and embodies the best stone carving in all the place. It is however falling into ruins. West of it again is the Vasanta mantapam or ' spring porch ', a building forming a hot weather retreat for the god and containing a square central mantapam surrounded by a stone channel designed to hold cooling streams and a shady cloister, the walls and ceilings of which bear frescoes illustrative of the Vaishnava scriptures.

The Alagar Kovil stands near the Kallar mantapam. It is surrounded by a high wall over the main (eastern) entrance through which rises a gopuram. A flight of eighteen steps runs down from it at the foot of which is a big wooden gate which is sacred to Karuppannaswami. He is known as 'Karuppan of the eighteen steps'. The gate and steps are held in especial veneration by the Kallars of the adjoining villages. The gate is adorned with sandal paste and on either side of it are kept great iron bill-hooks and spears which are the favourite weapons of Karuppannaswami and which have been presented by devotees. Cradles presented by women who have been blessed with off-spring are also among the presents. The gate is commonly resorted to when solemn affirmations have to be made. It is widely believed that a man who swears to a falsehood and passes through Karuppan's gate with the lie upon his lips will speedily come to a miserable end. Even civil suits have been settled by the parties agreeing to allow the court's decree to follow the affirmations which are made in this manner.

Just to the south of the gate is a stone, bearing an inscription recording how Pachayappa Mudali (the well-known benefactor after whom Pachayappa's College in Madras is named) gave the annual interest on a lakh of pagodas for feeding pilgrims coming to the temple. North of this is the entrance to the quadrangle of the temple measuring 90 yards by 50 yards. This is a striking place. On two sides of it towers the wooded hill; it is paved throughout with stone; round the sides of it stand several small mantapams and two old circular granaries called Rama and Lakshmana, formerly used to hold the offerings of grain made to the god. The shrine is situated in the middle of the quadrangle. It is faced by a long three aisled mantapam of the Nayaka period up-borne by 40 sculptured pillars. The image of the god which is made of wood is kept inside a circular apse lighted by windows of pierced stone of different designs. The apse contains also a beautiful processional image heavily plated with gold, another image about 15 inches high made of solid gold and most beautifully chased, and the temple jewels. In the god's bed chamber adjoining, stands a rare and antique bedstead said to be the gift of Tirumala Nayaka (whose statue stands at the entrance to the room). It is 12 feet long, 10 feet wide and about 15 feet high and stands on a pedestal of sculptured black stone, inlaid with small ivory figures, supporting four pillars carved from similar stone and ornamented with small detached shafts and figures in ivory. It is covered with a domed wooden roof elaborately inlaid with ivory work carved in most intricate and minute designs.

On the hill above the temple, to the north and about two miles away, is a clear and cool natural stream called Nupura Gangai which flows over a little waterfall into a reservoir surrounded by a Vasanta mantapam and thence down the mountain side to

the temple. No other water is used for bathing the god and during the annual festival in July-August, when he is taken to Madurai, this water is always carried with him.

This festival takes place at the time of the Chittrai festival at Madurai when Siva is married to Minakshi. Alagar is carried in state in a great palanquin, halts at each of the mantapams which line the 12 miles of road to the town and eventually stays for the festival at Tallakulam the village just north-east of the Vaigai bridge. Before he starts, his palanquin is halted at the gate of Karuppannaswami and a list of the jewels he is taking with him is publicly recited. When he comes back the same list is re-read in the same place in token of the safe return of these valuables.

The popular story accounting for this visit says that Alagar is the brother of Minakshi, that he comes to her wedding, arrives too late for the ceremony and so returns home angry without entering the town. There is however no canonical authority for this. Nor is there any real connexion between Alagar's journey and Minakshi's wedding. Before Tirumala Nayaka's time they took place at different time, the former in the month of Chittrai and the latter in Masi. Tirumala combined the two for the convenience of the pilgrims.

Alagar is held in great veneration by the Kallars, so much so that he is called Kallar-Alagar. The Kallars have the right to drag his car at the festival and when he goes on his visit to Madurai he is dressed as a Kallar with long ear-lobes and carrying a boomerang and club which were the favourite weapons of the Kallars in olden days.

Midway between Alagarmalai and Kedanāpatti there is a large natural cavern up a precipitous path on the southern side of the hill. It contains many polished beds and low pillow lofts and two inscriptions in Brahmi. Over the edge of the overhanging rock a drip line has been cut. On the eastern end of this line is a small Jain Thirthankara bas-relief with a Vattezhuttu label of the 9th-10th centuries stating that the work was of the well-known Jain teacher, Ajjanandi.

Arittāpatti (population 1,602), about midway between Melur and Alagar Kovil, contains a rock-cut Siva temple. The latter is situated in a solitary spot in the long, low line of bare broken hills lying to the west of the village and called Perumalai. It consists of an inner shrine about 8 feet square and 7 feet high containing a lingam; there is a little porch in front of this measuring 9 feet by 5 feet and including on either side of the entrance to the shrine a dwarapalaka (door-keeper) carved in high relief; and on either side of this porch, less deeply recessed there are two niches containing figures, in high relief, of Ganesa and a figure bearing a club with a cobra twining round it. In front stands a detached Nandi of more modern date.

Karungalakudi (population 3,365), lies eight miles north of Melur on the Tiruchirappalli road. Numerous dolmens were discovered about a mile to the south of the village. To the south-east of the village on the floor of a natural shelter made by an overhanging rock are cut out some Pancha Pandava Padukkai or 'beds of the five Pandavas'. Others are found near Keelavalavu, seven miles south-east on the Melur-Tiruppattur road. Karungalakudi contains one of the oddest of the many curious solid granite hills which abound in this part of the district a huge sugar-loaf peak, the western side of which is one smooth, unbroken, bare slope of sheet rock. Nearly due west of the village site, on the opposite side of the road and on the top of a low hummock of rock, stands the prominent temple of Tiruchunai, an old Saivite shrine containing about a dozen inscriptions of Pandyan times.

Keelaiyur (population 2,837) and **Keelavalavu** (population 3,012). The hill called Pancha Pandava malai contains many natural shelters, some of which contain large polished Pancha Pandava beds, Jain status and Brahmi and Vattezhuttn inscriptions. The place appears to have been a large Jain resort in earlier times.

Kottampatti (population 2,746), fourteen miles north of Melur on the Tiruchirappalli road, was a place of importance in former days as it was one of the stages on the pilgrim route to Rameswaram. About a mile to the north-east runs the Palar, a jungle stream of some local importance. Four miles beyond it, a striking object from the village, rises the steep scarp of Piranmalai hill in the old Sivaganga zamindari. At the foot of this is a well-known temple to Subrahmanya and two other shrines, all of which contain ancient inscriptions and also a rich matham in charge of a Pandara Sannadhi. On the top of it are five or six sacred pools, a stone mantapam, a Muslim place of worship, the ruins of masonry fortifications and a long iron cannon of curious design.

Melur (population 14,073), eighteen miles north-east of Madurai on the road to Tiruchirappalli, is the headquarters of the taluk. It is known to history as the seat of the turbulent Kallars of "Melur-nad" and Muhamnad Yusuf Khan established a fort there to overawe them. All traces of this have now disappeared. After the English took control of the district a detachment was stationed at Melur for some years.

Nattam (population 10,439), twenty-three miles north-north-east of Madurai, is situated on a road which in olden days was the main route from Madurai to Tiruchirappalli. In the eighteenth century it possessed a fort and was a regular halting place between the two places. It was then the headquarters of a zamindari. This escheated to the Government at the beginning of the last century for want of heirs.

The place gives its name to the scattered stony 'Nattam hills' which surround it and to the 'Nattam pass' which leads

to Madurai between the Alagarmalais and the eastern spurs of the Sirumalais. Both of these were formerly great strongholds of the "Nattam Kaltars". In 1755 an expedition under Colonel Heron which had been sent to quiet Madurai and Tirunelveli was, on its return, ambushed at the pass which was described as 'one of the most difficult and dangerous defiles in the peninsula' and stated to 'continue for six miles through a wood, impenetrable everywhere else to all excepting the wild beasts and Colleries (Kallars) to whom it belongs'. The advance party of the expedition saw no enemy in the pass and so went on and halted at Nattam. The main body followed and had got well within the defile, when one of the gun tumbrils stuck in the mud. This blocked the other tumbrils and the baggage and guns. Leaving one hundred men to guard them Colonel Heron allowed the rest of the troops to proceed. Shortly afterwards the Kallars burst upon the small body from all sides and, in spite of the firing, maintained the attack with arrows, matchlocks, rockets, javelins and pikes. They stabbed the bullocks which drew the tumbrils and broke open the vehicles. In them they found, what was probably the cause of the attack, the idols which the expedition had taken from the temple at Kovilkudi, six miles east of Madurai. The fighting however outline until the detachment got through the pass and joined the main body. Many men were lost in the fight and the entire baggage and stores. Colonel Heron was recalled to Madras, court martialled and cashiered.

Tiruvadur (Population 2,631), six miles south of Melur, is famous as the birth place of Saint Manickavachakar. It is situated picturesquely on a fine tank across which is a beautiful view of the Alagar hills. The road runs along the embankment of this. On the top of one of the sluices stands an unusual image of a centaur-like being which is supposed to protect the tank. Close under the embankment, behind the shrine to Pidari, is a small building made of old stones bearing fragments of inscriptions. This is stated to mark the place where one Venkammal committed sati on the pyre of her murdered husband. This deed was supposed to have brought prosperity to the village. The tank flanks the north and west sides of the village and these were further strengthened in former days by a stone faced rampart topped with a red brick parapet and protected by semi-circular bastions. Remains of this are still standing. Within these fortifications is the village and its old temple of Siva. The latter contains an example of a rare form of architecture. The wide stone caves of the imposing ruined mantapam just within the gateway are made of huge blocks of granite about six feet long, the upper sides of which are fashioned into a most graceful double curve while the under portions are carved, at immense expense of time and energy, to represent long, thin, wooden rafters radiating from a central point above the building and strengthened by purling executed in complete relief. Similar caves surround the porch to the south of the inner shrine of the temple.

There is a shrine of Manickavachakar inside the temple and the site of his house is still pointed out. The story of his life is well known throughout Tamilnad. A Brahmin by caste, he rose to be prime minister to the Pandyan King of Madurai. But his mind turned to religious and spiritual matters until at last, in his religious zeal, he diverted a large sum of money entrusted to him by the King for purchasing horses, to the repair of temples. When the King sent for him his guru, who was no other than Siva himself, advised him to go and say that the horses would arrive. Siva then in a fit of playfulness formed a number of jackals into splendid horses and himself rode at their head into Madurai. The King was pleased, but the same night the horses turned into jackals again and ran away howling through the streets. Manickavachakar was thrown into prison, but Siva again interfered and sent a mighty flood down the Vaigai which threatened to overwhelm the capital. The whole population was turned out to raise an embankment to keep back the waters and every man and woman in the town was set to build a certain section of this. One aged woman could not complete her task quickly and Siva assumed the guise of a labourer and set himself to help her. At that moment the King came along to inspect the work and seeing this section behind hand, struck the supposed labourer with his cane. As Siva is himself the world, when he was struck, everybody, including the King, felt the blow. And the latter realizing that Siva was on the side of Manickavachakar released him. Thereafter Manickavachakar renounced mundane affairs, travelled round as an ascetic to the important shrines in South India singing their praises in beautiful verses which are collectively known as Tiruvachakam, and finally attained beatitude at Chidambaram. In Madurai his memory is kept green at the Avanimulam festival of the Minakshi temple. The story of the jackals is enacted and a live jackal is brought into the temple and let loose with much ceremony; and the people go in a body to a spot on the bank of the Vaigai and similarly enact the story of the raising of the dam, one of the temple priests taking the part of Siva and shovelling earth and another representing the Pandyan King and striking him.

Nilakkottai Taluk.

This taluk is surrounded by hills. It is bounded on the north by the Sirumalais and the Alagarmalais and on much of its southern and western frontiers by the Nagamalai, the end of the Andipatti range and a corner of the Lower Palnis. It is also well watered. The Manjalar and the Vaigai run through it. The important Peranai and Chittanai dams across the Vaigai are both situated within the taluk and much of its southern part is irrigated by the Periyar water. It has an area of 410 square miles and population of 277,187.

The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Ammayanayakkanur (population 1,045), four miles east of Nilakkottai, was the scene of a battle fought in 1736 which decided the fate of the Nayaka dynasty and delivered its territories into the hands of Chanda Sahib. It was the chief place of the zamindari of the same name. The latter included the plateau and the western slopes of the Sirumalai hills. According to the tradition the first zamindar was one Makkaya Nayaka who was the owner of a palayam in the Vijayanagar country and commanded one of the detachments which accompanied Viswanatha's expedition thence to Madurai in 1559. For his service he was granted this estate and put in charge of one of the 72 bastions of the new Madurai fort. During Hyder's operations the Ammayanayakkanur palayagar assisted him and so escaped the punishment which overtook most of the other palayagars. The palayam was however sequestered for arrears by Tipu in 1788, but restored in 1790 by the English. It remained an unsettled palayam till 1873 when it was granted a permanent sanad.

Succession to the palayam was regulated according to a special custom called dayadi pattam by which the estate descended not to the eldest son of the deceased but to the cousin of the deceased who was the seniormost in age and who was descended from one of the three brothers who originally formed a joint Hindu family. This custom had its origin in the following tradition. One of the palayagars named Ponniya Nayaka died leaving a wife Krishnammal and an infant son Lakkayya. Hearing that her late husband's brother Kamayya Nayaka was plotting to murder her and her child and seize the estate, Krishnammal had him assassinated. His wife Errammal was overcome with grief, committed sati on his funeral pyre and pronounced a hideous curse against any direct descendant who should thenceforth succeed to the estate. The stone slab bearing representations of a man, a woman and a child which stands within a little enclosure near the railway station is said to mark the spot where the sati was committed and is still paid periodical reverence by the family.

Kulasekharan Kottai (population 5,086), nine miles south-east of Nilakkottai, is situated at the foot of the southernmost spur of the Sirumalais. On this spur are two curious cavities in the rocks, one opening out of the other, which have at some time, for some unknown purpose, been roofed with a large mass of concrete and so formed into two chambers. There was a belief that they contained hidden treasure and a person who once dug an entrance into the caves is stated to have died of suffocation. The cavities were examined by the Archaeological Department without finding anything in them.

Mettuppatti (population 529) lies six miles south of Nilakkottai on the bank of the Vaigai. About a mile to the north is a hill

called Siddharmalai (sage's hill) on the top of which is a Siva shrine. A path running from this down the southern side of the hill leads to some odd sculptures representing a pair of feet, a balance, a trident and other objects enclosed in a rectangular border above which is an inscription. The spot is called locally the Pancha Pandavâ Padam or 'feet of the five Pandavas'. A little west of it are five Pandava beds of the usual description, round about which are more inscriptions. Near the Kannimarkovil, lower down the hill, is cut upon rock the figure of an armed man which is popularly declared to represent Karuppannaswami and is revered by the local Kallars. Tradition says that this hill was once the abode of sages. On the other side of the hill, on its northern flank is another natural cavern, smaller but deeper. There is a narrow communication between the cavern on either side.

Nilakkottai (population 6,112), is the headquarters of the taluk. It was the chief village of the estate of the same name which was one of the twenty-six palayams of the old 'Dindigul province'. According to one of the Mackenzie manuscripts, the founder of the palayam came from the Vijayanagar country before the time of Viswanatha Nayaka and built a mud fort, the remains of which are still to be seen to the south of the village. His successors (sculptures of some of whom are still to be seen in the Ahobila Narasimha shrine in the village) strengthened this fort, built temples and assisted the Nayakas of Madurai in their military expeditions. The palayam was resumed under Hyder Ali's rule, but it was restored to the owner when the English obtained the country. Shortly afterwards the palayagar (Kulappa Nayaka) fell into arrears and in 1795 his palayam was resumed. He has openly rebelled and in 1798 attacked the Nilakkottai fort (one of the strongest in the Dindigul country) with a force of six or eight thousand Kallars from the Anaiyur country armed with 'small jingalls, matchlocks, spears, cudgels and bludgeons'. The fort was garrisoned with a company of sepoy's under a Subedar and 300 Sibbandi peons under the Tahsildar. These managed to beat off the attack after some hours of hard fighting. The troops were reinforced the same day and they perused the palayagar but they failed to catch him. A reward of Rs. 1,000 was then put upon his head but with no better success. Three years later however the palayagar dressed as a mendicant presented himself before the Collector and besought his protection. He was granted an allowance of 30 pagodas a month and permission to reside in his former capital. In 1805 the Collector restored to him a large sum which had accrued to the estate during his absence from it and with this he bought back his old property and Vattilagundu as well. Seven years later, however, the peshkash on these was again in arrears and they were once more resumed and the palayagar granted an allowance.

Sandaiyur (population 1,974), ten miles south-west of Nilakkottai, was formerly the chief village of the palayam of the same

name which was one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. It was resumed under Hyder Ali's rule but restored when the English acquired the country. The palayagar (Gopia Nayaka) however laid claim to the palayam of Devadanapatti, the owner of which had died, declined to pay any peshkash unless his claim was admitted, raised 200 armed peons and plundered Vattilagundu and Ganguvaripatti. His estate was thereupon seized and sequestered.

Sholavandan (population 13,147), stands on the left bank of the Vaigai, sixteen miles north-west of Madurai. The place is famous for its numerous coconut groves and the richness of its wet lands. These strike the traveller as he approaches Madurai by rail from the north. The advent of the Periyar water made them more valuable than before. The old name of the village is Cholantakachaturvedimangalam the first part of which means 'destruction to the Cholas'. This had led to the tradition that the place was the scene of a defeat of the Cholas by the Pandyan Kings, but when this occurred is not clear. The numerous inscriptions of Pandyan rulers in the Perumal temple at Sholavandan and in the Mulanatha shrine at Tenkarai seem to show that the village was a favourite with those monarchs. In 1566 Viswanatha's minister, Arya Nayaka Mudali, brought a number of his castemen (Tondaimandalam Vellalars) from near Kancheepuram and settled them in Sholavandan, building for them 300 houses, a fort and a temple and providing them with a guru, slaves, artisans, and Harijans. Their descendants are found even now in considerable numbers in the place and are chiefly congregated in a portion of it called Mudaliyarkottai or 'the Mudaliar's fort'.

In the wars of the eighteenth century, the fort became important since it commanded the road between Madurai and Dindigul. In 1757 Hyder Ali seized it and marched up to the walls of Madurai, plundering as he went. He was soon afterwards beaten back by Muhamed Yusuf and Sholavandan was strengthened to prevent a repetition of the incursion. Sholavandan was also an important halting place for pilgrims travelling to Rameswaram. Queen Mangammal built a chatram here for their convenience, but after the advent of the railways it ceased to be of any great use.

Tiruvedagam (population 1,796), is situated on the left bank of the Vaigai twelve miles north-west of Madurai. The name is said to mean 'the place of the sacred leaf' and the Madurai sthalapuranam tells the following story accounting for it. Kubja (the hunchback) Pandyan King of Madurai (the Periyapuranam calls him Nedumaran) became a Jain and persecuted all his Saivite subjects. His queen, however, remained in secret a fervent adherent of Siva and through her means Tirugnanasambhandar, the famous Saivite Saint, was induced to visit the city. The King was afflicted at this time with a serious fever which none of his Jain priests could remedy and he was at last induced to send for the saint. He was cured by Tirugnanasambhandar of not only his fever but also of his hunchback and he changed his name accordingly to Sundara

(the beautiful) Pandyan, became a Saivite again, and decreed the death of all Jains. But the latter prevailed on him to first agree to a trial of strength between them and Tirugnanasambandhar. Prayers of the two faiths were written on palm leaves and thrown into a fire whereupon the Jain texts were consumed while the Saivite scriptures remained untouched. Prayers were then similarly written on other leaves and thrown into the Vaigai to see which would sink first. Those of the Jains quickly disappeared while those of Tirugnanasambandhar floated away upstream, against the current, until they were out of sight. This confirmed the King's determination to have done with the Jains and he impaled all who declined to become converts to Saivism. Afterwards a search for Tirugnana's leaves was made and they were found in a grove of bilva trees where also a lingam was for the first time discovered. The King accordingly built a temple on the spot and round about it grew up the present village of Tiruvedagam.

Tirugnanasambandhar's matham in Madurai, a prominent building to the south-east of the temple, is said to be built on the site of an older matham in which the saint stayed when he was in Madurai and to have been afterwards called by its present name in celebration of this victory. It is presided over by Pandarasannadhis, who appoint their own successors, and on its walls are the portraits of a long series of these individuals. There is however a tradition that it was once Brahmin institution. In it is a small shrine of Tirugnanasambandhar before which the Oduvars recite morning and evening the verse of the saint.

Tottiyankottai six miles west-south-west of Nilakkottai, was once the chief village of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. It was resumed by the English for arrears. As the name indicates the palayagar was a Tottiyar by caste. The palayam always suffered from its propinquity to the marauding Kallars of Anaiyur. One of its chiefs had once to flee from them and another lived shut up in his fort to be secure from them.

Vattilagundu (population 10,245), lying seven miles west of Nilakkottai, was formerly a place of halt on the road to Kodaikanal. There was a fort at this place and some sharp fighting took place here in 1760 between Hyder Ali's troops from Dindigul and the forces of Muhammad Yusuf. The latter captured the place after making a breach with cannon but were at once attacked by reinforcements from Dindigul. The fort fell after hard fighting but was captured again by Muhammad Yusuf.

Palani Taluk.

This lies in the north-west corner of the district. It was formerly called the Ariyampalle taluk. Its area is 625 square miles and its population 272,002. Along the whole of its southern boundary run the Palni hills and it slopes northwards away from there

and is drained by the three parallel rivers—Shannuganadi, Nallatangi and Nanganji—which flow down from their slopes. The taluk receives less rain than any other and is consequently affected in years of drought. The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Aivarmalai is a prominent height about 1,400 feet above the sea which rises abruptly from the surrounding country nine miles west of Palani and is crowned by a little shrine to Ganesa. The people believe that it was a resting place of the five Pandava brothers. On the north-east side, the rock of which it consists overhangs and forms a natural shelter 160 feet long and 13 feet high. This has now been bricked up and formed into shrines for popular deities like Draupadi, but it seems to have been originally a Jain hermitage, for, above it, on the face of the overhanging rock, in a long horizontal line about 30 feet from end to end and arranged in six groups, are cut sixteen representations of the Jain Tirthankaras, each some eighteen inches high, which constitute the best preserved relic of the Jains in this district. Some of the Tirthankaras are standing, others are seated, some have a hooded serpent above their heads, others one on either side, some have the triple crown above their heads, others nothing at all; some are supported on each side by a person bearing a chamara, others are unattended. Round about them are cut several short Vattezhuttu inscriptions parts of which are defaced by lamp-oil.

Ayakkudi (population 14,706), four miles east of Palani, was the chief village of a zamindari of that name. According to the tradition of his family the ancestor of the zamindar (like those of other Tottiyam zamindars of the district) quitted the northern Deccan in the fifteenth century and came south into the territories of Vijayanagar. There he was granted a palayam near the well-known temple of Ahobila in the present Anantapur district, since when Ahobila (often corrupted into Obila and the like) has been a common name in the family. One of his descendants accompanied the expedition of Viswanatha to Madurai and was granted this estate and appointed to the charge of one of the 72 bastions of the Madurai fort. He founded Palaya (old) Ayakkudi and sometime afterwards was founded Pudn (new) Ayakkudi. His successors built forts and villages, cleared the forests, prevented the wild elephants from molesting the pilgrims going to Palni, brought the Kallars and other marauding people to order, constructed tanks and temples and accompanied the Nayakas of Madurai on their various military expeditions.

When the English acquired the Dindigul country, this palayam was an appanage of the Palni palayam and in 1794 the two palayagars were engaged in open hostilities. In 1795 Ayakkudi was ordered to be detached and separately assessed when the Palni palayagar rebelled and the Ayakkudi palayagar began arming. The

latter was arrested and confined in the Dindigul fort. In 1796 the palayam was handed back. It was an 'unsettled palayam' until 1873 when it was granted a sanad. At the succession of a new heir certain curious customs are followed. When the zamindar is on his death-bed the heir is bathed and adorned with flowers and jewels and is taken to the dying man from whom he receives the insignia of ownership. He then goes in procession to a mantapam where he holds a levee and is publicly pronounced the rightful successor. He is not permitted to see the corpse of his predecessor nor to exhibit any sign of grief at his death.

Idaiyankottai (population 3,853), lies on the northern frontier of the taluk and on the left bank of the Nanganji some 21 miles by road from Dindigul. In olden days there was a fort here close to the river measuring about 200 yards square and defended by sixteen bastions. It was the chief village of a zamindari of that name. According to the traditions of the family the original ancestor came to Madurai with Viswanatha and for his services was granted this estate and placed in charge of one of the bastions of the Madurai fort. The estate was formerly part of Aravakurichi in Coimbatore district but was added to Dindigul by Hyder Ali. After the English acquired Dindigul, the palayagar gave some trouble by setting out to plunder in the Coimbatore district. The palayam was later on resumed temporarily for arrears of revenue. It was an 'unsettled palayam' until 1871 when it was granted a permanent sanad.

Kalayamuttur (population 1,846), lies three miles west of Palni on the Udamalpet road. Sixty-three gold coins of Augustus and other Roman Emperors were unearthed here in 1856. They were found buried in a small pot near the Shanmuganadi. A mile west of the village are a few Kistvaens of the usual kind and size.

Kiranur (population 4,838), ten miles north of Palni, contains a Siva temple in which there are inscriptions of grants by Chola Kings.

Palni (population 34,486), the headquarters of the taluk, is known throughout the State, especially its southern part, for its temple of Subrahmanya. The town is one of the most charmingly situated places in all the district, standing more than 1,000 feet above the sea on the edge of a great tank called the Vyapuri tank and looking across this towards the mouths of the two largest valleys in the Palnis and the bold cliffs which separate them. Framing the eastern side of this beautiful prospect rises the steep rocky hill (450 feet) on the top of which stands the famous temple of Subrahmanya or Dandayudapani (the bearer of the baton). Round this hill runs a road adorned at intervals with many mantapams several of which contain great stone images of the peacock, the vahanam of Subrahmanya. Up the hill is built a winding flight of stone steps on which are cut the names and footprints of many devotees and which is flanked at frequent intervals by mantapams and lesser

shrines. A story is told about Queen Mangammal and these steps. One day when she was going up them she came upon a young man who, perceiving her, retreated in confusion. She called out graciously to him *Irunkol* (Pray wait) and he and his descendants thereafter always took this word as their name.

The view from the top of the hill is extremely beautiful. The temple consists of a shrine enclosed by an outer wall with a gopuram. The *sthalapuranam* of Palni contains the following legend regarding the founding of the temple. Agastya, the famous rishi, created the hill called Sivagiri on which the temple stands and the slightly lower eminence now called Idumbanmalai; did penance on them for some time and then went to Mount Kailasa to visit Siva. On his return to his home at the southern end of the Western Ghats he sent his demon-servant Idumban to bring these two hills together. Idumban fixed them to either end of a kavadi (the pole by which burdens are slung across the shoulder), but when he began to lift them he found that Idumbanmalai went up in the air while Sivagiri remained immovable. Thinking that the latter must be too heavy he put two big boulders (still to be seen) on the top of the former to make the balance better. Sivagiri was however still immovable; so he went to it to see what was the matter. Meanwhile on Mount Kailasa, Siva had offered a pomegranate to whichever of his two sons, Subrahmanya and Ganesa, could travel round the world the quicker. Subrahmanya set off on his peacock at a great pace but Ganesa simply went round his father and claimed that as Siva was all in all he had by circumbulating him travelled round the world. He thus won the fruit much to the chagrin of Subrahmanya. Siva attempted to console him by saying *Palani* meaning "thou art thyself a fruit" (whence the name of the town), but he went away angrily to Tiruvavinangudi (near the foot of Sivagiri where there is now a considerable temple) and later on to Sivagiri itself. When Idumban went to this hill to see why it would not move Subrahmanya was there and was much annoyed at being disturbed. He accordingly slew Idumban. Agastya, however, hurried up and at his intercession the god restored Idumban to life and promised that in future the first worship on the hill should always be performed to him. This is still done at the little temple to Idumban which stands about half-way up the steps leading to the top of Sivagiri.

This story explains why pilgrims to Palni very generally bring with them a kavadi on their shoulder. The custom has, however, since been copied at many other shrines to Subrahmanya. The tale also shows, what is in other ways clear, that the Tiruvavinangudi temple is older than that on Sivagiri. According to a manuscript in the Mackenzie collection the latter was first set up as a shrine by a Kannada speaking Udaiyar and that for some time he conducted the worship in it. Eventually in the time of Tirumala Nayaka he was induced to hand over the actual performance of the puja to the Brahmmins and was given in return certain duties of superintendence.

and a right to receive certain annual presents and to shoot off, at the Dasara festival, the arrow which symbolises Subrahmanya's victory over Idumban. His descendants have ever since performed this rite. The Thruvavinangudi shrine was rebuilt about fifty years ago by the Nattukottai Chettiars. The new sculpture executed in the fine grained granite quarried from Idumbanmalai is excellent.

Pilgrims come to the Subrahmanya temple from all over the State and especially from the West Coast. They generally bring milk and other offerings carried in sealed vessels hung on kavadis. The milk is poured over the god's image. Fanciful stories are current telling how the milk keeps sweet for days and weeks on the journey when brought for the sacred purpose and how fish cooked for the god when the pilgrim sets out leap alive from the sealed vessels when they are opened for the first time before the shrine. If the milk was found to be sour it was regarded as a sign of the impiety of the pilgrim and he was expected to atone for it by severe bodily penance. Penances were formerly very common. Pilgrims, for example took vows to wear mouthlocks for several days before going to the temple. The mouthlock consisted of a piece of silver wire driven through both the cheeks and fastened outside. Muslims also believe in the efficacy of prayer at this shrine. Ravatars go to the little door at the back of it and make their intercessions and offer sugar in the mantapam immediately inside this door. They however, explain by their action by saying that a Muslim fakir called Palni Bava is buried within the shrine.

Palni was formerly the capital of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. The original founder of the family was a relation of the ancestor of Ayakkudi palayagar and came with him from Ahobilam. 'Sinnoba' (i.e., Chinna Ahobilam) is a name of frequent occurrence in the family. He was given an estate and put in charge of one of the 72 bastions of the Madurai fort. He founded the fort of Balasamudram, just south of Palni, and this became thereafter the residence of the family. He and his successors did much for the extension of the Palni temple and the improvement of the country. In 1755 Hyder Ali plundered it of everything valuable and compelled its owner (who had fled) to pay a fine of 1,75,000 chakrams. After the British took the country the palayagar, Velayudha Naya-ka, gave a great deal of trouble. In 1792 he was plundering the Coimbatore district, in 1794 he was fighting with his neighbour, the palayagar of Ayakkudi, who was to some extent dependent upon him and in the next year he took umbrage at a proposal of the Government to separate Ayakkudi from his estate. He collected a force of 1,000 men but was seized in his fort before he could do anything. Attempts were made to kidnap the Collector and to keep him as a hostage for the palayagar's release; his minister even went to the extent of attacking a British detachment, stationed at Palni. In 1796 the estate was forfeited for rebellion and Velayudha was confined on the Dindigul rock and subsequently deported

to Madras where he eventually died. But as late as in 1799 the palayagars of Kannivadi, Virupakshi and other palayams were conspiring to reinstate his son as the chief of Palni.

Velur, lying about ten miles east of Palni, was the chief village of a zamindari of that name. The latter was one of the 'unsettled palayams' till 1871 when it was granted a permanent sanad.

Virupakshi (population 3,254), thirteen miles east of Palni on the bank of the Nanganji, lies almost at the foot of the Palnis. A road 2 miles long leads to the foot and a path thereafter runs up the slopes to Pachalur and other hill villages. Another path branches off to the waterfalls of the Nanganji, called the Kiltalakuttu and Meltalakuttu. The latter is prominently visible from the road to Palni. The former is only some 30 feet high but the force of the water flowing over it is strikingly indicated by the big pot holes on its brow and the deep pool below. Roundabout are several little ruined temples, dedicated to the Seven Kannimars and other deities. Above it the river is turned into a channel ingeniously carried by blasting and walling, along the steep side of the hill and thence to a tank called the Perumal Kulam. Alongside this channel runs the path to the higher falls. This is a wild spot. The river winds down a deep wooded cleft in the great hills and at length tumbles down over a sheer cliff of solid rock 150 feet high into a very deep rock pool. The cliff consists of a black stone which is oddly marked with white streaks and has been chiselled in several places by the great force of the water into clefts which are tenanted by many wild bees and blue pigeons. Beneath it are more rocks, marbled in several colours and worn to a glassy smoothness by the river. Even when little water is passing over it, this fall is worth a visit and when the Nanganji is in flood the scene must be more impressive. As the only good path leads up the bed of the river it would not then, however, be an easy place to approach.

It was once the chief village of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. The ancestor of the palayagar was a Tottiya Nayaka who fled to Vijayanagar from Muslim oppression and who later came to Madurai with Viswanatha's expedition and was granted this estate for his services. A later head of the family assisted Tirumala Nayaka against the Muslims and was rewarded with various presents. The hill village of Pachalur was founded and several other improvements were made by the family. In 1755 Hyder Ali attacked the place because the palayagar was in arrears of tribute and imposed a fine of 75,000 chakrams. After the English obtained the country, the palayagar (Kuppala Nayakar) rebelled against their authority. In 1795 he claimed the possession of Kannivadi, the owner of which had just then died and barred the Collector's march into this part of the country. The next year he annexed 22 villages to which he had no right. In 1801 a force was sent against him. This seized Virupakshi and the two strongholds

but the palayagar fled. He was, however, shortly afterwards seized and he and his important followers were hanged. The palayam was forfeited and an allowance was granted to the descendants of the palayagar. Virupakshi possesses the biggest weekly market in the district, people from the adjoining Lower Palnis flocking to it in large numbers and exchanging the produce of their villages for the necessities which the hill country does not provide.

Periyakulam Taluk.

This was once called the Tenkarai taluk. It is the biggest in Madurai, its extent being 1,106 square miles, but much of it consists of hills and forests and its population is only 584,430. It lies in the south-western corner of the district and its limits correspond with those of the beautiful Kambam and Varushanad valleys. A long narrow strip of country is shut completely in by the Palnis and the Travancore hills on the north and west and by the Varushanad and Andipatti range on the east. Down the centre of this run the Suruli and the Vaigai. Over two-fifths of the taluk is covered with black soil, but the land rises rapidly away from the rivers in the centre of the taluk and these higher portions consist of red land. Some of this is dotted with boulder-strewn granite hills rising out of wide expanses of dry crops and bears a striking resemblance to parts of the Mysore plateau. The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Andipatti (population 8,889), ten miles in a direct line south-east of Periyakulam, contains a Siva temple of some celebrity with some inscriptions in it.

Anumandanpatti (population of 4,971), lies two miles south-west of Uthamapalayam on the road to the Periyar. About a quarter of a mile, south-east of the village and east of the road, in the middle of a small grove, stands a sculptured stone slab which is called Annamarkal or "the brothers' stone". It is between 3 and 4 feet high and bears a representation of two armed men. Facing it is a second stone on which are a few Tamil letters, almost obliterated. According to a story, which is prevalent, the brothers were two Maravars who having found out that their sister was carrying on an intrigue with a man of another caste, lay in wait for her and after slaying her slew themselves. The stone facing the sculptured slab is supposed to represent the sister. The stones are regularly worshipped by the villagers and on the trees around them are hung bundles of paddy placed there by grateful ryots as a thanksgiving for good harvests.

Bodinayakkannur (population 35,912), lies fifteen miles south-west of Periyakulam at the mouth of a deep valley between the Palnis and the Travancore hills down which flows the almost perennial Thenivar. The produce of the Travancore hills and the supplies to them pass through this place. In view of its commercial importance it was linked to Madurai by rail, but this line was

dismantled as a war measure during the Second World War. The line has, however, been restored. It was the chief place of the zamindari of the same name. It was one of the biggest and most ancient estates in the district. According to the traditions of the family, its original founder, a Totiyan named Chakku Nayaka, emigrated to Madurai from Gooty in the Anantapur district early in the fourteenth century to avoid the Muslims who were then pressing southwards. He is said to have become famous by slaying a ferocious wild boar for the destruction of which the Raja of Travancore, who then ruled in these parts, had long in vain offered a large reward. He overcame it in single combat and brought it half alive and half dead to the Raja who was delighted with his prowess and gave him many presents and conferred the estate upon him on condition that 100 pons (gold pieces) should be paid each time the succession devolved upon a new heir. This sign of vassalage was continued until the zamindari was abolished and whenever a new zamindar succeeded to the estate he used to send a present of money to the Maharaja of Travancore and receive in return a gold bangle and other gifts.

Chila Bodi Nayaka who is said to have come into the property in 1487 similarly became famous by overcoming an athlete, Mallakhan, who was the champion of all the Vijayanagar territory, and the King who ruled at that time conferred honours upon him and directed that the estate should thenceforth be known as Bodinayakkanur. After Viswanatha had conquered the Madurai country, the palayagar (Bangaru Muttu) was appointed to the charge of one of the bastions of the Madurai fort. He was of a devout disposition and did much for the Siva temple at Periyakulam, building, among other additions, the porch which is still called the Bodinayakkanur Mantapam. Another of the line who is still remembered is the Raja Nayaka who succeeded in 1642. A representation of him is sculptured in the local Subrahmanya temple and his portrait appears in the entrance hall of the zamindar's palace. He was so devout that when a blind girl went to the goddess Minakshi at Madurai and prayed to have her vision restored that deity gave her back the sight of one eye and told her to go to Raja Nayaka to get the other cured. The palayagar's faith was such that he was able to work this miracle and he was ever afterwards known as Kan-Kodutta Raju or 'Raja the eye-restorer'.

After the Dindigul country fell into the power of Mysore, the palavagar refused to pay tribute and in 1755 he was attacked by Hyder Ali and forced to flee and his estate was confiscated. After the British acquired the country the then palavagar, Tirumala Bodi Nayaka, aided by the palavagar of Vadakarai, resisted the Collector's march through this part of the district and fired upon his peons. He, however, repented and was restored in favour. The estate continued to be an 'unsettled palayam' till 1880 when it was granted a permanent sanad.

Chinnamanur (population 18,914), twenty-two miles south-west of Periyakulam along the road to Uthamapalayam, is said to have been founded by one Chinnama Nayaka who flourished in the time of Queen Mangammal of Madurai. It contains an ancient temple said to have been built by a Pandyan King named Rajasimha. There are a large number of inscriptions in it relating chiefly to the Pandyan Kings of the thirteenth century and Rajendra Chola Deva (1012-1043). A number of copper plates of great historical importance have been discovered in this place. They give the genealogy of the early Pandyan dynasty from Ari-kesarin to Rajasimha II.

Devadanapatti (population 10,548), seven miles east-north-east of Periyakulam on the road to Ammayanayakkanur, lies close under the Murugamalai spur of the Palnis and from it runs the easiest path to the fine fall of the Manjalar on that range. The place is widely known for its temple to Kamakshi Anman the peculiarity about which is that its shrine, which must never be roofed with anything but thatch, is always kept closed, the worship being done in front of its great doors. The Pujari who is a Tottiyar by caste and who possesses a copper plate grant of Tirumala Nayaka is stated to have a vision telling him when the roof needs repairs and he then fasts, enters the temple blindfolded and does what is necessary.

Devadanapatti was once the chief village of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. It was ownerless for many years, was claimed by the palayagar of Sandaiyur in 1795 and escheated to the Government soon after.

Erasakkanayakkanur (population 3,660), four miles east of Uthamapalayam, was the chief village of the same name which included a considerable area at the foot of the High Wavy Mountains. It was one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul.

Gantamanayakkanur is the name of a zamindari which included the south-east corner of the taluk and the beautiful Varushanad valley. It was one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. Its founder, according to an old manuscript, came from the Deccan and was placed in charge of one of the bastions of Madurai by Viswanatha Nayaka. The estate was never in a flourishing condition as it is mostly hilly and uncultivated. In former days the ravages of wild elephants were serious. The country is even a favourite spot with hunters of elephants and other big game. East of the village of Teppampatti in a narrow valley is a stream called Mavuttu ('the mango spring') which flows down from a ruined temple over a fall of about 100 feet and has the property of petrifying articles placed in it. The head-waters of the Suruli are stated to possess a similar power.

The Varushanad valley is so called from the old village of that name which stands almost in the middle of it, buried in the jungle, on the right bank in a fine bend of the Vaigai river. The

ruins of the village include the remains of a temple, several curious stone pillars, several neglected tanks and a breached anicut. North and north-east of them similarly overrun with jungle, lie the ruins of Narasingapuram, another deserted village, and its mouldering fort.

Gudalur (population 19,915), lying about 38 miles south-west of Periyakulam and five miles from the head of the Kambam valley, contains an old temple dedicated to Alagiri Perumal. An inscription in this temple dated 1669 says that the Raja of Travancore granted land in this village for this and other temples. Gudalur was one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. When Hyder Ali marched in 1755 to reduce the Dindigul palayagars the owner of this palayam submitted to him and agreed to pay his arrears. But subsequently he broke his promise and fled the country when the palayam was confiscated. When the British acquired the country the Raja of Travancore claimed this palayam but after a great deal of correspondence he surrendered it.

Kambam (population 26,908), lying six miles south-south-west of Uthamapalayam, was one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. Its early history is similar to that of Gudalur and it was also one of the estates claimed by the Raja of Travancore. The chief to whom the Raja rented the country is stated to have built the two temples one dedicated to Siva and one to Vishnu in the ruined fort to the east of the town. The former contains a large number of inscriptions in Malayalam characters. Local tradition says that one of these temples was built because a goddess appeared there to a wandering bangle-seller. She asked him to sell her a pair of bangles and he taking her for an ordinary mortal slipped two on her wrists. To his amazement she then held out her other two arms and he then realized who her customer really was. There is also a temple of Subrahmanya containing an inscription of the Pandyan King Jatavarman who is regarded as the King who came to the throne in 1253.

Near the village are two stones bearing representations of armed men. They are apparently memorials to departed heroes similar to the 'Virakal' common in the Deccan. Close by are two kistvaens. In the field stand five little shrines which are said to mark the places where satis were committed.

The inhabitants are mostly Kannada speaking Kappiliyars. Local tradition says that the Anuppars, another Kannada speaking community, were in great strength here in olden days and that quarrels arose between the two bodies in the course of which the chief of the Kappiliyars, Ramachcha Kavundar, was killed. With his dying breath he cursed the Anuppars and they never prospered and gradually disappeared from the town. A tree marking the place where his body was cremated, a tank near by called Ramachchan Kulam and a matham on its bank are still pointed out. Not far off is the cattle-shed for the special breed of 'Tambiran Madu' already described (*see* page 13).

Kombai (population 10,641), lies four miles north-west of Uthamapalayam under the great wall of the Travancore hills which here shuts in that side of the Kambam valley. On a small hill south of the village stands a little shrine near an immense overhanging rock. The village gave its name to one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. Unlike the majority of the Madurai palayagars the founder of this palayam was a Kannada Kappiliyar who is stated to have come from Mysore. After the British acquired the country the then palayagar stirred up rebellion in the Kambam valley. His palayam was therefore resumed and an allowance was granted to him.

Mariyankottai (population 4,582) is four miles north-north-east of Uthamapalayam. East of the village under a small brick mantapam is an excellent example of what are called Malai stones which are memorials erected by Tottiyars. Malai means garland and the name is due to the fact that the stones are periodically adorned with flower garlands. Most of them are only stones with carving on one side, but the stone mentioned above is square and each of its four sides bears three sculptured panels one above the other. Round these malai stones is a sort of Tottiyar mausoleum, a plain slab being erected whenever a member of the family dies. Near the malai stone mentioned above is a sati stone of the pattern usual in the district, representing the husband and the devoted wife seated side by side, each with one leg tucked under them and the other hanging down.

Periyakulam (population 31,000) is the headquarters of the taluk. It is picturesquely situated on the palm-fringed banks of the Varahanadi with the great wall of the Palnis immediately north of it. It consists of three parts, the Tenkarai, the Vadakarai and the Kaikulankulam. The first of these lies on the southern bank of the river and the other two lie on the northern bank. There is an ancient Siva temple containing inscriptions of Pandvan Kings who ruled between 1216 and 1308. The temple is described in one of them as the "Rajendra-Choliswaramudaiya Navanar" temple at Periyakulam in Nedungula-nadu. On a hill near the village is another temple dedicated to Kailasanatha. This also contains an inscription of the Pandvan King Maravarman *alias* Tribhuvanachakravartin Sundara Pandvadeva (1216-1235) "who took the Chola country and was pleased to perform the anointment of heroes at Mudigonda Chalapuram" granting lands to the "temple of Tirumalaiyil Nayanar at Velakularamanallur in Menedungalanadu".

Tevaram (population 10,447), seven miles north-west of Uthamapalayam, was the chief village of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. It remained an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Uthamapalayam (population 12,506) lies 28 miles south-south-west of Periyakulam down the Kambam valley road on the left bank of the Suruli. The name means 'the best estate' evidently in view of its excellent position and climate. There is a temple of Kalahastiswara in the town. It is believed to have been founded by a devotee of the well-known shrine at Kalahasti who was informed in a vision that he need not go to Kalahasti since the god could be worshipped at this spot with equal efficacy. There is an inscription in the temple recording the grant of a land to it by Queen Mangammal. Near the main entrance is a stone slab on which is cut a garuda, two crossed triangles with a circle in the middle of them, and certain mystic letters. People who were bitten by snakes were formerly in the habit of going round the stone.

There is also a shrine of Draupadi in the town at which there is an annual fire-walking ceremony. There is a custom in this temple by which only a Brahmin widow can give the images their annual cleansing. Near this shrine is a mantapam said to have been erected by a Kallar who came to rob it but was struck blind as he approached. There are two sati stones to the south of the town.

One of the best series of Jain sculptures are carved on the vertical scarp of the south-eastern face of the rock standing to the east of the Karuppannaswami temple. The sculptures are roughly in two rows one above the other and there are Vattezhuttu labels near some of them. In the upper row are eleven figures, two about 18 inches high and the others smaller. Some are standing and the others are sitting in the dhyana pose. Some have serpent hoods over their heads denoting Paraswanatha. Others have triple umbrellas showing that they are Tirthankaras. The latter are always attended by chowri-bearers on either side. The lower row consists of eight sculptures and the space covered by the whole is 22 feet by 10 feet. A foot above the top line of the sculptures are 22 purlin holes, originally cut for holding a chajja roof or sunshade over the sculptures. Along the bottom row a similar row of holes are cut, a foot below the sculptures starting from the eastern side and going half way up to the west, thus forming an incomplete series. About 5 feet below the lines of these sculptures the rock face caves in forming a subterranean natural cavern which is filled with fresh water used by the people for drinking purposes. It is possible that the surrounding ground level was much lower than what it is now, making the cavern as in the case of many other similar caverns in the Pandyan country, habitable by the Jain monks.

The inscriptions found near the sculptures refer to the names of certain Jain teachers of the ninth and tenth centuries of the Christian era, namely, Arishtanemi Periyar a disciple of Ashta-upavasigal of Kurandi or Venkaikudinadu or Venbanadu,

and the famous Jain teacher Ajjanandi mentioned in the Tamil work Jivakachintamani. They also refer to a Jain temple associated with the rock the deity of which was called Irukunagiri-deva showing thereby that the name of the rock was Kunagiri. The inscriptions are in Vattezhuttu and one of them mentions the twentieth year of the early Pandyan King Sadayan Maran. Ajjanandi is referred to in inscriptions found in other places also in the Pandyan country which shows that he was an influential Jain teacher. Uthamapalayam seems to have been one of the important Jain centres in the Pandyan Kingdom.

Vadakarai, which now forms part of that portion of Periyakulam municipality which lies north of the Varahanadi was once the chief village of one of the 26 palayams of Dindigul. According to one of the Mackenzie manuscripts the original founder of this palayam was one Ramabhadra Nayaka, ■ Baliya by caste, who came from the Vijayanagar country with Nagama Nayaka. He seems to have been greatly trusted as he was appointed to act for the latter while he was away on a pilgrimage to Banaras. He subsequently helped Viswanatha Nayaka by arranging matters between him and his son. He was eventually made Collector of the Revenue of Madurai. Later on he showed much personal bravery in an attack on the fort of Kambam, pressing forward, notwithstanding a wound in the face, and being the first to plant a flag on the ramparts. For this exploit he was granted the Vadakarai estate. A successor of his was given one of the 72 bastions of Madurai. One of the best remembered of the palayagars who followed is Machi Nayaka who succeeded in 1569. He is said to have obtained an addition to his estate by his prowess in shooting an arrow across the Teppakulam in Madurai in the presence of Tirumala Nayaka and all his court, an achievement which none of the other palayagars could equal. The event is celebrated annually in Vadakarai by a general beat for small game, called Machi Nayaka's hunt, followed by a visit to his tomb in Kaikulan-kulam. When the Mysoreans threatened Dindigul the then palavagar summoned a council of his commanders to devise measures of defence. It was not a success as the palavagar of Gantamanavakkanur said that he was taking too much upon him and invaded his property and cut off his head (from which time the two families have declined to dine together). Tradition, however, says that the Mysore rulers confiscated the estate when they captured the country. The palayam was restored by the British but was resumed for arrears of peshkash in 1859 and the palayagar was granted an allowance.

Veerapandi (population 6,614), thirteen miles south-south west of Periyakulam, contains an ancient Siva Temple stated, according to a legend, to have been built by a Pandyan King named Vira Pandya who was blind of one eye and who had a vision that his sight would be restored if he built a temple here.

The deity of the temple is called Kanneswara. Some inscriptions have been discovered near the temple relating to the period of the Pandyan Kings. The temple is referred to in some of them as that of 'Kannudai Icharamudaiya-Nayanar at Pullai-nallur (or Pullinallur) in Alanadu ■ subdivision of Pandimandalam'.

There is a Mariamman shrine near a bridge over the Suruli at which formerly animal sacrifices used to be offered and hook swinging was practised.

Tirumangalam Taluk.

This lies in the centre of the southern side of the district and is bounded on the west by the Varushanad and Andipatti range and on the north and north-east by Nagamalai. It drains south-eastwards into the Gundar. It has an extent of 721 square miles and a population of 327,465. It is an uninteresting level plain, broken only by a few isolated granite hills. Over three-fifths of the area is covered by black cotton soil. There are no irrigation channels and very few wells. Consequently the taluk is not so well protected against adverse seasons as the other taluks. The places of historical or antiquarian interest are described below :—

Anaiyur, three and a half miles east of Usilampatti, was formerly a village of note but is now only a hamlet of Kattakaruppanpatti (population 952). The name means 'elephant village' and the story goes that Indra's celestial elephant Airavata (which had turned black under the curse of Durvasa for trampling under foot the garland given to Indra) recovered its white colour and original status by bathing in the golden lily tank attached to the temple here, lived in the village and eventually died within the shrine. Some fragments of ivory were unearthed within the building in the year 1877 showing thereby that an elephant had been buried there at some time. The temple is dedicated to Airavateswara and is stated to have been built by Ugra Pandya. In former days it was a stronghold of the Kallars.

Doddappanayakkanur (population 4,276), stands in the Andipatti pass through the Andipatti hills. It was the chief village of a small zamindari of the same name. This zamindari was treated as an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Elumalai (population 8,201), twenty miles west by north of Tirumangalam near the foot of the Andipatti hills, was the principal village of a small zamindari of the same name.

Jotilnayakkanur (population 2,145), seven miles south by west of Usilampatti, was the chief village of a small zamindari of the same name. The zamindars were Telugu Tottiyars and their family name was Jotil Nayaka. The zamindari was treated as an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Kallattuppatti, twenty miles north-west of Tirumangalam, contains an old Siva temple to which lands were, according to a copper plate, granted in the time of King Achutha Raja of Vijayanagar. There is also a temple dedicated to Vedanarayana Perumal. On the Anaimalai hill close to this temple is an inscription made in the thirty-fifth year of the Pandyan King Maravarman alias Tribhuvana Chakravartin Kulasekharadeva I (1268-1309) "who was pleased to take every country". Another inscription on a stone set up in field near the temple describes the deity as "Nayanar Anjada Perumal *alias* Vedanathar on the bank of the tank called Brahmatirtham in the middle of the Tungavanam forest belonging to the district of Velangalpattu on the eastern side of the Tiruvantai malai hill to the north of Tirumogur in Ten-Parappunadu".

Keelakkottai (population 597), three miles south-east of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of a small zamindari of the same name. The latter was treated as an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Kovillankulam (population 3,772) lies twenty miles in a direct line from Tirumangalam in the extreme south of the taluk. West of it is a slab of black stone on which is carved an image of one of the Jain Tirthankaras about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet high and 2 feet broad. The figure is represented in the usual cross-legged contemplative attitude and is worshipped by the villagers.

Kuppalanattam (population 1,548), eleven miles due west of Tirumangalam, contains several Jain antiquities. On the northern face of the hill called Poigaimalai, about a mile south-west of the village, is a natural cave at the entrance of which are carved in relief on the rock a series of Jain Tirthankaras. They are in three groups. The first group contains four figures measuring about 2 feet by $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet represented in the usual sitting position with triple crowns above their heads and attendants on either side. The second group is made up of three standing figures and one seated which measure about 4 inches by 3 inches and are again adorned with the triple crown. The third group comprises a standing image about a foot high with an attendant on either side of it. The place is called the Samanar Kovil (the temple of the Jains) and the images are regularly worshipped. On the top of the Poigaimalai is a small Vishnu shrine.

Melakkottai (population 1,085), two miles south by west of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of a small zamindari which remained an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time. The original zamindars were Kannada Anuppars.

Nadukkottai (population 612), two miles south of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of a small zamindari of the same name which was an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time. The original zamindars were Anuppars by caste and the family name is Periya Surappa Kavundar.

Peraliyur (population 4,983), seventeen miles south-west of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of the zamindari of that name. The latter was originally in the Tirunelveli district but was transferred to the Madurai district in 1859. The zamindars were Telugu Tottiyars and their family appellation was Tumbichi Nayaka.

Puliankulam (population 265), thirteen miles south-south-west of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of a small zamindari which was known as Madhvanayakkanur or Puliankulam or Madhavanayakkanur-Puliankulam. The zamindars were Tottiyars by caste and their family name was Madhava Nayaka. The zamindari was an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Sandayur (population 1,831), twenty miles south-west of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of the zamindari of the same name. The latter was originally situated in the Tirunelveli district but was transferred to Madurai in 1859.

Saptur (population 5,069), twenty-two miles west-south-west of Tirumangalam, was the chief village of the zamindari of that name which was the largest in the district and comprised an area of 123 square miles. Until 1859 this zamindari was situated in the Tirunelveli district. In 1795 the then palayagar, who went by the family name of Kamaya Nayaka, withheld his tribute and committed other irregularities with the result that his palayam was resumed and managed by the Collector. The palayagar then fled to the hills and from thence so intimidated and harassed the inhabitants and officials that the Collector offered a reward for his capture. He was seized in July 1800 and after a formal trial by a special board of officers was convicted and executed in October of the same year. The estate was however, restored to his son in 1803 and a sanad was granted to him.

Sinduppatti (population 2,102) is situated at the eighth mile from Usilampatti on the Usilampatti-Tirumangalam road. There is a Vishnu temple of some repute in the village. There is a belief that people who are unable to proceed to Tirupati to fulfil their vows can fulfil them at this temple. The flagstaff of the temple is held in special veneration and solemn affirmations are taken before it by litigants in some cases.

Tirumangalam (population 16,132), the headquarters of the taluk, stands on the north bank of the Gundar thirteen miles by road south-west of Madurai. The famous Arya Natha Mudali settled a number of Tondaimandalam Vellalars here just as he did at Sholavandan. The antiquities of the place include seven nameless sati stones, a few pyriform tombs and a small mantapam called the Nagara mantapam. This mantapam is said to have been one of a series which Tirumala Nayaka established all along the road from Madurai to his palace at Srivilliputtur and provided with drummers to pass the word as soon as puja was completed in the Madurai temple so that he might take his meal.

Uttappanayakkanur (population 5,923), five miles north of Usilampatti, was the chief village of a small zamindari of that name. The latter remained an 'unsettled palayam' for a long time.

Vikramangalam (population 4,388), lies fourteen miles in a direct line north-north-east of Tirumangalam. In its hamlet of Kovilpatti stands an ancient Siva temple which contains some of the best stone carving in the district. There are several inscriptions in the temple relating to the times of Ko-Jatavarman *alias* Sundara Pandyaadeva (I or II); Jatavarman Tribhuvanachakravartin Kulasekharadeva I(?) (1190-1217); Parakrama Pandyaadeva and Ko-Jatavarman Sundara Pandya. The village is referred to in them as Vikramasolapuram in the Tenkallaka country and the god is described as Madhurodaya or Madhurodayeswara. One of the inscriptions shows that the inhabitants of the village sold certain lands for 1,000 panams to Alagia Tiruchitrambalam Udaiyar, one of the disciples of Kilai matham which belonged to the santati of Golakimatham of Tirupparankunram. The lingam of the temple is kept in a private house in the village and is only placed in the shrine on special occasions. The whole of the outer walls and base of this shrine are sculptured very elaborately. A prakaram (arcade) supported on twelve well-carved pillars surrounds the shrine on three sides. In front is a portico upheld by four pillars and a mantapam containing twelve more in three rows of four each.



APPENDIX.

ABSTRACT OF THE MAD'HURA ST'HALA PURANA.*

The authorship of the work is ascribed in the preface to the Rishi Vyasa, who is declared to have learnt the facts therein set forth from Agastya. He (the latter) and other Rishis were worshipping the linga one day at Kasi, when he was asked by the company to tell them which was the holiest book in the universe, when the holiest spot, when the holiest water. He informed them that the Skanda Purana was the holiest of all books, for it told the praises of Sundara Linga, that is of Siva; the Kadamba tree forest (on the site of which Mad'hura is said to have been built) was the holiest of all spots, both naturally and because it contained the most holy linga and the most holy water; the holiest water was the Swarna-puskarini or "pool of the golden lilies" in the abovesaid forest. And he added that the Kadamba forest was the place in which the god Siva had performed sixty-four miracles; which he would then and there describe in order.

First story.—The first miracle took place in the Krishna Yuga and under the following circumstances. Indra was so much interested one day in a celestial nautch, that he neglected to pay proper respect to Brahaspati, the Guru or spiritual adviser of the gods; and the latter withdrew from his presence in great anger, and threw up his appointment. In consequence of this, and after consultation with Brahma, Indra appointed a three-headed giant named Visvarupa to act as Guru during the absence of Brahaspati or until further orders; and set to work to find the missing priest. Soon after this the new Guru performed the Yajna sacrifice; and as there was undying enmity between the gods and the giants, he took it upon himself, being a giant, to curse the former and bless the latter. This irregularity greatly enraged Indra, and he forthwith cut off the Guru's three heads with his Vajrayud'ha or peculiar weapon; when to his astonishment the three heads instantly became birds and flew away. Now the giant was of the Brahman caste, and the sin of killing a Brahman began to weigh heavily upon Indra's mind. It was, however, removed after a time by the assistance of the gods, and having been divided into four parts was injected into trees, women, waters and earth, upon which its portions became respectively gum, menstrual evacuations, froth and fuller's earth. Relieved from this incubus Indra hoped to regain his peace of mind; but he was disappointed. 'Twashta, the father of the slain giant, performed a Yajna sacrifice, and by means of it produced in place of his son a still more formidable giant named Vritra, who at once attacked and defeated Indra. The latter fled, and applied to Brahma for assistance; who referred him to Vishnu. This god advised him to throw away his Vajrayud'ha, which had become less and less effective day by day since the displeasure of Brahaspati had been incurred, and to make a new one out of the back bone of the Rishi Dad'hyang. Indra accordingly sought out the Rishi, and informed him of his circumstances and need: and the Rishi forthwith voluntarily gave up the ghost, and Indra was enabled to make the terrible weapon which he required. Armed with this he boldly attacked the giant: but the latter fled in dismay, and hid himself in a deep sea. Indra in vain tried to find his adversary, and by the advice of Brahma went to the Rishi Agastya and asked his aid. The Rishi

* This is taken from Madurai District Manual by J. H. Nelson, 1868, Part III, pages 4 to 38.

was willing to assist him, and with scarcely an effort drank up the seven seas which surround the earth, and brought the giant into sight; upon which Indra killed him with his new Vairayud'ha. Unfortunately this giant too was a Brahman and Indra was tormented by the stings of conscience to so great a degree, that he retired from the world; and took refuge within the stalk of a lily growing in a tank.

Indra having retired, there was no king to rule his heaven; and the gods were compelled to elect in his place a mortal, named Nahusha, who had performed a hundred Ashwa-med'ha sacrifice and thereby qualified himself to reign in Indra's heaven. After his coronation, Nahusha announced his intention of taking Indra's place as husband, as well as king, and Indrani the queen was filled with alarm. However, there was no help for it, and she was compelled to agree to receive his embraces, provided he came to her in a palanquin borne by the seven great Rishis. Nahusha consented to the arrangements, and, the Rishis, being willing to carry him, entered the State palanquin, and directed them to take him to Indrani's abode. On the way he became so impatient of the delay to which he was submitting, that he impertinently cried out to the Rishis, sarpa! sarpa! which means both "Get on! get on!" and "a serpent". The Rishis were very much disgusted at being ordered about in this way by a mere mortal, and pronounced a charm which forthwith turned him into a serpent: and so his brief reign ended, and Indrani's chastity was preserved. After this, Indrani accompanied by the gods and by Brahaspati, who had now returned to his duty, went to look for Indra. Having found him, Brahaspati graciously forgave him: and pointed out to him how he might become purged of all the guilt that he had incurred, namely, by visiting all the holy places in the world. Indra then set out with Brahaspati, ostensibly on a hunting expedition, and visited many places: but all to no purpose, as the guilt was by no means removed. At last they came to the Kadamba forest, and immediately all was well with the sinner, and he felt that his sin was removed. In the joy of his heart he looked about for the cause of his happy deliverance; and after diligent search found a linga near a tank. He at once sent for the celestial artificer Visvakarma, and instructed him to make a splendid shrine for the linga; and in a very short space of time the precious emblem was surrounded with a golden structure, gorgeous with precious stones, and containing eight figures of elephants, thirty-two of lions, and sixty-four of celestial messengers. And near to it was erected a shrine containing a figure which represented Iswari, the wife of Siva. All that was wanting was flowers wherewith to adorn the linga, and these were furnished by the tank, on the surface of which there suddenly appeared beautiful golden lilies. Indra then worshipped the linga, and Iswari's image with unparalleled fervour, and named the former Sindara Linga. Siva was greatly pleased with this adoration; and having appeared to Indra's delighted eyes promised to grant him whatever he might ask. Indra replied, that all he wanted was the inestimable privilege of worshipping the blessed linga every day; but Siva declared that there was no need for Indra to take so much trouble to the neglect of his kingdom: he might descend from his heaven and worship the linga once a year, in the month of Chitra, on the day of the full moon, and should derive as much benefit from so doing, as if he descended and worshipped every day. He then disappeared; and Indra and Brahaspati returned to their capital.

Second story.—The second story is to the effect that Indra's white elephant, Ayravata, was cursed by the Rishi Durvasa and made to wander wild in the jungles, for having maliciously destroyed some flowers presented to Indra by that Rishi. The elephant was freed from its guilt at last by wandering accidentally into the sacred Kadamba forest: and gratefully set up an image in honour of the God Siva's son, and called it Ayravata Vinayaka, and also dug a sacred tank, at a place west of the forest. And at another place east of the same it set up a linga and named it Ayravata Linga. The name given to this place was Ayravata town.

Third story.—The third story runs as follows: When a king called Kula Shek'hara Pandya was ruling at a place called Kalyanapura, situated east of the Kadamba forest, a merchant called D'hananjaya was once benighted in that forest, and discovered the holy linga and the shrine which protected it. He immediately reported the discovery to the king, who also dreamed that a Rishi came and desired him to build a Pagoda and a city in that place. The king forthwith cleared the forest, and within the space of ten days built round the shrine towers, walls, temples and a godly city; and he sent for Brahmans from Kasi to worship the linga in the proper manner. Having completed his pious work, he was doubting how to name the new town, when the God Siva appeared and as a mark of special favour sprinkled the new buildings with drops of nectar shaken out of his locks. From this circumstance the town derived its present name Madhura, which means sweetness. Feeling his end to be approaching the king appointed his son Malaya D'hwaja his successor, and had him crowned. He then died.

Fourth story.—In the fourth story we are told of the incarnation of Siva's wife. Malaya D'hwaja had married the daughter of Shura Sena, the Raja of the Chola country; but failed during 10,000 years to get a son. He filled his seraglio with thousands of wives and concubines; but all to no purpose. In despair he performed the putrakameshti sacrifice, by which pious men procure children; and his desire was speedily accomplished. For Iswari or Minakshi, Siva's wife, rose up out of the sacrifice in the form of a child. The queen was delighted with the infant, and nurtured it with the greatest tenderness; but both she and her husband were greatly concerned to see that it had a third breast situated midway between two proper breasts. However, their anxiety on this score was removed by a fairy who appeared and told them, that the unsightly excrescence would leave the child so soon as she saw her future husband; and at the same time advised the Pandya to call the child Thatathakei, and crown and make her his successor. This he did; and died after having the child taught all the known sciences.

Fifth story.—The fifth story consists of a description of Thatathakei's marriage. She assembled a large army of horse and foot soldiers, war-chariots and elephants, and having put herself at its head attacked and defeated all the kings of the earth, then the gods of the eight quarters, and lastly Indra himself. She then invaded the heaven called Kailasa and defeated Siva's troops, and at last Siva had to come forth himself to fight against her. The instant she caught sight of him, her third breast disappeared, and she hung down her head in shame knowing that she was in the presence of her future husband.

On learning this Siva promised to marry her on an approaching Monday. *Indrakanaka* then returned to *Mad'hura*, and her prime minister *Damutni* made great preparations for the wedding. The kings of the fifty-six countries which composed the world were all invited to attend; the city was magnificently decorated; and the hall of marriage was made resplendent with jewels. On the appointed day Siva came in the form of a man, mounted on his celestial bull, attended by Vishnu and Brahma, and escorted by his servants, and by Indra and all the gods. As the procession approached *Mad'hura*, it was met by the bride's mother, who washed Siva's feet and put garlands round them; and bade him accept her daughter and the throne. Siva smiled graciously in token of acceptance; and entered the marriage hall. Then the wives of Vishnu and Brahma (*Lakshmi* and *Saraswathi*), decked the bride with the rarest jewels, until her face shone like the concentrated rays of a thousand suns; and placed her at the right hand of Siva. All being ready, Brahma performed the service, and Vishnu laid the bride's hand upon that of the bridegroom, and pouring water upon it declared the queen to be Siva's property. Meanwhile musical instruments of all sorts gave forth the most delightful melody; *Rishis* and *Brahmans* chanted sacred verses; and all kinds of pleasing ceremonies were observed. The marriage having been duly performed, Siva was crowned king of *Mad'hura*, and assumed the name of *Sundara Pandya*.

Sixth story.—After the wedding all the company sat down to a grand repast. But two *Rishis* named *Patanjali* and *Vyag'hrapada* could not do so, as it was their invariable custom to witness every day the sacred dancing of the god Siva at *Chidambara* before they ate their rice; and they excused themselves on this ground to the king. Upon this he graciously vouchsafed to them a vision of the sacred dancing in the Silver Hall in the *Mad'hura* pagoda; and there danced before them on his right leg only, keeping his left stretched straight up above his head. Delighted with Siva's kindness and condescension, the *Rishis* asked that this dancing might be daily witnessed in the Silver Hall; and their boon was granted. After this they sat down with the other guests, and having fared sumptuously retired to their own country.

Seventh story.—When the guests had all taken leave the bride pointed in a boastful way to the enormous quantities of food, which remained unconsumed, although so much had been eaten. Thousands of heaps of cooked rice, vegetables, and other things were lying about in every direction; and she seemed to think it would be impossible to dispose of them all. But the bridegroom quickly showed what his power was. He made the all-consuming fire, called *Badaba Muk'hagni*, to enter into the belly of his attendant dwarf *Kundodara*; and the latter being seized with an unabatable hunger in a very short time ate up the whole of the rice, vegetables and other food, and asked for more. And so violent grew his ravings, that at last Siva was compelled to summon *Annapurneshwari*, the goddess of plenty, to supply the poor wretch with abundance of rice and buttermilk. And she stayed his hunger.

Eighth story.—But the hunger was succeeded by a thirst of so great intensity, that nothing could assuage it. All the wells and tanks in the country were drunk up in succession; and still the dwarf cried more, more! Upon this Siva was again moved to compassion, and began to imagine that *Ganga*, the goddess of water, ought to do something for the unhappy dwarf. And as he was so imagining, the goddess appeared from out of his lock of hair, and agreed to satisfy his servant's

thirst, if Siva would promise to make her more holy than the river Ganges, and at the same time would grant her a boon to the effect that the bones of all corpses thrown into a river, which she proposed to cause to flow past on the instant, should become lingas; and also, that all who bathed in it should be forgiven whatever sins they might have committed in former lives. Siva granted the required boon; and Ganga caused the river Kritamala to flow north of Mad'hura, entering into which the dwarf soon quenched his thirst. To drink the more copiously, he sat midway between the banks and stretched out his arms on either side so as to form a dyke.

Ninth story.—Some time after this the bride's putative mother Kanchanamala had a conversation with the sage Durvasa; and having learnt from him that the sea is especially holy, inasmuch as all the holy rivers run into it, became seized with the desire of bathing in its waters, and so purifying herself from the pollution of sin. Siva heard of this, and to save her the trouble of a long journey caused the springs of all the seven seas to be fixed in the neighbourhood of the Mad'hura pagoda. And they are to be seen there to this day. The old lady was about to bathe in the springs of the seven seas, and the Brahmans were chanting sacred verses appropriate to the occasion, when it was discovered that a widow who had not a male child could not purify herself in the proposed manner unless she descended into the water holding the tail of a calf. She was much troubled at this and was hesitating as to whether she should bathe or not, when Siva removed her difficulty.

Tenth story.—He caused her deceased husband to leave Paradise and appear before her. Taking hold of his finger she went down into the water; and having washed away her sins, died, and went with him on his return to the abode of the blessed.

Eleventh story.—After this Thatathakei was brought to bed on a fortunate Monday, when the star Ardra was in the ascendent. The child was a male; and his body-marks having been carefully noted, it was found that he would bring great joy to all his people and great grief to his enemies and reign long and prosperously. He was named Ugra Pandya, and as soon as he began to grow intelligent was instructed to all the sciences.

Twelfth story.—In this is described the marriage of Ugra Pandya. His father imagined the propriety of his marrying Kautimathi, the daughter of Soma Shekhara, the Chola king of Kanchipura, and a descendent of the race of the Sun; who also had a dream to the same effect; and the result was, the Chola king brought his daughter to Mad'hura, and the marriage was celebrated. Immediately afterwards Sundara Pandya caused his son to be crowned king, and gave him three precious gifts, weapons by means of which he was to conquer 1, Indra; 2, the God of the Sea; and 3, Mount Meru, and named Valaya, Shakti and Chenda respectively. After this donation he retired from the world and located himself in his linga in the Mad'hura pagoda, and the queen his wife located herself in the image called Minakshi in the same place.

The next three stories show the victories gained by means of the three miraculous weapons. First the God of the Seas was defeated, then Indra, and lastly the god who dwells in Mount Meru.

Thirteenth story.—Ugra Pandya performed ninety-six As'hvamedha sacrifices; and as four more would entitle him to rule in Indra's heaven, that deity became alarmed, and ordered Varuna to destroy Mad'hura.

Varuna accordingly directed the God of the Seas to advance against the city, and overthrow it; and soon afterwards the waters of the sea flowed up to the very walls of the pagoda, and threatened to sweep it away. Then by the advice of Siva given in a dream, the Pandiya hurled his Shakti at them and they were all dried up in a moment, and the city was saved.

Fourteenth story.—After this, in consequence of the planets moving irregularly in the heavens no rain fell for a long time in the Pandya, Chola and Chera countries. The kings of these countries, therefore, met and took counsel together, and went all three to the sage Agastya, who was living on Mount Malaya, to ask him the cause of the calamity which had befallen them. He explained to them that Mars followed by the Sun and by Venus had been moving irregularly, and that there would in consequence be a draught of twelve years' duration. But Indra could help them; and if they went to Mad'hura, and there observed the Somavara fast, they might obtain access to his heaven. This fast was a most powerful means of grace and strength; and when kept by the great gods enabled them to work miracles. The procedure adopted in keeping it was the following: The faster should begin to fast on a Monday, a fullmoon Monday if possible in the month of Kartika, having taken but one full meal on the Sunday preceding. He should purify himself in the golden lily tank and anoint and worship the linga. If he required food after this, he might break his fast at noon. But some did not eat until the stars appeared; others fasted till the following morning. Others again watched till then besides fasting; and some passed the night praying as well as fasting. The three kings followed the Rishi's instructions; and having kept the fast succeeded in reaching heaven, where they were kindly received by Indra. Three seats were set for them below Indra's throne, and the Chola and Chera kings sat in two of them; but the Pandya haughtily declined to take the third, and seated himself beside Indra on Indra's throne. Indra was greatly annoyed at this, and turning his back on him addressed the other two, and promised to send them rain. Before dismissing them he placed on the Pandya's breast a hara or breast-plate of great weight, intending to crush him therewith; but the Pandya bore it as if it were a chaplet of flowers, and was therefore named Hara-dhari Pandya or "he who bore the hara". He then abused Indra for his treachery, and stalked away. After this, the Chola and Chera kings' countries had abundance of rain, but the Pandyas none; so seeing the four clouds grazing one day, as he was returning from hunting, the Pandya seized them and confined them in his capital. Enraged at this, Indra came down from heaven on his white elephant and attacked him. But the latter smote the god's crown into fragments with his magical Valaya, and forced him to flee in dismay. Indra then wrote a letter promising to send rain on condition that the captive clouds should be set at liberty. But the Pandya declined to do this. At last a man called Ekavira, the proprietor of one of seven villages, offered to stand security for the clouds; and his offer having been accepted, the captives were released. After that there was sufficient rain in Mad'hura, and the country became most fertile.

Fifteenth story.—Previous to this victory over India, the Pandya had relieved his subjects to some extent from the terrible effect of

the draught. In consequence of a dream he went to Mount Meru, and compelled the spirit who lived therein to discover an immense quantity of gold buried in its rocks. This was distributed amongst the people and enabled them to buy food. When first summoned, the spirit refused to appear; but the Pandya struck the mountain a terrific blow with the Chenda, and the spirit came forth awed and submissive, and did what was required of him.

The Pandya thus obtained the three victories; and died at last after crowning his son Vira.

Sixteenth story.—During his reign Kanwa and other Rishis who abode in the Neimisha forest were much distressed at not being able to understand correctly the Vedas. After seeking advice from the sage Harab'hakta, they came to Mad'hura, and after having purified themselves in the sacred tank, and performed certain rigorous penances, worshipped Siva with great fervour. He thereupon appeared to them in the form of a young Brahman: and taking them into the presence of the linga declared to them that the holy emblem represented the Omnipotent, and that it was from Siva's five heads that the Agama and the Vedas originally proceeded. The young Brahman then touched the Rishis on their backs, blessed them with a spirit of interpretation; and suddenly vanished, to their great surprise.

Seventeenth story.—Vira Pandya had a great many sons by concubines, but not one by his wife. However, after much fasting and praying he got a legitimate successor to the throne, and five years afterwards was killed in a jungle by a tiger. As soon as the news of his death reached Mad'hura several of his unnatural sons combined together and stole and ran off with the crown and royal jewels. Consequently when the time came for the coronation of the new king, the ministers were in great perplexity as to how the ceremony could be performed. At this juncture Siva appeared in the form of a young jeweller, and after giving a lecture on the nature, lustre and properties of various precious stones, presented a number to the ministers, and bade them make a new crown with them. He then named the prince Ab'hisheka Pandya, and vanished. The crown was made according to Siva's instructions; and Ab'hishekha was crowned, and began to reign.

Eighteenth story.—As he was worshipping, the linga one day, it happened that Indra came down from heaven to worship it; and being compelled to wait till the Pandya had finished, the god grew excessively angry. And on his return to his heaven he commissioned Varuna to destroy Mad'hura. That deity attempted to carry out the order by the means adopted on a previous occasion (*see* page 437); but Siva interfered, and caused to issue from his locks four clouds, which descended to Mad'hura, and drank up in an instant the seas that threatened to overwhelm it.

Nineteenth story.—Furious at being thus thwarted, Varuna sent clouds to discharge fearful showers of rain and hail upon Mad'hura; but Siva again interposed in his mercy, and the four clouds that drank up the seas were directed to form themselves into a shield over the city, and ward off the attacks of the hostile clouds. This was done; and Mad'hura was again preserved. Varuna then perceived that his enmity was of no avail, and coming to the sacred tank purified himself in it and prayed for forgiveness. This was granted to him: his guilt was purged; and a dropsy which greatly troubled him was cured.

Twentieth story.—After this Siva amused himself with appearing as a prophet, and performing a series of meaningless miracles in the Mad'hura country. Old men were changed into young, men into women; blockheads into scholars; trees of one kind into trees of another; and so forth.

Twenty-first story.—The Pandya sent messengers to bring the prophet before him, but they were all struck with astonishment at beholding the miracles and were unable to do their duty. The king then sent his ministers; but they too failed in their errand, and were contemptuously told that "a prophet had no concern with kings".

Thereupon the king himself went out to look for the illustrious stranger. He came to the pagoda, on the first of the month of Pushya, and meeting the pretended prophet asked him his name. The god said "Agntya, siddha" (?) which means the Omnipotent spirit and the king then asked him sarcastically, if he could make a stone elephant which stood hard by eat sugarcane, and stretched out a piece of cane towards the lifeless figure. To his amazement, the stone elephant lifted its trunk, and advancing towards him with fierce gestures, tore from off his neck a necklace of pearls and swallowed it together with the sugarcane. Seeing this, the king's attendants made a rush at the prophet, with the object of chastising him for his violence; but he looked at them in a peculiar manner, and they immediately became powerless to move. The king then perceived that the god was amusing himself at his expense, threw himself at Siva's feet, and implored forgiveness. This was granted; and a few days afterwards the king crowned his son Vikrama as his successor, and died.

Twenty-second story.—Whilst Vikrama was reigning, the Saiva religion flourished in Mad'hura. But the Chola king of Kanchipura was converted to the religion of the Shapana heretics; and in revenge for former defeats he now collected and led against the Pandya a force of 8,000 chiefs of the Shapana sect. These heretics endeavoured to destroy Mad'hura by magic. Having dug a huge pit, ten miles in length, they performed in it a Yajna sacrifice, out of which there rose a monstrous elephant. Agreeably to the order of the Chola king, the huge beast moved slowly in the direction of Mad'hura, shaking the earth with every step, and apparently half mad with rage; and the attacking army marched on in its rear. The Pandya applied in this emergency to the linga, and the god heard his prayer. He promised to remove the danger, and bade the king build a sixteen-pillared hall on the east of the city, and put away all fear. Accordingly the hall was rapidly constructed; and on going to see it the Pandya observed the god standing in it, disguised as a hero armed with a bow. Sundara Linga then recited the prayer called Narasim'ha Japa in order to secure the co-operation of the god of that name, and as the elephant approached, shot it dead with an arrow. The carcass of the animal was forthwith turned into a rock which may be seen to this day.

Twenty-third story.—The twenty-third amusement of the god consisted in rewarding the faith of a Saiva Brahman girl, named Gauri. She had been married by her father, when eight years old, to a Vaishnava Brahman against the wish of her mother, herself, and her relatives generally; and was being sadly neglected and ill-used in her new home, when Siva took pity on her forlorn condition and resolved to rescue her therefrom. The family went one day to a Vaishnava feast leaving poor Gauri by herself, and all the rooms of the house locked up, and the

god then visited her in the form of a decrepid old Saiva rBahman; and begged alms of her. She treated him with great kindness and hospitality; and expressed her regret that the rooms in which food was kept were all locked up. But the old man bade her put her hand on the locks, and as soon as she did so they opened. She then procured and dressed food; and, as the old man's hand trembled exceedingly, fed him carefully with her own fingers. As soon as he had finished his meal, the stranger turned himself into a handsome young gallant; and, as he did so, the girl heard to her horror the sound of her husband's friends approaching the house. Upon this, the god suddenly changed himself into a baby of three months, with ashes rubbed on its forehead; and began to cry out lustily.

Gauri's husband was very angry indeed when he saw the baby; and still more so, when he discovered that the locks of the room doors had been opened in his absence. And without more ado, he pushed Gauri into the road and bade her take herself and the baby. In an agony of shame and grief, the girl prayed to Siva to help her; and her prayer was scarcely ended, when, to the astonishment of the bystanders, the baby disappeared from her arms; and Sundara Linga and Minakshi presently appeared in their celestial vehicle, and translated her to the realms of bliss. After this Vikrama had his son Raja Shek'hara crowned king in his stead; and then died.

Twenty-fourth story.—The new king was a very just man, and well-skilled in the arts and sciences. Of the former he knew no less than sixty-three; and he was very proud of his knowledge. But one day a poet came before him, and, after praising him for his accomplishments, informed him that the Chola king knew all the sixty-four arts. Annoyed at this, the Pandya set to work and thoroughly learnt the art of dancing, the one art which the Chola knew and he himself did not know. And in the course of attaining perfection in this new kind of knowledge, he came to understand from painful experience the trouble and exertion which Sundara Linga must have undergone when he danced to please the Rishis (see *ante* page 435) and had been undergoing from that day to then, in balancing himself always on his right leg with the left stretched up over his head. Thinking of this, he felt sorry for the god; and determined to procure him some slight relief. Accordingly during the feast of Siva he entered the Silver Hall (see page 435) after worshipping the linga, and besought the god to change legs and stretch up the right in place of the left; adding at the same time that unless the god complied with his request he would then and there end his life by falling on his sword, which he rested with the point towards him on the ground. The god was pleased with his piety; and acted, as requested.

Twenty-fifth story.—Raja Shek'hara died at a great age; and was succeeded by his son Kulottunga. This king married 10,000 wives, each of whom bore six sons. Whilst he was enjoying his prosperous reign, the following amusement took place. A Brahman of Navapura was travelling with his wife and child towards Mad'hura; and, as they were all fainting with the midday heat, he went to find water whilst his wife rested under a shady tree. In his absence an arrow, that had accidentally lodged in that tree, fell down; and entering the woman's breast killed her on the spot. The Brahman came back soon afterwards and seeing the arrow accused a hunter, who happened to be standing near with a bow and arrows in his hands, of having murdered his wife;

and disbelieving his assertions of innocence, took him and the corpse before the king of Mad'hura. The king examined the parties, and put the hunter to the torture; but all to no purpose. At last he ordered the prisoner to be kept in custody, and the corpse to be burnt; and then went into the pagoda and prayed to the god to throw light upon the matter. In answer, a voice in the air directed him to attend that night at the wedding of a certain merchant, and observe what happened. Accordingly, the king went to the wedding, taking with him the Brahman who had lost his wife, and after a while was permitted to overhear two messengers of death deliberating upon the best means of killing the intending bridegroom. One of them remarked, that the man was sound and healthy; but the other removed the difficulty on that score by declaring, that an apparently fortuitous circumstance would easily bring about what was wanted, and then reminded his companion of the way in which they had the day before disposed of the Brahman's wife. The king told the Brahman what he had heard; and then waited in anxious expectation for what was to follow. Immediately afterwards a cow broke loose, frightened by the music, and gored the bridegroom to death. The king thus came to understand the hunter's innocence, and dismissed the case, after giving both the Brahman and the prisoner handsome parents.

Twenty-sixth story.—In the same reign a young Brahman of Avanthipuri obtained forgiveness of two most enormous sins through the grace of Siva. He had committed incest with his mother, a young and handsome woman; and having been discovered, had murdered his aged father. He fled in the night, taking with him his mother and everything valuable on which he could lay his hands, and hoped to live a pleasant life in an adjoining country. But Providence, which never suffers the guilty to escape, soon commenced to punish him. He had barely left his father's house, when robbers seized and plundered him, and carried off his paramour. And then the stings of conscience tortured him beyond endurance, and he wandered about the country like a mad man. Whilst he was in this miserable plight Siva took pity on him, and resolved to point out to him a mode of escaping from his sins. As the young man was wandering along in the direction of Mad'hura, he found two persons appearing to be a hunter and his wife, playing with dice; and he was encouraged by their kindness to tell them his story. Sundara Linga and Minakshi, for it was they, thereupon advised him to go to the Mad'hura pagoda, and there perform the following penances:—

- (1) He must roll his body round the pagoda of Sundara Linga once every day;
- (2) he must daily bathe three times in water which had been used to pour over the idol;
- (3) he must mow fresh grass daily and feed cows therewith;
- (4) he must minister to the wants of Siva worshippers;
- (5) he must eat but once a day; and
- (6) he must obtain that one meal by begging.

Having followed this advice for three months with the greatest exactness, the sinner was freed from his sin; and having learnt wisdom lived happily ever afterwards.

Twenty-seventh story.—In the same reign an old man lived in Mad'hura, supporting himself by teaching the broad-sword exercise.

After a time one of his pupils was so ungrateful as to set up a rival school, and draw away the old man's pupils; and not content with this, endeavoured to seduce his wife. One day he went so far as to offer the woman violence, but she effectually resisted him, and succeeded in locking him out of the house. Not being a babbler, she told no one what had happened; but she quietly prayed to Siva to avenge her, and the god heard her prayer. Disguising himself as the husband of the outraged woman, he sought out the wicked youth, and challenged him to single combat outside the city walls. The challenge was accepted, and a scientific duel fought with swords. The god put forth his power after a time, and by well-directed blows cut off first one of his adversary's members, then another, and lastly his head; loudly reviling him all the while for his wickedness.

Kulottunga was greatly pleased when he heard of this amusement, and honoured the god with new ceremonies and additional worship. He died; and was succeeded by his eldest son Anantaguna.

Twenty-eighth story.—Anantaguna was a pious prince; and supported the Saiva faith with great zeal. So much so, that the Shapana heretics, the enemies of that faith, were obliged to perform a Yajna sacrifice in order to destroy him, and establish themselves in Mad'hura. They dug a huge sacrificial pit, and from it there arose a giant, who presently transformed himself into a monstrous serpent, and crawled along towards Mad'hura. His bulk was so prodigious as to reach almost to the skies. And he hissed forth so poisonous a breath, that such fowls of the air as flew through it fell to the earth poisoned, and died; and the trees sickened and withered away as he approached. The king thereupon went to the temple and prayed to Sundara Linga; and was promised victory. And going forth to meet the enemy, he prayed to the god of Mad'hura and then shot many arrows at the monster. But as fast as he shot, the serpent destroyed them; and he was compelled to pray once more to Siva. After this he hurled the weapon called B'halla at the enemy; and succeeded in destroying it, and petrifying it into a huge rock, which is known to this day by the name of "Serpent Hill".

But even now the Pandya's troubles were not ended; for the dying monster belched forth poisonous belchings, which struck down the people of Mad'hura like a plague. And they did not recover till Siva beneficently shook out some drops of nectar from his locks, and thereby rendered the poison innocuous.

Twenty-ninth story.—The Shapana people thereupon retired discomfited. But they returned soon afterwards and performed another Yajna sacrifice, out of which was born a giant still more fierce and stupendous than the former. And thinking that the Pandya would shrink from the responsibility of killing a cow, they directed the giant to assume the form of an enormous animal of that species, and advance against Mad'hura. And he did as he was bidden. Prayers were then offered up to Siva; and the god ordered his bull to increase enormously in bulk, and go out to meet and conquer the invading cow. His order was obeyed to the letter. The celestial bull approached the enemy, and appeared to be so fine and beautiful in her eyes that she was instantly attacked by paroxysms of erotic excitement, and at last fell dead on the ground. The cow's carcass became a rock, now known as the "Cow Hill"; and in order to keep alive the remembrance of his victory the bull turned his body into a hill called the "Bull Hill".

During his reign the great Rama marched southwards to rescue his wife from the power of her ravisher, the giant Ravana; and having encamped near the " Bull Hill ", with his army of monkeys, was advised by the Rishi Agastya to visit the holy city of Mad'hura. He did so; and worshipped Sundara Linga, who vouchsafed to him a gift by means of which he was enabled to conquer the ravisher. After this the Pandya died; and was succeeded by his son Kula B'hushana.

Thirtieth story.—In this reign the king of a hunter caste that ruled in the Chedi country threatened to attack Mad'hura; and the Pandya hearing of it gave large sums of money to his general, and directed him to raise a sufficient number of cavalry, and drive the enemy away. But the general disobeyed his orders; and thinking that it was better to put his trust in Siva than in cavalry, spent all the money in charitable works. At the end of six months no preparations had been made to meet the foe; but the foe was within easy reach of the capital. Then the king called upon the general for the troops that ought to have been forthcoming; and the general pretended that they would be ready on the morrow. Having satisfied his master with this answer, the general went to the pagoda and prayed devoutly to Siva; and in due time he received an assurance that on the morrow a large body of cavalry would come to the rescue. After he retired to his sleeping apartment, he passed the night in a state of nervous excitement; but jumping up with the first streak of dawn was delighted beyond measure to see the plain which stretched away in front of the palace covered with fine horsemen, and the god Siva himself leading them, seated on a white charger and magnificently attired. The king was soon informed of the arrival of the troops: and was pleased with their pre-eminently martial appearance. Whilst they awaited the arrival of the enemy, news came to the effect that the hunter king had been killed by a lion, and the Pandya at once gave the signal for the troops to disperse and return to their several countries. Scarcely had he done so, when they all vanished in a moment from his sight; and he perceived that they were nothing but an unreal vision. He then learnt from his general what had happened; and caused the worship of Siva to be performed with more than usual splendour.

Thirty-first story.—This king was not at all charitable. Indeed, he neglected the Brahmans to so great an extent, that they were compelled to labour with their hands for daily bread: and were quite unable to keep up their daily ablutions, prayers and offerings of incense. The consequence was, the gods grew angry and refused to send rain. Soon a terrible famine overtook the country; and the inhabitants were reduced to the greatest distress, and sought relief by emigrating in thousands to neighbouring countries. The king was grieved to see the misfortunes of his people, and prayed for help for a long time in the pagoda: but to his mortification received no answer. He then returned to his palace, and passed the night on the floor, meditating upon the god Sundara Linga. His meditation ended in sleep: and the god appeared to him in a dream and promised to give him a purse of money which should never become empty, as long as he applied its contents to the relief of Brahmans and the poor. Waking up, the king found the purse beside him: and soon set to work to test the truth of Sundara Linga's promise. Endless donations were given to the Brahmans and the poor in general; and the purse remained full as ever. Buildings were then built in

honour of Sundara Linga; the Brahmans returned to their prayers, ablutions and offerings; rain fell in abundance; and the country became more fertile than ever.

Thirty-second story.—In the same reign the god amused himself with some young women in the following manner. They had in a previous life been the wives of some Rishis, who retired with them to the Daraka forest; whither Siva disguised as a beautiful monk went begging alms. The wives of the Rishis fell desperately in love with him; and surrounded, and tried to take him off each to her own house. The Rishis, when they saw this behaviour, were much displeased; and they pronounced a curse upon their wives, that they should be born as daughters of merchants at Mad'hura. Accordingly they were so born, and lived at Mad'hura. And then Siva visited them one day in the form of a bangle-seller of superlatively handsome appearance. He excited their passions as violently as he had on a previous occasion, by holding their hands, and fitting bangles on their arms; and the women conceived thereby, and bore children to him.

Thirty-third story.—After this came the restoration to life of the six celestial wet-nurses of Siva's son Subramanya. These ladies had one day, a thousand years before, asked Siva, while he was conversing with his wife Parvati under a banyan tree in his heaven Kailasa, to explain to them the meaning of the eight principal magical powers. He graciously did so; but his auditors were so inattentive that he cursed them, and caused them to be petrified into rocks placed in the Pattamangala country, for the space of a thousand years. The period of their punishment having expired, Siva now restored them to life; and he also explained to them anew, and with the happiest results, the subject which they had professed to be so anxious to understand.

The eight principal magical arts of Ashta-maha Sidd'hi are described as being the following, viz.:—

1. Anima, which is the art of entering into a foreign body.
2. Mahima, or the art of so increasing the bulk of one's body, as to afford a resting place for all creation on its surface.
3. Garima, or the art of rendering small things infinitely ponderous.
4. Lag'hima, or the art of lifting with ease the largest and heaviest substances.
5. Prapti, or the art of gaining access through a small hole to Brahma's heaven.
6. Prakam'hya, or the art of transubstantiating oneself, entering into various worlds, procuring all things needful, and ascertaining the localities of different substances.
7. Ishatwa, or the art of creating, destroying and protecting the world; and rendering the planets obedient to the will.
8. Vasitva, or the art of rendering subject to one all created beings, and the gods together with Indra.

Thirty-fourth story.—Kulab'hushana's reign was remarkable for yet another amusement. The Chola king of Kanchipura, surnamed the clearer of jungles, was a strict Saivite, and was very anxious to visit Mad'hura, and worship Sundara Linga. But he was not on good terms with the Pandya, and consequently was unable to do what he

wanted. However, Sundara Linga appeared to him in a dream, and directed him to go to Mad'hura without fear having assumed and in guise; and he set out at once, in obedience to the god's direction. When he arrived at the north bank of the Mad'hura river, he found it in flood, and was in doubt what to do, when Sundara Linga came to his assistance, and taking him by the hand led him over the surface of the waters. The north gate of the pagoda was then opened by the god, and the Chola king entered, and bathed in the golden-lily pool, and worshipped the linga. He was then taken across the river again, and returned to his country. The god then went back to the pagoda, and fastened up the gate, substituting for the Pandya's seal, which was the representation of a fish, his own seal which was that of a bull. When the Pandya heard of this, he tried in vain to discover the person who had broken his seal; but at night the god told him in a dream, and he afterwards made friends with the Chola king. Some time afterwards he died; and was succeeded by his son Rajendra.

Thirty-fifth story.—The friendship between the courts of Mad'hura and Kanchipura greatly increased. The Chola came frequently to Mad'hura; and the Pandya asked for and was promised the hand of a Chola princess. But his younger brother Raja Sim'ha went secretly to the Chola, and by some means induced him to throw over the Pandya and give his daughter to him, Raja Sim'ha. Moreover, he induced the Chola to march with a large army against Mad'hura. The Pandya had not the power of opposing a sufficiently numerous army of the invaders; but he collected what troops he had, and marched against the enemy, putting his trust in Siva and praying constantly to him for victory. A sanguinary battle was fought; and after a time both armies were completely exhausted. Then the god suddenly caused a booth furnished with inexhaustible supplies of water to appear on the ground occupied by the Mad'hura army, and distributed drink by means of many water-carriers. The soldiers all drank and recovered their lost strength; and charging the enemy completely routed him. Moreover the Chola and the Pandya's brother were both taken prisoners. The Pandya then asked the god what he should do with his captives; and was ordered to do, as he pleased. Accordingly he acted with great generosity; released them both, sent the Chola home loaded with presents, and granted a considerable fief to his brother.

Thirty-sixth story.—During the same reign there flourished in Sri Pushpavana, a very beautiful Dasi or dancing girl, attached to the pagoda, and named Hema. She was an ardent devotee of Siva; and whatever she received from her lovers, she expended in largesses to Brahmans, and in other charitable acts. As she was extremely anxious but unable to make a golden image of Siva, the god took pity on her, and one night visited her in the form of a religious ascetic; and promised to grant her, her wish, if she would but follow his directions. He then explained to her, that she must place all her brass pots and iron utensils on the fire, after sprinkling them with holy ashes, and leave them there all night. She did so; and next morning lo! and behold! she was possessed of a large lump of the precious metal. With this she immediately made an idol; and she was so delighted with it, that she kissed it on the cheek, and embraced it. The idol was placed in the temple, and it still bears the mark of the dancing girl's kiss. Rajendra at length died. He was succeeded by his son, and he by his son, who was in turn succeeded by his son, grandson, and great-grandson. Nothing noteworthy occurred during these five reigns;

but when the last came to an end, Sundareshwara Pada Shek'hara ascended the throne; and in his reign there was the following sacred amusement.—

Thirty-seventh story.—The king being addicted to spending all the public money upon ecclesiastical buildings, the defences of the kingdom were neglected; and the Chola king took advantage of this opportunity to invade Mad'hura at the head of a large army. The king prayed to Sundara Linga to protect him; and the god bade him to be of good courage and march against the enemy with what few troops he had, namely, 10,000 feet, 1,000 horses, 100 elephants and 10 chariots. Accordingly the Pandya marched forth, and gave the enemy battle. The god assisted him by fighting on his side in the shape of a valiant warrior; and so long as this powerful ally fought, victory inclined towards the Mad'hura army. But after a while he disappeared, and instantly the Chola king rallied his troops, charged the Pandya's troops with spirit, and having rolled back the tide of war drove them in head-long flight into Mad'hura. In his anxiety to escape from the enemy the Pandya fell into the fort ditch; and in his anxiety to overtake and capture him the Chola king also fell into it. Then the god showed his mercy by preserving the Pandya; and drowning the Chola king; and the troops of the latter were defeated, and a large booty was taken from them, by means of which the worship of Sundara Linga was maintained with great splendour.

Thirty-eighth story.—In the same reign a virtuous and pious man, a Sudra named B'haktasamyā was granted an inexhaustible store of paddy under the following circumstances. He and his wife were both strict devotees of the god and very charitable to the poor; and never refused alms to religious mendicants. To try their faith, they were reduced to great poverty and distress; and at last made up their minds to commit suicide. Before doing so, however, they prayed to Sundara Linga for advice; and the god was so greatly moved by their distress, that he caused them to find in their house on their return from the pagoda a bag of rice, which never failed, however much might be taken from it. They were thus made happy; and were enabled to give alms as freely and regularly as before.

Thirty-ninth story.—About the same time, a wealthy Mad'hura merchant Art'hapati having no children adopted a sister's son. And shortly afterwards, in consequence of a domestic quarrel, he made over all his worldly goods to his adopted son, and retiring with his wife to the woods, became a penitent. Upon this the merchant's kinsmen took counsel together, and forcibly dispossessed the adopted son and his mother of the property, and turned them out of their home. The woman being very religious, applied to Sundara Linga to assist her; and he appeared to her in a dream, and told her what to do. Accordingly on the following day she took her son to her home; challenged the wrong-doers in the king's name to stay indoors; and having assembled a council of arbitrators, laid the case before them in presence of the defendants. Whilst the case was being heard, the god appeared in the shape of the merchant; and having embraced the plaintiff and listened to her pleading, declared that his kinsmen had no right to his estate. The defendants then slunk away ashamed, one by one, and the god suddenly disappeared to the astonishment of all present, who soon came to perceive who it was who had been speaking before them.

Fortieth story.—After the death of Sundaresha Pada Shek'hara the king, his son Varaguna reigned in Mad'hura. He was remarkable for his devotion to the god; but had the misfortune to kill a Brahman accidentally, by riding him down on a dark night when returning from hunting. In consequence of this he was perpetually tormented by the spirit which pursues slayers of Brahmans, and could not find rest. At last the god took pity on him, and directed him to rout and pursue the Chola king, who was about to attack him, as far as a place called Mad'hyarjuna, within the limits of the Chola kingdom, and enter the pagoda there. The Pandya did as he was bid; and as he entered the pagoda by the east gate, the spirit was compelled to leave him, and remain in the tower above the gateway. After this he spent some time in the pagoda of Mad'hyarjuna, expending large sums in repairing and beautifying it; and then returned to Mad'hura, leaving his tormentor behind him. Subsequently, the king was seized with an inextinguishable desire to see the heaven of Siva; and in order to please him Siva vouchsafed to him a vision of his heaven and all its glories in the Mad'hura pagoda. Everything was shown to him; even Siva himself seated on his throne, and surrounded by crowds of the blessed. So great was the splendour of the scene, that the Pandya swooned away unable to endure it; and when he recovered, the vision had disappeared.

When the Rishi Agastya had finished his narration of this last sacred amusement, his auditors asked him, why it was that the Pandya could not get rid of the spirit in Mad'hura, if Mad'hura was indeed the holiest of holy places. And the Rishi explained that the god effected the king's relief in another holy place than Mad'hura as a warning and example to men. For they might be led to imagine that all sins, however heinous, could be removed by a single visit to Mad'hura, and the results of such a belief would be very evil.

Forty-first story.—During the reign of Varaguna there came to Mad'hura from some northern country a very excellent musician. He performed before the king, and gave so great satisfaction, that the king rewarded him handsomely and assigned him a lodging. The king sent for the chief of his musicians, soon afterwards (his name was B'hadra, and he was of the Bana caste), and asked him if he could excel the stranger. He said he could with Siva's help; and a match was made. But having heard of the performances of some of the stranger's pupils, he felt convinced that he would be worsted and in great distress applied to Sundara Linga to assist him. The god heard his prayer; and having disguised himself as an old labourer for hire, went and sang and played on a guitar outside the foreigner's house. His performance being superlatively excellent, he soon attracted the foreigner's attention; and on being questioned by him, informed him that he was once a pupil of the Mad'hura master. Hearing this, the foreigner very naturally came to the conclusion that he had no chance of vanquishing his opponent, and secretly left the city. B'hadra was therefore highly honoured; and directed to sing daily in the pagoda before the god.

Forty-second story.—Whilst so employed, B'hadra gave great satisfaction to Sundara Linga and was rewarded by valuable presents of money, which the god abstracted from the royal treasury. But after a while the thefts were discovered, and sentries were posted round the treasury; and the god being unwilling to bring trouble upon them,

discontinued making presents to his favourite. However, he wrote a letter to the king of the Chera country, directing him to give the bearer of it handsome presents, and directed B'hadra to carry it to the addressee. He did as he was bidden; and was rewarded with splendid presents, which he brought back to Mad'hura.

Forty-third story.—B'hadra never omitted to sing before Sundara Linga every night, whatever might be the state of the weather; and on one occasion he pleased the god so much by finding his way as usual to the pagoda in the midst of a tremendous storm, that the god presented him then and there with a thick plate or tablet of pure gold, upon which he might stand without keeping his feet in the water which covered that part of the floor of the pagoda where he always performed.

Forty-fourth story.—Varaguna died, and was succeeded by his son Raja Raja. This king had a wife who was an exceedingly skilful musician; and as B'hadra's wife was also an excellent musician, the two ladies grew very jealous, each of the other's ability. The queen, therefore, induced the king to send for a musician from a foreign country to vanquish and cure her rival of her conceit; and a match having been made between the two professionals, the king improperly pronounced judgment in favour of the foreigner, wishing to please his wife. But the unsuccessful lady protested against the award, knowing it to be unjust, and begged to be permitted to try her fortune once more in the presence of Sundara Linga, with a view to the god pointing out the real victor. Her request was granted, and on an appointed day the rivals met before Sundara Linga, and having tuned their instruments, began to play. The Mad'hura lady was clearly the best musician; but nevertheless the king had not the moral courage to reverse his former decision; and was about to confirm it, when Sundara Linga, who was present in the form of a handsome young minstrel, miraculously caused the king to decide in favour of B'hadra's wife. The king soon became conscious of the god's interference, and worshipped him fervently. Soon afterwards he was blessed with a son Suguna, by whom he was afterwards succeeded.

Forty-fifth story.—During Raja Raja's reign the god was pleased to perform the following miracle. In a place on the south side of the river, called the Guru Tirt'ha, from the Guru of the gods having passed some time there meditating on god's perfection, there were twelve brothers, who having been left orphans at an early age had grown up to be wild unmannered youths. One day these boys saw the celestial Guru intent on his meditations, and jeered him. The Guru thereupon cursed them, that they should be born as pigs in another life; but taking pity on them he was pleased to add a blessing to the effect that Sundara Linga should himself suckle them, make them ministers of the Pandya, and eventually admit them into heaven. In consequence of the curse, the young men were in due time born as the offspring of a wild sow, which was the mistress of the principal wild boar of a certain forest. Soon afterwards Raja Raja Pandya came to the forest to hunt boars, and after a terrific struggle killed both the parents of the young pigs. The dead body of their father was forthwith turned into a huge hill, which is still known as the "Boar Hill"; but his spirit was translated to heaven in a celestial vehicle sent for the purpose.

At this point the Rishis asked Agastya to explain, how it was that a vile animal as a boar was turned into a mountain. He informed

them, that the boar was really an angel, who had been cursed by a Rishi for accidentally disturbing his meditations; and on being killed in that form, naturally resumed the form proper to him, whilst the slain body was turned into a mountain through his merits as an angel.

After the death of their mother the twelve pigs began to starve; but the God Sundara Linga, who happened to come that way hunting with his wife, took compassion on their forlorn condition, and assuming the shape of their dead mother suckled and revived them. Immediately afterwards they were transformed into young men; but their faces still resembled those of pigs.

Forty-sixth story.—Subsequently, in obedience to a divine command, the Pandya made the young men his ministers and married them to daughters of his nobles. They proved excellent servants, both of Siva and of the king, and administered the kingdom most excellently well. All the king's subjects were satisfied with their Government, and unruly vassals were easily reduced to obedience.

Forty-seventh story.—The Pandya died and was succeeded by his son Suguna. During his reign a soul that had been very pious was compelled for some transgression to enter the body of a small kind of black bird, called B'haradwaja; and was terribly harassed and chased by other and stronger birds, till at last it was compelled to live a solitary life in the branches of a big tree that stood by the side of a high road. One day the little bird overheard some travellers talking about the rare holiness of Mad'hura; and at once flew off to that city, bathed in the golden-lily tank, and for three days flew round and round the pagoda. Sundara Linga was pleased with its piety, and taught it a prayer, by virtue of reciting which it obtained from the god an improvement in its condition, and was enabled to hold its own afterwards amongst the birds of the air. And after death its soul was taken to heaven.

Forty-eighth story.—About the same time a heron was induced by hearing some devotees praise Mad'hura to come to the golden-lily tank, and bathed in it, and flew round the Pagoda. Afterwards, being hungry, it was tempted to feed on some of the many fish which it saw in the tank. But just as it was about to seize one, its eyes were opened to the enormity of the offence contemplated: and it forthwith prayed to the god to kill its sinful body and remove its soul to the regions of bliss. Further it prayed him to prevent the possibility of such a sin being committed thereafter by other birds, by causing the tank to cease to produce fishes and frogs. And the god graciously heard its prayers.

Forty-ninth story.—Suguna died; and was succeeded by twenty-three kings, whose reigns were not distinguished by any miracles. His twenty-third descendant was Kirti Vib'nushana; and in the reign of that king was the general deluge. By this the whole world was destroyed with the exception of the buildings which immediately surrounded the shrines of Sundara Linga and his wife Minakshi the golden-lily tank, the "Elephant hill", the "Bull hill", the "Cow hill", the "Serpent hill", the "Boar hill", the "Seven Seas" and the town of Mad'hura.

When the waters subsided, the world was re-created by Siva, and everything appeared to be as it was before the flood. Moreover in every country kings were created of the very families which had

formerly given kings thereto. For Mad'hura there was raised up a king of the race of the Moon, called Vamsha Shek'hara, who forthwith built a small city round the Pagoda. And the population of the city having increased with marvellous rapidity, it became necessary to re-construct it within its former limits. Prayer was made to Sundara Linga, who appeared in the form of a prophet, his person adorned with serpents. Taking one of these, the god pointed out with it the ancient limits of the city; and the Pandya built houses up to them on every side, and raised fortifications along them. The east gate was placed at Pushpavana Kshetra; the west at Patrikapuri; the north at the Virushaba or Bull hill; and the south at Parachala. This being done the city was named Halasya.

Fiftieth story.—The Chola king Vikrama invaded Mad'hura with a large army; and the Pandya being unable to resist him prayed to Sundara Linga. The god bade him march against the enemy: and when an obstinate battle was being fought, appeared as a hunter and shot deadly arrows into the Chola ranks, killing and wounding many, and throwing the rest into confusion. The Chola king examined one of these arrows, and observing that the name of Sundara Linga was engraved on it, concluded that the hunter was none other than the god, and began to retreat. On the hunter abusing the Chola's men for being cowards, the Chola attempted to rally them: but in vain. The rout became general, and he was forced to return to his capital. Rejoiced at this victory, the Pandya made and consecrated to the use of the god a bow and arrow of gold ornamented with precious stones, and with the god's name engraved upon them.

Fifty-first story.—In this reign was established the celebrated Tamil college of poets at Mad'hura. Brahma had performed ten *Ashwamed'ha* sacrifices at the holy place on the river Ganges called Kasi, and was about to bathe in the Ganges with his three wives. As he was going to the bathing place, Saraswati loitered behind, listening to the melodious tunes of a celestial minstrel: and finding fault with her husband for bathing without her, she was cursed for her impudence with the curse of undergoing forty-eight successive births upon earth. However, to mitigate her fate somewhat, Brahma willed that instead of assuming several forms one after another, she should take upon herself forty-eight different forms at one and the same time. There being fifty-one letters in the Sanskrit alphabet, of which two were merely contractions and one the origin of all the others, she was to take upon herself a human form for each letter; each form was to become a Tamil poet of unrivalled excellence; and Sundara Linga himself was to represent the forty-ninth and original letter. Fractions of Saraswati's soul were transfused according to his curse into forty-eight human beings, who became wonderful poets, came to Mad'hura from Mount Meru, and were led to the pagoda by Sundara Linga himself. The Pandya received them kindly, and built a hall for their convenience in the Pagoda, which he called the College Hall. They settled in the city, and lived very happily, being greatly honoured and respected: but they were much annoyed by the importunities and impertinences of envious blockheads, who fancied themselves to be their equals. Accordingly they petitioned the god to give them a bench, which would receive them, but none inferior to them, on which they might sit undisturbed: and a miraculous bench white as moonlight, measuring a cubit every way, and having the property of expanding just so much as was necessary to receive such members of the college as offered to sit upon it, was

presented to them by Sundara Linga. Upon this they all seated themselves, and no one was able to find a seat amongst them: for all who approached the bench were inferior in attainments to its occupants. But at last Sundara Linga appeared in order to put an end to some jealousies which began to disturb their tranquillity; and the bench having admitted him forthwith, he became the principal of the college, and under his guidance numberless poems were composed in his honour. After this the king died: and was succeeded by his son Vamsha Chudamani.

Fifty-second story.—This king obtained the surname of “Cham-paka” through constantly adorning the God with wreaths of Champaka flowers, of which he planted out large gardens for the sole purpose of divine worship. He was walking one day with his queen on the upper terrace of his garden enjoying the cool fragrant breeze, and suddenly smelt a perfume far more delicious than that of the flowers, which he fancied must come from the beautiful hair of his queen and not from the flowers which adorned it: and pleased with the idea he went off at once to the College Hall, and offered a bag of one thousand pieces of gold as a prize, to whoever should write a sonnet disclosing the conceit which had presented itself to his imagination. No one was able to guess what the king had been thinking about: and there seemed to be no chance of anybody winning the prize. But a devout young Adi Saiva Brahman, who wanted but could not afford to get married, prayed to Siva, and obtained from him the key to the secret: the god at once composed a good sonnet embodying the king’s thought, and presented it to the supplicant. Having taken it to the College Hall, the young man claimed and was about to take possession of the bag of coins, when Natkira, one of the poets, asked him a question relative to the king’s thought which he was unable to answer: and eventually forbade him to take the prize. Upon this he went to the Pagoda, and again prayed to Sundara Linga to assist him. The god appeared presently before the college as a poet, and desired to know wherein lay the fault which Natkira attributed to the poem. The objector then explained that in his opinion the idea of human hair having a fine perfume of its own was ridiculous; and gave other equally futile reasons for rejecting the poem. But the god suddenly opened his terrible middle eye, and directed a glance at Natkira, the burning splendour of which compelled the poet to leap into the waters of the golden-lily tank in order to prevent his body from being burnt up. After this the prize was awarded to the Brahman.

Fifty-third story.—The god then disappeared. But he was recalled by the prayers of the whole college offered on Natkira’s behalf; and was pleased to look graciously upon the unfortunate man, who was forthwith enabled to come out of the tank.

Fifty-fourth story.—After this Natkira used to bathe thrice a day in the golden lily tank, and to walk round the Pagoda out of respect to Sundara Linga, and to pray devoutly to that deity. And Sundara Linga being much pleased with his piety, desired the sage Agastya to instruct him in the art of Tamil grammar. And his order having been obeyed, Natkira taught the rest of the college what he had learnt from the sage.

Fifty-fifth story.—Great jealousies prevailed amongst the members of the College, and each was claiming for himself superiority over his fellows. At last they begged the god to settle the dispute: and he

ordered them to read their several compositions before a certain dumb man, whose form had been assumed by the god's son Subramanya. They did so, and the arbiter showed by signs that Natkira, Kabila and Bana were the three best poets among them. And thus their disputes were settled.

Fifty-sixth story.—Vamsha Chudamani died; and fourteen kings succeeded him, during whose reigns no miracles took place. The fifteenth king after him was Kulesha, who was so learned and clever a man, that the miraculous bench permitted him to seat himself upon it. But he was very proud and conceited; and thought that no one could surpass him in acquirements. And, when an extraordinarily clever stranger named Mad'hyaravatswara came to Mad'hura, the king paid him not the slightest respect. Angry at this the stranger complained to Sundara Linga; and the God, in order to punish the king's bad manners, removed with Minakshi from the pagoda to the place where was a lingam consecrated by Kubera, the god of riches, attended by the whole of the college. When the king heard what had happened, he was much grieved, and besought the god to return to his old quarters. A voice was heard, which declared the reason of the god's anger; and soon afterwards the gods returned to the pagoda together with the members of the college. The king then made up for his former discourtesy by setting the stranger upon a throne of gold, attentively hearing his works read, and paying him every possible honour. He died; and was succeeded by his son Arimardana.

Fifty-seventh story.—During his reign Sundara Linga was one day explaining the mysteries of the Vedas to his wife Minakshi. She was inattentive to what he said; and he cursed her, that she should become the daughter of a fisherman. On her complaining that existence would be insupportable were she separated from him, he promised to become a fisherman and marry her upon earth. The god's two sons Subramanya and Vighneshwara were angry at their mother being cursed, and rudely threw the Vedas into the sea. Upon this the god cursed his head porter Nandeshwara for allowing his sons to come before him without permission, and willed that he (the head porter) should become a large fish. And he punished Subramanya by willing that he should be born as the son of a Mad'hura merchant. On Vighneshwara he was unable to inflict any punishment, having previously granted to him the boon of being able to transfer to his father the evil consequences of any curse that might fall upon him. In due time Minakshi was transformed into a new-born female child, the offspring of the headman of a caste of fishers who lived in a large city on the coast of Mad'hura. When she had become a girl of a marriageable age, Nandeshwara, who had been turned into a huge swordfish, picked up all the Vedas which had been thrown into the sea, and then began to harass incessantly all the vessels which frequented the Mad'hura coasts. In consequence of this, the putative father of Minakshi promised her in marriage to whoever could catch the intruder; and Sundara Linga having appeared in the form of a fisherman and caught the fish, claimed his prize and married her amid great rejoicings. As soon as the ceremony was performed, the two gods resumed their proper forms, and mounted their sacred bull. Nandeshwara attending them; heavenly music was heard from on high; and showers of flowers were rained down from heaven. The pair then returned to the pagoda at Mad'hura; but they

halted on their way at Utt'harakosa on Mangai, a holy place near Ramanat'hapura, and the god there explained to his wife the mysteries of the Vedas.

Fifty-eighth story.—During the same reign there lived in Vatt'hapura, on the north side of the river Vaigai, a young Brahman of wonderful talent and ability. Before he was sixteen, he had mastered the four Vedas and sixty-four Kalagnyanas; and his fame had spread in every direction. The king heard of him, and having sent for him was so much pleased with his acquirements that he made him prime minister. The young gave great satisfaction in this capacity, and was highly honoured: but he nevertheless was unhappy, and could not find rest, being unable to satisfy himself with regard to the way of salvation. Religious doubts filled his mind, and troubled his heart. One day the king looked over his stud of cavalry horses, and finding that remounts were much needed, gave his prime minister a very large sum of money, and ordered him to go to some distant country, and purchase a number of horses. The prime minister took the money, and set out: but stopped at a holy place called Mahatirtha and there, after being favoured with a vision of Siva, spent the whole of it in building buildings for the honour and glory of the god. He sent excuses from time to time to the king, and at last returned to Mad'hura declaring that the horses would appear in a day or two. The god had promised to help him out of his difficulty, and he felt confident that all would be right.

Fifty-ninth story.—The horses did not come: and the king lost patience, and had his minister tortured. He was placed in the sun, with a heavy stone on his back and wooden pinches on his hands. However, he prayed to Siva, and was comforted. He felt no pain in his body: and after he had been imprisoned for a few days, the god appeared as a cavalier, mounted on a white horse furnished of the four Vedas, and brought with him an immense number of horses, which were placed in the royal stables. And he instructed the king, who was much pleased with his noble appearance, in the science which treats of the proper selection of horses.

Sixtieth story.—Now these horses were in reality jackals, which had been transformed by Nandeswara at Siva's command. Being unable to eat grass, they became mad with hunger after a while: broke loose from the ropes which held them; resumed their proper shapes; bit and killed some of the grooms and king's horses: and eventually ran off to the forest. Hearing of this, the king was convinced that his minister was playing him a trick, and again had him tortured. Siva became angry at seeing his favourite thus used: and sent a terrible flood in the river Vaigai which soon threatened to entirely destroy the Pandya's capital. The torturers thereupon set the minister at liberty: and he went to the Pagoda, and prayed to god with a serene mind.

Sixty-first story.—The king called a council to determine, how the impending danger might best be averted: and it was resolved to compel every citizen of Mad'hura to assist in raising the bank of the river so as to keep off the flood. And accordingly a certain portion of the bank was assigned to every citizen, and he was directed to raise it to a certain height within a certain time. A pious old woman named Ambu* who made a living by selling cakes, was much troubled at

* Vanch. according to Tiruvilaiadal Puranam.

not being able to find a labourer to do the work allotted to her: but at last Sundara Linga took pity on her, and having assumed the form of a labourer sixteen years old, agreed to do her work in consideration of receiving some cakes. He then went off to the river with a spade and basket to raise the bank. But instead of doing as he promised, he loitered about and amused himself, till the king, perceiving that the bank was watertight everywhere but at the place where the old woman had to raise it, took a rattan and laid it heavily across the labourer's shoulders. Upon this the labourer started up; threw a basket of earth into the gap: and forthwith to the astonishment of the king and all present the gap was securely filled up. The labourer then disappeared. While the king was wondering who the labourer could be, he perceived that a weal had made its appearances upon his body in the part, on which he had applied the rattan to the labourer's body. And on enquiry he found out that every inhabitant of Mad'hura, male and female, and every living creature had been marked in the same manner. The reason of this was that, Siva being omnipresent, the blow which struck his assumed body affected every living creature in the world at the same time. The king was greatly astonished at all that had happened: and proposed questioning the old woman. But, as soon as the king and his courtiers approached her dwelling, she was so alarmed, thinking that she was about to be punished for the fault of her labourer, that she fell down dead; and her soul was carried away in a celestial vehicle, amidst the joyful congratulations of the blessed and showers of flowers from on high. The king then went to the Pagoda, and prayed to Siva to forgive him. A voice in the air replied that he must forgive his disgraced minister, and excuse him from returning the money advanced to him for the purchase of horses. This was done: and the minister was permitted to go abroad, and visit Chidambara. And the king was blessed with a son, whom he named Jagannat'ha. When the young prince had grown up, the king crowned him: and soon afterwards died. Meanwhile the minister worshipped at Chidambara the god Sab'hapati or Siva: and thence retired to a forest on its west side, called the Tillaivana, where he passed his time in meditation. Whilst he was thus employed, a number of Baudd'has, professors of the Baudd'ha religion and enemies of that of Siva, came to Chidambara from a certain island, and began to contend in argument with a Brahman sect, called the "Thillai, three thousand", then settled in Chidambara. The Brahmans prayed to the god, who directed them to fetch the minister from his place of retirement. They did so, and the minister confounded the Baudd'has by explaining to them that his god was sexless, was the beginning and the end, and was present in the souls of all living creatures. Moreover he took some sacred ashes in his hand, and declared that god was as white as that substance, and was used to besmear his person therewith. Now the then Chola king of Kanchipura, being a Baudd'ha religionist, was greatly scandalized when he heard of the defeat of his sect at Chidambara. And he came to that city, bringing with him his dumb daughter, and promised to become a convert to the Saiva faith, if its champion could cure his child's defect. Manikya Vachaka, the minister, effected this by prayer, and by daubing sacred ashes on the princess' forehead; and agreeably to his promise the Chola king became a Siva worshipper. Moreover he had all the Baudd'ha worshippers crushed in oil presses; they having agreed to so suffer, if defeated before they argued with Manikya Vachaka.

Sixty-second story.—Jagannat'ha's ninth descendant was Kubja or "the hunchback". He was a valiant prince and conquered the Chola king. However, he permitted the conquered king to retain his kingdom, and married his daughter Vaniteshwari. He also appointed the Chola minister, Kulaband'hana, Prime Minister of Mad'hura. Some time afterwards the Pandya became converted to the religion of the Shapana heretics, and imposed it so rigorously on all his subjects that the outward worship of Siva could not be observed. But Sundara Linga still had secret adherents, amongst whom were the queen and the minister. One day a Saiva Brahman came to them from the Chola country, and informed them that in that part of it called Bramhapura a certain Brahman named Sivapadabja H'rudaya had a child, which had been nursed by the Goddess Minakshi when three years old, and having drunk in wisdom with her milk had become while still an infant a teacher of the greatest ability. Being of the essence of Siva, the child was called Gnyanasamband'ha Murti: and he was now performing miracles. Hearing this, the queen and the minister thought that by means of this illustrious youth they might perhaps win back the king to the true faith: and they wrote respectfully to him, asking him to pay Mad'hura a visit and purify it of its heresy. As soon as he received the letter Gnyanasamband'ha Murti got into his palanquin adorned with pearls and came to Mad'hura at the head of 16,000 disciples, and with bands of music playing before him. The Shapana heretics became very angry: and tried to destroy the intruder by setting fire to his house. But he was too strong for the fire; and having prevented it from doing more than make a great smoke, bade it enter the body of the king, which it did causing a violent fever. The Shapana people were thereupon called in to cure the disease; but they failed utterly. And then, very reluctantly, the king sent for Gnyanasamband'ha Murti. The young priest cured the fever at once, by rubbing on the sick man's body sacred ashes, over which he first recited ten extempore verses. And besides this the curvature of his back was removed instantaneously; and the king assumed the name of Sundara or "the beautiful", being possessed of a handsome fair figure. Seeing that the Saiva faith was undoubtedly the true faith, the king adopted it without delay; and its apostle prepared to retire to his own country.

Sixty-third story.—As soon as the king had recovered from his fever, the queen and her brother begged of him to destroy the 16,000 Shapana heretics: and the king having consulted the god in the temple and received a favourable answer, permission to destroy them was given. In the meantime the Shapana chiefs came forward, in spite of the ill-omened dreams of their wives, and challenged the young professor of the Saiva faith to a fresh trial of strength. They proposed that he and they should write prayers upon palmyra leaves, and throw them into a fire: and he whose leaves were not destroyed should be the victor. This challenge was accepted: and all the leaves were destroyed except those of the youth. Another trial was then made. Other leaves were inscribed with prayers and thrown into the river, upon condition that he whose leaf floated upstream should be held to be victorious, and the youth was once more successful. Upon this the Shapana heretics acknowledged themselves beaten: and forthwith several thousand stakes were erected outside the city for their impalement. And all were put to death, who were found in Mad'hura, with the exception of those who consented to smear themselves with the sacred ashes which symbolize the faith of Siva. After his search was

made for the leaf which had moved upstream, and Gnyanasamband'ha Murti found it at last in a forest of Bilva trees, at a spot about ten miles west of Mad'hura; where also a linga was then seen for the first time. Siva appeared there in the form of an aged Brahman, blessed the young priest, and commissioned him to travel about and exterminate professors of the hated Shapamu religion wherever he found them. The king carefully marked this spot, and constructed on it a church which he named Patrikapura. This happened in the Kaliyuga.

Sixty-fourth story.—In a certain city on the coast there lived a wealthy and pious merchant, who had no issue. After much prayer he was at last to his great joy blessed with a daughter, who grew up a fair handsome girl, and showed signs of a good disposition. He intended to marry her to the son of his sister, then living in Mad'hura. But before he could carry out his wishes in this respect, he died: and his wife unable to bear her widowhood died shortly afterwards in the sure hope of meeting him in heaven. After this the merchant's relatives sent for his nephew: and after showing great sorrow, he obeyed the call, leaving his wife behind him to await his return. Having come to his uncle's house, and taken possession of his property, he was returning to Mad'hura with his cousin; when at a place called Sivapura he was bitten by a serpent whilst sleeping, and died of the bite. As the young lady overwhelmed with grief was passionately lamenting her hard fate, Gnyanasamband'ha Murti happened to pass by; and taking pity on her looked with a compassionate eye upon the corpse. Straightaway the dead man became alive and the lately separated couple were then and there married by the advice of their benefactor. In default of witnesses a linga, a well and a Shemi tree which belonged to the church of Siva at the place where they then were, were called upon to witness the marriage. In due time the happy pair arrived at the husband's home in Mad'hura: and they lived in great harmony at first with the first wife. But by and by a quarrel arose between the two women: and the first wife abused the second on the score of her not having been really married. If she had been married, where were her witnesses? The second wife thereupon consulted the god, and obtained from him the following boon. The linga, the well and the Shemi tree came from the church and appeared publicly in the Mad'hura Pagoda. After this no one could gainsay the marriage. The linga and well may still be seen in Mad'hura.

INDEX

Acts—cont.

A

Abdul Rahim, 67.
 Abdulla Khan, Khurwaja, 66.
 Abiral Khan Saheb, 70.
Acacia arabica, 9.
Acacia decurrens (green wattle), 160, 161, 171.
Acacia dealbata (silver wattle), 160, 161.
Acacia feruginea (Parambai) 159, 162.
Acacia intsia (indu), 159, 161.
Acacia lotronum (odai), 159.
Acacia leucophloea (vel velam), 162.
Acacia melanoxylon (black wattle), 160, 161, 166.
Acacia planifrons (sithai), 159, 162, 169.
Acalypha fruticosa, 161.
Acanthaceae, 10.
 Achutha Raja, King, 429.
 Achuthavikantha, 29.
 Achyutadeva Raya, 47, 49.
Acrocarpus fraxinifolius (nelrai), 158, 163.
 Acts—See Administrator-General's Act, Agriculturists' Loan Act, Agriculturists' Loan Amendment Act, Civil Disabilities Act, Criminal Tribes Act, District Road Cess Act, Education Cess Act, Employees' State Insurance Act, Guardians and Wards Act, Impartible Estates Act, India Act, Indian Companies Act, Indian Divorce Act, Indian Easements Act, Indian Factories Act, Indian Registration Act, Indian Succession Act, Indian Trade Unions Act, Industries Disputes Act, Industrial Employment Act, Industries Act, Land Acquisition Act, Land Improvement Act, Land Improvement Loans Act, Literary and Scientific Societies Act, Local Boards Act, Local Option Act, Madras Acts and Regulations, Madras Agriculturists' Relief Act, Madras Borstal Schools Act, Madras Children Act, Madras Civil Courts Act, Madras Court Fees and Suits Valuation Act, Madras Debt Conciliation Act, Madras Debtors' Protection Act, Madras Elementary Education Act, Madras Entertainments Tax Act, Madras Estates (Abolition and Conversion into Ryotwari) Act, Madras Estates Land Act, Madras Estates Land (Reduction of Rent) Act, Madras Estates Land Temporary (Amendment) Act, Madras General Sales Tax Act, Madras Hereditary Village Officers Act, Madras Hindu Religious Endowments Act, Madras Irrigation Works Act, Madras Local Funds Act, Madras Maintenance of Public Order Act, Madras Maternity Benefit Act, Madras Motor Vehicles Taxation Act, Madras Municipalities Act, Madras

Nurses and Midwives Act, Madras Probation of Offenders Act, Madras Public Health Act, Madras Sales of Motor Spirit Taxation Act, Madras Shops and Establishments Act, Madras Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act, Madras Tobacco (Taxation of Sales and Licensing) Act, Madras Town-Planning Act, Madras Towns Improvement Act, Native Converts Marriage Dissolution Act, Payment of Wages Act, Prohibition Act, Provincial Insolvency Act, Reformatory Schools Act, Reforms Act, Religious and Charitable Trusts Act, Removal of Civil Disabilities Act, Rent Recovery Act, Stamp Act, State Aid to Industries Act, Temple Entry Authorization and Indemnity Act, Usurious Loans Act, Village Courts Act, Village Panchayats Act and Workmen Compensation Act.
 Adappanvari, 353.
 Adigaiman, of Tagadur (Dharmapuri).
Adina cordifolia (manja kadambai), 163.
 Adinarayana Chetty, Sri, 73.
 Aditya I, 32.
 Aditya II, 33.
 Administrator-General's Act, 320.
 Adult Education Scheme, 278.
 Adviser Government, 89, 210, 366.
 Agamudaiyars, 115-116, 121.
 Agaram, 379, 380.
 Agastya, 46, 418.
Agathi granthora, 9.
 Agastha Maravars, 113.
 Aggamalai, 388.
Aglaia, 163.
 Agni Vanniars, 121.
 Agnikula race, 121.
 Agricultural demonstrators, 143; Department, 141, 143, 144; Finance Subcommittee, 190; Graduates and fieldmen, 148; Implements, 145, 146, 203; labourers, 45; practices followed, 141; prosperity, 145, 150.
 Agriculture, 141-149.
 Agriculturists, Credit facilities to, 187-188; debts of, 188; Loans Act, 188, 219, Loans (Amendment) Act 188;
Agrosti tachys indica (mancharai), 158.
Agrosti tachys longifolia (manikulikki) 158
 Ahananuru, 24.
 Ahobila Narasimha, 413
 Ailur Hills, 3, 11, 405.
 Airavateswara, 428.
 Aivali, 115.
 Aivarmalai, 22, 416.
 Aiyampalle, 371, 415
 Ajjanandi, 408, 427.

- Alagappa Chettiar, Sri Muthu K.R.V., of Devakottai, 238.
 Alagar temple, at Gudalur, 424; at Tadikombu, 385;
 Alagarkoil, 406-407; festival at Tallakulam, 408; inscription at, 407; lands granted to, 347; offerings to, 100, 407; shaving the heads of children at, 100; temple, 395; unfinished gopuram at, 406; Vattezhuttu label at, 408; weapons presented to Karuppan at, 98, 407.
 Alazarmalais, 3, 4, 7; bamboos found in the Northern Valley of, 160; bison on, 161; forest fires on, 160; described, 3; forest working scheme for, 165; geology of, 6; mahogany plantation at, 165; reserve forests near, 169; theft of fuel from the reserves of, 161; view from Tiruvadur, 410.
 Alagia Tiruchitrabalam Udaiyar, 431.
 Alagiri, 58.
 Alam Khan, 67.
 Alambadis, 149.
 Alkaline soils, 144.
 Ala-ud-Din Khalji, 39.
 Ala-ud-Din Udajji, 41.
 Albizzia, 167.
Albizzia amara (usal), 159, 162, 169.
Albizzia lebbes (vagai), 159, 167.
Albizzia odoratissima (Selavagai), 159.
 Ali Hussain—See under Tajeel Umrah.
 All-India Congress Committee, 86; 87.
 Socialist Organization, 84.
 All-India Radio Stations, 229.
 All-India Rural Credit Survey Committee, 187.
 Allinagaram, 5.
Alsophila, 10.
 Alvarez, 58.
 Amarabhujanga, 34.
 Amaravathi, a tributary of the Cauvery, 6, 388; valley, 1.
Amaryllidaceae, 10.
 Ambalathadi village, 7.
 Ambasamudram, 22, 31; mills at, 173.
 Ambathurai, 184, 334, 380.
 Ambattans (Ambattars), 127-128.
 Ambur, battle of, 67.
 Amor-ul-umrah, 72.
 Amildars, 341.
 Anna Pallars, 125.
 Annamalai (Sawanamalai), 403.
 Annamayakanur, Choultries at 337; described, 412; estate reannexed to Dindigul, 334; permanent settlement of the palayam, 361; quartz veins near, 7, 8; road to Periyakulam from, 235; trunk connections to, 245.
 Ammonium Sulphate, 142, 147.
Amora, 163.
 Amphill Downs Reserve, 158.
 Amusements, 28.
Anagallis, 10.
 Anaimalai, 4, 7, 22, 391, 393, 394, 429.
 Anaiyur, 346, 413, 415, 428.
 Anandan Nambiar, Sri, 89.
 Anantapuram, 35.
 Ananthachariu, Sri, 231.
Anaphalis oblonga and brevifolia, 10.
Anaphalis wightiana, 11.
 Andal, 33.
 Andipatti, choultry at, 238; described, 421; forests, 159; hills, 1, 2, 5, 6, 411, 428; occurrence of sandgrouse round, 12; revenue system at, 335; weaving centre at, 175.
 Andrewsapuram Milk Supply Co-operative Society, 219.
Andropogoneae, 10.
Andropogon contortus, 10.
Andropogon lividus, 10.
Andropogon wrightiana, 10.
Andropogon Zeylanicus, 10.
Anemone, 9.
 Animal husbandry, 149, 207.
 Anja Pallars, 125.
 Annamar Kal, (sculptured stone slab), 421.
Anogeisus, 167.
Anogeisus latifolia (Vekkata), 167, 168-169.
 Anti-Hindi Agitation, 85.
 Anumandanpatti, 421.
 Anupanadi, 19, 393.
 Anuppers, 429.
 Anwar-ud-Din Khan, 66, 67.
 Aparajita, 32.
 Apostolic, Vicar, 139, 140.
 Appaji Pillai, 337, 338.
 Appan Thirupatti, 185.
 Appanurnattu Maravars, 113.
 Appar, 33.
 Apples, 2.
 Arabia, 25, 27, 75.
 Arabian Sea, 5, 150, 154.
 Arasumalai, 58.
 Arasu Vanniar, 121.
 Arasur, 31.
 Archaeological Department, 412.
 Archbishop, 139, 140.
 Arcot, 61, 67.
 Arid tracts, 150.
 Ariasthanemi, Periyar, 26.
 Arisil river, 31;
 Arittappatti, 408.
 Arivudai Nambi, 24.
 Ariyantha, 48, 49, 50, died, 51.
Artenisia, 11.
Artocarpus hirsuta, (aini), 157.
 Arts School, 184.
 Arumburs, 108.
 Arundale, Mr, 73.
 Arundhati, 28.
Arundinella villosa, 14.
 Aruppukkottai, 181; fort constructed, 59.
 Aruvadan Kodai, (60 days kodai), 142.
 Aryachakravarti, 38.
 Aryan Culture, 28.
 Aryanatha Mudali, 398, 430.
 Ashta Sakti Mandapam, 397.
 Ashta Upavasigal, 426.
 Asia Minor, 75.
 Asoka, 22.
 Assistant Cotton Extension Officer, 145.

Assistant Director of Industries and Commerce, 183.
 Association, Madras Presidency, 74.
Atalantia monophyllas (Kurundu), 159.
 Athiroombai, 149.
 Atta Pallars, 125.
 Attur, 63, 380.
 Augustus, 21, 417.
 Aurangzeb, 59.
 Avanipuram, sewage form at, 256.
 Avvaiyar, 29.
 Ayakkudi, estate acquired, 334; Palayagars of, 336; settlement of palayam, 361; zamindari, 416.
 Ayirattali (Mudikondasolapuram), 36.
 Ayyalur, 163, 165, 166, 169, 171.
 Ayyampalayam, 5, 380.
 Azam-ud-Dowlah, 72.

B

Balachandra Menon, Sri P., 92.
 Balasimuram fort, 419.
 Balijas—See Kavarais.
 Ballak, II, 36.
 Ballal, III, 39, 41.
 Bambadi Shola, 390.
 Bamboos, 159, 169, 162.
Bambusa Arundinacea (Perumungil), 157, 160.
 Bangalore, 175.
 Bangaru Tirumala, 61, 66.
 Banks, Co-operative banks in Madurai, 192; District Central Banks, 180; Imperial Bank of India (now State Bank of India), 191; Land Mortgage Banks, 189, 190, 191, 192; primary banks, 191, Madras Central Urban Bank, 189; Madras Provincial (now State) Co-operative Bank, 189, 190, 191; Reserve Bank of India, 191.
 Bar Council, Madurai, 80, 81.
 Barani, 39.
Banleria acuminata (Karum kurunji), 159, 161.
 Barley, 2.
 Basic Education, 275.
 Basic Schools—See Schools.
Bassia longifolia 9.
 Batlagundu—See Vattilagundu.
 Beans, 2.
 Bear Shola Falls, 388.
 Beaumont, Dr., 73, 74.
 Beddome, Colonel, 9.
 Bee-keeping, 148.
 Beet roots; 2.
 Begampur, 381.
 Bellarmine, Cardinal, 52.
 Bell metal manufacture, 180.
 Bengal, 339.
 Bentinck, Lord William, 264.
Bentinckia Condupuna, 10.
 Bepin Chandra Pal, 75.
 Berberis, 9.
 Berijam, lake; 20; Reservoir, 155.
 Beschi, 139.

Bhagavati temple; 52.
 Bhavanagar, Maharaja of, 91.
 Bhavani Sankara Teva, 60.
 Bhulabhai Desai, 82.
 Bhutappandiyan, 24.
 Bhuvanaikabahu I, 33.
 Bijapur, 53, 55.
 Bills—See Lawson's Bill, Local Optics Bills, Madras Maintenance of Public Order Bill, Rama Iyengar's Bill, Rowat Bills and Temperance Bills.
Bischofia javanica (malai puvarasu), 158.
 Blackburne, Mr. John, improvements of roads by, 239; improvements to Madras Town by 395-396; memorial lamp to, 396.
 Blanket making, 178.
 Block Development Officer—See Project Executive Officer.
 Boag, Mr. G. T., 354.
 Boar Hills—See Varahagiri Hills.
 Board, of Assumed Revenue, 71; of Industries, 182; of Public Instruction, 263; of Revenue, 148, 222, 370, 377.
 Bobbili, Raja of, 82.
 Bodinayakkanur, described, 421; electricity scheme, 226; elephants at, 402; estate reannexed to Dindigul, 384; floods in, 19; health scheme, 253; hospitals at, 150, 360; municipality, 298, 301; permanent settlement of, 361; picketing at, 80; protected water-supply, 256; Sanad granted to, 362; trunk connections to, 245; valley, 6; (Mr.) Wynne stopped on the boundaries of, 337.
 Bonemeal, 147.
 Books and Publications, Anti-Government, 81; Anti-War, 86.
 Bose Plough, 142.
 Bourne, Dr. A. G., 10.
 Brahma Vanniers, 121.
 Brahmadayam inam, 341.
 Brahmanism, 100.
 Brahmins, 24, 51, 76, 95, 99, 100, 101, brahmadaya grants to, 33; funeral ceremonies of, 106; marriage-rites of, 103; mock marriage of, 105; part in Attur festival, 380; sects of, 101; sub-sects of, 102; Tamil, 102; Telugu and Kannada, 102-103; Tulu, 103.
 Bridges, 236.
 British, The, 77, 79, 334, 360, 363.
 de, Britto, John, 59, 60, 139.
 Broadcast, 143; Department, 229, 230 rural, 229-230; wireless, 229.
Brunella vulgaris, 10.
 Bryant, Mr., 167.
Buchanania latifolia (Sarai), 157, 158.
 Buddha, the, 22.
 Buddhism, 22, 29.
 Bukka, 46.
 Bull-dozers, 147.
 Bulls, 149, 150.
 Burma, 145.
 Buthumalai hill, 181.

C

- Cabbage, 2, 144.
 Cabinet, Mission, 88; Sub-committee, 148.
 Calcutta, 162, 176.
 Caldwell, Captain, 150.
 Callaud, Captain, 68.
Calophyllum elatum (Kattu pinnai), 163.
Camellia, 10.
 Campioli, Major, 69.
Canarium strictum (Karun kungiliyam), 158.
 Canoz, Bishop, A, 139.
 Cape Comorin, 46, 52.
 Cardamom, 141, 144; Hills, 2.
 Carmichael, Mr., 231.
Cassia auriculata (avarumpattai), 162.
Cassia marginata (Senkonnai), 159.
Cassia montana (malai avaram), 159.
 Cattle, 13, 140.
 Cauldower, 144.
Cedrela toona (Chandanavembu), 157, 158, 163.
 Central Land Mortgage Bank, 190, 191.
 Central Museum (Industrial and Commercial), at Madras, 184.
 Central Palm Gur Training School, 199.
 Central Publicity Committee, 202.
Ceraulium, 9.
 Ceylon, emigration to, 17, 18; expedition into Madurai, 31; forces routed, 32; inter-marriage of Pandiyans with rulers of, 34; raid on, 34; triumph over, by Nayaka King, 49.
 Chalukya, 30.
 Chamaraja Udaiyar, 53.
 Chanda Sahab, 61, 65, 66, 67, 347.
 Changanpatti, 58.
 Channel, Anupanadi, 19; Nilayar, 19; Suruli, 19.
 Chattarapatti, choultries at, 237; Water pandals at, 237.
 Chatterton, Mr., 182.
 Chattrams, 237, *See also* under choultries.
 Chatur gir—*See* Sadugiri.
 Checkanurani, Labour Society and Supervising Union at, 219.
Cheleus, 180.
 Chentsal Rao, Sri, 231.
 Cheras, 21.
 Cheroot industry, 179.
 Chester, Dr., 257.
 Chettiaars (Chettis)—*See* Nattukottai Chettiaars.
 Chettipillayarnatham, Water pandal at, 238.
 Chevur Kotai Hill, 7.
Chickrassia tabularis (agil), 158.
 Chidambaram, 36, 37, 396, 411.
 Chief Engineer, 239.
 Chikkadeva Raya, 60.
 Chikkaraya, Sriranga II, 52.
 Chillies, 141.
 Chingleput, 370.
 Chinna Raja Boda, 2.
 Chinnakesava, 49.
 Chinnalapatti, Silk weaving at, 174, 175; Women's Welfare Centre at, 224.
 Chinnampur, Manalan estate near, 12.
 Chithravahana, 21.
 Chitrangada, 21.
 Chittanal Anicut, 20.
Chloroxylon Swietenia (Porasu), 159.
 Chockanoorani, Choultries at, 237; Kallar supervising union and Labour Society at, 219; Travellers' Bungalow and rest houses at, 237.
 Chodas—*See* Cholas.
 Chokkanatha Nayaka, 57.
 Cholam, 141, 143.
 Cholas, 21; fall of glory of, 27; occupation of Madurai, 32.
 Choultries, 237, 238 *See also* Chattrams.
 Christian Mission, American, 140, 265, 266, 387, 390; Carnatic (or Pondicherry), 139; dispensaries, 257; hospitals, 249, Jaipur, 140; Jesuit, 55; John de Britte put to death, 60; Lutheran, 140; Nobili shifted to North, 56; Portuguese, 51; quarrel between Jesuit and Portuguese, 52; Society of Foreign, 139; Swedish dispensary, 248; under Nayaka Kings, 65.
 Christians, 50, 60, 138, 139-140.
 Christianity, 51, 62.
Circoea, 9.
 Citrus, 141.
 Civil Disabilities Act, 214.
 Civil Disobedience Movement, 77, 79, 80, 86, 209.
 Civil justice, 306-311, 317-320.
 Civil Procedure Code, 316.
 Clayey loams, 143.
Clematis, 9.
 Clive, Robert, 67, 72.
 Coaker's Walk, 366.
 Cochin, 1.
Cochlospermum gossypium, 157.
 Coconuts, 141.
 Codes—*See* Civil Procedure Code, Criminal Procedure Code and Penal Code.
 Coffee, 2, 141, 144.
 Coimbatore, 1, 7, 21, 31, 48.
 Colebrooke, Dr., 257.
 College, 262; Fatima, 267; first-grade, 140; Lady Doak, 266; Medical, 261; Native (Madurai), 266.
Commelina clavata, 11.
 Commercial Tax Department, 376, 377.
 Commercial Tax Officers, 376.
 Commissioner of Commercial Taxes, 376, 377.
 Committee, Agricultural Finance Sub- (Gadgil Committee), 190; Central Publicity, 202; Co-operative Planning (Saraiya Committee), 190; of Assigned Revenue, 70; of Native Education, 264; on liquor, 372; on Local Administration, 295; Prohibition Enquiry, 210; Special, on Police, 327; Special tenancy and land revenue, 370; State Handloom, 197; State Harijan Welfare, 213; Town Congress, 87; Vijayaraghava Achariar, 190; Water-supply and Drainage, 254.

- Communications, 234-245; Posts and Telegraphs, 244-245; Railways, 244; Roads, 244; Telephones, 245.
- Communists, 83; ban against lifted, 89; banned, 83; Conspiracy, 92; Movements, 82, 91; Party, 85, 89. III; violent activities of, 91-92.
- Community, Contres, 224; listening, 229.
- Community project, 145; scheme, 207.
- Composite, 10.
- Conference, Non-Brahmin, 77.
- Conference of Sanitary Officers, 252.
- Congress High Command, 90; Ministry, 92.
- Constituent Assembly, convening of, 89.
- Co-operation, 187-200; background for co-operative effort, 187-189.
- Co-operative Credit Societies Act, 189.
- Co-operative Department, 182.
- Co-operative Housing Colony, 222.
- Co-operative Planning Committee, 190.
- Co-operative Sale Societies, at Dindigul and Theni, 193, 194.
- Co-operative Societies, 146, 185; Administrative set up for supervising, 200; Agricultural credit, 187, 191; Agricultural non-credit, 193; Apinay, 195; Building, 195, 199; Cottage industries, 195, 197-198; Credit structure of, 190-191; fishermen's, 195; improvement and expansion of, 190; jaggery manufacturing, 195, 198, 199; labour contract, 195, 200; Marketing, 193; metal workers', 195, 198; Milk supply, 193, 194, 195; Non-agricultural credit, 192; Non-agricultural non-credit, 193, 195; non-credit, 190; origin of, 189; Primary stores (the consumers'), 195, 196; Raiffeisen (of Germany), 189; Rope and tape makers', 195, 198; Students' stores, 195, 196; under Firka Development Scheme, 206; weavers', 195, 196-197.
- Cope, Capt. James, 67.
- Copper plate grants, 22.
- Cornwallis System, 302, 303, 306, 311, 312, 326, 330, 339.
- Crotalaria*, 10.
- Cottage industries, Board for, 198; drawbacks of, 182; dyeing, 176, 178; handloom weaving, 174-176; hand-spinning, 174; Kora mat weaving, 178-179; metalwork, 180; oil pressing, 180; stone carving, 180-181; tanning, 178; tobacco, 178-180; wood-carving, 181.
- Cottage industries Co-operative Society, 219.
- Cotton, 141, 143; Cambodia, 144, 145; seeds, 147; cultivation, 155.
- Court, Assistant Judge's, 306, 317; Auxiliary Zillah, 308, 309; Civil, 302, 315, 320; Company's, 302, 309; Criminal, 313, 315, 317, 324; Crown (Supreme), 302, 303, 308, 309, 313, 315; District, 317, 318, 320; District Munsifs', 310, 317, 318, 320; High, 303, 310, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 325; Magistrates', 317, 325; Native commissioners', 304, 306; Panchayat, 317, 319, 320, 324, 325; Provincial and Circuit, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 322; Registrar's (Registrar's), 304, 306, 310; Revenue, 320; Sadr Amins, 317; Sadr and Foujdari Adalat, 302, 303, 305, 309, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315, 322; Sessions, 317, 323, 324, 325; Small cause, 320; Subordinate Judges', 317, 318, 320; Village, 322, 324; Village Munsifs', 310, 317, 319, 320; Zillah, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 315, 321, 322.
- Court-fees, 322-323.
- Court of Directors, 264, 306, 313, 343, 344, 345, 361.
- Cows, 149.
- Criminal Justice, 316-318, 323-325.
- Criminal Procedure Code, 80, 87, 316, 317.
- Criminal Tribes Act, 78, 217, 218, 330.
- Cripps Mission, 86.
- Crotalaria albida*, 10.
- Cryptomeria japonica*, 166.
- Cumbu, 141, 142, 143; hybrid, 143.
- Cupressus tortulosa*, 166.
- Curculigo orchoides*, 10.
- Cyanotis arachnoidea*, 10.
- Cyanotis wightii*, 10.
- Cyclone, 19.
- D
- Dadabhoi Navroji, Sri, 211.
- Daincha, 141.
- Dairy Development Scheme, 194.
- Dalavay Pedda Kesavappa, 49.
- Dalavay Venkatacharya, 61.
- Dalbergia latifolia* (Rosewood), 157, 163, 167.
- Dalbergia paniculata* (Pachala), 157.
- Damal cheruvu, 65.
- Dams and wells, 155.
- Daud Khan, 59.
- Decentralisation, Royal Commission on, 296.
- Deechberry, 179.
- Defence of India Rules, 145.
- Dendrocalamus strictus*, 160.
- Depressed Classes, 212.
- Deputy Commissioner of Police, 222.
- Deputy Directors of Agriculture, 144, 145.
- Devadanapatti, described, 423; estate acquired by British, 334; Manjalar oataract near, 5; Palayam claimed by Palayagam of Sandaiyur, 336; Palayam escheated for want of heirs, 360.
- Devadas Gandhi, 78.
- Devagiri, 39.
- Devakottai, 181.
- Devangas, 136, 174.
- Devaraya II, 47.

- Devendra Pallara, 125.
 Dharapuram, 63.
 Dharmapatti, 150.
 Dharmasastras, 28.
Dichopsis elliptica (Pali), 163.
Dichrostachys cinerea (Vedathela), 159.
 Dindigul, acquired by British, 334; animal husbandry, 149; banks at, 192; Bell-metal manufacture at, 180; Cambodia cotton raised in, 144; capture of, 338; church at, 140; climate described, 14; Co-operative Sale Society at, 194; Courts at, 303, 304, 320; described, 380—383; distress round, 17; electricity scheme, 226; garrisoned, 63; great rock of, 4; Health Scheme, 253; hospitals and dispensaries at, 248, 268; Independence day celebration at, 80; Kolingi grown in, 142; metal industry at, 180; milk supply union at, 195; mills at, 173; Municipality, 292, 300; plantation crops at, 144; police system in, 328; possession of by Chanda Sahab, 62; possession of by English, 71; protected water-supply to, 256; province invaded by Raja of Mysore, 62; rail route, 163; revenue assessment in, 353; revenue system in, 342; revision survey of, 354; schools at, 264, 265; Settlement of, 342; speeches on picketing at, 80; survey of, 351; Taluk Boards, 280, 281, 282, 283; tannery refuse at, 141; telephone exchanges at, 245; tobacco and cigar factories at, 173; Veterinary hospital at, 150; weaving centre at, 175; wells in, 155; zamindari, 277.
 Dindigul Co-operative Sale Society, 193, 194.
 Dindigul Milk Supply Union, 195.
Dipsacus leschenaultii, 10.
Dipterocarpus Species (Karunjeli), 162.
 Director of Agriculture, 144.
 Director of Community Development, 207.
 Director of Harijan Welfare, 213, 214.
 Director of Industrial and Technical Enquiries, 182.
 Director of Industries, 182.
 Director of Public Health, 250.
 Director of Public Instruction, 265, 271.
 Director of Rural Welfare, 202, 207.
 Director of Settlements, 367.
 Director of Women's Welfare, 223.
 Diseases, cholera, 246—247; digestive, 248; dysentery, 248; influenza, 248; leprosy, 248; lung, 248; malaria, 248; Mycetoma (a fungus disease known as "Madurai Foot"), 248; of the respiratory system, 248; plague, 248; rheumatic, 248; scabies 248; skin 248; small-pox, 247; stomach and bowels, 248; tuberculosis, 248; venereal, 248.
 District Advisory Council, 210.
 District Agricultural Officers, 145.
 District Board, Madurai, 88.
 District Engineers, 230.
 District Harijan Welfare Officers, 214.
 District Road Cess Act III, 239, 240, 276, 277.
 District Secondary Education Board, 268.
 District Superintendent of Police, 216, 218.
 Divisional Inspector of Schools, 275.
 Doddappanayakkanur, described, 423; settlement of, 361.
Dodonaea Viscosa (Virali), 159.
 Dost Ali, 61, 65.
 Dravida, Kazhagam (Black Shirts), 91; in Madurai, 93.
 Dravida Munnetra Kazhagam, 93.
 Dravida Polytechnic, 183.
 Dravidanad, 89.
 Dravidian Culture, 28; traditions, 29.
 Drossera, 9, 11.
 Dry crop, 143.
 Duplex, Mons. 67.
 Dutch, the, 55, 56, 64.
 Dwarasamudra, 39, 41.
 Dyarohy, set up, 76.
 Dyeing industry, 176—178.
- E
- East India Company, 67, 239, 264.
 Economic Depression, 360.
 Education, 101, 262—275; administrative control of, 275; adult or social, 273, 274; advance in, 268, 270; basic, 201, 206, 272; burden of elementary, 276; Christian Missions' work in the field of, 140; college, 266, 267; Compulsory, 270, 271; department of, 265, 271; elementary, 264, 265, 266, 267, 270; filtration theory of, 264; for youths (by American Mission), 266; national, 265; of Harijans, 212, 214—215; of women, 225; over-all picture of (in Madurai), 274; progress of, 265; reorganisation of, 269; secondary, 266, 267, 268; state of education in 19th century, 262, 263; theory of mass, 264; under Kallar reclamation, 219.
 Education Cess Act, 276, 277, 292.
 Education Department, 225.
 Educational council, 270.
 Ekoji, 58, 59.
Elaeocarpus tuberculatus, 158.
 Elections, general, 90.
 Electricity department, 226.
 Elephant grass (bothai), 161.
 Elphinstone, Lord, 264.
 Elumalai, 428.
 Emakkalapuram, 383.
 Emergency Ordinance, 81.
 Employees' State Insurance Act, 221.
 Enadi, 26.
 Endalaparai, 160.
 Engineering Department, 239.
 England, 76.
 Errakkapatti, water pandal at, 232.
 Errakkannayakkanur, described, 423; estate re-annexed to Dindigul, 334.
Eriodendron amfractuosum, 162, 169, 171.

Eriyodu, described, 383; estate acquired by British, 334; pulayam forfeited for rebellion, 360; traveller's bungalow and rest houses at, 237.

Erode, 58, 63.

Erskine Hospital, 219.

Estates, abolition of, 366-368.

Ettiapuram, 54.

Eucalyptus, 159.

Eugenia species (myrtle family), 158.

Euphorbia trigonus (tirukukalli), 159.

Executive Council, 226.

Exports, 163, 116, 185.

Eyinar, 25.

F

Fairs, 149, 185.

Famine, 18.

Fascism, 86.

Fatima College for Women, 267.

Federation, Scheduled Castes, 84.

Fernandez, Father G. 50, 52, 139.

Festivals, 97-100.

Ficus religiosa, 9.

Fire walking, 100.

Firka Development Officer, 202.

Firka Development Scheme, 150.

Fisher, Mr., 153, 154.

Fisheries, demonstration fish farms maintained in the department, 12; pearl, 51.

Five-Year Plan, 147, 148.

Floods, 19, 20.

Fodder crops, 141, 146.

Fomes (fungus), 160.

Food production, 148.

Foot, Mr. Bruce, 6.

Forests, 157-172; administration of, 164; classification of, 157; fuel, 159; gallnut type, 158; grassland type, 158; injuries to, 160; low-lying sholas (Evergreen), 158; timber, 157; working plans, 165-172.

Fort at, Dindigul; 380, 392; Idaiyankottai, 417; Melur, 409; Nilakkottai, 413; Sholavandan, 414; Vattilagundu, 415; Vedasandur, 386.

Fort St. George, 72.

Fraire, Andre, 58.

French, the, 65.

Fullarton, Colonel, 70.

Fund(s), Mansion House, 18; Minakshi temple, 17; State, 18.

Funeral ceremonies—See under 'Brahmins' and 'Non-Brahmins'.

Fyson, P. F., 11.

G

Gadgil Committee See Committee.

Gamble, J. S., 11.

Ganapathi, 37.

Gandagopala, 37.

Gandhigram, 184.

Gandhiji, 73, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 86, 90.

Candhiniketan Village Industries Co-operative Society, 198.

Ganga Devi, 46.

Gantamanayakkanur, described, 423; estate re-annexed to Dindigul, 334; permanent settlement of, 361; sanad granted to, 362.

Garlic, 144.

Gentiana quadrifaria, 10.

Geographical and Statistical Memoir of the Provinces of Madurai and Dindigul, 238.

Geology, 6-8.

German carp, 12.

Ghaiyas-ud-Din Tughluk, 40.

Ghiyas-ud-Din Damghani, 41.

Gingee, 54, 55, 58.

Gingelly, 141.

Givota rotleriformis (Vandalai), 157, 159.

Glyricidia, 141.

Gneissic rocks, 6.

Goa, Archbishop of, 139, 140.

Goleonda, 53, 55.

Gooty, 66.

Gopalaswami Hills, 8.

Gopinathaswami Hill, 100.

Goripalayam, flood in, 19.

Gounder, 121.

Governor's rule, 89.

Govindaraghava Ayyar, Sri. L.A., 231.

Grama Seva Sangham, 206, 210.

Grama Sevaks, 202, 203, 208.

Grapes, 141, 144.

Grass, 146.

Greece, 21, 27.

Green leaf, 141.

Green manure crops, 141

Grewia, 167.

Grewia tiliaefolia (Thadasu or Vazhukkai), 157.

Grihya Sutras, 101.

Groundnuts, 141, 142, 143, 147.

Grow More Food Campaign, 18, 141, 145, 147, 155.

Guardians and Wards Act, 320.

Gudalur, described, 424; estate acquired by British, 334; tract, 336.

Gundar river, 6; Valley, 1, 7, 159.

Gundar Shola, 159.

Guzzilamparai, 238.

Gyrocarpus jacquini (tanakku), 159.

H

Habenaria elliptica, 11.

Habenaria galeandra, 11.

Hafta Devasthanam, 347.

Halviks, 103.

Hallicars, 149.

Hampaiya, 55.

Handloom Weavers' Association, Madurai 85.

Handloom Weaving, 174-176.

Harduckia binata (acha), 163.

- Harihara I, 46.
 Harihara II, 47.
 Harijan Hostel, 215.
 Harijan uplift movement, 212.
 Harijan Welfare Department, 213, 16
 218.
 Harrington, Mr. William, 337.
 Harvey Mills, strike in 74, 76.
 Harveypatti, Co-operative Housing Colony
 at, 222.
 Havanna, 179.
 Health Department, 216.
Henicoclia Sepiara (virai), 159.
Heracleum Sprengelianum, 11.
 Heron, Colonel, 67, 68.
 High Court, 153.
 High Wavy mountain, 1, 4, 5.
 Highways Department, 234.
 Hills, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 11.
 Hind Kushi Nivaran Sangh, 249.
 Hindu Religious Endowments Board, 232.
Hindu, The, 78.
 Hinduism, 24, 29.
Hindustani (Hindi), 84.
 Hiranyagarbha and Tulabhara, 30.
 Hobart, Lord, 294.
 Hoisington, Mr., 140.
 Home Rule Movement, objects of, 73,
 merger with Non-Co-operation and
 Khilafat movements, 74.
Hoplocerambyx Spinicornis, 161.
 Horsagram, 141.
 Hospitals, 258, 259, 260.
 Howard, Sir Henry, 226.
 Hoysalas, the, 36.
 Hurdis, Mr. Thomas Bowyer, classification
 of lands by, 345; Collectorship given to
 337, 346; Government's approval of
 proposals for settlement made by, 342;
 grant of Tamkam obtained by, 403;
 inams assumed by, 362; palayagars
 subdued by, 339; report submitted by,
 340, 341, 346; survey and settlement
 by 345, 346, 348, 353.
 Hyder Ali, 4, invasion of, 17, 68, King of
 Mysore, 70.
 Hydro-Electric Schemes, 226-229.
- I
- Ibn Batuta, 22.
 Idaiyankottai, described, 417; markets
 and fairs at, 149; palayam acquired
 by British, 334; palayam resumed for
 arrears, 360; permanent settlement,
 361; plundering by palayagars of, 336.
 Idaiyars or Yadavas 119-120.
 Ilango Adigal, 29.
 Ilanjeliyan (Seliyan or Verri Verceliyan),
 23.
 Impartible Estates Act, 302.
Impatiens tenella, 11.
 Imperial (Now State) Bank of India, 191.
 Imperial Legislative Council, 211, 212, 231.
 Imports, 163, 185.
 Inam(s), 362-364; Commissioner, 362, 363;
 religious and charitable, 362; settle-
 ment, 365; title-deeds, 365; villages,
 364, 366; village service, 363.
 Income Tax Department, 378.
 India, Constitution of, 89; inauguration
 of Republic of, 89.
 India Act, XVI of 1850, 200; XVI of 1864,
 and XVI of 1908, 321.
 Indian Companies Act, 320.
 Indian Divorce Act, 320.
 Indian Easements Act, 153.
 Indian Factories Act, 219, 220, 222.
 Indian Mutiny, 239.
 Indian National Congress, 73, 79, 208, 325.
 Indian Prohibition Manual, 209.
 Indian Registration Act, 287, 288.
 Indian Succession Act, 320.
 Indian Tea Market Expansion Board, 210.
 Indian Trade Unions Act, 220.
Indigofera pedunculata, 10.
 Indo-China, 145.
 Indo-U.S. technical co-operation agree-
 ment, 207.
 Indra Vanniars, 121.
 Industrial and Commercial Museum, 183,
 184.
 Industrial Conference, 182.
 Industrial Disputes Act, 221, 223.
 Industrial Employment Act, 220.
 Industrial labour, disputes, 221; factories,
 219; legislation, 219, 220, 221; mater-
 nity and other benefits to the employ-
 ees, 221; minimum wages, 221; shops
 and establishments, 221; social welfare
 and security of the employees, 220;
 State insurance, 221; trade unions, 220;
 welfare, 219-222.
 Industrial school, 183, 184.
 Industrial School-Leaving Certificate, 184.
 Industrial training centre, 226.
 Industrial Tribunals, 221, 223.
 Industries, 173-185.
 Industries Act, 182.
 Industries and Commerce Department,
 182, 184.
 Inscriptions at, Aivarmalai, 22, 416;
 Alagar Kovil, 407; Anaimalai, 22, 392;
 Andipatti, 421; Chinnamanur, 423;
 Dindigul, 381; Kallattuppatti, 429;
 Karadipatti, 394; Karungalakudi, 409;
 Keelakkudi, 394; Kiranur, 417; Kodi-
 mangalam, 394; Madur, 385; Mettu-
 patti, 413; Periyakulam, 425; Shola-
 vandan, 414; Tiruchirappalli, 22;
 Tirupparankunam, 405; Uthama-
 palayam, 426, 427; Veerapandi, 427;
 Vikaramangalam, 431.
 Inscriptions of, Achyuta, 381; Cholas, 22,
 35; Maravarman Sundara Pandya I,
 405; Pandyan times, 409, 425, 427;
 Paranteka I, 392; Raja Raja, 34, 49;
 56; Udayar Sundara Pandya, 392;
 Varaguna, 22.
 Inspector of Factories, 222, 223.
 Inspector of Industries, 183.
 Inspector of Girls' Schools, 275.
 Intensive Khadi Scheme, 174.

Interim Government, formation of, 89.
 Intermediate Examination, 216.
 International Labour Organization, 219.
 Iravandanallur, 181.
 Irrigation, 150-156.
 Iruttar, plantations, 159; timber forests, 157.
 Irwin, Lord, 80.
Ischaemum ciliare, 10.

J

Jaffnapatam, 56.
 Jaggaraya Gobburi, 52.
 Jails, 330-333.
 Jainism, 29.
 Jains, the, 3, 4.
 Jamabandi, 351.
 James, Father, 139.
 Japanese war, 88.
 Jatavarman, Kulasekhara, 35.
 Jatavarman, Srivallabha, 34.
 Jatavarman, Sundara Chola, 34, 35, 39.
 Jatila Parantaka (Varaguna Maharaja or Maranjadayana or Nedunjadayana) 31, 33.
 Java, 179.
 Jawaharlal Nehru, Sri, 9, 89.
 Jayantavarman (Sendan), 29; Vunavan, 30.
 Jesuit Missionaries, 50.
 Jinnah, Mr. M. A., 88.
 Johnstone, Sir Alexander, 403.
 Joseph, Sri George, 73, 78.
 Jotilnayakkanur, 428.
 Jurisdiction of, Assistant Judge, 308; Auxiliary Zillah Court, 308; District Munsifs, 307, 308; Foujdari and Sadr Adalat, 302; High Court, 316, 317, 323; Magistrates, 315; Provincial Court, 304, 306, 810; Registrar, 305, 308, 309; Sudr Amins, 308, 309, 310; Sessions Court, 323; several courts, 318; Sub-Judges, 320.
 Justice Party, 74, 76, 81, 82, 84, 85, 89.

K

Kadaiyar Pallars, 125.
 Kadungon, 29.
 Kaikolars (Kaikolans), 120-121.
 Kalabhras, the, 29.
 Kalagunadu, 124.
 Kalakadu, 68.
 Kalam (long crop), 141.
 Kalanal Valley, 157.
Kalanchoe, 10.
 Kalayamuttur, 417.
 Kali chakrams, 338.
 Kaliar, 115.
 Kali fanam, 338.
 Kalinga, 35.
 Kalkatti, 119.
 Kalla Alagar Temple, 3.
 Kalladanar, 24.
See also under Alagarkoil.

Kallars, 57, 67, 97, 116-119; caste sub-divisions of, 116. Common Fund, co-operative credit societies, 192, criminal propensities of, 225, marriage and funeral customs of, 117-118; of Anaiyur, 336; reclamation of, 329; social status, 116, 117; Trust Fund, 192; worship by, 119.

Kallattupatti, 429.

Kallaveli Vanniars, 120.

Kalligudi, 237.

Kallupatti, choultries at, 237; Congress camps at, 90; Firkha development scheme, 202; Intensive Khadi scheme, 174, 206; model centre of Village Industries, 204; National Extension Service Blocks at, 207; Rural Welfare scheme at, 202, 204, 206; Women's Welfare branch at, 224.

Kal-tachchar (stone mason), 123.

Kalyanasundaram Ayyar, Sri K. 231.

Kalyanasundara Mudaliar, Sri T.V. 74.

Kamakshipuram, model orchard at, 145.

Kamandalanadi, 6.

Kamaraj Nadar, Sri K. 90, 229.

Kamayagoundanpatty, 236.

Kaibam, anicut swept away, 19; animals in and around, 11, bamboos at, 160, cliffs at, 2; climate described, 13; description of, 424; dispensaries at, 150; estate acquired by British, 334; ever green forests, 158; excesses committed in, 337; fuel coupes of, 162; fuel forests, 159; gallnut type forests, 158; irrigation works damaged, 20; Kappiliyars of, 12; land leased for cultivation, 146; position of valley, 5, 6; potatoes grown in, 147; revenue system, 335; scenery, 2; sheep in, 162; sunnhemp grown in the valley, 142; Suruli plateau in 157; tea grown in 144; timber forests, 157; tract, 336; valley, 2, 5, 6, 8, 11; valley leased for cultivation, 147; veterinary dispensary at, 150.

Kamban Samba, 142.

Kambarapalli, 174.

Kambattar (Kambalattar) Nayakas
See Tottiyars.

Kambili, 41.

Kammalars (Visvabrahmins), 123-125

Kamudhi, flood in, 19.

Kanakattar, 124.

Kanakkilinnattar, 108.

Kanapper, 24.

Kanchi, 37, 46.

Kandadevi, 116.

Kandalur Saluikkalam, 35.

Kandavars, 103.

Kandramanikkam, 116.

Kandrigimalai, 4.

Kangayams (cattle), 149.

Kanjivaypperur, 31.

Kannada, 12, 13.

Kannadigas, 97.

Kannaki, 23, 26, 28.

Kannan Ferry, 236.

Kannanur-Koppam, fortress of, 37, 41.

Kannar (brass-smith), 123.

- Kannivadi**, described, 383-384; estate claimed by Virupakshi Palayagars, 337; estate reannexed to Dindigul, 331; Palayagars of, 52, 53; permanent settlement of, 361; travellers' bungalow and rest houses in, 8, 237.
- Kapalikas**, 46.
- Kapatapuram**, 21.
- Kapilar**, 29.
- Kapok**, 162.
- Kappiliyars**, 12.
- Karadikal**, 7.
- Karadipatti**, 394.
- Karaikadu**, 108.
- Karaikkal**, 65.
- Karakudi**, 181, 226.
- Karaiyalan**, 119.
- Karambati**, 39.
- Karandamalais**, bison on, 161; forest, 158; hills, 3, 4, 11; injuries to forest, 160; sandalwood trees on, 160.
- Kari-Maran (Nammalvar)**, 32.
- Karichikattu Maravars**, 113.
- Karkattars**, 108.
- Karumalai**, 4.
- Karumankadu Hill**, 1.
- Karumar**—See Kollar.
- Karungalakudi**, 409.
- Karunganni**, 144.
- Karuppatti**, 237, 238.
- Karur**, 63.
- Kasipalayam**, hand-spinning at, 174.
- Kasturi Ranga**, 51.
- Kasturi Rangaiya**, 60.
- Kattaya Teva**, 61.
- Kattu kuttagai**, 347.
- Katuvana**, 21.
- Kavarais**, 137.
- Kavermalai**, 2.
- Kayal**, 44.
- Kayattar**, 52.
- Keelaiyur**, 409.
- Keelakkudi**—See Keelakuyilkudi.
- Keelakuyilkudi**, 394.
- Keelavalavoo**, 238.
- Keeranur**, described, 417; trunk telephone connections to, 245.
- Kemal Pasha**, 77.
- Khadder Development Society**, 174.
- Khadi Scheme**, 205.
- Khalifa**, 75, 77.
- Kharagiri**, 32.
- Khilafat Movement**, rise of, 73, 75, 76; meetings, end of, 77, 78.
- Khusrau Khan**, 46.
- Kila**, 113.
- Kilakkottai**, described, 429; permanent settlement, 361; sanad granted to, 362.
- Kilangulam**, 237.
- Kilavan Setupati (Raghunatha Teva)**, 57, 58, 59.
- Kiluvamalai**, thefts of fuel from, 161.
- Kisan agitation**, 92.
- Koccadayan (Ranadhira)**, 30, titles of Vanavan, Sembian and Solan to, 30.
- Kodaganur**, 6.
- Kodai (short crop)**, 141, 146.
- Kodaikanal**, climate described, 14; constitution of taluk, 371; court at, 320; described, 386-291; electricity scheme; 226; fuel coupes of, 162; health scheme, 253; hills, 1, 5; hill taluk not included in Mr. Hurdie's settlement, 353; hospitals and dispensaries at, 260; injuries to forest of, 160; Iruttar valley of, 157; lake, 12; malaria at, 249; meteorite found near, 8; milk supply union at, 195; municipality, 296, 301; pine plantation near, 160; protected water supply, 256; resurvey and resettlement, 360; sanatoria, 2; settlement, 353; sheep in, 162; telephone exchanges at, 245; timber forests at, 157; travellers' bungalow and rest houses at, 237; veterinary hospital at, 150.
- Kodaikanal Road**, 237.
- Kodamari odai**, 236.
- Kodikkals**, 108.
- Kodimangalam**, 394.
- Kodumbalur**, 30.
- Kokulam**, limestone beds at, 7-8.
- Kolinji**, 141, 142.
- Kollar (blacksmith)**, 123.
- Kollegal**, 175.
- Kombai**, described, 425; excoesses committed in, 337; palayam acquired by British, 334; picketing at, 80; reserve forest, 160.
- Konar**, 119.
- Konda Venkatappaya**, 78.
- Kondayankottai Maravars**, 113.
- Konga Pallars**, 125.
- Kongas**, 108.
- Kongu country**, 31.
- Kopperunjinga**, 36.
- Kora grass**, 178.
- Kora mat weaving**, 178-179.
- Korkai**, 21, 27.
- Korra (coreal)**, 141.
- Kotas**, 103.
- Koteswars**, 103.
- Kothandaram Spinning Mills**, 173.
- Kothapatti**, tanning industry at, 178.
- Kottagudi river**, 19.
- Kottai (Fort) Vellalars**, 108.
- Kottaipattu**, 115.
- Kottampatti**, 4, 8, 237, 238, 409.
- Kovalan**, 23, 26.
- Kovilankulam**, 429.
- Kozhikodo**, 183.
- Krishna III**, 33.
- Krishna Vannars**, 121.
- Krishnadeva Raya**, 47.
- Krishnan, Dr.**, 7.
- Krishnappa**, 48, 49, 50.
- Krishnapuram**, 52.
- Kudiraimalai (Horse hill)**, 3.
- Kudiraiyar Valleys**, 11, 157.
- Kujas**, 180.
- Kukkal**, 158.
- Kulam**, 35.
- Kulasekhara**, 35.
- Kulasekara Alwar**, 33.
- Kulasekharan Kottai**, 412.
- Kulottunga I**, 34, 36.

Kulottunga III, 36.
 Kumara Kampana, 46.
 Kumaramangalam, Sri Mohan, 89, 90.
 Kumara Muttu, 55.
 Kumara Pillai, 337, 338.
 Kumarayya, 53.
 Kumaraswami Raja, Sri P. S., 91.
 Kumaraswami Roddiyar, Sri S., 84.
 Kumari, 27.
 Kumbakonam, 31.
 Kumli, 157, 159.
 Kunnankottainadu—See Kandramanik-
 kam.
 Kunnavaars, 129.
 Kuppalanattam, 129.
 Kurukkumalai, 2.
 Kurumadai, 30.
 Kuruviturai, 347.
 Kusavaars (Potters), 98, 127.
 Kusum, 176.
 Kuthuvilakku, 180.
 Kuvakkapatti, described, 334. estate
 reannexed to Dindigul, 334;

L

Lab-lab, 141.
 Labbai merchants, 178.
 Labour, Royal Commission on, 219.
 Labour Appellate Tribunal, 221.
 Labour Commissioner, 212, 222.
 Labour Conciliation Officer, 223.
 Labour Department, 216, 222.
 Labour Government, formation in Britain,
 88.
 Labour Union, Madurai, 90.
 Lacca laccitara, 12.
 Lace manufacture, 178.
 Lady Doak College for Women, 266.
 Lagerstroemia lanceolata (Venteak), 157, 158,
 163.
 Lakkana, 47.
 Lakshmanan Chettiar and Company, 173.
 Lally [Count de], 70.
 Land, assignment to Harjans, 214;
 classification for revenue settlement, 349;
 classification of wet lands for assessment,
 351; dry, 359; nam, 360, 362; mana-
 vari, 356; palayams, 360, 361; zamin-
 dari, 366.
 Land Acquisition Act, 214, 320.
 Land Improvement Act, 219.
 Land Improvement Loans Act, 187.
 Land Revenue, 26, 44; lease system, 343;
 modern system, 349; of Nayakas, 63;
 permanent settlement system, 339, 340;
 ryotwari system, 345; special commis-
 sion for, 337.
 Land Tenure, 368-371; fixed rent
 (Varam), 368, 369; karai, 368; lease,
 369; samibhogam, 368, 369; sharing
 system, 368; tunduvaram, 368, 369.
 Lankapura, 35.
 Lantana, 161.
 Lawson, Sir Witham Wilfrid—Permissive
 Bill of, 208.
 League, Home Rule, 73; Congress 75;
 Muslim, 75, 88, 89, Young Workers, 83.

Leather goods manufacture, 185.
 Legislative Council, Madras, 74, 75, 84,
 231.
 Leucas helianthemifolia, 10.
 Levinge, Mr. Vere, 260.
 Leyden grant, of Rajendra Chola, 22.
 Libitoe, 10.
 Limes, 141, 144.
 Linlithgow, Lord, 88.
 Literary and Scientific Societies Act, 267.
 Loans, 145, 147.
 Local Boards Act, 239, 242, 250, 255, 258,
 267, 270, 277, 278, 281, 282, 283, 285,
 287, 289.
 Local Bodies, Collector's emergency
 powers, 297; District Board, 278, 279,
 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287;
 electoral system, 287, 290, 294; func-
 tions of, 279; Local Fund Board, 277;
 Municipalities, 282, 290; municipal
 revenue, 296; Panchayat Board, 285;
 public health responsibilities of, 250;
 reservation of seats in, 298, 299;
 revenues, 279, 285, 289; Taluk Board,
 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285,
 Union Board, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282,
 283; Village Panchayats, 283.
 Local Fund Audit Department, 233.
 Local Option Act, 208.
 Local Option Bills, 208.
 Loranthus longiflora, 161.
 Loveluck, Mr., 216.
 Lower Palnis, 1, 2, 144.
 Lunar race, 121.
 Lysimachia, 10.
 Lysimachia Leschenaultii, L.

M

Macaulay, Lord, 264.
 Macleod, Alexander, 71.
 Madagai, 37.
 Madakkulam, 99; old taluk, 371;
 reduction in assessment, 349.
 Madana, 87.
 Madhavi, 23.
 Madhura Kavi (Maran Kari), 32.
 Madhura Vijayam, 46.
 Madhvacharya, Sri, 101.
 Madhvas, the, 101.
 Madras, besieged by Lally, 70; captured
 by French, 66.
 Madras Acts and Regulations, 317, 319,
 321, 365, 372, 377.
 Madras Agriculturists Relief Act, 188.
 Madras Borsal Schools Act, 333.
 Madras Central Urban Bank, 189.
 Madras Children Act, 332, 333.
 Madras Civil Courts Act, 317.
 Madras Corporation, 255, 299.
 Madras Court-fees and Suits Valuation
 Act, 377.
 Madras Debt Conciliation Act, 188.
 Madras Debtors' Protection Act, 188.

- Madras Elementary Education Act, 270, 271, 282, 297, 298.
 Madras Entertainments Tax Act, 373, 375, 376.
 Madras Estates (Abolition and Conversion into Ryotwari) Act, 364, 367, 368.
 Madras Estates Land Act, 319, 364-366.
 Madras Estates Land (Reduction of Rent) Act, 363.
 Madras Estates Land Temporary Amendment Act, 146.
 Madras General Sales Tax Act, 373-375.
 Madras Handloom Weavers' Co-operative Society, 197.
 Madras Hereditary Village Officers Act, 319.
 Madras Hindu Religious Endowments Act, 232.
 Madras Irrigation Works Act, 141.
 Madras Local Funds Act, 239, 240, 250, 258, 267, 276, 293.
 Madras Maintenance of Public Order Act, 92.
 Madras Maternity Benefit Act, 221.
 Madras Motor Vehicles Taxation Act, 285, 289, 298.
 Madras Municipalities Act, 242, 250, 255, 267, 270, 295, 296, 297, 298.
 Madras Museum Plates, of Jutilavarman, 22.
 Madras Nurses and Midwives Act, 259.
 Madras Probation of Offenders Act, 333.
 Madras Provincial Co-operative Bank, 189, 190, 191.
 Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Party, 81.
 Madras Public Health Act, 250, 254, 255.
 Madras Public Service Commission, 216.
 Madras Sales of Motor Spirit Taxation Act, 373, 376.
 Madras Shops and Establishments Act, 221.
 Madras State Co-operative Bank—See Madras Provincial Co-operative Bank.
 Madras Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act, 332, 333.
 Madras Tobacco (Taxation of Sales and Licensing) Act, 373.
 Madras Town-Planning Act, 254, 256.
 Madras Towns Improvements Act, 250, 258, 267, 276, 291, 292, 295.
 Madur, described, 385; estate acquired by British, 334; palayam escheated, 360.
 Madurikauchi, 25.
 Madurai, agricultural activities in, 144-147; ancient history of, 21; ancient tanks in, 152; anti-Hindi speeches at, 85; Brahmin and Non-Brahmin controversy in, 77; Broadcasting in, 230; comes under British Government, 72; Chola occupation in, 32; church at, 140; Civil Disobedience Movement in, 79; climate described, 14; communists, activities in, 92; Congress propaganda in, 75, 86; conquest by Col. Haron, 67; dawn of political consciousness, 73; demonstration in jail, 78; described, 394-403; drawn into the politics of Carnatic, 66; establishment of Muslim Rule, 41; fairs or shandies in, 185; fall of Sultanate of, 46; fish farms in, 12; flood in, 19; forests in, 163; fortress garrisoned, 63; foundation of Nayaka Kingdom of, 47; fuel market at, 162; fuel reserves of, 159; fuel transport to the market of, 163; Gandhiji's visit to, 75, 81, 90; hunger strike in jail, 78; Independence Day celebrations in, 80; Industrial Institute, 183; Harvey & Co. Mills, 85; Justice Party propaganda in, 76; Mahalakshmi Mills, 85, 173; medical facilities in, 260; Milk Supply Union, 195; mills at, 77, 222; mills union, 92; missionaries in, 50, 51, 56; Municipal Council, 79, 80, 88; Municipal Council elections in, 82; Municipal scavengers' strike in, 92; Patel's (V. J.) visit to, 79; picketing in, 80, 208; political history under Pandyan Kings, 24; political meetings at, 74, 81; Polytechnic, 183; position of Congress party in, 90; prohibition introduced in, 219; protest meetings in, 79; public hartal at, 81; religious institution of, 233; revenue system in, 353; Roman coins found in and around, 27; sacked by Cholas, 36; sacked by Khusran Khan, 40; Sangam literature in, 29; Shalapurana of, 432-456; storm centre of Quit-India movement, 87; strike in mills of, 74, 77, 85, 90, 92; survey of, 351; taken possession of by Chanda Saheb, 62; Tamil Nad Provincial Congress Committee's meeting at, 81; Technical Institute, 183; temple entry reform in, 81, 213; Theosophical Lodge of, 73; transfer of capital back to, 53; transfer of capital from, 52, 57; Transport equipment works at, 173; Yusuf Khan's Governorship of, 68.
 Maganchula making, 204.
 Maganwadi, 204.
 Magnolia (*Michelia champaka*), 10.
 Mahabaratha, 21, 28, 211, 262.
 Mahalakshmi Mills, Madurai, 85, 173.
 Maharashtra, kingdom founded, 63; of Satara, 65, driven from Madurai, 66.
 Mahfuz Khan, 66, 67, 68, 69.
 Mahavamsa, 22.
 Mahendramangalam, 37.
 Mahogany, 169.
 Maine Liquor Law of America, 208.
 Malainadu, 115.
 Malaiyadi, 109.
 Malaya, 176.
 Malik Naib (Malik Kafur), 39.
 M. Ilari Rao, 326.
 Mamburai, palayam acquired by British, 334; permanent settlement of, 361; sanai granted to, 362.
 Manabhusa, 47.
 Manalan estate, 12.
 Manalmodu Maidan, meeting at, 93.
 Manamadurai, 57, 181, 347.

- Manapalai, 361.
 Manapuram, 175.
 Mangalapuram, mills at, 173.
 Mangalapuram (Mangalore), 30; 183 treaty of, 71.
 Mangammal, 59, 60, 237, 238, 403.
 Mangadu Pallars, 125.
 Mangarai, 236.
Mangifera indica (mango), 157.
 Mangoes, 141, 144.
 Mangudi Marudan, 24.
 Mangulam, 403.
 Manikkavachakar, 33.
 Manila cigars, 179.
 Manimuthar (river), 236.
 Manjalar (river), 5.
 Manjampatti, 167.
 Manuar Perumal, 39.
 Mannargudi, 57.
 Mannikurichi, 30.
 Manure, 141; chemical, 142; distribution of, 148; for ragi and rain fed crop, 143; green leaf, 142; 147; phosphatic 147.
 Maodamiah, 68.
 Maramath Department, 239.
 Maravarman, Arikesari (Arikesari Parankusa or Kun Pandya), 30.
 Maravarman, Avanisulamani, 29.
 Maravarman, Rajasimha I, 30.
 Maravarman, Rajasimha II, 32.
 Maravarman, Sri Vallabha, 35.
 Maravars, 25, 55, 113-115.
 Marchand, M., 69.
 Marco Polo, 22, 44, 45.
 Margaiyankottai, 425.
 Markets, 149.
 Marriage, Kalavu and Karpu forms of, 29.
 Marriage custom, Brahmans, 103-106; Muslims, 139; Non-Brahmins, 109.
 Martiny, 58.
 Marudanadiar, 160.
 Marudur, battle of, 30.
 Maruduttu, described, 385; estates reannexed to Dindigul, 334.
 Maternity Assistants, 223.
 Maternity and Child Welfare Centres, 203.
 Mausset, Father, 139.
 Mavali Vanadaraya, 50.
 Mayana, 67, 68.
 Medowra (Mediterranean emporium), 22.
 Meenakshi Mills, 173.
 Meerut Conspiracy, 83.
 Megasthenes, 21.
 Mehay, Father, 139.
 Melakkal, 20.
 Melakkottai, described, 429; permanent settlement of, 361; sanad granted to, 362.
 Melakuyilkudi, 403.
 Melamalai Peak, 2.
Melia, 167.
Melia dubia (ma'ivoonbu), 157, 170.
Melia indica, 161, 162.
 Melnadu, 116.
 Melur, 1; banks at, 192; Cambodia cotton raised in, 144; climate described, 14;
 Melur—cont.
 courts at, 320; described, 409; famine, 18; fish farms at, 12; fort built and garrisoned, 63, 68; kolingi grown near, 142; kora mat weaving in, 178; missionary activities in, 140; picketing at, 80; rearrangement of taluk, 371; reduction in assessment of revenue granted and abolished, 349; resettlement of, 357; revenue assessment, 353; survey of, 351; Taluk Board, 281, 282; troops stationed at, 346; trunk telephone connections to, 245; zamindari, 277.
Memocylon edule (Kayan or Kasan), 162.
 Metal industry, 180.
 Metropolitan Vickers Electric Company, 226.
 Mettupatti, 412-413.
Michelia Champaka (Champaka), 158.
Micromeria biflora, 10.
 Milagu (variety of paddy), 142.
 Milk Supply Union at Dindigul, Kodaikanal and Madurai, 196.
 Millets, 147.
 Minakshi (Rani), 61, 62.
 Minakshi Temple, 8, 17, 49.
 Minimum Wages Act, 221.
 Missionaries, 50, 51, 56; 'The Maciasio nary Havoc' 73; See also Christians.
 Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms, 75, 76.
Moringa pterygosperma (Kattu murungai), 159.
 Morley, Lord, 182.
 Morley-Minto Reforms, 75.
 Mountbatton, Lord, 89.
 Mudaliars, 108.
 Muddalagiri Nayaka, 58.
 Mudugur, 37.
 Muhammad Ali (Nawab), 66, 67, 70, 71.
 Muhammad Ali (Muslim leader), 73.
 Muhammad Barki, 67.
 Muhammad Kemal, 69.
 Muhammad Yusuf Khan, 67, 68.
 Mulaiyar, 160.
 Mulla, 56.
 Muniswami Naidu, Sri B., 82.
 Munnuru Vittukarar, 124.
 Munro, Sir Thomas, 263, 306, 312.
 Murari Rao, 66, 347.
 Murtaz Ali, 66.
 Murugamalais, 11.
 Musiri, 124.
 Muslims, 41, of Deccan, 47; aid of, 53; rule, 46.
 Muthukrishnappa Nayaka, 51.
 Muthuswami Ayyar, Justice, 231.
 Muttammal, 59.
 Muttu Arula Pillai, 150, 346.
 Muttu Virappa Nayaka, 52, 56.
 Muzafar Jang, 66.
 Mylapore, 56.
Myristica species (nutmeg family), 158.
Myrobatus (gallnuts), 162.
 Mysore, Capital besieged, 53; First war, 71; Second war, 55.

N

Nabi Khan, 67, 68.
 Nadukkottai, described, 429; permanent settlement of, 361.
 Naduvayal, 30.
 Nagama (Nayaka), 47.
 Nagamalai, 3, 5, 7, 11, 159.
 Nagapattinam, 74.
 Nagavandam Vanniars, 121.
 Nagpur, Conference of Chief Engineers at, 243.
 Nair, Dr. T. M., 76.
 Nakkirar, 24, 29.
 Nalvaludi, 24.
 Namagiri Raja, 71.
 Namakkal, 63.
 Nambi Nedunjeliyan, 24, 28.
 Nandi Raja, 53.
 Nanuivarmam III, 31.
 Nanganji, 6.
 Nangudis, 108.
 Nanmaran, Chittiramadathu Tuniya, 24.
 Nanmaran, Ilavandikaippallittunjiya, 24.
 Narasa Nayaka, 47.
 Narasa Raja, Kantirava, 55.
 Narasappaiya, 60.
 Narasimha, 36.
 Narasimha II, 36.
 Narasimha Ayyar, Sri B. V., 74.
 Narasinga, Saluva, 47.
 Narrinai, 24.
 Nariyan (variety of paddy), 142.
 National Extension Blocks, 207.
 National Extension Service, 145, 207, 274.
 National Government, 91, 273, 289, 325.
 Nationalist Movement, 174.
 Native College, 266.
 Native Converts Marriage Dissolution Act, 320.
 Nattam, described, 409-410; Forests, 181; fuel coupes of, 162; hills, 3, 11, 409; pass, 409; timber forests, 157; travellers' bungalow and rest-houses at, 237; valleys, 157.
 Nattukottai Chettians, 110-113.
 Nattumangalam, 115.
 Nattumar Vanniars, 121.
 Nayaka, kings, 4; administration, 48, 62; army, 63; kingdom established at Madurai, 46; of Tanjore and Gingee, 54; revenue, 63-64.
 Nayakars, 175.
 Nayanar, 121.
 Nazar Jang, 66.
 Nazism, 86.
 Nediyan, King, 23.
 Nedunalvadai, 28.
 Nedunjeliyan, 23, of Talaiyalanganam, 23.
 Neleynda, 27.
 Nollathangi, 6.
 Nellayur, 7.
 Nellore, 37, 99.
 Nelveli, 30.
Nephelium longana (Kaoreppu), 158.
 Nettur, battle of, 35.

New India, 73, 74.
 Niagara, 151.
 Nicholson, Sir Frederick, 189.
 Niyogis, 102.
 Nidakkottai, 1, 14; banks at, 192; blanket making in, 178; cambodia cotton raised in, 144; choultries at, 237; daincha grown in, 142; described, 413; estate reannexed to Dindigul, 334; markets and fairs at, 149; metal industry at, 180; plantation crops at 144; resettlement of, 357; revision survey of, 354; Taluk Board, 283, veterinary dispensary at, 150.
 Nilayar, 19.
 Nilgris, the, 11.
 Nizam-ul-Mulk, 65.
 de Nobili, Robert, 51, 52, 56.
 Non-Brahmin Party, 74.
 Non-Brahmins, 95, 108; funeral ceremonies of, 108, 114, 116, 118, 123, 124, 135; marriage customs of, 108, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 120, 122, 124, 126, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137.
 Non-Co-operation Movement, rise of, 73, 75, 76; end of, 77.
 North-West Frontier Province, 81.
 Nripatunga, 31.

O

Observatory Hill, 1.
 Odayar, 121.
 Oddanchatram, electricity scheme, 226; veterinary dispensary at, 150.
Odina wodier (odiyar), 157.
 Oil cakes, 142, 146.
 Oil pressing industry, 180.
 Ollaiyur, 24.
 Ongoles (cattle), 149.
 Ootacamund, 2.
Opuntia dillenii (prickly-pear), 159.
 Oranges, 141, 144.
 Ordinance, Emergency, 81, Madras Maintenance of Public Order, 92.
 Oriental Studies, 267.
 Orunattu Maravars, 113.
 Oryanadu, 124.
Osbeckia cupularis, 11.
Osbeckia wightiana, 10.

P

Pachalur, 160.
 Padaitalais, 109.
 Padaiyachi, 121.
 Paddison, Mr., 212.
 Paddy, 2, 141, 142, 143, 147, 148, 155.
 Pahruli river, 23.
 Pakistan, 88, 89; issue, 90.
 Palakkanuthu (Palaganut), travellers' bungalow near, 8.
 Palai wood, 181.
 Palakanuthu, 237—See Palakkanuthu.
 Palar, 6, 7.
 Palavanatham, 267.

- Palayam System**, 48.
Palayamkottai, 50.
Palayanadu, 116.
Paliyars, 130.
Palla Vannars, 126.
Pallars, 125-127.
Pallars (Vanniars), 121-123.
Pallava grants, 22.
Pallavas, 31.
Pallavabhanjana, 30.
Palm Gur Instructors, 199.
Palni, 1, 6, 100; activities of American mission in, 140; bamboos found at, 160; banks at, 192; blanket making in, 178; Cambodia cotton raised in, 144; courts at, 320; described, 417-420; electricity scheme, 226; evergreen forests in, 158; forest fires at, 160; formation of municipality, 296; fuel demand at, 159, 162; gall nut type forests at, 158; health scheme, 253; hospital and dispensaries at, 260; kolingi grown in, 142; kora mat weaving at, 178; land based for cultivation in, 146; malaria at, 249; palayagars of, 336; palayam acquired by British, 334; plantation crops in, 144; potatoes grown at, 147; protected water supply to, 256; revenue assessment, 353; revision survey in, 354; sandalwood trees at, 159; sheep in, 162; survey of, 351; Taluk Board at, 280, 283; timber forests in, 157; travellers' bungalow and rest-house at, 237; veterinary hospital at, 150; weaving centre, 175; wells in, 155; zamindari division of, 277.
Palsahi Mudukudumi, 23.
Pamban, 18.
Panagal, Raja of, 82.
Panchagramis, 103.
Pancharamkatti, 119.
Panchatantra, 262.
Panchayats, 145; revival of, 206.
Pandaia, 21—*See also* Pandyas.
Pandemuttu Vanniars, 121—*See also* Pandyas.
Pandarathorai, 157.
Pandikkodumudi, 30.
Pandu, 21.
Pandya Kammalars, 123.
Pandya Vannars, 126.
Pandyan Mills, 173.
Pandyas, administration of, 26; army, 25; country occupied by kalabhras, 29; derivation of name and antiquity, 21; expansion and decline of the empire, 31; forces routed at Velur, 32; form of Government, 24; income, 26; possession of the Kingdom by, 29; re-establishment of kingdom by and administration of, 36, 43-45; Tenkasi and Thiruvaiyar 50; trade, 27.
Panjais (Vellala subdivision), 108.
Pannaikadu, 391.
Pannaikkuakkarayar, 124.
Pannikundu Firka, 202.
Papanasam, Hydro Electric Scheme, 226, 227.
Paraiyars (Pariabs), 131-133.
Parakrama, 35.
Parakramabahu, 35.
Parakramabahu III, 38.
Paramakudi, 49.
Parambu (agricultural implement), 142.
Parambur, 49.
Paranar, 24, 29.
Parantaka I, 33.
Parantaka II, 34.
Parappan Devankarai Valley, 1.
Paravas, 50.
Paripadal, 24.
Parish, Mr. George, 342.
Parivarams, 128-129.
Parliamentary Delegation, 88.
Parnassia, 9.
Pasi (Idaiyar), 119.
Pasumalai, 4, 7; activities of American Mission at, 140; described, 403-404; High School, at 149; mills at, 173; schools at, 266; trades school, 184.
Pasupathas, 46.
Patel, Sri V. J., 79.
Patharakkudi (Padanakkudi), 113.
Patro, Sri A. P., 82.
Pattakarar—*See* Peri-danda Karar.
Pattan, 40.
Pattanam, 56.
Patterson, Dr., 257.
Pavalamkatti, 109.
Payment of Wages Act, 220.
Peaches, 2.
Peaks, 1, 2, 3.
Pears, 2.
Pedicularies Zeylancia, 11.
Penal Code, 316.
Pennar, the, 31.
Pennyquick, Colonel, 150, 155.
Pension-cum-Provident Fund Scheme, 192.
Peoples Party, 84.
Peraiyur, 180, described, 430.
Peranai dam, 6, Periyar main canal breached near, 19.
Peri-dandakarar, 121.
Peria aruvi Valley, 157.
Periplus, 21.
Periya Raja Bodu, 2.
Periyakulam, activities of American Mission at, 140; anicut in the basin of, 155; banks at, 192; blanket making in, 178; Cambodia cotton raised in, 144; cattle breeding in, 149; courts at, 320; described, 425; Dravida Munnetra Kazhagam in, 93; Electricity scheme, 226; health scheme, 253; hospitals and dispensaries at, 260; metal industry at, 180; municipality, 296, 301; Pamban bridge, 236; picketing at, 80; plantation crops in, 144; protected water-supply, 256; resettlement, 357; revenue system, 335; revision survey of, 354; schools opened in, 265; sub-station for improving Cambodia cotton near, 145; survey of, 351; taluk, 1; taluk board, 280; town, 5, 14; telephone exchanges at, 245; tobacco grown

Periyakulam—*cont.*

in, 144; travellers' bungalow and rest-houses at, 237; veterinary hospital at, 159; water pandal at, 238; wax printing at, 177; zamindari division of, 277.

Periyalur, 30.

Periyar, area irrigated under the system 156; availability of water from, 142 brief account of the system, 5-6 increase in population, 94; main canal 142; scheme described, 150-155; supply of water from the lake, 146; system, 141.

Perugumani, 124.

Perumal Hills, 1.

Perumal Vanniars, 121.

Perumalai, 160.

Perungamanallur, 320.

Phoenix aculeata (echin), 158.*Phyllanthus embelica* (nelli), 157, 158.

Pichamuthu Ammal, Dr., 81.

Pigot, Governor, 69.

Pillayar Sundara Pandya, 34.

Pillayars, 100.

Pillays (title), 108.

Pine, 159.

Pinhey, J., 153.

Pinus attenuata, 166.*Pinus insignis*, 159, 166.*Pinus Sebiniana*, 166.

Pisirandaiyar, 24.

Plantains, 141, Sirumalai, 144.

Plectranthus, 11.

Pliny, 21.

Podumattu, 119.

Podumbu, kisan agitation at, 92.

Police, 302, 312, 325-330; Criminal Intelligence Department, 328; Railway, 328; reorganization of 327, 328.

Pollinia quadrinervis Var *wightii*, 10.*Polygala siberica*, 10.*Polygonum chinense*, 11.

Polytechnics, 183.

Pon Amaravati (Pudukkottai), 36.

Pondicherry, 69, 176.

Pongadan, 119.

Poombarai, 158, 159.

Poonamallee (Pundamalli), 108.

Pope Gregory XX, 52.

Population, linguistic and religious distribution of, 94; of the district, 94.

Porambokes, 145, 149.

Ports, 27.

Portuguese, the 51, 61, 69.

Post-War Reconstruction Schemes, 190.

Potato, 144, 147.

Potentilla, 9.

Porthampatti, 238.

Pottery, 181.

Poultry farming, 148.

Pradara Vanniars, 126.

Prakasam, Sr. T., 91.

Pretaparudra, 39.

Prithivipati I, 32.

Prohibition, 208-211; advisory council, 210; ameliorative measures, 210, 211; effect of, 211; enforcement transferred to Police, 210; introduction of, 209; offences, 211; reduction in revenue by, 371; re-introduction of, 211; suspension of, 210.

Prohibition Act, 210.

Prohibition Enquiry Committee, 210.

Prohibition scheme, 200.

Project Advisory Committee, 207.

Project Executive Officer, 207.

Provincial Firka Development Officer, 202

Provincial Insolvency Act, 320.

Pterocarpus marsupium (Vengai), 157, 158, 161, 162, 167.*Pterolobium indicum* (karindu), 159, 161.

Ptolomy, 22.

Public health, 246-261; formation of Department, 246; legislation and administration, 250-256; maternity relief, 255; prevention and control of diseases, 246, 248; propaganda, 254; vaccination, 247.

Public Works Department, 179, 207, 239, 240, 291, 292, 293.

Pudukkottai, 57, 61.

Padupatti, Leprosarium at, 249; women's welfare centre, 224.

Pulaiyars, 129-130.

Pulathur, 160.

Puliankulam, 430.

Pulses, 143, 147.

Pumbarai, 2.

Puram, 24.

Puramalai, 4.

Puramalaiadu, 116.

Pavalur, 30

Q

Quit India Movement, 86,

Qutb-Ud-Din, 40, 41.

R

Raghunatha Setupati, 55.

Raghunatha Teva, 54.

Ragi, 141, 143.

Raiffeisen Societies of Germany, 189.

Railways, 244.

Raja Press, 81.

Raja Raja I, 34.

Raja Raja III, 36.

Raja Surya, 57.

Rajahhoja, 115.

Rajadhiraja II, 35.

Rajagopalachari, Sri C, 80, 81, 84; leave the Congress, 90; Ministry of, 86.

Rajah Mills, 173.

Rajakulam, 115.

Rajan, Dr. T. S. S., 74, 75.

Rajanarayana, 46,

Rajavasal, 115.

Rajendra, 34.

Rajendra III, 37.

- Rakshasi**—Tangadi (Talikota), battle of 48, 54.
- Rama Ayyangar**, Sri K., 74, 75.
- Rama Iyengar**, Sri V., Bill of, 231.
- Rama Raja Vitthala**, 49.
- Ramabhadra Nayaka**, 48.
- Ramadeva**, 39, 52.
- Ramamoorthy**, Sri P., 89, 92.
- Ramanatha**, 38.
- Ramanathan**, Sri J. N., 74, 76, 77.
- Ramanathapuram**, I, 6, 36, 48.
- Ramanuja**, Sri, 101.
- Ramappayya**, 53, 54.
- Ramarajapuram**, 7.
- Ramaswami Ayyar**, Dr. C. P., 226.
- Ramaswami Naicker**, Sri E. V., 83, 84, 89, 93.
- Ramaswami Reddiar**, Sri O. P., 91.
- Ramayana**, 21, 28, 211.
- Rameswaram**, 51, 54.
- Rameswaram Devasthanam Patasala**, 267.
- Ranunculus Beiniformis**, 11.
- Randia dumetorum** (karai), 159.
- Ranga Krishna Muttu Virappa Nayaka**, 58, 59.
- Rangamalai**, 4.
- Ranganna**, 53, 54.
- Rangaswami Ayyangar**, Sri A.; 74.
- Ranunculus**, 9.
- Rashtriya Sevak Sangh** (The R.S.S.), 91.
- Rationing**, 185.
- Ravi Varma**, 60.
- Razakars**, 91.
- Reddiambadi**, 334.
- Reddy**, Sri K. V., 84.
- Redgram**, 141.
- Reformatory Schools Act**, 332.
- Reforms Act** of, 84; 252. **Montagu-Chelmsford**, 75, 76; **Morley-Minto**, 75.
- Regional Firka Development Officers**, 202.
- Registrar of Co-operative Societies** 198.
- Registration, of assurances**, 321; fees, 377.
- Religious and Charitable Trusts Act**, 231.
- Religious and Social Life**, Christians, 139; Hindus, 94; Muslims, 138.
- Religious endowments**, 230-233.
- Removal of Civil Disabilities Act**, 212.
- Rent Recovery Act**, 364.
- Reserve Bank of India**, 191.
- Rhododendrons**, 10.
- Rice**, 145.
- Riparian rights**, 153.
- River System**, 4-6.
- Rivers**, 2, 5, 6, 7, 21, 31.
- Roads**, condition of, 235, 236, 239; construction and maintenance of, 239, 241; history of, 238, 240; mileage, 235; protection against encroachment, 236.
- Robinson**, Sir William, 231.
- Rocks**, 4, 6.
- Rome**, 21.
- Round Table Conference**, 80.
- Rowlatt Bills**, 75.
- Rubus**, 11.
- Rubus ellipticus** (Sectadu), 158.
- Rubus lasiocarpus**, 158.
- Rubus latifolia**, 158.
- Rudra Vanniars**, 121.
- Rumley**, Captain, 326.
- Rural Broadcasting**—See Broadcast.
- Rural College**, Tanjore, 225.
- Rural Development Board**, 207.
- Rural Housing Societies**, 199.
- Rural Welfare Department**, 182.
- Rural Welfare Officer**, 210.
- Rural Welfare Scheme**, 200, 201, 207.
- Russia**, 89.
- Rustum Khan**, 58.
- Ryves**, Major, 150.
- S**
- Sadaika Teva** (Udaiyan Setupati), 51.
- Sadaika Teva II**, 54.
- Sadasiva Raya**, 49.
- Sadugiri**, 3.
- Safdar Ali**, 61, 65.
- Sagosi** (Shahaji), 56.
- Saheb Jedda** (Muhammad Sait), 66.
- Saiva Saints**, 22.
- Saivism**, 31.
- Salvites**, 101.
- Saiyyad Saheb**, 71.
- Saklatwala**, Sri, 82.
- Salem**, 31, 48.
- Sales Tax Appellate Tribunal**, 376.
- Saliyur**, 27.
- Salt Satyagraha**, 80.
- Samai**, 141, 143.
- Samayanallur**, 227, 237.
- Sambaji**, 59.
- Sambu Vanniars**, 121.
- Sambuvarayan**, 35.
- Sandaiyur**, described, 413-414; palayagars of, 336; palayam acquired by British, 334.
- Sandalwood**, 159.
- Sandayur**, 430.
- Sangam Age**, 23, 24, 28, 29.
- Santaji**, 58.
- Saptur**, 430.
- Saraiya Committee**, 190.
- Sarcococca pruniformis**, 158.
- Satara**, 66.
- Sathagudi Milk Supply Co-operative Society**, 219.
- Sathiar Valley**, 160.
- Sathugudis** (oranges), 141.
- Sattana** (poet), 29.
- Satyagraha Campaign**, 75.
- Satyagraha Press**, 81.
- Satyamangalam**, 55, 63.
- Satyamurthi**, Sri S., 74, 84.
- Satyrium nepalense**, 11.
- Scheduled Castes**, 212.
- Schleichera trijuga** (Usam or puvam, or kusum), 157, 169.
- School Book Society**, 263.

- Schools, Anglo-vernacular, 265; basic, 206; Collectorate and Tahsildari, 263, 264; for oriental studies, 267; indigenous, 268; industrial and arts, 268, 183; night, 206; normal, 265; pial, 262; primary and secondary, 268; provincial, zillah and taluk, 265-267; trades, 184; training, 268.
- Secondary School Leaving Certificate Examination, 216.
- Sedapatti, 175, 237.
- Self-Respect Party, 81, 85.
- Semban, 119.
- Sembatti, 149.
- Sembunattu Maravara, 113.
- Sena I, 31.
- Sena II, 31.
- Sendalais, 108.
- Sendamangalam, 36; fortress of, 37, 56, 63.
- Sendurai, 100.
- Sengundar, 120.
- Senkar (paddy), 142.
- Sennilam, 30.
- Sequaria washingtoniana*, 166.
- Seringapatam, 71.
- Serivisvaram, 50.
- Servaikarar, 115.
- Sesbania*, 141.
- Sesbania grandiflora*, 117.
- Seshagiri Ayyar, Sri T. V., 231.
- Settinayakkaopatti, 100.
- Sevalaya Hostel, 215.
- Sevikasram at Gandhigram, 224, 225.
- Shahji, 60.
- Shanarpatti, 237.
- Shanmuganadi (river), 6, 20.
- Shaukat Ali, 73, 75, 78.
- Shelton, Dr., 257.
- Shembatti, 237.
- Shivallia, 103.
- Sholavandan, banks at, 199; choultries at, 237; described, 414; flood havoes in the firka, 20; fuel coupes of, 162; kisan agitation in, 62; reduction in assessment granted and abolished, 349; tanks round, 12; trunk telephone connection to, 245; water pandal at, 237.
- Shorea talura* (Kung'liyam), 157, 158, 161.
- Siam, 145.
- Silamalaipatti, metal industry at, 180.
- Silappadikaram, 23.
- Sinduppatti, 430.
- Singanna, 31.
- Singapore, 176.
- Singarene, 179.
- Sirukudis, 108.
- Sirumalais, 3, 8; bison on, 161; forest fires, 160; lemon grass on, 182; plantains, 144.
- Sirumani (paddy), 142.
- Sirupalai or siruvai, 404.
- Sivaganga, 61.
- Sivakudinadu, 116.
- Skandamalai, 4, 7, 8, 52.
- Smarthas, 101.
- Smith, Mr. R., 150.
- Solar race, 121.
- Solia (Sozia), 108.
- Somagiri, 4, 7.
- Someswara, 37.
- Sorandai, 69.
- Sorandamalai, 160.
- Soundararajan Sheep Breeding Society, 198.
- South Africa, 75.
- South Indian Chamber of Commerce, 76.
- Sowrashtaras, 174.
- Sozia Pallars, 125.
- Special Conciliation Boards, 188.
- Special District Agricultural Officer, 145.
- Special Loans officers, 188.
- Spencer & Co. Messrs., 85, 179.
- Spiranthus australis*, 11.
- Sri Parantaka (Viranarayana Sadayan), 32.
- Sri Purambiam, battle of, 32.
- Sri Ranga III, 54, 55.
- Sri Vaishnavites, 101.
- Sri Vallaba see under Sri Mara.
- Sri Vanavan Mahadevi, 32.
- Sri Mara, 31.
- Srinivasa Rao, Sri, 231.
- Srinivasa Rao (Mysore officer), 71.
- Srirangam, 36, 38, 49.
- St. Joseph's Girls' Industrial School, 184.
- Stamp Act, 377.
- Standing Advisory Sub-Committee, 202.
- Stanley Medical College, 261.
- State Aid to Industries Act, 189.
- State Development Committee, 207.
- State Firka Development Board, 202.
- State Handloom Committee, 197.
- State Harijan Welfare Committee, 213.
- State Palm Gur Organizer, 199.
- State Society, 197.
- Statham, Sir Meverel, 271.
- Statutory Housing Boards, 222.
- Stellaria, 9.
- Stephegyne parvifolia* (Nirkadambai), 157.
- Sterospermum chelonoides* (Poombathiri), 157.
- Stone carving work, 180-181.
- Strabo, 21.
- Striga lutea* (Scrophulariaceae), 10.
- Strobilanthes*, 10.
- Strobilanthes kunthianus*, 10.
- Stychnos nuxvomica*, 9.
- Subbaraman, Simathi, 81.
- Subbarayan, Dr. P., 82.
- Subhagiri, fortress of, 38.
- Subramania Ayyar, Sri [S.], 73.
- Subsidized Industrial Housing Scheme, 222.
- Sugar factory, 144.
- Sugarcane, 141, 144, 155.
- Sukkampatti, 385.
- Sullivan, Mr., 231.
- Sumatra, 179.
- Sundaramurti, 33.
- Sundararaja Mills, 173.

- Sundararaman, Srimathi, 81.
 Sunnhemp, 141, 142.
 Superphosphate, 147.
 Suranganar, 11.
 Surat, 176.
 Suruli, 5, 6, 19, 157, 159.
 Surulipatti, 6, 159.
 Survey and Settlement, 349, 351; periodical resettlements abandoned, 360; resurvey and resettlement, 357, 360.
 Swedish Mission Leper Dispensary, 248.
 Syyid Jalal (Jalal-ud-Din Ahasan Shah), 41.
 Swadesarnitran, the, 74.
 Swaraj Party, 82.
- T**
- Tachchar (carpenter), 123.
 Tadikkombu, described, 385-386; revenue system in, 335.
 Tagadur (Dharmapuri), 31.
 Tajeel Umrah (Ali Hussain), 72.
 Takkampatti, 175.
 Takkavi loans, 188.
 Takkola, battle of, 33.
 Talaiyalanganam, 23.
 Tallakulam, schools at, 266; telephone exchange at, 245; veterinary hospital at, 150.
 Tambi, 54.
 Tambraparni (river), 21.
 Tamilnad Congress Committee, 78, 81, 90;
 Tamilnad Grama Sevak Vidyalayam, 204.
 Tamilnad Polytechnic, 183.
 Tamil Sangam, 22, 267.
 Tanakka Teva, 54.
 Tanda Teva, 61.
 Tandigudi—See Tandikkudi.
 Tandikkudi, 2, 161.
 Tanjavuru Andhra Rajula charitramu, 47.
 Tanjore, 23, 24, 30.
 Tanning industry, 178.
 Tattar (goldsmith), 123.
 Tavasimadai, 286.
 Tea, 144.
 Teak—See *Tectona grandis*.
Tectona grandis (teak), 157, 167.
 Tellaru, 31.
 Temperance Bill, 208.
 Temple Entry Authorization and Indemnity Act, 212.
 Temples, 3, 8, 17, 31, 35, 43, 45, 49, 50, 52, 56, 67, 77, 81, 93, 181, 212, 233.
 Tenkasi, 50.
 Tennilainadu, 116.
 Teppakulam, 50.
Terminalia arjuna (Vellamarudu), 157.
Terminalia chebula (gallnut), 158.
Terminalia paniculata (Pillamarudu), 157, 161, 163.
Terminalia tomentosa (Kari marudu), 163.
 Tevaram, 425.
 Textile Workers' Union, Madurai, 90, 92.
 Thathambatti, 237.
 Theagaraya Chetty, Sir P., 76.
 Thekkadi, 228.
 Theni, 5, 192, 193; Co-operative sale society, 193, 194; Electricity scheme, 224; Telephone exchange at, 245; Theniyar bridge at, 236; Travellers bungalow and rest houses at, 237.
 Thenur, 185.
 Theosophical Lodges, 73.
 Thevankurichi tank, 20.
 Thiagarajar College, 266.
 Thiruvaiyar, 50.
 Thokalas, 123.
 Three-year Plan, 148.
 Thummanachanayakanur, 181.
 Tilak, 73; Swaraj Fund, 78.
 Tillai Nayakam, 142.
 Timber forests, 157.
 Tipu, 69, 71.
 Tiruchendur, 31; Pagoda, captured by Dutch, 56.
 Tiruchendurai, 124.
 Tiruchirappalli, 1, 21, 22, 30, 48.
 Tiruchuli, 19.
 Tirugnanasambandar, 30, 33.
 Tirukkural, 24, 26, 29.
 Tirukundan tank, 20.
 Tirumal, 8.
 Tirumala Nayaka, 53-57, 403.
 Tirumangai, 30.
 Tirumangai Alwar, 33.
 Tirumangalam, activities of American Mission in, 140; banks at, 192; Choultries at, 237; Cotton raised in, 144; courts, 320; described, 430; famine in, 18; firka development scheme for, 150; Independence Day at, 80; metal industry at, 180; multi-purpose co-operative societies in the firka, 206; National Extension Blocks at, 207; reduction in assessment granted and abolished, 349; revenue assessment, 353; Rural Welfare scheme at, 202, 206; schools at, 266; tanks in, 12; taluk, 1, 7; Taluk Board, 280; travellers bungalow and rest houses at, 237; trunk telephone connections to, 245; survey of 351, 'water-pandal at, 237; wells in, 155; zamindari division of, 277.
 Tirumanimuthar (river), 6
 Tirunelveli, 21, 36, 48.
 Tiruparankundram, 8, 80, 100, 173, 245 described 404-405.
 Tirupattur, 57.
 Tiruvarur, 7, 410-411.
 Tiruvalangadu platos, 22.
 Tiruvalur, 23.
 Tiruvannamalai, 41.
 Tiruvedagam, 414-415.
 Tobacco, 141, 144, 155; manufacture 179-180.
 Todd, Mr. and Mrs., 140.
 Tolkappiar, 29.
 Tollakadu, 199.
 Tomato, 144.
 Tondainad, 31.
 Tondaman Pal'ars, 125.
 Tondamandalam, 108.

Toppur, battle of, 52.
 Tottiyankottai, 415.
 Tottiyars, 133-135.
 Town Congress Committee, 87.
 Tractors, 147.
 Trade, 27, 64, 185.
 Transmission Lines, 227, 228.
 Transplantation, 142, 143.
 Travancore, 5, 21.
 Travancore and Cochin, Union of, 1, 5, 48.
 Trunk Road Department, 239.
 Tulavur, 113.
 Tuluka Vanners, 126.
 Tuluvans, 108.
 Tumbichehi Nayaka, 49.
 Turkey, 75, 77;
 Two-year Plan, 148.

U

Udaiyan Setupati *See* under Sadaika Teva.
 Ugra, 82.
 Ugraperuvalludi, 24.
 Ulukh Khan, 40, ascends the throne of Delhi under the title of Muhammad-bin Tughlaq, 41.
 Umdat-ul-Umrah, 71.
 University Board, 264.
 University Examinations, 215.
 Unjalanachi, 160.
 Untouchables, 212.
 Uppam (cotton), 143.
 Upper Palnis, 1-2, 8.
 Upukatti Maravars, 113.
 Uraiyur, 36.
 Urban Co-operative Societies, 199.
 Usilampatti, 20; boarding house for Kallars at, 218; choultries at, 237; Harijan hostel at, 215; hospital and dispensaries at, 260; Kallar reclamation at, 219, National Extension Blocks at, 207; Taluk Board, 231, 242; Travelers' bungalow and rest houses at, 237.
 Usurious Loans Act, 188.
 Uttamapalayam, banks at, 192; boarding house for Kallars at, 218; bridge at, 236; described, 426, 427; Kisan agitation in, 92; metal industry at, 180; revenue system, 335; riots at, 329.
 Uttapanayakkanur, 431.
 Uttumalai, fort of, 69.

V

Vadakarai, channel fed by Peranai dam, 152; described, 427.
 Vadamadurai, choultries at, 237; markets and fairs at, 149; tobacco grown in, 179.
 Vadipatti, 190.
 Vaduga Vanners, 126.
 Vahlenbergia gracilis, 10.
 Vaidicks, 102.
 Vaidyanatha Ayyar, Sri A., 81, 87.

Vaigai (river), 2, 5, 6, 7, 19; alluvium of, 7; ayacut, 154; bridge at Madurai, 236; Chittanai dam across, 155; described, 5, 6; granitoid rocks on the banks of, 7; irrigation from, 155; irrigation system, 154; Peranai anicut across, 152; Periyar water supplied to, 152, 227; reservoir across, 154, 227; zamindari villages on the banks of, 153.
 Vairavan (river), 6.
 Vairavanar valley, 157.
 Vaishnava Saints, 22.
 Vaishnavaites, 101.
See also Sri Vaisnavite.
 Vaisyas, 96.
 Valaiyars, 100, 141.
 Valayankulam, 185.
 Valayapatti, 160.
 Vallabha, 30.
 Vallam, 48, 56.
 Valentians, V. Hookeriana and V. Beddomei, 10.
 Valleys, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12.
 Vandaravu Hill, 1.
 Vanamian, 57.
 Vannathiparai, bungalow at 11 place insect introduced in, 12; oak plantation, 168; timber forests in, 157.
 Vannakula Kshatriyas, 121.
 Varad rajulu Naidu, Dr. P., 73, 74, 78, 79.
 Varad rajulu Naidu, Sri S. R., 82, 85, 90.
 Varagu, 141, 143.
 Varaguna, 22.
 Varagunavarma II, 32.
 Varahagiri Hills, 1.
 Varahanadi (river), 5, 19, 155.
 Varigarudan Samba (paddy), 142.
 Varma, 121.
 Varushanad Hills, 1, 5, 6, 8, 159.
 Vateria indica, 163.
 Vattilagundu, 5; activities of American Mission at, 140; anicut in the basin of, 155; described, 415; markets and fairs at, 149; revenue system, 335; travellers' bungalow and rest houses at, 237.
 Vayaloor, choultries at, 238; water pandal at, 238.
 Veda Patasalas, 262.
 Vedaranyam, 80; Salt Satyagraha Gitam (Congress pattu), 81.
 Vedars, 133.
 Vedaasandur, described, 386; tobacco grown in, 179; travellers' bungalow and rest houses at, 237.
 Ve-rapandi, bridge at, 236; described, 427-428; markets and fairs at, 149.
 Veilerichanpatti Egg Production and Sale Society, 219.
 Vokkiliyars, 133-134.
 Velankombai, 157, 159.
 Vella Kurinji, 101.
 Vellaikar (paddy), 142.
 Vellalapatti, 68.
 Vellalars, 27, 108-110.
 Vellikai, 109.
 Velliyakundam, 405.
 Velliyambalam, 50.

- Vellore, 54, 66.
 Velur, 32; described, 420.
 Velurnadu, 116.
 Velvikudi grant, 22.
 Vembai, 30, 31.
 Vembanatter, 124.
 Vembadi Hill, 1, 2.
 Venad, 31.
 Venkaji, 17.
 Venkata II, 50, 52.
 Venkata Rao, Birki, 71.
 Venkatakrishna, 57, 50.
 Venkatappa, 71.
 Venkatarama Ayyar, Sri T. V., 74.
 Venkataram m., Sri M. R., 89, 92.
 Veterinary hospitals, 150.
 Vico (missionary), 56.
 Victoria Technical Institute, 180, 181.
 Vijayakumara, 61.
 Vijayanagar, 46, 47.
 Vijayaraghava, 54, 56.
 Vijayaraghava Achariar Committee, 190.
 Vijayaraghunatha, 61.
 Vijayaranga Chokkanatha, 59.
 Vikramangalam, described, 431; thefts of fuel from, 161.
 Vilinam, 31, 34.
 Village Courts Act, 287, 288, 319, 324.
 Village Development Councils, 207-208.
 Village Development Fund, 285, 286.
 Village Guide, 210.
 Villagers' Guide and Calendar, 145.
 Village Panchayats Act, 281, 283, 285, 287.
 Village Vaidya Scheme, 259.
 Vilpatti, 2.
 Vindhya mountains, 46.
 Vipani, Mr. A., 241.
 Virabahu, 120.
 Vira Narasimha, 47.
 Vira Pandya, 33.
 Vira Ravi Udaye Martandavarman, 37.
 Vira Ravivarman, 35.
 Vira Saivas, 46.
 Virappa Nayaka, 50.
 Virupaksha (Haridra II), 47.
 Virupakshi, described, 420-421; hills, 2; Palayagars of 52.
 Visalakshmi Mills, 173.
 Visvanatha, 47, 48, 49.
 Visvappa, 51.
- W**
- Wadia, Sri, 73.
 Waguthumalai, 159.
 Wang Ta-Yuan, 22.
 Warangal, 39, 40.
 Ward, Captain, 238.
 Wardha, 203.
 Wassaf, 22, 38, 44.
 Water-supply and Drainage Committee, 254.
 Wattle, 159; Australian, 168.
 Wavell, Lord, 88.
 Wax printing, 177.
 Weights and measures, 185-186.
 Wellesley, Lord, 71.
 Wenlock, Lord, 153.
 Western Ghats, 1, 5.
 Wet crop, 143.
 Wheat, 2.
 White, J. Arnold, 153.
 Wight, Dr., 9.
 Wilson, Dr., 257.
 Wilson, Mr. C. C., 167.
 Women's Auxiliary A.R.P. Corps., 223.
 Women's Welfare, 223-225; Department of, 223, 225; journal relating to the activities of the department, 225; maternity, 224; officers and organizers, 223; service homes, 224.
 Wood carving industry, 181.
 Working Committee (Congress), 79, 83.
 Workmen's Compensation Act, 220.
 World Federation of Free Nations, 86.
 World War, first, 73, 75; second, 86, 145, 223, 242, 289.
- X**
- Xylia Xylocarpa* (irul), 163.
Xyris, 11.
- Y**
- Yachama Nayaka, 52.
 Yavanas, 28.
 Yerra kottas, 133-135.
 Yusuf Khan, 326.
- Z**
- Zamindari villages, 153.
Zizypus oenoptia (Soorai), 159, 161.
 Zulfikar Khan, 59.

LIST OF AGENTS FOR THE SALE OF MADRAS GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

IN MADRAS CITY.

Messrs. ACCOUNT TEST INSTITUTE, Egmore, Madras-3.
Messrs. CITY BOOK COMPANY, Madras-4.
Messrs. HIGGINBOTHAMS, LIMITED, Madras-2.
Messrs. NEW CENTURY BOOK HOUSE, Madras-2.
Messrs. P. VARADACHARY & Co., Madras-1.
Messrs. THE SOUTH INDIA SAIVA SIDDHANTHA WORKS PUBLISHING SOCIETY, Madras-1.
Messrs. VENKATARAMA & Co., Madras-1.
Messrs. M. DORAISWAMY MUDALIAR & Co., Madras-1.
Messrs. C. SUBBIAH CHETTY & SONS, Madras-5.
Sri S. S. SRINIVASARAGHAVAN, Royapettah, Madras-14.
Messrs. THE FREE INDIA CO-OPERATOR'S AGENCY, Madras-4.
Messrs. PALANI & Co., Triplicane, Madras-5.
Messrs. MOORTHY PUBLICATIONS, Alwarpet, Madras-13.

IN MUFASSAL OF MADRAS STATE.

Messrs. AMUTHU BOOK DEPOT, BOOKSELLERS, Dhasarpuram, P.O., Chingleput district.
Sri E. M. GOPALAKRISHNA KONE, MADURAI, Madurai district.
Messrs. THE ORIENTAL BOOK HOUSE, Madurai.
Messrs. VIVEKANANDA PRESS, PRINTER, PUBLISHER AND BOOKSELLER, Madurai.
J. J. M. BOOK DEPOT AND STATIONERY EMPORIUM, Madurai.
Sri A. VENKATASUBBAN, Vellore, North Arcot district.
Messrs. MUTHAMIZH MANEAM, Mayiladuthurai.
Messrs. BHARATHA MATHA BOOK DEPOT, Tanjore, Tanjore district.
Messrs. P. V. NATHAN & Co., Kumbakonam, Tanjore district.
Messrs. APPAR BOOK STALL, Tanjore.
Messrs. P. N. SWAMINATHASIVAM & Co., Pudukkottai, Tiruchirappalli district.
Messrs. PALANI PRACHURAM, BOOKSELLERS, Clock Tower, Pudukkottai.
Messrs. S. KRISHNASWAMI & Co., Tiruchirappalli district.
Messrs. PALANIAPPA BROTHERS, Tiruchirappalli district.
Sri M. DORAIRAJ, CENTRAL STORES, Main Road, Manapparai, Tiruchirappalli district.
Sri S. S. SULTAN MOHAMED, Alangudi, Tiruchirappalli district.
Sri S. R. SUBRAMANIA PILLAI, Tirunelveli, Tirunelveli district.
Messrs. NELLAI PUTHAKA NILAYAM, BOOKSELLERS, Thanu Muna Buildings, Tirunelveli Jn.
Sri B. ARULDOSS, Villupuram Town, South Arcot district.
Sri V. B. GANESAN, Villupuram, South Arcot district.
Messrs. C. P. S. BOOK SHOP, Chidambaram.
Messrs. THE EDUCATIONAL SUPPLIES COMPANY, Coimbatore (R. S. Puram).
Messrs. VASANTHAM STORES, BOOKSELLERS, Cross Cut Road, Coimbatore.
Messrs. MERCURY BOOK COMPANY, 223, Raja Street, Coimbatore.
Messrs. SIVALINGA VILAS BOOK DEPOT, Erode, Coimbatore district.
Messrs. ARIVU NOOLAGAM, BOOKSELLERS, Market, Ootacamund, Nilgiris.
Sri S. M. JAGANNATHAN, BOOKSELLER AND PUBLISHER, Nagercoil, Kanyakumari district.

IN OTHER STATES.

Messrs. U. R. SHENOY & SONS, Mangalore, South Kanara district.
Messrs. HAJER K. P. AHMED KUNHI & BROS., Cannanore, North Malabar district.
Messrs. THE S. S. BOOK EMPORIUM, BOOKSELLERS, "Mount-Joy" Road, Basavangudi, Bangalore-4.
Messrs. PEOPLE'S BOOK HOUSE, Mysore.
Messrs. H. VENKATARAMIAH & SONS, VIDYANIDHI BOOK DEPOT, Mysore, South India.
Messrs. PANCHAYAT SAMACHAR, Gutala, West Godavari district.
Messrs. BOOK-LOVERS (PRIVATE), LIMITED, Guntur and Hyderabad.
Sri D. SREEKRISHNAMURTHY, Ongole, Guntur district.
Messrs. JANATHA AGENCIES, BOOKSELLERS, Gudur.
Messrs. M. SESHACHALAM & CO., Masulipatnam, Krishna district.
Messrs. THE COMMERCIAL LINKS, Governorpet, Vijayavada, Krishna district.
Messrs. TRIVENI PUBLISHERS, Masulipatnam, Krishna district.
Messrs. GUPTHA BROTHERS, Visakhapatnam.
Messrs. JAIN BOOK AGENCY, New Delhi-1.
Messrs. INTERNATIONAL BOOK HOUSE, Trivandrum.
Messrs. C.M. JOSEPH & SONS, Trichur.
Messrs. THE CRYSTAL PRESS, BOOKSELLERS, Martandam P.O., S. Travancore.
Messrs. THE BOOK AND REVIEW CENTRE, Vijayavada.
Messrs. THE B.H.U. PRESS BOOK DEPOT, Banaras.
Messrs. B. S. JAIN & Co., 71, Abupura, Muzaffarnagar (U.P.)
Messrs. ANDHRA UNIVERSITY GENERAL CO-OPERATIVE STORES, LIMITED, Waltair.
Messrs. BALAKRISHNA BOOK CO., Hazratganj, Lucknow